D-7
IN
STORAGE

administrative history

VALLEY FORGE



NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK/ PENNSYLVANIA

ON MICROFILM

PLEASE RETURN TO:
TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER
DENVER SERVICE CENTER
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

B&W Scans
8/6/2002

ADMINISTRATIVE HISTORY

VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
PENNSYLVANIA

by

HARLAN D. UNRAU

U.S. Department of the Interior
National Park Service
Northeast Team
Branch of Cultural Resources
Denver Service Center

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page No.
PREFACE	viii
CHAPTER ONE A Brief Account of the Valley Forge Encampment Area from 1778 to 1876	1
CHAPTER TWO Preservation Efforts of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge: 1878-1911	29
APPENDIXES	
A. Act of Incorporation of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge	55
B. Reminiscences of trip to Valley Forge by S. Gordon Smyth in late 1880s or early 1890s	57
CHAPTER THREE Establishment of Valley Forge State Park: 1893	63
APPENDIX	
A. An Act Providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor. . . . May 30, 1893	73
CHAPTER FOUR Valley Forge State Park Administered as an Independent Commonwealth Agency: 1893-1923	75
A. Introduction	77
B. Early Work of the Valley Forge Park Commission: 1893-1900	77
C. Calls for Federal Involvement in Valley Forge Land Acquisition and Preservation: 1896-1902	89
D. Dedication of Daughers of the Revolution Monument	97
E. Developments of Valley Forge State Park: 1901-1902	98
F. Increasing Development of Valley Forge State Park Under Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker: 1903-1907	101
G. Operation and Development of Valley Forge State Park During the Pre-World War I Period: 1908-1914	114
H. Improvements in Valley Forge State Park under Governor Martin G. Brumbaugh: 1915-1919	139
I. Erection and Dedication of National Memorial Arch: 1908-1917	158
J. Operation and Development of Valley Forge State Park During the Post-World War I Years: 1919-1923	163
APPENDIXES	
A. Boundary Description of Valley Forge State Park: 1894	189
B. Labor Contract of Ellis R. Hampton: 1900	191

C. Law Authorizing Commonwealth to Accept Gifts of Money or Land and to Permit the United States or Any State Government to Erect Memorials in Valley Forge State Park: 1895 . . 192
D. Law Providing for Additional Land to Valley Forge State Park and Authorizing Park Commission to Deputize Police Officers with Authority to Make Arrests: 1903 193
E. Boundary Description of Extension of Valley Forge State Park: 1904 195
F. Law Providing for Acquisition of Additional Land for Valley Forge State Park: 1905 197
G. Boundary Description of Valley Forge State Park: 1906 . 198
H. By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission: 1906 . . 202
I. Excerpts from Burk, Guide to Valley Forge, 1906 . . . 206
J. Policy of Valley Forge Park Commission Relative to Memorials: ca. 1905 208

CHAPTER FIVE
Valley Forge State Park Administered Under the Pennsylvania Department of Forests and Waters: 1923-1971 209
A. Introduction 211
B. The Years 1923-1925 213
C. The Years 1925-1927 216
D. The Years 1927-1929 224
E. The Years 1929-1931 238
F. The Years 1931-1935 240
G. The Years 1935-1939 251
H. The Years 1939-1943 275
I. The Years 1943-1947 285
J. The Years 1947-1951 298
K. The Years 1951-1955 313
L. The Years 1955-1959 319
M. The Years 1959-1963 334
N. The Years 1963-1967 347
O. The Years 1967-1971 358

APPENDIXES
A. Digest of Laws Relating to the Organization, Powers and Duties of the Valley Forge Commission: An Act Providing for and Reorganizing the Conduct of the Executive and Administrative Work of the Commonwealth, Etc., Approved April 9, 1929 . 381
B. Cost of Operating Valley Forge State Park: 1923 . . . 386
C. Valley Forge State Park Brochure: June 10, 1926 . . . 390
D. Excerpts from "Preliminary Report on Park Extensions at Valley Forge. . . . June 1928," by Richard S. Burns . . 394
E. Excerpts from Burk, Valley Forge, 1928, pp. 4-9 . . . 399
F. Specifications for Log Hut at Valley Forge, April 29, 1935 . 403
G. "Report on General Restoration of Valley Forge Park. . . . October 1936" 407
H. Resolution, Valley Forge Park Commission: May 26, 1937 . 414
I. National Park Service Restoration Policies: May 19, 1937 . 421
J. Rules, Regulations and General Instructions for Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers of Valley Forge State Park: February 1, 1936 426

K. Valley Forge State Park Traffic Regulations for Dogwood Display Sundays: 1936 430
L. Valley Forge Dogwood Information: 1938 433
M. Agreement Between Valley Forge Park Commission and Ehret Magnesia Manufacturing Company: 1939 435
N. Valley Forge Park Commission Restoration Proposals: November 1942 443
O. Regulations, Valley Forge State Park: March 1944 . . 448
P. Regulations for Standard, "Betsy Ross," and "Commander-in-Chief" Flags: March 1944 454
Q. List of Park Buildings and Their Utilization: May 1946 . . 456
R. List of Valley Forge State Park Employees: March 1947 . 458
S. Valley Forge Park Commission Proposals: October 1950 . . 461
T. Prospectus, Standard Qualifications for Park Superintendent II: 1957 464
U. Regulations for Use of Park Area Known as "Boy Scout Camp:" March 1966 466
V. Biographical Sketch of E. Clyde Plye 468
W. Biographical Sketch of Wilford P. Moll 472

CHAPTER SIX
Valley Forge State Park Administered by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission: 1971-1976 475
A. Transfer of Valley Forge State Park to Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission 477
B. Valley Forge Park Commission 478
C. Financial Scandals 479
D. Horace Willcox Named as New Park Superintendent . . . 480
E. Park Interpretive Program 481
F. Park Research Program 484
G. Park Archeological Program 485
H. Mount Joy Observation Tower 487
I. Changes in Park Regulations and Procedures 488
J. Changes in Park Utilization Patterns 492
K. Park Improvements 494
L. Park Concessions 495
M. Park Commission Reaction to Developments Near Park Perimeter
N. Development of Chesterbrook 496
O. Valley Forge Involvement in National Bicentennial Celebration and Park Bicentennial Construction Program 501

APPENDIXES
A. By-Laws, Valley Forge State Park Commission, Approved June 28, 1971 519
B. Valley Forge Park Commission, Committee Job Descriptions: 1972 521
C. Rules and Regulations Applicable to Valley Forge State Park: 1974 522
D. Valley Forge State Park Guidelines for Public Use of Park and Facilities: November 1973 524
E. Special Park Rules and Regulations for Bicentennial: May 1976 525

CHAPTER SEVEN
Legislative History of Public Law 94-337 Creating Valley Forge National Historical Park 527
A. Movement Toward Transfer of Valley Forge State Park to National Park System 529
B. Department of the Interior and National Park Service Response to Governor Shapp Transfer Proposal 537
C. Legislative History of Public Law 94-337 539

APPENDIXES
A. National Park Service Summary of Chesterbrook Project Status: July 27, 1972 575
B. National Park Service Briefing Statement, Valley Forge: May 24, 1974 578
C. Initial National Park Service Draft Response to Governor Shapp's Proposal to Transfer State Parks: 1974 . . . 579
D. H.R. 2257: January 28, 1975 580
E. Act No. 53: July 30, 1975 582
F. Department of the Interior Position on H.R. 2257: September 27, 1975 584
G. Statement by the Department of the Interior Before the Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation, House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, on H.R. 2257. . . . 1975 587
H. Valley Forge National Historical Park, Attributable Personnel Services and Supporting Costs, FY 1976 and Transition Period: March 16, 1976 594
I. Proposed Valley Forge National Historical Park Staffing and Equipment Justifications: March 29, 1976 596
J. Land Use Control Possibilities, Proposed Valley Forge National Historical Park: March 25, 1976 600
K. Public Law 94-337 603

CHAPTER EIGHT
Administration of Valley Forge National Historical Park by the National Park Service: 1977-1982 605
A. Initial National Park Service Administrative Efforts at Valley Forge During 1976-1977 Transition 607
B. National Park Service Research Program 617
1. History 617
2. Archeology 619
3. Historic Architecture 623
C. Valley Forge Bicentennial Celebration Activities 624
D. Preparation of National Park Service Management and Planning Documents 629
1. Statement for Management 629
2. General Management Plan 633
3. Resources Management Plan 637
4. Interpretive Prospectus 638
E. Land Acquisition and Protection Program 640

F. Significant Issues and Activities Related to Park Administration: 1977-1979 652
1. Building Security 652
2. Contracts and Special Use Permits 653
3. Staffing 653
4. Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association . . . 654
5. Young Adult Conservation Corps Program . . . 656
6. Volunteer in the Parks Program 657
7. Acquisition of Neumann Collection 657
8. Historical Encampments Policy 658
9. Demolition of Structures 659
10. Scope of Collections Statement 663
11. Mount Joy Observation Tower 664
G. Significant Issues and Activities Related to Park Administration: 1979-1982 666
1. Administration Division 666
2. Resource Management and Visitor Protection Division . 669
3. Maintenance Division 675
4. Interpretation and Visitor Services Division . . . 680
H. Formal Establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park 690

APPENDIXES
A. Transitional Duties of Division Heads and Research Historian at Valley Forge National Historical Park: October 1976 . . 695
B. Interim Agreement and Lease for Valley Forge National Historical Park: March 1977 701
C. Briefing Statement, Plans for Valley Forge National Historical Park: March 1977 712
D. National Park Service Press Release on Valley Forge: February 1977 715
E. MASCA Archeological Research Findings 716
F. Summary of General Management Plan 720
G. Valley Forge National Historical Park Draft Resources Management Plan: November 1981 723
H. Legislative Package in Support of Proposed Bill to Enlarge Valley Forge National Historical Park 726
I. Questions and Answers Relative to National Park Service Testimony on H.R. 5926 and S. 2299 Before Senate Subcommittee on Parks, Recreation and Renewable Resources: March 12, 1980 731
J. Public Law 96-287 737
K. MARO Position Paper on Valley Forge Personnel Cutbacks: June 1977 738

RECOMMENDATIONS 739

REPOSITORIES VISITED DURING RESEARCH 740

REPOSITORIES CONSULTED DURING RESEARCH 741

ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY 742

PREFACE

This administrative history has been prepared to satisfy in part the research needs as stated in the task directive (approved by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director James W. Coleman, Jr., in a memorandum dated March 15, 1984) concerning Valley Forge National Historical Park, Administrative History under Package No. 333. The purpose of this study is the collection, presentation, and evaluation of historical research data pertaining to the conception, establishment, and operation of Valley Forge both as a Pennsylvania state park (1893-1976) and a national historical park under the auspices of the National Park Service (1976-present). It is intended that this study will provide a knowledge of the problems faced and actions taken by past park managers, thus providing present and future park administrators with a more informed background about the successes, failures, and ongoing or recurring issues of the past and greater awareness for management decision-making.

A number of persons have assisted in the preparation of this report. Edwin C. Bearss, Chief Historian, and Barry Mackintosh, Bureau Historian, both of the National Park Service's Washington Office (WASO) provided direction for the project and made available to me WASO files on the park. Special thanks are due to Mid-Atlantic Regional Office (MARO) Director James W. Coleman, Jr., and members of his staff (John W. Bond, Associate Regional Director, Cultural Resource Management, Clifford Tobias, Regional Historian); and retired Deputy Regional Director George A. Palmer, for sharing their ideas on the nature of research required for the project and making available to me the regional office files for research purposes. My appreciation also extends to Superintendent Wallace B. Elms, Assistant Superintendent Martin R. Conway, Chief of Interpretation and Cultural Resources Management John Tyler, Historian Joan Marshall-Dutcher, and Secretary Barbara Fox of Valley Forge National Historical Park for helping me to understand the park administrative research needs and expectations for this report, making available the extensive park archives and files for research purposes, conducting me on several guided tours of the park, and providing the names of local people to interview and the repositories to consult for research data.

In addition, my thanks go to the staffs of the various repositories I visited: Chester County Historical Society, West Chester, Pennsylvania; Historical Society of Montgomery County, Norristown, Pennsylvania; Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia; Library of Congress; Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg; Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg; U.S. Department of the Interior, Natural Resources Library, Washington, D.C., and Valley Forge Historical Society.

One of the unexpected benefits of undertaking this study has been the opportunity to contact a number of persons who have been involved in the administration of Valley Forge both as a state park and as a unit of the National Park System. I am indebted to all those who allowed me to interview them either in person or by telephone. I also wish to thank former Pennsylvania Senator Hugh D. Scott, Jr., for corresponding with

me relative to his efforts to have Valley Forge established as a national historical park.

Gerald Patten, Assistant Manager; Nan V. Rickey, Chief, Branch of Cultural Resources; and Ronald W. Johnson, Chief, History Research Section, Northeast Team, Denver Service Center provided encouragement for the project. Helen Athearn handled the paper work associated with the study, and Debbie Drew and Beverly Ritchey typed the manuscript.

It should be noted that over the years the route numbers of the Pennsylvania state highways in the Valley Forge area have changed. Thus, one should check the maps scattered throughout this report for the location of the various routes at specific dates.

It should also be noted that over the years various buildings in the Valley Forge area were acquired and or restored by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania or other private groups because it was understood at the time that these structures were associated with encampment period events or personalities. Later research has often changed these associations and the names by which these buildings are known today. Thus, one should check the maps throughout the report for the location and designation of the various structures at specific dates.

Harlan D. Unrau
September 1984

CHAPTER ONE

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE VALLEY FORGE ENCAMPMENT AREA FROM 1778 TO 1876

When the Continental Army left the Valley Forge encampment area on June 19, 1778, it left behind a scene of devastation. According to one account, the once productive farms in the vicinity were "destitute of vegetation" and "lay uncultivated and without enclosure." Cattle and horses on area farms had been requisitioned by the army. The trees in the nearby forests had been cut down and nothing but the stumps remained. The timber and farm fences had been used to construct the huts and pickets for the army and to furnish fuel for the soldiers. Moreover, the once busy forge on Valley Creek had been burned by the British several months before the arrival of the Americans on December 19, 1777.

The first recorded description of the encampment area after the Continental Army left Valley Forge is that of Captain Thomas Anbury, a prisoner of Major General John Burgoyne's army, in December 1778. The account of his stay at Valley Forge overnight while on a march to Virginia under escort includes the following description of the area:

> Our troops slept in the huts at Valley Forge, which had been constructed by the Americans, and we remained till late the next day for the delivery of provisions before we marched. I had a full opportunity to reconnoiter the whole camp. On the east and south sides were entrenchments, with a ditch six feet wide and three deep, the mound not four feet high, very narrow, and easily to have been beat down with a cannon; two redoubts were also begun, but not completed. The Schuylkill was on the left, and, as I before observed, with a bridge across it; the rear was mostly covered by an impossible precipice formed by Valley Creek, having only a narrow passage near the river. This camp was by no means difficult of access, for the right was attainable, and in one part of the front the ascent was scarcely to be perceived. The defenses were exceedingly weak, and this is the only instance I ever saw of the Americans having such slight works, these being such that a six-pounder could easily have battered down. The ditches were not more than three feet deep, and so narrow that a drummer-boy might with ease leap over.
>
> A Loyalist, at whose house I was quartered, at Valley Forge, and who resided here at the time Washington's army was encamped, told me that when General Washington chose that spot for his winter-quarters his men were obliged to build their huts with round logs and suffered exceedingly from the inclemency of the season. The greater part of them were in a manner naked at that severe season of the year, many without shoes and stockings, and very few, except the Virginia troops, with the necessary clothing. His army was wasting away with sickness, that raged with extreme mortality in all his different hospitals, which were no less than eleven. His army was likewise so diminished by constant desertions in companies, from ten to fifteen at a time, that at one period it was reduced to four thousand, and those with propriety could not be called effective.

> The horses, from being constantly exposed to showers of rains and falls of snow, both day and night, were in such a condition that many of them died, and the rest were so emaciated as to be unfit for labor; had he been attacked or repulsed he must have left behind all his artillery, for want of horses to convey it. In addition to all those distresses, Washington had not in camp at any one time a week's provisions for man and horse, and sometimes he was totally destitute. The Loyalists greatly censure General [William] Howe in suffering Washington to continue in this weak and dangerous state from December till May, and equally astonished what could be the motive he did not attack, surround or take by siege the whole army when the severity of the weather was gone. They expected that in the month of March, April and May they should hear of the camp being stormed or besieged. But it seems that General Howe was exactly in the same situation as General Burgoyne respecting intelligence, obtaining none he could place a perfect reliance on.(1)

The comments of Anbury were echoed by Lieutenant Enos Reeves of the Pennsylvania Line who passed through Valley Forge in September 1781. According to an extract from Reeves' letter book, he observed:

> On Monday Lt. McLean and I set off for the City of Philadelphia. Came round by the Sprints, lost our way by going the back road and found ourselves near the Bull Tavern at the Valley Forge. We dined near Moor [sic] Hall, came thro' our old Encampment, or rather first huts of the whole army. Some of the officers' huts are inhabited, but the greater part are decayed, some are split up into rails, and a number of fire fields are to be seen on the level ground that was cleared, but in places where they have let the shoots grow, it is already like a half grown young wood.(2)

Despite the devastation in the vicinity of the Valley Forge encampment most local residents soon moved back to their homes and farms and began the process of rebuilding. Fences were rebuilt using rails left in the pickets, the huts were dismantled with their timbers being used for fuel and railings, and a new grist mill was constructed near Washington's Headquarters. Several years later a slitting and rolling mill was constructed on the Chester County side of the creek. These structures were the property of Isaac Potts and Company, Isaac resuming residence in the house that Washington had used as his headquarters, and the

---

1. Quoted in Theodore W. Bean, ed., History of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania (Philadelphia, 1884), 1,124.

2. "Extracts from the Letter-Books of Lieutenant Enos Reeves, of the Pennsylvania Line (Letter 202)," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XXI (1897), 235-36.

"Company" referring to David Potts and his son James, who marketed the iron from the forge and mill in Philadelphia.(3)

The restoration of the farming operations in the encampment area was a slow process fraught with many difficulties. In his History of Valley Forge Henry Woodman (much of his information was based on his own and others' personal reminiscences and subsequent research has shown some of his data to be inaccurate) observed:

> The greater part of the country . . . particularly that part lying in the Great Valley, was laid waste, and but little exertion was made by most of the owners of it to improve it until after the conclusion of the war. They then commenced the restoration of their farms. The hand of industry soon caused the face of the country to assume a different aspect, but it was for many years after before some of it was restored. In commencing this work they encountered many difficulties. Continental money died on their hands. The government was for many years after in a very unsettled state. The foreign trade was crippled by the war. And many other discouraging circumstances had to be surmounted by persevering industry and patient registration. In the few years these were overcome; their lands were enclosed; where lately nothing was beheld but desolation could be seen the fruitful fields crowned with abundance of grain of every description, for the sustenance of man and beast, and in summer clad with verdant grass, on which flocks and herds were quietly feeding and the whole face of the country bearing witness of the blessings of peace in contrast with the evils of war . . .(4)

Farm operations had clearly been reestablished in the Valley Forge area by the summer of 1787, when Washington made a surprise visit to the old encampment during a ten-day break in the Constitutional Convention to permit its Committee on Details to prepare a draft of the document. On July 30 and 31 Washington recorded the following comments in his diary:

> Monday, 30th. In company with Mr. Govr. Morris and his Phaeton with my horses, went up to one, Jane Moore's (in whose house we lodged) in the vicinity of Valley Forge to get Trout.
>
> Tuesday, 31st. Whilst Mr. Morris was fishing, I rid over the (whole) old Cantonment of the American (Army) of the Winter,

---

3. Henry Woodman, The History of Valley Forge (Oaks, Pennsylvania, 1922), 91-137, and Linda McCurdy, "The Potts Family Iron Industry in the Schuylkill Valley" (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Pennsylvania State University, 1974), pp. 185-87. In his book Woodman provides a brief history of each of the farms in the encampment area up to 1850.

4. Woodman, History of Valley Forge, pp. 125-26.

1777 and 8, visited all the Works, wch. were in Ruins; and the incampments in woods where the grounds had not been cultivated.

On my return back to Mrs. Moore's, observing some Farmers at Work, and entering into Conversation with them, I received the following information with respect to the mode of cultivating Buck Wheat, and the application of the grain, viz. The usual time of sowing, is from the 10th to 20th of July, on two plowings and as many harrowings at least--the grain to be harrowed in. That it is considered as an uncertain Crop, being subject to injury by a hot sun whilst it is in blossom and quickly destroyed by frost, in Autumn, and that 25 bushl. is estimated as an average Crop to the Acre. That it is considered as an excellent food for horses, to puff and give them their first fat, Milch cattle, Sheep, and Hogs, and also for fatting Beeves. To do which, 2 quarts of Buck Wheat Meal, half a peck of Irish Potatoes at the commencemt. (to be reduced as the appetite of the beasts decrease or in other words as they encrease in flesh) mixed and given 3 times a day is fully competent. That Buck Wheat Meal made into a wash is most excellent to lay on fat upon hogs, but it must be hardened by feeding them some time afterwards with Corn. And that this Meal and Potatoes mixed is very good for Colts that are weaning. About 3 pecks of seed is the usual allowance for an acre.

On my Return to Mrs. Moore's I found Mr. Robt. Morris and his lady there. (Spent the day there fishing & ca and lodged at the same place).(5)

While at Valley Forge Washington had a conversation with Edward Woodman, the father of the author of the aforementioned History of Valley Forge. According to Woodman's recollections of his father's reminiscences of the occasion, the casual visit was described as follows:

In the latter part of the summer of 1796 (1787), he was engaged in ploughing in a field near the Front Line Hill. It was in the afternoon of the day, and observed an elderly person of a very dignified appearance, dressed in a plain suit of black, on horseback, accompanied by a black waiter, ride to a place in the road opposite to him, where he alighted from his horse and came into the field to him, and shaking hands

---

5. John C. Fitzpatrick, ed., The Diaries of George Washington: 1748-1799 (4 vols., Boston, 1925), III, 230-31. In 1787 Jane Moore owned and occupied 275 acres that had formed a portion of the Valley Forge encampment area. Also see William S. Baker, "Washington After the Revolution, 1784-1799," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XIX (July, 1895), 186-87.

cordially with him, told him he had called to make some inquiry of him, concerning the owners and occupants of the different places about there, and also in regard to the system of farming practised in that part of the country, the kinds of grain and vegetables raised, the time of sowing and planting, the best method of tilling the ground, the quantity raised, and numerous other things relative to farming and agriculture, and asking after some families in the neighborhood. As answers were given he noted them down in a memorandum book.

My father informed him that he was unable to give as correct information as he could wish, as he had not been brought up to the farming business, and was not a native of that part of the country, having settled there since the war, that he came from North Carolina, where he resided previous to the Revolution, that he had been in the army and was one of the number encamped there during the war. This gave a new turn to the conversation. The stranger informed him that he had also been in the army and encamped there, and was expecting in a few months to leave the city of Philadelphia, with no prospect of ever returning. He had taken a journey to visit the place, view the old encampment ground, which had been the scene of so much suffering and distress, and see how far the inhabitants were recovering from the disasters they had experienced, and the losses they had sustained from that event, adding that his name was George Washington.

Upon receiving this information, my father told him that his costume and appearance were so altered that he did not recognize him, or he would have paid more respect to his old Commander and the Chief Magistrate of the Union. He replied that to see the people happy and satisfied, and the desolate fields recovering from the disasters they had experienced, and particularly to meet with any old companion of his in arms and suffering now peacefully engaged in the most useful of all employments, afforded him more real satisfaction than all the servile homage that could be paid to his person or station. He then asked his name, noted it in his memorandum book, and said that pressing engagements rendered it necessary for him to return to the city that night, or he would visit some of his former friends at their houses. Then taking him by the hand bade him an affectionate farewell.(6)

During the next four decades the former encampment area once again became a thriving agricultural community aided by a number of industrial developments along Valley Creek. In 1814 the forge and mill were sold to John Rogers and Joshua Malin, the latter rebuilding and enlarging the rolling and slitting mill to some thirty feet in width and eighty feet in

---

6. Woodman, History of Valley Forge, pp. 126-27.

length. There was a "tilt-mill" in one end, and between the main building and the dam a small foundry. A three-story stone building was also commenced for the manufacture of hardware. In 1816, after Malin suffered financial reverses, James Wood became a partner of Rogers, managing the works and completing the three-story structure which he converted primarily into a saw factory. Using iron obtained from the Laurel, Coventry, and Springton forges, Wood also operated the rolling mill, producing boiler plate and brand iron.

Some time after 1818 a large stack was erected between the rolling mill and the smith shop with six furnaces built around it. Here cast steel was produced for saws. Some sixty barrels of clay for crucibles were brought from Perth Amboy, New Jersey. Early in 1821 Brooke Evans of Sheffield, England, leased the property from Rogers, enlarged the mill and converted the saw factory and mill into a gun factory. Reportedly, he produced 20,000 muskets before the mill was destroyed by a freshet. Thereafter, the building on the Montgomery side, after being vacated as a gun factory, was converted to a cotton and woolen factory.(7)

The industrial operations, businesses, and private dwellings were described by Thomas F. Gordon, a well-known historian, in his A Gazetteer of the State of Pennsylvania, published in 1832. According to his description of Valley Forge it was a village at the confluence of Valley Creek and the Schuylkill River containing

> about 30 houses, a cotton manufactory, having 2000 spindles, a rolling mill, a gun manufactory extensively carried on, a merchant grist mill, and 1 tavern and 2 stores. The place derives its name from a forge which formerly stood here. The tavern, gun factory, and about 10 dwellings are in Chester Co.; the creek being the line.(8)

An interesting sidelight in the history of the area was the attempt in 1825-26 of the Friendly Association for Mutual Interest, a congregation of thirty families from the Philadelphia and Wilmington areas, to form a utopian community at Valley Forge based on the principles of Robert Owen. The group purchased the structure that had served as Washington's Headquarters and surrounding property, but within a year the project had failed with James Jones, a wealthy member of the group, acquiring the property. After assuming ownership of the property, Jones

---

7. J. Smith Futhey and Gilbert Cope, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania, With Genealogical and Biographical Sketches (Philadelphia, 1881), p. 348.

8. Thomas F. Gordon, A Gazetteer of the State of Pennsylvania (1832) (Reprint ed., New Orleans, 1975), p. 461. Also see "J. F. Watson's Visit to Chester in 1827, to Valley Forge in 1828, (and) to Canal Delaware and Ches. Canal 1829," Manuscripts Department, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

located "free stone of an excellent quality," shipping large quantities by boat to Philadelphia for construction purposes.(9)

The earliest recorded anniversary ceremonies commemorating the encampment at Valley Forge took place at the semicentennial celebration in 1828. The celebration purported to be a combined commemoration of the evacuation of Valley Forge and the Fourth of July, but because the farmers in Montgomery, Chester, and Delaware counties were busy with harvesting in early July the celebration, referred to as "Harvest Home," was held on July 26. The committee of arrangement for the occasion, attended by more than 4,000 persons, consisted of David Townsend, Nathaniel Brooke, Maurice Richardson, Townsend Haines, David Wilson, Jr., Daniel Abrahams, Mathew Roberts, Abraham Brower, Philip Kendall, and Thomas Reed. In a pamphlet prepared shortly after the occasion, it was noted that the large assemblage met "at Valley Forge--the ground rendered sacred by the sufferings of the American army under Washington--with a view to celebrate their great festivals, and strengthen each other in the love of their country." The pamphlet continued:

> The ground on which they assembled is covered with wood; but still bears traces of having been a military position. The remains of a breastwork are to be seen running along the brow of the hill towards the river,--thrown up in the severity of the winter half a century ago, as a protection against sudden attack, and raised by the labour of a patriotic band of freemen, of whom very few now survive. . . .
>
> The Valley Forge encampment ground now commands a prospect in every direction of a prosperous, fertile, healthy, and plentiful country--but it once witnessed a far different scene, and echoed with far different sounds from those which are heard at a mirthful HARVEST HOME.

The program for the day was characterized as "a cheering spectacle, a proper tribute to the memories of our fathers, and of all the 'great and glorious day' established by their virtue and confirmed by their blood." On the stage erected for the occasion were Continental Army veterans who had been at Valley Forge fifty years before. The morning was "ushered in by the firing of cannon," and at noon the Declaration of Independence was read by Dr. William Harris. When the reading was completed, a national air was struck up by a 25-member volunteer band from Bethlehem "amid the thundering of cannon." The principal address was given by Col. John G. Watmough, who as a lieutenant of artillery had

---

9. Louis H. Arky, "The Mechanics' Union of Trade Associations and the Formation of the Philadelphia Workingmen's Movement," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, LXXVI (April, 1952), 146-47; Niles' Weekly Register, December 31, 1825; Harry E. Wildes, Valley Forge (New York, 1938), pp. 287-89; Arthur E. Bestor, Jr., Backwoods Utopias: The Sectarian and Owenite Phases of Communitarian Socialism in America, 1632-1829 (Philadelphia, 1950), pp. 202-03; and Woodman, History of Valley Forge, pp. 140-41.

been severely wounded in the defense of Fort Erie against the British on August 15, 1814. The oration centered on the theme of "the preeminence of civil virtue, and how its principles had constituted the very living principle of our existence as a nation, from the first landing of the pilgrim fathers, through the whole of our revolution, and up to the present crisis in our national affairs."

After the address a large number of people participated in a beef and ham dinner in "the shades of the adjoining woods" prepared by Abisha T. Woodman. Thirteen tables "had been laid, 167 feet long each, containing 1620 plates, and all radiating from the outer ring of a small circle, within which was the band." The majority of the crowd dined elsewhere or partook of refreshments offered by numerous settlers "in the woods."

Following the meal a "succession of apt and patriotic sentiments, in the form of toasts, were proclaimed and met the universal approbation of the meeting, testified by loud and repeated cheers." Jonathan Roberts, former U.S. Senator from Pennsylvania and a resident of Upper Merion Township, and a number of prominent local citizens presided over the thirteen formal toasts, and the corresponding responses which took on a political flavor in support of the reelection of John Quincy Adams as President of the United States:

First--The Fourth of July, 1776.

Second--The President of the United States, John Quincy Adams.

Third--The administration of the National Government.

Fourth--The Union of the States.

Fifth--George Washington.

Sixth--Henry Clay.

Seventh--Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce.

Eighth--Internal Improvement.

Ninth--Richard Rush (Secretary of the Treasury, National Republican candidate for Vice President on the Adams ticket, and son of Benjamin Rush, signer of the Declaration).

Tenth--The Tariff Bill.

Eleventh--The People of Pennsylvania.

Twelfth--The Governor of Pennsylvania.

Thirteenth--The Minority of the Pennsylvania Delegation in the 20th Congress (the majority being Jacksonian Democrats).

In addition to these regular toasts, forty-three impromptu toasts were offered by various individuals. The principal ones, which were followed

by lengthy responses, were to: John Sergeant, a congressman from Philadelphia; civil magistrates; Colonel John G. Watmough, a future congressman from Philadelphia; and Peter S. Duponceau, who had come from France with Baron von Steuben and served as his aide at Valley Forge with the rank of captain. After the round of informal toasts, the meeting, according to the pamphlet, "broke up at an early hour and separated without one single accident or unpleasant occurrence to mar the general satisfaction."(10)

The first monument to be erected in commemoration of the Valley Forge encampment was a "little red sandstone marker" on the left bank of the Schuylkill River at the site of Sullivan's Bridge over which the Continental Army had passed when it left the area in June 1778. Available documentation does not indicate the date of the marker or the party responsible for its erection. However, in 1840 canal boatmen operating on the Schuylkill Navigation Company and Union Canal works determined to place "in addition to the small sandstone marker, a larger and appropriate marble marker on the Valley Forge side of the river." The boatmen formed an association and started a subscription list providing for donations from one cent to one dollar. According to the reminiscences of one of the boatmen the dimensions of the new stone were

> nine feet high twelve inches wide and nine inches thick. It was procured from the quarries near Conshohocken, and it was designed and cut to the above dimensions, and then taken to Norristown on a Union boat to have the lettering done. When completed it was again loaded on a Union boat and delivered to its destination, where it was planted near the tow-path on the

---

10. Harvest Home Meeting, of Chester and Montgomery Counties, at the Valley Forge Encampment Ground, July 26, 1828, with remarks and explanations (Philadelphia, 1828), pp. 1-29. A copy of this pamphlet may be seen at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia.

The Village Record (West Chester) commented on the celebration on August 6:

> Pennsylvania has at last roused herself and is determined to continue true to her own interests and the real welfare of her sister states. Let the brave and hardy sons of Kentucky and the West hear her voice, and be rallied by it around the standard of national union, of virtue and civil liberty.
>
> The celebration of the anniversary of American Independence by the friends of the General Administration, on the grounds of the old entrenched camp, at Valley Forge on the 26th instant has been attended with the most brilliant and entire success. The day, Saturday the 26th, was though warm, beautifully clear and tranquil . . . 4,000 persons attended.

Quoted in Margaret D. Roshong, "75th Anniversary of Valley Forge State Park," Picket Post, July, 1968, 21.

right bank of the river, about three feet in the ground and nearly six feet exposed. The reason the Union boats were used for conveying the stone was because they were constructed as freight craft.(11)

The Whigs held another rally at Valley Forge during the presidential campaign in 1840 in support of the party's nominees, William Henry Harrison and John Tyler. Some 4,000 persons were present for the festivities on October 1. Women from Chester Valley presented a banner and from Radnor came a log cabin composed of blooming dahlias. The presiding officer for the occasion was General Issac Wayne, son of General Major Anthony Wayne. On the platform sat several veterans of the Revolutionary War, wearing hats inscribed "76ers." The speakers included former U.S. Senator Jonathan Roberts and Edward Joy Morris, a celebrated Philadelphia orator.(12)

The first concerted efforts to preserve and memorialize the Valley Forge encampment site as a historic shrine were commenced by Dr. Isaac A. Pennypacker, a medical doctor in Phoenixville, during 1842-45. Pennypacker was the grandson of Lieutenant Issac Anderson, who carried dispatches from the encampment for Washington. Born in Schuylkill Township in 1812, Pennypacker graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1835. He established his medical practice in Phoenixville the following year and continued there until 1854 when he became Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Philadelphia College of Medicine. During his residence in Phoenixville he was a town burgess for three years, actively planning for the improvement and incorporation of the town, a frequent lecturer on a variety of "literary and scientific subjects," and the author of a history of Schuylkill Township and Phoenixville.(13)

Pennypacker began his campaign to preserve Valley Forge by having an article published in the Village Record at West Chester on September 6, 1842. In the article he urged that a commemorative monument be constructed on Mount Joy in the encampment area. He stated further:

---

11. Quoted in Benjamin Bertolet, "The Boatman's Marker at Sullivan's Bridge, Valley Forge, and Early Navigation of the Schuylkill," Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 41-44. After a freshet destroyed this marker in 1850, Dr. William Wetherill erected another red stone marker on his land on the banks of the river near the site of the bridge. "The Sullivan's Bridge Monument," Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 31.

12. Edward W. Hocker, "Politicians Once Were Alert to Seek Advantage in the Patriotic Background of the Valley Forge Encampment Site," Picket Post, October, 1947, 8.

13. Futhey and Cope, History of Chester County, p. 683.

> Of such a place--of this place, it is almost infamy to do irreverence. It should have been preserved unchanged, unmolested by foot or hand--it should have been undisturbed as the army abandoned it, and been handed on to posterity in the garb of 1777 and '78.
>
> What now remains should be consecrated to liberty. Let the relics yet there, altered as time and interest may have effected, with the forest trees springing from amid the soldier's hearth stones, with the entrenchments worn away by time, with the moldering logs of the huts, and the crumbling dust of the remains of the departed votaries of Liberty who were there buried--we say still let an effort be made to procure and preserve the land, or a portion of it containing the best relics, and hand it on with purpose to the coming generations. It should be associated with a correct history of the place, containing the events of the Revolution.
>
> A deed of sacredness should accompany the history, then, when generations yet unknown, descendents, perhaps of ours, shall be the inhabitants of this land, they may there assemble, and by the glorious example of the Fathers of our Independence, be actuated the more firmly to adhere to our Republican Institutions, or the more determinedly to persevere in the perpetuation of the imperishable principles upon which this Republic now stands.(14)

Later Pennypacker wrote to the Pottstown Tariffite on December 4, 1843:

> Let us show to our children that we loved and admired our honored ancestry. We hope, we trust that we may. Can we not--cannot Philadelphia and the eastern end of Pennsylvania, upon Mount Joy, at Valley Forge, exhibit our gratitude by the erection of a monument of taste and beauty? If we will, we can. Our children's children and the sons of this fair land would about it assemble, and, gazing toward its summit in motionless attitude, would resolve to sustain the principles of the Government. It would instill the principles of virtue, of gratitude and of patriotism. Patriotism has prompted the execution of monuments in various quarters of the country, and one is required to exhibit our gratitude and patriotism at that memorable encampment at Valley Forge.(15)

---

14. Village Record (West Chester), September 6, 1842, in "Valley Forge Camp Ground," Washington Chapel Chronicle, III (August 15, 1910), 3.

15. Pottstown Tariffite, December 4, 1843, in "Valley Forge Camp Ground," 3.

Pennypacker continued his efforts to preserve Valley Forge in 1844-45. On April 2 he wrote to John F. Watson, the noted annalist, asking for help in publicizing the campaign:

> Knowing that you have ever felt and continue to feel a most lively and generous regard for the preservation of and general notice of the events of our glorious country, I therefor have ventured to address you upon the propriety of endeavoring to secure the relics, or a portion of them, at Valley Forge from the hand of destruction. I feel that a monument of taste and eloquence should be procured of the place.
>
> . . . When I think of the epoch of that gloomy winter and know the importance of that period in the Contest for Liberty, I cannot but feel that Valley Forge has been most shamefully neglected.

Pennypacker concluded that there was "considerable stir in our attempt to do something to commemorate the Place."(16)

Pennypacker and other local Whig leaders arranged for Daniel Webster, the prominent Whig orator and U.S. Senator from Massachusetts, to speak at Valley Forge on October 3, 1844, during a presidential campaign tour for Henry Clay, then running against James K. Polk, the Democratic standard-bearer. After delivering a speech in Philadelphia on October 1, Webster was invited to address a general convention of the Whigs of Montgomery and Chester Counties two days later at Valley Forge--"a spot for ever famous in the annals of the Revolution, and still preserving the most interesting memorials of the dreadful winter of 1777-78." According to The Works of Daniel Webster (11th ed., Boston, 1858) the

> information that Mr. Webster was expected to address the meeting had circulated widely throughout the neighboring townships, few of whose inhabitants had ever had an opportunity of hearing him. They accordingly assembled in great numbers, and of both sexes. The village was filled, at an early hour, by the multitude, which poured in from every quarter. Processions were formed, with banners, wreaths, and emblems appropriate to the Revolutionary associations of the place, and significant of the principles and feelings which belonged to the present occasion. A strong mounted escort was in attendance at the railway station; and at nine o'clock, A. M., the train arrived from Philadelphia, with Mr. Webster and a large number of political friends from that city.

---

16. Pennypacker to Watson, April 2, 1844, in John Fanning Watson, Supplement to Watson's Annals, Manuscripts Department, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

> After a short time passed in a survey of the interesting localities of the spot, especially the house in which General Washington's quarters were established during the winter of 1777-78, the convention was organized by the appointment of Hon. Jonathan Roberts as President.

After a "forcible address" by Roberts, Webster delivered his campaign speech, the thrust of which was to enhance the candidacy of Clay. Nevertheless, he devoted the early part of his speech to the historic importance and symbolic meaning of the Valley Forge encampment area:

> There is a mighty power in local association. All acknowledge it, and all feel it! Those places naturally inspire us with emotion, which, in the course of human history, have been connected with great and interesting events; and this power over all ingenuous minds never ceases, until frequent visits familiarize the mind to the scenes.
>
> There are in this vast multitude many who, like myself, never before stood on the spot where the Whig army of the Revolution, under the immediate command of their immortal leader, went through the privations, the sufferings, and the distress, of the winter of 1777 and 1778. The mention of Washington, the standing on the ground of his encampment, the act of looking around on the scenes which he and his officers and soldiers then beheld, cannot but carry us back, also, to the Revolution, and to one of its most distressing and darkest periods. . . .
>
> And now, Gentlemen, I could not depict, I could not describe, I could not trust my own feelings in attempting to describe, the horrible sufferings of that Whig army. Destitute of clothing, destitute of provisions, destitute of every thing but their trust in God, and faith in their immortal leader, they went through that winter. The grounds now around us, particularly the grounds contiguous to the hospital, are rich in Revolutionary dust. Every excavation, as often as the season returns, brings to the surface the bones of Revolutionary officers and soldiers, who perished by disease, brought on by want of food, want of clothing, want of every thing but that boundless sympathy and commiseration for sufferings which he could not alleviate, that filled the bleeding heart of their illustrious leader. Long after peace returned, General Washington declared, at his own table, that it was no exaggeration, it was the literal truth, that the march of the army from Whitemarsh, to take up their quarters at this place, could be tracked by the blood on the snow from the unshod feet of the soldiers.(17)

---

17. "Convention at Valley Forge," The Works of Daniel Webster (6 vols., 11th ed., Boston, 1858), II, 277-79. Also see John F. Reed, "Daniel

Pennypacker continued his campaign to have Valley Forge memorialized, corresponding with Henry Clay, among others, on the subject. On July 9, 1845, Pennypacker again wrote to the Village Record:

> The scenes which were here occurred can scarcely find a parallel in history. It was the crisis on which hung the fate of the country. Such it was considered by the men of that day. A nation's gratitude should esteem the place sacred, and a suitable testimonial should be commanded to rise upon Mount Joy to commemorate the events connected with the history of our country.(18)

Several sources provide a glimpse of the Valley Forge encampment area and surrounding vicinity during the 1840s and 1850s. In 1843 Sherman Day published his Historical Collections of the State of Pennsylvania which included engravings of many of the sites he visited while compiling data for the book. Concerning Valley Forge Day included an engraving of Washington's Headquarters (then occupied by Mr. Jones) "as seen from the Reading railroad, near which it stands, just below the mouth of the creek." The wing was a "modern structure, but it occupies the site of a smaller wing that was erected for the accommodation of Mrs. Washington." According to Day the forge "was near where the cotton factory is; and on the corner, diagonally opposite the cotton factory, was the old army bake-house." Day also included an engraving showing "Valley Forge, as seen from the west." In this view "the hill above the general's head-quarters is seen nearly in the centre, beyond the valley of the creek--the Schuylkill is seen to the left of it, and the roads leading towards the position of the main army on the right, beyond the cotton factory, which is on the creek." Day commented that immediately opposite Washington's Headquarters "there are still the ruins of an ancient flour-mill, which was in operation until a few months since."(19)

---

17. (Cont.) Webster at Valley Forge," Picket Post, April, 1970, 16-18. Other prominent Whigs to visit Valley Forge at this time were William H. Seward and Neal Dow.

18. Village Record (West Chester), July 9, 1845, in "Valley Forge Camp Ground," 3.

19. Sherman Day, Historical Collections of the State of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia, 1843), pp. 496-97. The two engravings referred to may be seen on the following page. The fate of the flour mill was described later by Mrs. Hannah Ogden:

> It stood near the railroad, and was much larger than the mill my father built higher up the race the next year, now (1868) used as a paper-mill. The old mill had very massive timbers used in its building, which were unharmed by time, and I heard say the burrs were the best in the country; they were all destroyed by the fire . . . If the house (the headquarters) is as old as the mill, it has stood the storms of over a century well. There are the same doors and window-shutters (as well as sash) as when the house was built.



Gen. Washington's Head-Quarters at Valley Forge.



Valley Forge, as seen from the west.

Day, Historical Collections, 1843, pp. 496-97.

In his History of Valley Forge Woodman included an extensive description of the Valley Forge area as of 1850. Included in his narrative is the following:

> The Valley Forge is situated on the western side of the River Schuylkill, about twenty-two miles from the city of Philadelphia, in the counties of Chester and Montgomery. The village bearing the name of Valley Forge contains (1850) about forty houses, with a large cotton factory, a grist mill, and numerous other buildings; these lie on a stream of water called the Valley Creek, which forms the dividing line between the two counties, that part lying on the eastern side being in Montgomery, and that on the western in Chester county. The water power for driving the machinery is probably not excelled by any other in Pennsylvania, as the stream passes between two abrupt hills from the fertile regions of the great valley, a distance of more than a mile to the village, near which place these hills, or as they are more familiarly called, Mount Joy and Mount Misery, have their northern termination, at which place a large dam of more than twenty feet in height, has been constructed, which affords, in the driest seasons, a sufficiency of water to continue the manufacturing business in full operation. A public road from the city of Philadelphia to this place, called the Gulf road, originally terminated here. Another road from Phoenixville, Yellow Springs, Morgantown, Reading, and many other places, commences at the termination of the Gulf road, at the county line, and called Nutt's road, taking its name from a certain Samuel Nutt, who owned extensively at Phoenixville, in Chester county, more than a hundred years ago. Another has within a few years been laid out from the place to the Lancaster turnpike, following the course of the dam through the county of Montgomery, but as I have never travelled it, I cannot say where it terminates. About half a mile east of the Village, the Gulf road is intersected by a road originally leading to the old Lancaster road, by way of the Valley Baptist Meeting House, and has been called the Baptist road, or Valley road. One thing a little remarkable is, that, though in a public place, with the Reading railroad passing through a part of the property, there has never been a hotel or tavern in the village.
>
> As we approach the place on the eastern side by the Gulf road, as we ascend the top of the hill, a little north of the intersection of the Baptist road, the beautiful river Schuylkill bursts full upon the view, and in a line between the observer and the river, is seen the original mansion where General Washington had his headquarters during the encampment in the

---

19. (Cont.) Quoted in Howard M. Jenkins, "The Old Iron Forge--'Valley Forge'," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XVII (1893), 443.

> winter of 1777 and 78. After descending by a somewhat meandering road, we arrive at the Valley Forge, or rather the village bearing that name, the purpose of its original construction has long since been abandoned, not having been used for the manufacturing of bar iron from pigs for more than sixty years.

According to Woodman's account, the Valley Forge encampment area attracted considerable numbers of visitors. He commented:

> The ground occupied by the army encamped there, has always been an object of attraction, and, as such, has often been visited by various persons. Many a venerable patriot, who composed a part of that Spartan Band encamped there, has in his old days travelled miles to again behold it, and to review the scenes of that suffering period. I have seen some of them thus engaged in visiting the place, and marked the emotion visible in their venerable countenances, and seen the tears trickle down their aged and withered cheeks, when on the verge of the grave, they have looked upon it, and these things have again been called to their rememberance; and remarked the joy that was also manifest when contrasting the happy and prosperous situation, not only of that portion of the country, but the nation at large, with the gloomy state of things they had there witnessed. These have in all probability all gone down to the grave.
>
> In order that the recollections of that period may not be forgotten, associations of various kinds have been held upon the ground; such as military parades, celebrations and political meetings, and most of the latter during several presidential campaigns within the last twenty-five years. I can say but little concerning any of these meetings--nothing from actual observation, though the most of them have occurred since my time; but having never been in the practice of attending any meetings, either political or military (except to exercise my right of suffrage for civil officers), I shall say but little concerning them. The political meetings were always of a party kind; and on such times care was taken as far as practicable, to collect surviving officers and soldiers of the Revolution to attend. The military parades were generally volunteer companies, who met to drill on what is called the old ground. . . .

Not only was Valley Forge an attraction for "pilgrimages and gatherings," but it also attracted "relic hunters" and visitors who wished to see Washington's Headquarters or remains of the fortifications. Excerpts from Woodman's account describe some of these aspects:

> It was a very common thing, since my recollection, to find on the ground some memento of that period. I have often, in company with my elder brothers and other boys, sometimes with grown persons, generally strangers, who when in the

neighborhood, had a curiosity to visit the place, and sometimes alone have I spent hours in traversing the ground in search of these relics of the Revolution--not that they were of any great value, but possess them as curiosities to remind us of the period. There is even at the present day, sometimes an occasional relic of that day turned up by the ploughshare. . . .

A few years since the old mill, erected prior to the Revolution, and which had escaped the ravages of that period, was destroyed by fire, communicated by sparks from the locomotive on the Reading Railroad, that passes near it. The mansion is still standing, having undergone very little alteration. It has been often visited by strangers and others, on account of its connection with the Revolution, some of whom I have conducted there; and I have often pointed out the place to travelers who have been passing on the public road. There are yet some things remaining about the building to remind visitors of that interesting period, particularly the secret doors that were planned for the Commander-in-Chief to effect an escape in case of an emergency. . . .

Woodman also noted that Charles Rogers was living on the former Potts estate. As a man of "great wealth, and disposed to improve the property, it is now in a fair way of improving in appearance and prosperity." Among the "new and substantial buildings" that he had erected was "an observatory, furnished with a large telescope" located "on a very elevated point on the Rear Line Hill"--a prominence generally referred to as Mount Joy. The observatory provided

> an extended view of the surrounding country, in every direction. . . affording to the observer a very beautiful and diversified prospect of the most lovely and interesting scenery in its native grandeur, highly cultivated farms, splendid mansions and commodious farm houses, neat cottages and handsome villages, the navigable river, and railroad thronged with cars, beautiful streams, hills and dales, "fountains and fresh shades" in abundance, till observation is satisfied in passing.

Woodman also described the growth and development of Port Kennedy, where a variety of industrial operations had been established near the Schuylkill River to the northeast of the encampment area during the 1820s and 1830s. Alexander Kennedy had purchased property in the area in 1803 and started farming the land in 1805. Shortly before his death in 1824 Kennedy had opened a lime quarry on the farm and established kilns to burn lime. Upon his death two of his four sons, John and David R. Kennedy, built homes on the farm and went into the lime business on a more extensive basis. The business prospered and the village of Port Kennedy, first known as Kennedy's Hollow, developed on the site of the old Kennedy farm. In 1850 the village had

> more than fifty houses, sixty lime kilns in constant operation, employing more than four hundred men; a large hotel, three stories high and forty feet square; four stores, two blacksmith

shops and wheelright shops; and numerous other manufacturing trades carried on at the place; and two lumber yards and several coal yards, doing an extensive business.

This place is called Port Kennedy, and is celebrated for the great quantity of lime that is burnt, and shipped in canal boats annually from there to various parts of the states of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland. The amount sent from this place during last year, I was informed by two of the proprietors was more than one million, two hundred and fifty thousand bushels. . . .

The Reading Railroad passes through the property, and last year [1849] a bridge was constructed across the river, which more intimately connects the business on both sides of the river; and while it is of mutual benefit, it will have a tendency to still enhance the value of real estate in the immediate vicinity; though it is now to be regretted that recent injuries done to it by freshets have rendered it at present unfit for crossing with vehicles of any kind. It is now being repaired. . . .

The greater part of the business of the place is done through the medium of the canal. Coal and lumber are brought in this way, the former from the mines in the county of Schuylkill, the latter generally from the Susquehanna by way of the Union Canal. Little business is done here, or at any other place on the river by the Reading Railroad, when the navigation is open, except that the mail is transported by the locomotive train of cars, and a passenger train stops daily at this place. There is a post office also established here, called Port Kennedy Postoffice. The Reading Railroad is chiefly employed in conveying coal from Pottsville to Richmond on the Delaware, having enough to do in that line.(20)

On October 28, 1852, the Whigs again held a political rally at Valley Forge in support of their presidential nominee, Lieutenant General Winfield Scott. As part of the festivities an ox was roasted in one of the Revolutionary fortifications known as the "Cocked Hat Redoubt." Between speeches and singing the participants ate beef sandwiches.

Some 20,000 persons attended the rally, as many as 4,000 coming by train from Philadelphia and other large delegations arriving on horseback or in

---

20. Woodman, History of Valley Forge, pp. 27-28, 91, 100-01, 104, 111, 130-32, 137, 145-46, and Sayen To His Excellency, William C. Sproul, Governor of Pennsylvania, (December, 1919), Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission. The Minutes of the Valley Forge Park Commission are contained in nine rolls of microfilm on file at the Pennsylvania State Archives in Harrisburg and Valley Forge National Historical Park. Also see "Valley Forge Park," Bulletin of the Historical Society of Montgomery County Pennsylvania, XXXI (Fall, 1978), 205-37.

wagons from the rural districts of southeastern Pennsylvania. The Wetherill Club, named for Dr. William Wetherill, whose country home was at Fatland across the Schuylkill from Valley Forge, made the trip from Philadelphia in an omnibus. The first item of the program in the morning was the raising of the tall flagstaff, the trunk of an ash tree, with accompanying cannon salutes under the direction of Major Casper M. Berry.

At noon the meeting was opened with Major David Zook, a resident of Port Kennedy, presiding. After singing by the Chippewa Glee Club of Philadelphia, Morton McMichael of Philadelphia gave an address. Resolutions, among them a tribute to Daniel Webster who had died two years before, were proposed by Dr. Isaac A. Pennypacker of Phoenixville, who then spoke about the history of the region and his plans for the memorialization of Valley Forge.(21)

In May 1854 an article appeared in Gleason's Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion attracting national attention to the symbolic historical significance of Valley Forge and the remains of the encampment that were still visible. The article stated:

> . . .Every inch of ground about Valley Forge is sacred to the cause of the liberty and patriotic suffering. There is not a heart in America--there is not a lover of liberal institutions anywhere--that will not swell with mingled awe and admiration, as he contemplates the scenes and incidents with which this region is identified. Here was concentrated, in the darkest hour of the Revolution, the sole reliance of freedom against oppression; here were centered our hopes and our fears--here were quartered, amid the snows and blasts of a severe winter, without clothing, and almost without food, sick, famished, barefooted and dying, Washington and his army. . . .

According to the article, "several extensive redoubts and breast-works" were still "distinctly visible" on the southeast side of Mount Joy. The redoubts now were located "in a deep forest, but their outlines, as well as the former sites of the miserable huts of the soldiers" were "still distinctly visible." The headquarters of Washington "were in a small stone house which stands near the railroad, and from which a good view of it is afforded." A slight addition had "recently been made to the back buildings, which originally consisted only of a small kitchen erected by Washington himself."(22)

Meanwhile, changes were occurring in the vicinity of Port Kennedy, thus presaging the momentous industrial growth that would develop in the area

---

21. Hocker, "Politicians Once Were Alert," 9-10.

22. "Valley Forge," Gleason's Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion, May 6, 1854, 281, in John F. Reed Collection, Record Group 10, Valley Forge National Historical Park Archives. Hereinafter, the Valley Forge National Historical Park Archives will be referred to as the VAFO Archives.

during the twentieth century. By 1858 John Kennedy had fourteen kilns in operation, some of the largest containing as much as 2,500 bushels, and employing some seventy men. In 1856 Abraham S. Patterson and his associates established the Montgomery Iron Works.(23)

In his History of Montgomery County (1859), William J. Buck described the village of Valley Forge as well as the remains of the encampment area that could still be seen. His description included:

> The village of Valley Forge is situated on the south bank of the SchuylKill, at the mouth of the East Valley creek. It is distant twenty-three and a half miles from Philadelphia and six above Norristown. That portion of it comprised within the limits of Upper Merion contains Charles H. Rogers' cotton factory, a grist mill, store, hotel and ten houses. On the Chester county side is Thropp's cotton factory, a store, post office and fifteen houses. The Reading railroad, which has a station here, crosses the creek, near its mouth, by a bridge some thirty feet above the water, and from which a beautiful view is offered by looking up the creek. Among the interesting objects seen are the falls of the dams belonging to the grist mill and cotton factory, a short distance above each other, and of the venerable stone bridge crossing it a hundred yards above. These, with the deep gorge of the stream and the high and rugged hills rising on either side, which hem in the village near by, form an interesting sight--a picture, we might add, to be properly appreciated should be seen. Description cannot do it justice. Stolid, indeed, must the person be who has the recollections of the past stirring within him that can gaze on such a scene unmoved.
>
> The cotton factory belonging to Mr. Rogers is a large and extensive establishment and employs nearly one hundred hands. Near by he has a splendid residence surrounded by fine lawns and shrubbery. Isaiah Thropp's factory of Kentucky jean also gives employment to a number of hands. Through the liberality of Mr. Rogers an observatory was erected on his lands, on the hill, about two hundred yards southeast of the village. It is not situated quite on the most elevated part of the hill, but still a splendid view is offered of the surrounding country. It is approached by a path through the fields, and its site points out the spot where Washington's marquee was planted on the day of his arrival here. The observatory is of an octagonal form and about forty feet high, and is ascended by a spiral staircase. From the open gallery, on its top, can be seen Norristown, Phoenixville, Pawling's Bridge, Edge Hill, Barren

---

23. Sayen To His Excellency, William C. Sproul, Governor of Pennsylvania, (December, 1919), Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission. Kennedy's house has recently been restored by the National Park Service and been nominated to the National Register of Historic Places.

Hill, Methacton Hill, and a number of other places. We were here on the 17th of August, 1858. The day was beautiful but warm. We observed that the highest and steepest hill here is on the Chester county side, and are satisfied, from its peculiar appearance, that it can be seen from an elevation near the Willow Grove, twenty-four miles distant. The hills, on both sides of Valley creek, are generally steep, rugged and wooded to their summits, and present an unusually wild appearance, more so than one might expect from the populousness of the surrounding country. . . .

The house occupied by Washington as his head-quarters is still standing, having undergone but little alteration since that time. It was owned in the revolution by Isaac Potts. It is a two story stone building, situated near the Reading railroad. The main portion of it has a front of about twenty-four feet and thirty-three in depth. The outside front is of dressed stone, pointed. The interior wood work is still in a good state of preservation, and with care this building may be made to last for centuries, as its walls appear to be as durable as when first built. No one familiar with our revolutionary history can enter the room which served the great chief for nearly half a year, both as a reception room and bed chamber, and where he wrote many important despatches, without feelings of the deepest emotions. In the sill of the east window of this room, and out of which can be seen a considerable portion of the camping ground, is still pointed out a small rough box, as having contained his papers and writing material. We gazed at this depository and other objects around with considerable interest, hallowed as they are by so many associations of the times that "tried men's souls." Adjoining is a wing one and a-half stories high and about twenty-four feet in length, which has been built since the war, but it occupies the site of a smaller structure that was erected for the accommodation of Mrs. Washington. . . . This property is at present owned by Hannah Ogden.

There are various remains of the encampment still visible. On the road to Port Kennedy is a portion of ground unenclosed, belonging to William Henry, Esq. On this tract the foundations of the hut occupied by Baron Steuben are still visible, and the ground undisturbed where he used to drill his soldiers. Several extensive redoubts and breastworks on the south-eastern side of the hill are still pointed out. These consist of large embankments of earth, arranged one after the other along the slope of the hill. The redoubts now lie in the depths of the forest, and their outlines as well as the foundations of many of the huts are still easily recognized. On the property now owned by Jacob Massey is a fort in a good state of preservation. Its outlines are those of an equalateral [sic] triangle, forty yards in length and about five feet high. As most of the land on which the encampement [sic] was is still in a state of nature and has therefore generally remained unmolested, it has been the means of preserving the greater

> part of the remains to this day, though upwards of eighty years have rolled away since that eventful period.
>
> Relics are still occasionally found by persons living in the vicinity. William Henry, Jr., has a number, found on his father's farm, which he recently exhibited to us. Among them were several pewter buttons, with the figures 7, 8 and 10 on them; no doubt intending to show the regiment or brigade to which they belonged. Also, spoons, bayonets and fragments of musket locks, looking considerably time-worn, besides a variety of musket balls, some of which were of a large size. William R. Kennedy, in the spring of 1857, turned up with the plow, on his farm, several twelve and sixteen pound balls and several hatchets. The latter were about the usual size, but shaped precisely like a chopping axe.(24)

On April 17, 1861, shortly after the beginning of the Civil War, a patriotic rally was held at Valley Forge in support of President Abraham Lincoln's April 15 call for 75,000 volunteers to suppress the Confederacy.

Citizens formed a parade and marched to the encampment area, where a flag was raised and a salute of 34 guns fired. Then the crowd proceeded to the Mansion House, a hotel on the Phoenixville Road west of Valley Creek, where a meeting was organized with Samuel L. Ogden presiding. The principal speaker was Isaiah Thropp, Jr., son of the village storekeeper, who later enlisted in the Union army.(25)

The Philadelphia Press of August 18,1864, printed a letter to the editor written by an anonymous visitor to Valley Forge. The letter stated in part:

> Day before yesterday we started, my friend and I, from the Reading Railroad depot . . . on our long-talked-of trip to Valley Forge. In an hour's time we reached the village, and the first house we saw, on arriving there, was that occupied by Washington and his lady during the winter of 1777 and '78. It is a single two story stone house, in perfect keeping, shaded by poplars, and, thanks to the patriotic spirit of its present owners, remains precisely as Washington left it; even to the box in which he kept his private papers, ingeniously contrived to appear as the seat of one of the recessed windows in the back parlor. The step in front of the entrance door consists of a large, flat, oblong stone, which a committee of gentlemen modestly requested for the Washington monument. . . . On leaving the "Washington House" we went to an eminence commanding a view of the village, and we found it really

---

24. William J. Buck, History of Montgomery County Within the Schuylkill Valley (Norristown, 1859), pp. 48, 60-61.

25. Hocker, "Politicians Once Were Alert," 10.

> beautiful, with its two rows of white houses, and little front gardens running northwards, parallel with each other, down to the Schuylkill; the road and factory-bordered stream dividing them behind the eastern row of houses, and extending beyond them, rises Mt. Hope, its mighty side marked off into many-colored fields, like a vast inclined chequer-board, its tree-crowned, undulating summit scalloping the sky. Halfway up the village an open stone bridge, with its real arch above, and shadowy one below, spans the dividing waters. . . . We had letters of introduction to Isaiah Thropp, Esq., and were hospitably entertained at his beautiful "Wayside" home. This gentleman is the oldest inhabitant of Valley Forge, and during our visit he showed us the remains of a couple of the soldiers of the Revolution, disinterred by the Reading Railroad Company when cutting through a portion of his property, and carefully preserved by him as precious relics of the Revolution. After dinner we were conducted by some of the younger members of his family over the hills to "The Old Redoubt," which we traced a mile or two around "The Encampment Crowd," till we came to the ruins of "The Old Fort.". . . . We reached the observatory on Mount Hope in time to see the sun go down behind the hills of Reading. . . .(26)

The changing character of the Schuylkill Valley and Valley Forge in particular was portrayed in several works published at the time of the nation's Centennial observances in 1876. In a pamphlet printed by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, in which the company promoted its excursion routes to summer resorts, the Valley Forge area was described:

> We now reach Valley Forge, so memorable for the sufferings of the patriot-army under Washington during the winter of 1777-8. The country throughout this section is filled with historical recollections, and many a Revolutionary story, handed down from generation to generation, can be told to a ready listener. Just above this point the Perkiomen creek empties into the river. The valley through which this creek flows is noted for its unusually beautiful scenery, and its mineral and agricultural resources. It was the abode for many years of Aubudon, the great naturalist, in whose works reference is made to many of the rare birds seeking rest and shelter there.(27)

In his Washington at Valley Forge One Hundred Years Ago or the Foot-Prints of the Revolution (1876), Theodore W. Bean commented on the momentous changes that had transformed the Schuylkill Valley into a

---

26. Philadelphia Press, August 18, 1864. A copy of this article was provided to the author by MARO Historian Tobias.

27. Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, Excursion Routes to Summer Resorts (Philadelphia, 1876), pp. 7-8.

bustling center of farming and industrial operations during the previous century. He observed:

> A hundred years ago, this broad field, commencing at Trenton, on the east, from Delaware to the Brandywine on the south, seemed to the naked eye, an endless forest. Common country roads, running parallel with these rivers, at great intervals, and converging at Philadelphia, intersected by plantation lanes and byways, constituted the only avenues by which the comparatively few settlers who located on the "Penn Grants," north-west of the Quaker City, could reach tide water, and barter their rude products for the necessities of life. The wild and lovely valleys of the Perkiomen, the Schuylkill, and the great Chester or Brandywine, supplemented by "clearings" on the rolling hills that border them, was about all the arable land under cultivation at that time. These parallel highways were the Bethlehem, Lime Kiln, Skippack, Germantown, Ridge, Gulf and Lancaster roads, all of which were made memorable by the marching and countermarching of the Continental armies, in the campaign that closed by the cantonment of the patriot army at Valley Forge. If the visitor of '76 be fortunate in the selection of a point for observation, he will now see, at almost any hour of the day, the racing trains upon three great converging railroads, viz; the North Pennsylvania, the Reading, and the Pennsylvania Central, intersected, within sight and sound, by the Chester Valley, Pickering, Perkiomen, Stoney Creek and Plymouth branches. As far as the eye can reach, until vision is lost in the horizon of the sea, it falls upon a succession of towns, villages, farms, churches, colleges, furnaces, factories, mills, workshops and school houses, forming a picture of river, valley, plain, mountain and city, rarely equalled, and nowhere surpassed on the continent.

Turning to a description of Valley Forge Bean noted that of "the long lines of redoubts and rifle pits behind which the patriot of a hundred years since marched his weary rounds, but little remains." Yet, "sufficient indication of the intrenchments can be discovered, and the general bearings of the camp located."

Bean also offered his observations on the leading citizens of Valley Forge, some of whom would soon participate in the first efforts to purchase and preserve Washington's Headquarters as an historic shrine. These included:

> Isaac W. Smith, at whose woolen factory a large number of hands are employed stands foremost on the file. . . .
>
> In this connection we will mention Mrs. Sarah A. Shaw, sister of Mr. Smith, a lady who owns considerable property in the village and neighborhood, and who is now living retired upon her property.

Charles H. Rogers, is a large landed proprietor, owning 200 acres in the vicinity.

Stanley L. Ogden is landlord of the Valley Forge Mansion Hotel, located a short distance up the hill from Washington's headquarters. (Ogden operated the "Mansion House" probably during 1875-79. His name does not appear on the title. It is likely he leased it from the Hays. The "Mansion House" is the building known today as the Steuben Memorial Information Center or site of the Adjutant General's Quarters.)

This noted building, the Pott's Mansion [Washington's Headquarters] is the property of a widow lady, Mrs. Hannah Ogden, who keeps the premises in good condition, everything being precisely as when occupied by the General-in-chief. Visitors to the Valley will not fail to visit this glorious old historic mansion.

Isaiah Knaur, runs a paper mill in the village, which industry is in a prosperous condition under the management of Mr. W. Thomas.

Nathan H. Jones, a retired farmer, is a prominent citizen, as are Messrs. J. R. Mulvaney and John H. Rowan, merchants of the locality, nor ought we neglect honorable mention of Mr. Daniel Webster, the courteous agent of the Reading Railroad Company, stationed at the Forge.(28)

---

28. Theodore W. Bean, Washington at Valley Forge One Hundred Years Ago or the Foot-Prints of the Revolution (Norristown, 1876), pp. 54-55, 60-61.

CHAPTER TWO

PRESERVATION EFFORTS OF THE CENTENNIAL AND MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION OF VALLEY FORGE: 1878-1911

In the decade that followed the Civil War a new influence spread throughout the field of historic preservation work in the United States. It was the enthusiasm generated by the Centennial commemoration in Philadelphia. In the 1870s, as the country approached the Centennial, there was growing local interest in the part Valley Forge should play in the festivities. The Daily Local News, a Chester County newspaper, printed an editorial on July 26, 1873, stating, "Valley Forge, which is second to no place in America as to Revolutionary fame, should be made a grand objective point in the Centennial Celebration of 1876."(1)

The Centennial aroused increasing interest both in the American Revolution and in the sites and buildings associated with that period of our history. National periodicals, such as Harper's weekly, showed increasing interest in the treatment of Revolutionary War sites.(2) Comments at the annual convention of the American Institute of Architects in 1877 indicate that people who had traveled to Philadelphia discovered they had "a past worthy of study."(3) Some observers were fascinated by the Revolutionary relics that they saw and went home with a deeper interest in the war itself, while others indicated that they had gained a desire to learn more of the heroic deeds of the Continental Army and would take steps "to preserve such deeds from oblivion." One writer of the period observed:

> The desire to learn more of the great events of the last century began with the celebration of our one hundredth anniversary of our Nation at Philadelphia. No better spot could be chosen for this commemoration than "the birthplace of the Nation." People gathered here from all parts of the United States, and North and South, East and West were brought into closer relationship.
>
> From this Exposition people returned home impressed with a sense of the greatness of their country and of the importance of its history. Many relics, hitherto deemed ugly and useless and kept only for the sentiment attached to them, now made a rapid descent from garret to parlor.
>
> The curiosity of their owners as to the original possessors of these relics stimulated a desire to learn more about their ancestors, and people began eagerly to investigate old records

---

1. Quoted in Chattahoochie River, Seward, Chickasaw National Recreation Area, and Valley Forge National Historical Park, Hearing Before the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation of the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, United States Senate, Ninety-Fourth Congress, First Session. . . October 30, 1975, p. 281.

2. "Valley Forge," Harper's Weekly, XXI (January 27, 1877), 67, in Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

3. R. S. Peabody, Proceedings of the 11th Convention, American Institute of Architects, 1877, p. 17.

and documents. Happy were those who could trace their lineage to the Pilgrim Fathers, or even back of them, to the nobility of Holland, France and England.

Interest in the patriots of the Revolution led to interest in their heroic deeds, and it was felt that steps must be taken to preserve such deeds from oblivion. For this purpose many societies have been recently established. . . .(4)

Following the Centennial celebration at Philadelphia a group of persons in Valley Forge organized the Centennial Association of Valley Forge to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of the departure of Washington's army from that winter encampment.(5) The initial organizational meeting was held on December 18, 1877, at the home of Isaac W. Smith, owner of the carpet yarn factory at Valley Forge, with Smith, Colonel Theodore W. Bean, Dr. N. A. Pennypacker, General B. F. Fisher, Major R. R. Corson, Charles Ramey, Major B. F. Bean, John W. Eckman, I. Heston Todd, Charles Mercer, John W. Rowan, Daniel Webster, and John Robb in attendance. At the first meeting Smith was selected to preside, Robb was chosen secretary, and Eckman treasurer. A subsequent meeting was held to appoint several committees to make the necessary preparations for the anniversary ceremonies to be held on June 19, 1878. Five committees were established: field and organization; historical paper, poem, and oration; memorial design and erection; music and entertainment; and finance.(6)

Subsequent meetings were held to organize the activities. Through the various committees' efforts and publication of an address to "The Industrial Interests of the Schuylkill Valley" a "general suspension of business was declared" in the surrounding area for the day the ceremonies were to be held.(7)

---

4. Effie Hallock, "The Interest in Our Colonial and Revolutionary Past," American Monthly Magazine, XIII (August, 1898), 126-27. Also see James B. Clark, "Address," American Monthly Magazine, VII (December, 1895), 521.

5. Numerous documents pertinent to the history of this organization may be found in the Centennial and Memorial Association Collection, Record Group 1, VAFO Archives.

6. H. J. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge (Philadelphia, 1879), p. 81, and Proceedings on the Occasion of the Centennial Celebration of the Occupation of Valley Forge by the Continental Army, Under George Washington, June 19, 1878 (Philadelphia, 1879), pp. 3, 137-38. A list of the directors (1886-1910) and their short biographical sketches may be found in Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 7-10, 18-78.

7. Proceedings on the Occasion of the Centennial Celebration, p. 3.

At the meeting on February 22, 1878, the committee on memorial design and erection made a report recommending the purchase of Washington's Headquarters. It was also suggested that "the matter be placed in the hands of the ladies, the executive officer to be appointed by the Association to be called the "lady regent."(8)

At the next meeting Anna M. Holstein, the wife of Major William H. Holstein and resident of Bridgeport, Pennsylvania, was selected as "lady regent." During the Civil War Mrs. Holstein had served as an army nurse with the Army of the Potomac at Falmouth and Potomac Creek, Virginia, and after the Battle of Gettysburg she had charge of Camp Letterman, caring for 3,000 wounded men. She had also been active in the campaign to purchase Washington's Mount Vernon home before the war, serving as lady manager of Montgomery County during the campaign to collect funds throughout the nation.(9)

Mrs. Holstein, in turn, selected a number of other patriotic ladies from Montgomery and Chester counties to assist in forming a national organization patterned after the Mount Vernon Ladies Association. These women were: Mrs. Helen C. Hooven, Mrs. Rebecca McInnes, who had been an associate of Holstein during the Civil War, Mrs. Isaac Holstein, Miss Emily Amies, Mrs. Mercer, Mrs. Preston, Mrs. Isaac Walker, Mrs. Cadwallader Evans, Mrs. B. F. Fisher, and Mrs. George W. Holstein. They quickly entered into negotiations for the purchase of Washington's Headquarters. In March the terms of purchase were agreed upon by a committee, consisting of Major and Mrs. William H. Holstein and Mrs. Rebecca McInnes, and Mrs. Hannah Ogden, the owner. The price of the purchase was set at $6,000, and the first payment was advanced by Isaac W. Smith.(10)

On May 27, 1878, a meeting of the Montgomery and Chester county ladies was held at Washington's Headquarters to assist the men in the arrangement for the ceremonies on June 19. The meeting was organized with Anna M. Holstein as regent, Mrs. James Hooven, treasurer, and Mrs. Rebecca McInnes, secretary. During the ensuing weeks "money and large quantities of provisions" were gathered by the ladies, and on June 19 they sold photographs, maps, fruit, crackers, lemonade, and other articles at the headquarters and surrounding grounds. They also sponsored a "good country dinner" in a tent on the grounds of the headquarters and "a lunch for thousands on the hill." Through these

---

8. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 82.

9. Ibid., pp. 18, 82.

10. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 82, and Charles B. Hosmer, Jr., Presence of the Past: A History of the Preservation Movement in the United States Before Williamsburg (New York, 1965), p. 83.

efforts the women raised the first $500 to repay the money advanced by Smith to secure the headquarters.(11)

Two days before the centennial celebration at Valley Forge The Philadelphia Ledger reported on the preparations being made for the ceremonies. The newspaper observed:

> On Wednesday comes the centennial of the evacuation of Valley Forge, the commemoration of the close of that dreadful season of suffering and sacrifice that marked the winter of 1778. What a change of scene will be witnessed among the beautiful hills and valleys along the Schuylkill on that day. Cultivation succeeding desolation, prosperity in place of penury, a numerous and happy population doing honor to their progenitors who suffered so long that their descendants might have the free and peaceful homes they now enjoy!
>
> Everything is in a forward state for a grand demonstration. The people of Montgomery, and especially those within short reach of Norristown, are sure they will make the occasion memorable in the catalogue of historical centennials. . . .(12)

The centennial celebration at Valley Forge on June 19 was attended by some 50,000 people, some 30,000 of which were brought to the site by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. The day began with the firing of the morning gun, followed at sunrise by a federal salute by the Griffin Battery of Phoenixville. A memorial service was held at nine o'clock on the "grounds in Valley Forge" with Rev. Job F. Halsey, presiding. At 10:30 o'clock the procession of military and civic societies was formed under the command of Major General David McM. Gregg, chief marshal for the day, and proceeded to I. Heston Todd's field (the historic Grand Parade) where the grand review by Major General Winfield S. Hancock, U.S. Army, Pennsylvania Governor John F. Hartranft, and other prominent officials was held. The number of men marching in line was estimated to be at least 5,000. The logistics and crowd control difficulties associated with the grand review were described as follows:

> With great difficulty the Washington Troop of Paoli managed to keep the swelling mass of humanity from pressing beyond the imaginary line, marked by the grass having been mown off, until eleven o'clock, when the barouche containing the reviewing officers took its position near Washington's oak. The line and the people who followed hid the road for more than a mile, and with great difficulty, and after the line had been

---

11. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 82-83, and The Philadelphia Ledger, June 17, 1878, Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

12. The Philadelphia Ledger, June 17, 1878, Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

> twice broken by the surging mass from the other direction, finally succeeded in marching around the large fifteen-acre field, the van touching the rear. The review was a magnificent spectacle.

Following the national salute of 38 guns by the Griffin Battery at noon, the "services of the day" were held in a large tent secured from Boston, Massachusetts, accommodating some 10,000 persons with Governor Hartranft presiding. The governor began the mass meeting by referring to the significance and symbolism of Valley Forge that was being commemorated:

> FELLOW-CITIZENS,--We have come to commemorate the darkest hours of the Revolution. Yet they were the hours of triumph also, and it was at Valley Forge that American independence was won. In the rude huts of the dreary encampment were born the unconquerable will, the courage never to submit or yield, that proved to England and the world that, although the country might be overrun, the people could not be subdued. And during those weary months the Continental army received the training and discipline which afterwards enabled it to meet the soldiers and mercenaries of Great Britain in equal fight, without ever suffering a defeat. Therefore, on this spot, hallowed by hunger and cold, disease and destitution, we meet in gladness to commemorate a fortitude in camp superior to courage in battle, a steadfastness more powerful than enthusiasm, and a devotion to a cause and chieftain utterly forgetful to self. And if it be possible to draw from the past a lesson for the present, or seek in war an example for peace, we can find it in the loyalty and devotion that preserved the sacred fires of freedom amid the frosts and snows of the winter encampment at Valley Forge.

The service included a band prelude, singing of hymns, prayers, musical selections by a chorus, reading of poems, including the widely heralded "Valley Forge Centennial Poem" written by Mary E. Thropp Cone, presentation of a historical paper, and a speech by Henry Armitt Brown, a noted orator of Philadelphia.(13)

The success of the centennial celebration was a strong incentive to continue the campaign to raise the remaining $5,500 for the purchase of

---

13. Proceedings on the Occasion of the Centennial Celebration, pp. 4-95. For further information on the centennial observance see: The Valley Forge Programme, June 19, 1879, Rare Book Room, Valley Forge National Historical Park Library; Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper, July 6, 1878, and The New York Daily Graphic, June 21, 1878, in Centennial and Memorial Association Collection, RG 1, VAFO Archives; "Valley Forge," Harper's Weekly, XXII (July 6, 1878), 533-34; and Julius Moritzen, "Valley Forge and the Nation," Harper's Weekly, XLV (June 22, 1901), 629.

Washington's Headquarters. To take title to the property the association was chartered on July 6, 1878, under the laws of Pennsylvania as the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge.(14)

The association thereafter initiated its fund-raising drive in earnest. The by-laws of the association, patterned after those of the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, provided that "any citizen of the United States of America may become a member of this Association upon the payment of one dollar, which will entitle such person to a certificate of stock, and upon the payment of the further sum of fifty cents "on or before the annual meeting" shall be entitled to vote at all meetings of the Association for the ensuing year." Various entertainments--"lectures, musicals, recitals, parlor readings, and fetes"--were held in Norristown, West Chester, Reading, Pottsville, Pittsburgh, and Bridgeport to help raise funds for the purchase of the headquarters.(15)

The fund-raising effort succeeded in collecting $3,000 by May 1, 1879, and with the payment of this sum, amounting to one half of the purchase price, Washington's Headquarters, along with two acres and 31 perches of land, was transferred by deed from Hannah Odgen to William H. Holstein. That same day Holstein conveyed the building and property by deed of trust to the association.(16)

Plans quickly got underway for the dedication of the building. The association named a committee of three men, Colonel N. M. Ellis, A. S. Hallman, and J. P. Hale Jenkins, to confer with Michael Nesbit, Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, to procure that organization's services in laying the cornerstone at the ceremonies.

The dedication ceremonies were held on June 19, 1879, attended by an estimated crowd of some 12,000 people. The Sixth Regiment National Guard patrol volunteered its services for guard duty for the occasion. At sunrise a section of the Griffin Battery delivered its "morning-gun." At ten o'clock the Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania arrived via a special train from Philadelphia to conduct the ceremony of laying the cornerstone. The ceremony included a salute by the Griffin Battery and music provided by the Ringgold Cornet Band of Reading and the Valley Forge Chorus on the

---

14. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 83. A copy of the "Act of Incorporation of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge" may be seen in Appendix A. A brief description of the by-laws and constitution of the association may be seen in ibid., pp. 83-84.

15. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 84-85, and Hosmer, Presence of the Past, pp. 57-58.

16. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 16.

nearby picnic grounds. Judge John Smith Futhey, a Chester County magistrate and local historian, chaired the public meeting, including in his opening remarks the oratory which reveals to us much of the spirit with which patriotic campaigns were conducted in the early days of the preservation movement:

> Yonder building, the habitation of Washington during those months of trial, has, in the providence of God, amidst the changes wrought by time, which have obliterated so many of the landmarks of the Revolution, been permitted to stand, and has to-day, after the lapse of over a century, been dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, a monument to the loyalty and devotion of the brave band of patriots who here, in cold and hunger, watched for the coming of the dawn of a better day. Let us indulge the hope that it may long remain,--a fountain to which the people of our beloved land may ever turn and drink inspiration from the memories with which it is associated, and which cluster around and about it.

James Pollock, ex-governor of Pennsylvania, filled in for Senator James F. Bayard of Delaware who had been selected to give the principal speech of the day. In his oration Pollock continued in the vein of thought expressed by Futhey:

> How precious are the old memories in our own homes and households! The ring worn by a beloved mother now in her grave, how we cherish the holy thing!. . . As with home, so with country. Patriotism is not merely a sentiment; it is a principle born in our nature and part of our humanity. Therefore we rejoice in the present, and honor those who in other years labored and died to make our nation great. Home and country! alike in heart's best affections; present enjoyment and happy memory increase our devotion to both and intensify our patriotism. We are here to-day to illustrate history and perpetuate these memories. The ladies of this "Association" by and through its organization, desire to accomplish this. May they be successful; and by your generous help they will. When patriotism ceases to be a virtue, and liberty be known only as a name, then and not till then, will Valley Forge, with its romantic and heroic memories, be forgotten.

In the afternoon the ladies held a reception and open house at Washington's Headquarters, the building "handsomely decorated with the national emblems." During the afternoon six state rifle teams competed for the gold medal offered by the Centennial and Memorial Association, and the Pennsylvania team from Philadelphia won the contest. At sunset the retiring guns of the Griffin Battery ended the day's activites.(17)

---

17. Proceedings on the Occasion of the Centennial Celebration, pp. 96-120.

At the dedication Pollock predicted that Valley Forge would become an "American Mecca." But how many meccas would the American people be willing to visit or support financially soon became a question with which the preservation movement had to cope. Valley Forge and Morristown were only two of the best-known Washington's headquarters to attract attention during the post-Centennial years. The Magazine of American History in February 1879 prepared a list of the general's headquarters, including the conditions and owners of each structure, and welcomed additions from interested subscribers. This periodical was the first of several that began to publish articles on historic structures in the 1880s and 1890s, thus providing publicity for a wide variety of possible projects for the emerging preservation movement. Such publicity contributed to the growing realization that most preservation efforts would have to be done on the state and local levels.(18)

This realization soon became clear to the persons attempting to preserve Washington's Headquarters at Valley Forge. Anna Holstein and her assistants continued their fund-raising efforts to complete purchase of the structure through "personal solicitation, by correspondence, [and] by appeals to Congress." They encountered great difficulty in trying to form a national organization patterned after the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association. According to Hosmer in his Presence of the Past the problem lay "to some extent, in the area of criteria for the selection of historic houses for preservation." The

> building at Valley Forge had been Washington's headquarters for a winter. . . . It had some historic and architectural interest, but it was not the home of George Washington.

Thus, the building could not obtain the same support that the home and burial place of George Washington had gained. The Centennial and Memorial Association could not get people to volunteer to serve as chairmen in distant states and "appeals to the nation at large met with scant response."(19)

The problems caused by the lack of a national organization for the preservation of Washington's Headquarters at Valley Forge were compounded by a "period of general financial depression" during the early 1880s, causing local contributions to cease. Meanwhile, the headquarters and property had been leased to a tenant, but because of declining contributions, the association was unable to meet the interest payments on the mortgage and keep the property in repair. It was feared that the mortgage would have to be foreclosed and the property lost.(20)

---

18. "Washington's Headquarters During the Revolution, Magazine of American History, III (February, 1879), 15760, and Hosmer, Presence of the Past, p. 131.

19. Hosmer, Presence of the Past, pp. 58, 60, and Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 85.

20 Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 85. 101.

Meanwhile, Valley Forge was receiving publicity both for its scenery and historic points of interest. In 1881 Joel Cook wrote a series of letters for publication in the Public Ledger, describing the highlights of various short railroad trips in the vicinity of Philadelphia. One of the letters described the points of interest along the route of the Reading Railroad in the Schuylkill Valley:

> . . . When it receives the Perkiomen, its most important tributary, the Schuylkill makes a sharp bend southward, and the railroad curves around with it; then both curve again to the eastward, for thus we wind through the hills among which we are again running. The latter bend is almost a right angle at Valley Forge, from which there is a splendid view both ways, showing that our forefathers had an eye for beauty when they selected the ground for their famous Revolutionary camp, on the hills bordering the deep, rugged hollow at the mouth of Valley Creek.(21)

In his History of Montgomery County, published in 1884, Theodore W. Bean referred to the "various remains of the encampment still visible." On the road to Port Kennedy was a portion of

> land uninclosed, where the foundations of the hut occupied by Baron Steuben are still visible, and the ground is undisturbed on which he drilled his soldiers. At the distance of half a mile from the headquarters a line of entrenchments crosses the road, beginning near the Schuylkill, and extending southwards fully a mile, terminating near the Chester County line. On the farm of William Stephens, a few yards north of this road is a redoubt, not quite a quarter of a mile from the Schuylkill, placed there to command Sullivan's bridge, which was just below Catfish Island, in case of an attempt being made to enter the encampment from the north side of the river. This redoubt is about a mile from the headquarters. On the south side of the road, and in front of these entrenchments, is a redoubt called Fort Hamilton (this probably refers to Fort Huntington since this is the only mention of a Fort Hamilton), and another called Fort Washington nearly a mile south and close to the Chester County line. These are not the most important. As most of the encampment-ground is still in a state of nature, it has therefore generally remained undisturbed to this day, though more than a century has passed away since that eventful period.

According to Bean relics were "still occasionally found by persons living in that vicinity." A considerable display of artifacts "having been

---

21. Joel Cook, Brief Summer Rambles Near Philadelphia: Described in a Series of Letters Written For The Public Ledger During the Summer of 1881 (Philadelphia, 1882), pp. 183-84.

obtained in and around" the encampment area had been exhibited at the Montgomery County Centennial at Norristown in September 1884.(22)

Meanwhile, the Valley Forge Monument Association, a Chester County group that would rival the Montgomery County based Centennial and Memorial Association, had been formed on December 18, 1882, through the efforts of Mary E. Thropp Cone, author of the "Valley Forge Centennial Poem," and her sister Amelia, both of whom were natives of Valley Forge. A public meeting was held at Valley Forge electing Cone as president, Amelia Thropp as secretary, and Anthony J. Drexel of Philadelphia as treasurer. The purpose of the organization was stated in a resolution adopted at the meeting:

> Whereas, Valley Forge stands forth preeminent among the historic places of American Revolutionary fame; and
>
> Whereas, During the stay of the Continental Army there under Washington, 1777-78, scores of patriots gave their lives willingly for the cause in which they were enlisted; and
>
> Whereas, No monument, public or private, has been erected in memory of their suffering and death; and
>
> Whereas, Congress has, in its liberality, appropriated various sums at different times for the building of monuments on Revolutionary battle fields, and celebrating prominent events of that great struggle; therefore, be it
>
> Resolved, That it is the sense of this meeting that Valley Forge should have a monument to perpetuate the memories of the Continental heroes who suffered here, the names of the commands and the states they were from, and to that end is entitled to Congressional recognition.

The new organization began holding public meetings, enlisting support of prominent persons, and directing appeals to Congress for funds to erect a "substantial granite shaft" at Valley Forge "upon which might be chiselled in outline the story of the encampment." The association worked to raise $5,000 by private subscription and laid the groundwork for the introduction of a bill in the United States Senate requesting an appropriation of an additional $5,000.

While the Centennial and Memorial Association and the Valley Forge Monument Association competed for funds, the federal government was brought into the picture when Senator David Wolsey Vorhees of Indiana introduced into the United States Senate a resolution to acquire Valley Forge for a national military park "in just recognition by the Government of the United States of the sufferings, the patriotism and the unfailing

---

22. Bean, ed., History of Montgomery County, 1,124-25.

courage there displayed in the cause of constitutional liberty." The bill was defeated, but in 1884 a bill that encouraged societies to erect monuments on the important battlefields of the Revolutionary War was presented to the House of Representatives. One section of the bill specifically extended the matching provisions to the Valley Forge organizations seeking to preserve Washington's Headquarters and erect a monument there. The bill received support from the press and historical societies, but it failed to gain a majority of votes.

Samuel S. Cox, a congressman from New York City, introduced "a bill for the erection of monuments on sites made memorable by the struggle for independence." The bill was reported favorably by the House Committee on the Library on July 2, 1885:

> Two societies have in charge at present the work to be accomplished at Valley Forge, one designed more especially to preserve the headquarters of Washington there, and the other to build a monument on the height of land where the encampment was situated; also to secure some of the land and preserve the intrenchments intact for all time behind which the army of Washington passed the memorable winter of privation and suffering, the touching story of which is familiar to every school boy in the country. Mrs. Mary E. Thropp Cone, of Philadelphia, a native of Valley Forge, is at the head of this latter organization. Mr. A. J. Drexel, Jr., of Philadelphia, is its treasurer, and Mr. George W. Childs, a charter member. The American army at Valley Forge was composed of soldiers from New England, from the Middle States, and from the South. All sections of the country were enshrouded in that 'midnight of despair.' No event of the Revolution was more national in its character, no victory of arms more conducive to the final result. To preserve a few acres of the encampment of the army there, and actually to keep the very intrenchments behind which they lay and suffered from being leveled to the ground, is surely a work in which the nation can well take a part. By an affidavit from Mrs. Anna M. Holstein, of Montgomery county, Pa., the Lady Regent of the other Valley Forge organization, and from other sources, the committee learn that the headquarters buildings and grounds are in the possession of this body, and with a clear title; and that there is now due on the purchase about $3,000, and that the receipts of the society do not permit this sum of increase, the interest being regularly paid. Under the operation of this bill this organization feels they can easily raise the money at once to pay off this debt by private subscription. In fact, the money for this purpose has been substantially guaranteed to them should the bill become a law. The Headquarters will then be free from the mortgage now incumbering it, and a sum equal to its whole cost will then be available as the nucleus of a monument fund for the other organization as may be formed after the bill shall have become a law. Both these organizations, your committee are informed, are cognizant of the section relating to Valley Forge, and contemplate the passage of the bill with pleasure.

The bill, as well as a similar piece of legislation introduced in 1886, failed to pass, however, and little else is known about the activities of the Valley Forge Monument Association.(23)

In 1885 the Centennial and Memorial Association appealed to the Patriotic Order Sons of America, Camp 114, Pennsylvania at Norristown, for financial aid in liquidating the debt and interest, amounting to some $3,400, still resting on the property. The Norristown camp leaders in turn brought the matter to the State Camp officials of the organization. The state executive committee, led by president Henry J. Stager who also published the order's Camp News, endorsed the project and began soliciting contributions from its camps throughout Pennsylvania and members of the order throughout the United States. Publicity was given to the campaign through the Camp News and publication of Theodore W. Bean's Footprints of the Revolution. Within six months the sum of $3,370.98 was collected as a result of the fund-raising campaign.(24)

At its annual convention in Altoona in August 1886 the Pennsylvania State Camp appointed a thirteen-member trustee committee, headed by Stager, to manage and dispose of the collected funds. In meetings held on November 9 the trustee committee and the Centennial and Memorial Association agreed that title to Washington's Headquarters would remain in the name of the association, that the mortgage and interest debt would be paid by the trustee committee, and that the order would accept stock in the association. The old organization of the association was revamped, Anna Holstein being selected as regent and Stager and Mrs. Helen C. Hooven as vice regents, and a thirteen-member board of directors was elected with representatives from both the association and the order. In subsequent business on November 9 an order was drawn for payment of the remaining $3,000 mortgage principal and $478.91 in interest and back taxes. Thus, full title to the property was conveyed by deed to the Centennial and Memorial Association on that date. Further discussions led to the appointment of committees to petition the state legislature for an appropriation and confer with the Historical Society of Pennsylvania relative to the purchase of additional ground for the headquarters property.(25)

---

23. James W. Riddle, Valley Forge Guide and HandBook (Philadelphia, 1910), pp. 123-24; W. Herbert Burk, "Valley Forge: Its Past, Present and Future," Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 240-42; "The Saving of Valley Forge," Harper's Weekly (1903), 935, Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives; and Barbara MacDonald Powell, "The Most Celebrated Encampment: Valley Forge in American Culture, 1777-1983" (unpublished Ph.D dissertation, Cornell University, 1983), pp. 70-75.

24. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 99-102.

25. "Valley Forge Memorial Association," in Valley Forge: Washington Headquarters (Philadelphia, 1908), pp. 27-32, Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

The year 1887 marked numerous changes at Washington's Headquarters at Valley Forge. The Pennsylvania state legislature granted an appropriation of $5,000 through the help of House member William D. Heelner, a number of donated artifacts were accepted for display at the headquarters, a new 100-foot flagstaff was installed, an architect was employed to draw up plans for "renewing the building" and "improving the grounds," and a janitor was hired to live in the annex building and attic rooms of the main house. The improvements to the structure, including "a complete rehabilitation," the erection of a log cabin in place of the stone annex, and "vaulting" of a subterranean passageway that reportedly had once led from the house to the river, were carried out by R. T. S. Hallowell, a member of the board of directors and a carpenter. Construction was also begun on a warden's lodge "in the left-hand corner" of the property "facing the creek," and the grounds were "generally beautified and adorned." The improvements were heralded at the 109th anniversary celebration of the evacuation of Valley Forge led by officials of the Patriotic Order Sons of America on June 19, 1887.(26)

In April 1888 Peter M. Emery of Norristown became warden/janitor at a salary of $25 per month plus free rent in the new lodge. His duties included: maintenance of the headquarters building and property; handling of visitors; and collection of registration fees. In April a circular was printed for distribution, calling attention to the "rejuvenated Headquarters, and a Revolutionary Relic department therein, for which we solicit contributions of antique furniture and articles of the Colonial period."(27)

In early 1888 the Centennial and Memorial Association petitioned Congress "to appropriate $25,000 for the Washington Headquarters project, having in view the extension of its property line to include other historic plots of the Revolutionary Campground, as yet uncared for by either State or National government." By April a bill "in aid of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge and to secure the Washington headquarters, mansion, and grounds occupied by the Continental Army of

---

26. Dora Harvey Develin, Historic Lower Merion and Blockley (Bala, 1927), p. 122, and Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 103, 111-16. Later in 1890 the wood remaining from the old structure that was removed to make way for the log cabin was used for "gavels, sleeve buttons, etc., and placed on sale at the Headquarters." Ibid., p. 123. Also see W. H. Richardson, "Valley Forge," New England Magazine, XXIII (February, 1901), 607-08.

27. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 116-19. The list of articles and antiques in the association's collection as of June 1891 may be seen in Washington's Headquarters--Valley Forge--With Map of Roads, Forts and Entrenchments, As They Now Appear, June 1891 (Philadelphia, 1891), pp. 10-12, in Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives. The restored headquarters was rented for weddings, the first recorded ceremony occurring on November 21, 1888, when Rev. James M. Guthrie of Pottstown married Ingram P. Bloom, a Civil War veteran, and Miss Leizzie Watkinson, both of Berwyn.

1777" had passed the Senate, but despite a favorable recommendation by its Committee on the Library the House of Representatives rejected it. Similar bills were introduced in 1889 and 1890, but both failed to pass.(28)

The Washington Headquarters structure was insured for $3,000 with the Montgomery Mutual Fire Insurance Company in late 1888 or early 1889. During the following summer the lodge was insured for $1,000. Soon thereafter the insurance policies were transferred to the Pennsylvania Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia.(29)

During 1890 the association considered a plan proposed by Theodore W. Bean to purchase the entire encampment ground at Valley Forge at an estimated cost of $100,000. According to the proposal the necessary funds would be raised by a bond subscription of $150,000 at three percent interest, subscriptions to be limited to the Patriotic Order Sons of America. Although this somewhat grandiose scheme was never implemented (228 shares were subscribed in 1891 and 25 in 1892) it does indicate that the association had a larger vision for the Valley Forge encampment area than simply the preservation of Washington's Headquarters. While the scheme was under consideration, the association succeeded in purchasing from Nathan Jones for $1,200 an adjacent 1½-acre parcel on the south end of its property on which the Washington spring was located. The new lot was "graded to conform with the original holding, the fence extended around it, and fifty-two trees planted, all to correspond with the main tract."(30)

At its annual meeting in June 1890 the association adopted new by-laws which remained in effect until its dissolution in 1910. The board of directors was expanded to eighteen members from whom the officers were to be elected. The officers were constituted as an executive committee, having direct management and supervision of the headquarters and grounds.(31)

By 1890 Valley Forge was being frequented by large groups of picnickers. One such excursion by a group of young people from Wayne in August of that year was chaperoned by Kate Longstreth Sayen. According to the reminiscences of one of the participants more than sixty years later, Mrs. Sayen

---

28. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 118, and U.S. Congress, House, Committee on the Library, Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, Etc., 50th Cong., 1st sess., 1888, H. Rept. 936.

29. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 120, 122.

30. Ibid., pp. 125-26.

31. Ibid.

> invited enough young people to fill two hay wagons. I was camera man with old style glass plates and a tripod. After climbing the old wooden observation tower and visiting Washington's headquarters, which had a small relic room in the rear as a museum, we all seated ourselves on the slope of Mt. Joy and opened the food and drink for supper. There was then (in August, 1890) no State Park and only a few scattered ancient houses which had not been destroyed in the 1777 raid of Colonel Grey's British Cavalry, burning the iron forge of Dewees and Potts.(32)

Valley Forge was also becoming the summer camp site of various Pennsylvania militia regiments by the early 1890s. One such encampment was remembered later by the militiamen for its onerous "policing" work. Several hours of every morning were devoted to "carrying loose stones off the company streets and the parade-ground." Stones seemed to "grow" there. According to the militiamen, as "fast as one borrow-load was taken away, as many more appeared, being either detached from the loose soil or washed down the hillside."(33)

Ellis R. Hampton became warden of the association's property on April 1, 1891, remaining in that position until 1910. The registered admissions to the headquarters for 1891 totaled 2,714, each visitor paying a fee of ten cents to provide a fund with which to maintain the structure and property. The total number of visitors to the property during the year was estimated at 10,000. A stone was placed on the west bank of the Schuylkill to mark the site where the Continental Army crossed the river in June 1778. An organization seal was adopted, including upon its face a picture of the headquarters with the words below, "Chartered July 15, 1878, Penna.," and the name "Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge" in a circle around its outer edge.(34)

In June 1891 Anna Holstein prepared a pamphlet on Valley Forge, one thousand copies of which were printed and placed on sale at the headquarters. The pamphlet provided a brief history of the Valley Forge encampment area as well as a guide to the still-visible historic points of interest in the vicinity of the headquarters. Regarding the headquarters she wrote:

---

32. "Picnic at Valley Forge--1890," Picket Post, October, 1954, 40. One visitor to Washington's Headquarters and the surrounding area during the late 1880s or early 1890s was S. Gordon Smyth whose reminiscences may be seen in Appendix B.

33. Edward W. Hocker, "Valley Forge As A National Park," Outlook, LXVII (April 6, 1901), 789-90.

34. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 128-30.

> The Headquarters House, from cellar to attic, is in good preservation, and appears to-day almost precisely as it did when Washington was domiciled within it. The doors, with bolts and locks, are the very same his hands have moved; the floors, except a portion of the one in the office-room, are those over which the great chieftain has walked in many weary hours; the window glass and sash are unchanged since the days when anxious eyes looked through them at the soldiers' huts upon the hills.(35)

During 1892 there were 3,270 registered visitors to the headquarters, and thirteen permits were granted for picnic parties. One such party was a "large number of gentlemen" associated with the Historical Society of Pennsylvania who "passed a field-day at Valley Forge" on June 18. Arriving by special train, the men inspected the headquarters and then held an informal meeting on the front lawn. After a lunch that was served in a tent on the lawn in the rear of the headquarters, carriages were taken to visit the headquarters of Marquis de Lafayette and Henry Knox, Forts Washington and Huntington, the site of the cantonment, and the entrenchments on Mount Joy.(36)

The number of registered visitors to the headquarters rose to 4,329 in 1893. Ten picnic parties were permitted to use the grounds, and a visiting Post of the Grand Army of the Republic from Marblehead, Massachusetts, was granted free admission to the headquarters. A Valley Forge souvenir spoon was designed for sale, and the Navy donated a large cannon for public display. One hundred shade trees were planted in the rear lawn area of the headquarters property.(37)

When the state legislature established Valley Forge State Park under the administration of a park commission on May 30, 1893, the act expressly excluded "the property known as Washington's headquarters and now owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge." Accordingly, the association informed the new commission that it could use the headquarters "for meeting purposes whenever necessary."(38)

---

35. Anna Morris Holstein, "Valley Forge, 177778," in A Brief Review of Valley Forge and Its Environments (Philadelphia, 1901), pp. 1-6.

36. "Notes and Queries," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XVI (July, 1892), 250, and Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 130-31.

37. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 134-36.

38. "An Act Providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor," May 30, 1893, in By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission With A Compilation of Laws Relating to the Commission (Harrisburg, 1906), pp. 6-8.

Despite the apparent initial cooperation between the association and the new park commission, there was obvious dissension by June 1894. At a meeting of the association's board of directors that month, the issues of the battle between the two organizations during the next fifteen years were discussed. The minutes of the meeting stated:

> At this meeting the subject of the new Park Commission recently created by the State for the purchase of the Valley Forge camp ground and its improvement as a public park was considered. It was stated that an object of the Commissioners was the annexing of the Headquarters property to their control. This the Board of Directors prepared to dispute. They resolved to maintain the control of the Headquarters and to resist the Park Commission from securing any legislation by the State looking to the condemnation of the same. Messrs. Hobson, Koch, Wolfe, Bertolette and Losch were appointed a committee to petition the State Legislature for a special appropriation of $5,000.00.(39)

Despite the growing friction (or perhaps because of it) with the park commission, the association continued to acquire additional property, accept donations of "relics," improve and interpret its historic buildings and grounds, and engage in efforts to attract growing numbers of visitors. In January 1894 an adjacent 1⅛-acre parcel, including a stone house and stone barn that the association believed had been used as a hospital by the Continental Army was acquired from the Crawford family for $3,000 and thereafter leased to a tenant. Storms during the spring and early summer of 1896 destroyed the flag pole near the headquarters and damaged the building on the former Crawford property, necessitating a new flag pole provided by the Patriotic Order Sons of America and repairs to the structures. A model schoolhouse, used on a float in the Philadelphia Peace Jubilee Parade of 1898 by the Patriotic Order Sons of America, was re-erected in the rear of the warden's house, remaining there until 1905 when it was torn down. During the summer of 1898 the governors of each of the thirteen original states were requested to contribute a tree to represent their states, the trees to be planted in a circle on the headquarters grounds on Arbor Day. In 1900 the Valley Forge Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, were given permission to furnish with colonial furniture one of the second-story rooms of the headquarters building, which had presumably been Washington's bedroom.(40)

Criticism of the operation and maintenance of Washington's Headquarters by the association was voiced in the state legislature in 1900. Accordingly, the association authorized Stager to prepare a pamphlet containing "a historical sketch, setting forth the facts attending the care of the Headquarters" for publication and distribution. After reviewing the history of the association Stager concluded the pamphlet with a

---

39. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 138.

40. Ibid., pp. 136, 141, 143, 146-47, 150.

defense of its maintenance and preservation operations and a stirring, patriotic appeal for increased support of those efforts. He observed:

> The Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge has spent about $14,000, which is represented by the property as it now stands. There is a small indebtedness due upon the last purchase.
>
> The business of the Association is conducted by a Board of twenty-one, officers and directors. An annual meeting is held each year, proper supervision made, and officers provided for. During the interim a house executive committee has supervision of the property affairs. A warden is employed at a salary of $360 per annum, with free house-rent and privileges of ground. Absolutely no return is made for service except to one party, the warden; all others attend to their duties and attend the meetings at their own expense. The present source of revenue is a ten-cent admission to view the property and some profits that come from the sale of pictures and mementoes. The visitors at present reach over seven thousand in the course of a year. The warden attends to the visitors and has the care of the property and grounds. The Headquarters is in most excellent state of preservation, is in thorough repair, and is kept in the best possible condition. . . .
>
> In view of these facts the Centennial and Memorial Association does not meet with that recognition it should at the hands of those interested in a similar movement to purchase the entire camp grounds adjoining that they have a right to demand. There is plenty to do, a wide field and national celebrity to be gained by purchasing, occupying and restoring the Headquarters of the other Generals known to Revolutionary fame, in which this neighborhood so richly abounds, and protecting the Earthworks and other places of interest memorable of the days of our country's struggle for independence; and instead of ignoring the excellent results already obtained or trying to wrest the honors from those to whom they properly belong, by reason of lawful purchase and incorporation under our State laws, or by misrepresentations of the condition of the Headquarters, it were less piratical and more courteous, by reason of the object and the name under which such organizations hold forth, if they would cooperate and give public recognition to those whose primary efforts have the right of precedence. The Headquarters are not for sale; but should the Nation or State ever desire to absorb them to use as a national memorial it could be readily accomplished. We believe the Association and the Order most interested could by a suitable recognition be induced to be sufficiently liberal to make concessions that were not accorded to either of them in their appeals to a public which has not been too charitable in its dealings, or diffusive in its patriotism. No matter to whose hands it may ultimately descend, it is hoped and planned to have the rugged old walls of the Headquarters stand as a grand and solemn reminder of the days when our country was yet in

> its primitive condition and glad to avail itself of its friendly shelter for the royal head of the "Father of his Country."(41)

During the next several years two additional rooms in the headquarters were furnished under similar arrangements to that with the Valley Forge Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. In 1902-03 a second-floor room was assigned to and furnished by the Chester County Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Later in 1903-04 a third-floor or attic room, known as the "round window" room, was assigned to and furnished by the Merion Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. The "rules" followed by the latter organization in furnishing its room were:

> The room must be furnished in strict Colonial style. Every piece of furniture or bric-a-brac must be authentic, a genuine relic of the Colonial and Revolutionary period, with a known history. Every article must be in good conditon.(42)

The furnishing of these rooms, together with various other property improvements, brought increasing numbers of visitors to the headquarters. One such visitor was William C. Ewing of Yonkers, New York, who published a pamphlet describing his visit to Valley Forge State Park and the headquarters. Relative to the latter he observed:

> The central point of interest is Washington's headquarters, the Isaac Potts home, the main building of which is pretty much as Washington found it and left it, a two-story house of dressed stone, pointed, 24 x 33 feet. A frame addition was built for Washington's use, one story and a half high. This is now replaced by stone, uniform with the original building; and a log cabin, which covers a stairway leading to an underground vault, from which originally a tunnel led to the river bank.
>
> The interior wood work is in a fine state of preservation. . . . There are many curios, Indian relics, a Washington hatchet, the flintlock musket of the guide that led the night march on Germantown, a British Royal George cannon, a small brass howitzer, charts of the ground and photographs. Two of the rooms are furnished in colonial style, one with furniture that Washington might have had at Mount Vernon, but certainly did

---

41. H. J. Stager, "The Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge," in A Brief Review of Valley Forge and Its Environments, pp. 7-15. A copy of this pamphlet may be found at the Library of Congress.

42. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 154-56, and Daughters of the American Revolution, Pennsylvania, Merion Chapter, Bala, Catalogue of Historic Articles and Relics In the Room Furnished by Merion Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington's Headquarters, Valley Forge (n. p., 1907), pp. 3, 6-7.

not have at Valley Forge, the other having the plain country furniture of the northern farm house, a truer picture of Washington's actual degree of comfort during the encampment. The walls are hung with portraits of Washington's generals and with a fine collection of various engravings of Washington. . . .(43)

The following year, 1905, brought 12,187 registered visitors to the headquarters, nearly double the total of five years before.(44)

Meanwhile, the Valley Forge Park Commission, without the apparent knowledge of the Centennial and Memorial Association, had taken action to obtain the power to condemn the association's property and have it added to Valley Forge State Park. Section 1 of the Act of May 30, 1893, was amended on April 7, 1905, striking out the clause exempting the association's property from being condemned and added to the state park. Despite various association efforts to contest the condemnation procedures that were instituted at once by the park commission, a jury of view was appointed during the summer of 1905 and awarded the association $18,000 in damages. The association reluctantly accepted the award on August 8 upon condition that it "be permitted to place a tablet in Washington's Headquarters, commemorating the part taken by this Association in the preservation of said Headquarters." In November the park commission took possession of the building, denying further use of the structure to the association for meeting purposes.(45)

Three issues remained to be settled between the association and the park commission as the former made preparations to dissolve. After considerable bickering between the two organizations, a tablet was erected on the grounds of the headquarters on February 22, 1909. It read:

THIS TABLET COMMEMORATES
THE PATRIOTIC SERVICE RENDERED BY
THE CENTENNIAL AND MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION
OF VALLEY FORGE
GENEROUSLY AIDED BY THE
PATRIOTIC ORDER SONS OF AMERICA
IN ACQUIRING RESTORING AND PRESERVING
THESE HEADQUARTERS
1878-1906

---

43. William C. Ewing, Valley Forge Revisited (Yonkers, New York, 1904), pp. 11-12. A copy of this pamphlet may be found at the Library of Congress.

44. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 158.

45. Ibid., pp. 160-65.

After further negotiations the association accepted final payment in April 1910 from the park commission for personal property left at the headquarters. In June of that year the Montgomery County courts decreed the formal dissolution of the Centennial and Memorial Association. William F. Dannehower, an attorney in Norristown, was appointed auditor of the association's remaining funds. On June 5, 1911, he ordered that all funds remaining in the association's coffers be awarded to the Valley Forge Park Commission, thus overruling the association's contention that it distribute the funds among its members or stockholders. The decision was appealed by attorneys for the association, but it was upheld by the Common Pleas Court of Montgomery County on October 31 and the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania on February 26, 1912.(46)

---

46. Ibid., pp. 184-85, 190-95, 217-42. The association finally agreed to the transfer of funds without further litigation on the condition that the funds were to be used solely for the continuing maintenance of the headquarters building. John F. Reed, ed., "Minutes of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge," Valley Forge Journal, I (June, 1982), 49.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

ACT OF INCORPORATION
OF
THE CENTENNIAL AND MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION
OF
VALLEY FORGE

The subscribers, citizens of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, have agreed to associate themselves for the purposes set forth in the following Articles under the name and title of "The Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge."

The purpose of this Association shall be to purchase, improve and preserve the lands and improvements thereon, occupied by General George Washington, at Valley Forge, and maintain them as a memorial park for all time to come.

To have succession by the name and title of "The Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge," subject to the power of the General Assembly under the Constitution of the Commonwealth.

To have power to maintain and defend judicial proceedings.

To make and use a common seal and alter the same at pleasure.

To hold, purchase and transfer such real estate and personal property as the purposes of the corporation require not exceeding the amount limited by this charter or the laws of the Commonwealth.

To appoint and renew such subordinate officers and agents as the business of the corporation requires, and to allow them a suitable compensation.

To make By-Laws not inconsistent with law, for the management of its property, the regulation of its affairs, and the transfer of its stock.

To enter into any obligations necessary to the transaction of its ordinary business.

The capital stock of this Association shall not exceed five hundred thousand dollars, and the par value thereof shall not be less than one dollar per share; provided, always, that the clear net yearly value, or increase of the real and personal property, shall not exceed the sum of twenty thousand dollars.

This Association shall transact its business in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and the charter shall be perpetual.

Names:	*Residence:*
William H. Holstein	Upper Merion
John W. Eckman	Upper Merion
Theodore W. Bean	Norristown, Pa.
Anna M. Holstein	Upper Merion
Rebecca Melanes	Bridgeport, Pa.
Helen C. Hooven	Norristown, Pa.
J. P. Hale Jenkins	Norristown, Pa.

Montgomery County, ss.:

Personally appeared before me, Recorder of Deeds, in and for said county, William H. Holstein, Theodore W. Bean and J. P. Hale Jenkins above named, who, in due form of law, acknowledged the above and afore written instrument for the purposes as within stated.

Witness my hand and seal of office this eighth day of June, A. D. 1878.

JOHN W. SCHALL,
Recorder.
(SEAL)

And now to wit: July 5th, 1878. The foregoing application having been presented to the Honorable Henry P. Ross, a law judge and President Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery county (the county in which the business of the corporation is to be transacted), accompanied by proof of publication of the notice of said application, and the said Judge having perused and examined the foregoing instrument, and found the same to be in the proper form and within the purposes named in the first class specified in the second section of an Act entitled: "An Act to provide for the incorporation and regulation of certain Corporations," approved the 29th day of April, A. D. 1874, and appearing lawful and not injurious to the community, do order and decree that the said charter is approved, and that upon the recording of the said charter and said order and decree, the subscribers to said charter shall be a corporation for the purposes and upon the terms therein stated, and from thenceforth the persons named therein and subscribing the same, and their associates and successors, shall be a corporation by the name of "The Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge," as provided by law.

By the Court,

HENRY P. ROSS,
President Judge.
(SEAL)

Certified from the Records of said Court at Norristown, July 5th, 1878.

PHILIP QUIGLEY,
Prothonotary.
(SEAL)

Montgomery County, ss.:

Recorded in the office for Recording Deeds, etc., in and for said county, in Miscellaneous Book No. 19, pp. 179, etc.

Witness my hand and seal of office, July 6th, 1878.

JAMES DIKES, D. R.
(SEAL)

Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, pp. 11-13.

APPENDIX B

REMINISCENCES OF TRIP TO VALLEY FORGE BY S. GORDON SMYTH IN LATE 1880s OR EARLY 1890s

Some distance beyond this the road crosses the Gulph creek as it curves back to the hills and flows toward the Schuylkill. The bridge which carries the road over this stream is curious in its way, and I note it because it has stood since the infancy of the Republic. It is built of stone and bears this inscription:—

"Erected by Montgomery County 1789
In The 2nd Year of the Foederel Union."

A mile or so beyond this place we enter the Chester Valley —long known as a farming district of exceeding fertility, and of lime burners, and marble quarries where creaking derricks and gashes in the face of the earth reveal the progress of a modern industry. A short ride brings one to the little cross-roads village called "The King of Prussia," and a time honored inn of the same name from which swings the sign of "Frederick the Great," is so called from the fact that here Baron Steuben was wont to call for his liquid refreshments; but the tavern is supposed to date from 1769 and was well patronized by roysterers of the camp near by. Near at hand is the old Great Valley Meeting, and from thence a couple of miles farther, brings one to the Letitia Penn school house at the base of the Valley Forge Hill. About us are the old dwellings once in use by the staff officers of Washington while the army was in camp there. There is the Abijah Stephens farm house where Gen. Huntingdon was quartered with his division. There are the old quarters of Generals Varnum and DeKalb, and close at hand the section where the soldiers reared their huts on the sunny slopes which sheltered them from the bleak and chilling north-west winds.

Turning to the left one rides down Washington Lane toward Valley creek but stopping for a few moments at the

thicket-grown Fort Washington and though overgrown with undergrowth and timber it still preserves the form in which it was left over a century ago. A rough road leads one around the base of the hill to the warm, sheltered ravine through which flows the Valley creek. Two comfortable looking stone dwellings near-by and now occupied by Mrs. Mary Jones and Richard Peterson, were once the domiciles of General Knox and Gen. LaFayette respectively. An ancient covered bridge crosses the creek at this point and the road leads along the creek coursing between the towering hills whose wild scenery and inspiring beauty rival the Wissahickon. Presently a sign appears on the roadside indicating that here was the location of the original forge that was erected in 1757 and was destroyed by the English early in 1777; rebuilt in 1779, and eventually disappeared by the damming up of the creek when mills were erected in the village below. The iron used at this forge is said to have been brought from Warwick furnace, on the south branch of the French creek, several miles away. From this place an old woodland road leads up toward the summit of the hills and the line of intrenchments, or such of them as still remain to be seen, and from this elevated position a fine view is had of the surrounding country. The two higher peaks here are, according to the legendry of the neighborhood—named Mount Joy and Mount Misery; the latter so called by the soldiers because of their wretched condition while in camp, but the other name was that of the manor of Mt. Joy—the style used by Letitia Penn in referring to her patrimony. Skirting the edge of the mill-pond in a few moments one enters the village of Valley Forge which is scattered about the cross roads. Two or three mills lay along the stream but they have ceased to operate and the hamlet seems lifeless thereby. A few rods down the quiet thoroughfare one draws rein before the old stone headquarters of the immortalized Washington and in a moment receives a pleasant welcome from Ellis Hampton, the custodian of the place. Following him into the grounds one finds not a half-neglected spot as one is led to suppose from current report, but a well-cared-for premises. In the process of its restoration the dwelling has been repaired along original lines and has a pleasing freshness

and cleanliness that harmonizes with the spirit of the old Quaker owner of it in Revolutionary days.

When the old mansion passed into the hands of the Memorial Association it came from a family who had been in possession of it since 1759, though not in direct descent. At the time of my visit to it the property consisted of two or more acres of land laid down in lawn and well shaded by fruit and forest trees, with the house standing well forward toward the street. Unfortunately, however, the custodian's residence was built in an angle of the lawn close to the highway which partially obscures a view of the headquarters when approached from the main corners of the village. Though the cottage is prettily designed and comfortable looking, it is of the "Eastlake" type and very much at variance with the simple colonial design of the mansion. The latter is built of flat stone of uniform thickness and neatly pointed. It is two and a half stories, square in form with high pitched roof and a wide projecting cornice that extends all the way around the house. The building is not large, having but four apartments, divided on the first floor by a main hall extending from front to the rear. On one side of the dwelling is a kitchen addition separated from the main building by an arched roofed areaway. At the time of Washington's occupancy and the number of attendants and officers that had business with him it was found to be insufficient in size, so that a log structure was added to the kitchen wing thus forming an "L" arrangement in the ground plan. The sash and the glass in them; the doors and their frames; the fireplaces and other details remain pretty much the same as when Washington lived there. But it is odd, that, at this day, one meets with the peculiar halved-doors that were so common in the earlier days. They are the "Dutch" doors of the past centuries. The main entrance door and the curious hooded canopy over it are reminiscent of the Germantown type and where they are now mostly found.

Your guide takes you first into the east room which is practically the museum. This was the office of the great commander. His table stood by the window which had a secret recess, and where the General kept his private papers. It was in this room that Washington planned his coming campaign, con-

ferred with his officers, and had secret sessions when occasion required. In one corner stands a fine grandfather's clock faithfully ticking away the hours as it did in the "times that tried men's souls." The same corner cupboards and the mantels are there; and the walls are covered with a miscellaneous assortment of picture and engravings illustrative of other historic days and places. Heirlooms of local families, and the treasure-trove of relics and bric-a-brac garnish the shelves wherever lodgment can be found for them—swords, battle axes, cannon-balls, powder horns, tomahawks, pewter, china, Sheffield plate and household stuff, and furniture of our forefathers from old England, Wales, Sweden and Holland. These all help us to the realization of the character of the people of the early settlements hereabout. In another room is a collection of engravings, studies of Washington by a variety of artists among whom are found those of Trumbell, Stuart, and other notables who sketched him at the different periods of his career. There were 38 of them covering almost all the walls of the room and representing the great chieftain from the year 1772 to 1798. There are copies by the Peales, Werthmuller, Brehan, Gulagher and one by Lieut. Parker of the Guards—which pictures Washington as an invalid with bandaged throat, and is said to bear a close resemblance to the original. In every room of the house there is something interesting to be found, and to enumerate would occupy too much time and space, but all more or less associated with the story of the occupancy of the old headquarters by Washington. The collection of portraits and engravings, I understand, was the gift of Julius F. Sache, the well-known writer and antiquary.

Passing into the log-cabin one is told of the mysterious tunnel, cave or dungeon, or whatever it may be—that lies beneath it. Lights are brought and the guide pilots the way down a dark, damp stairway into a dismal subterranean chamber some thirty odd feet below the surface, and tell us of the local tradition which asserts that from it a secret passage lead to the Schuylkill river and offered a means of escape in an emergency. To me the vault appeared to have been used as a milk room such as many of the farmers have on their premises to cool the

milk. In this one however, there was an arched doorway to a passage that is said to have lead to a spring in the meadow on the riverside. but when the railroad cut its right-of-way through the property the passage was destroyed and the entrance to it walled up.

On the lawn in front, opposite the main entrance—are two cannon each inscribed with the royal signet of George III. Apparently these were the trophies of war taken by our George I. Upon the adjoining property recently acquired and made part of the reservation—stands the old barn which originally belonged to the Potts premises. This is also of stone and seemingly as durable as the dwelling; this building was used by Washington as a hospital during the cantonment. Near by is the home of Mrs. Hattie Mews, a granddaughter of James Jones who became possessed of a portion of the headquarters property by a transfer from Isaac Potts since those historic days. She generously gave me particulars relating to the changes in title from time to time and some of its traditions. She showed me deeds from Thomas and Richard Penn who inherited the great tracts of land in this region from their mother, and sister—Letitia Aubrey. I was also shown some fine specimens of Dublin ware and Royal Worcester that were brought to this country by her Welsh forefathers.

When James Jones took possession of his portion of the camp grounds and began to clear it he gather up, it is said—several tons of cannon balls which he carted off to some convenient furnace in the locality.

Having concluded my visit to the old camp-grounds I returned home by way of the old Gulph Road which bisects the reservation, and ascending Carter's Hill—as the incline is locally called—come upon the earth-works in the woodland on the summit of the ridge. The lines extend entirely around the eastern slope of the hill to the Valley creek approach, and they are easily followed though much overgrown with scrub timber and vegetation. The summit of Mt. Joy has an altitude of about 420 feet above sea level, and the view from it of the surrounding country is very entrancing and picturesque. Much of the Carter estate is in a wild condition. Bushes and briers abound

and getting over it is very difficult. The redoubts are still visible and may easily be found. In a portion of the lowlands, now abandoned fields—there are said to be many graves of the soldiers who perished from exposure or died from their wounds, or could not recover from the desperate results of the preceding campaign. Of these only a few mounds have ben found, as many were hastily buried and no trace is now left of the place of their interment. Fort Huntingdon lies near the Port Kennedy road, its slopes and breast-works are well preserved, but it too, is well hidden by forest growth. The Star Redoubt is easily seen from the roadside and seems to have suffered less from the processes of nature than the other military forms of defense. Here and there on the south slopes may be seen an occasional pit where once the soldiers' huts had stood.

From the heights above one looks down upon a spot where the American standard proudly floats over the quaint old house nestling in the sequestered vale. I linger awhile to commune with a spirit which tells of a destiny for it which a nation will guard, defend and honor such as no other shrine in America will receive. A day when its precious memories will be revived and commemorated throughout the land—for here many a veteran suffered and famished and then turned out on his last review; and some to lie there for all time—a human sacrifice to freedom, and for liberty for the oppressed of every land. This is the legacy he bequeaths to posterity—that these beautiful grounds may be held in remembrance of them and become an object of love in every patriotic heart, that those who are living today may defend and enjoy the blessings for which they fought and bled and died—these consecrated heroes of Valley Forge.

S. Gordon Smyth, "The Valley Forge Reservation," Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared For the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, V (1925), 376-81.

CHAPTER THREE

ESTABLISHMENT OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1893

During the 1880s and early 1890s various efforts were undertaken to have the Valley Forge encampment area established as a public park. S. Gordon Smyth, in a paper presented to the Historical Society of Montgomery County in 1925, stated:

> From time to time, as public sentiment urged the matter, appeals to the people of the State and to the country at large--were made toward obtaining legislative, or such Congressional action as would make Valley Forge a public charge and place it above a mere hand-to-mouth existence. Public opinion clearly demonstrated the necessity beyond the question of doubt that it not only should be, but that it was--the duty of the State to take under its protection these honored grounds, and not the little old house only--but the entire site of the encampment--some hundreds of acres, which would include the earthworks, entrenchments, forts and other points of historic interest in the locality. . . .(1)

After a number of unsuccessful attempts to have the encampment area protected and preserved as a public park, Francis Mark Brooke, an aggressive state legislator and House committee chairman from Philadelphia, began a successful campaign to have Valley Forge established as a state park. Aided by "the public press of the city and State, and by the arguments of influential citizens," Brooke succeeded in getting a bill through the legislature and signed by Governor Robert E. Pattison on May 30, 1893, creating Valley Forge State Park, the first such entity in Pennsylvania.(2)

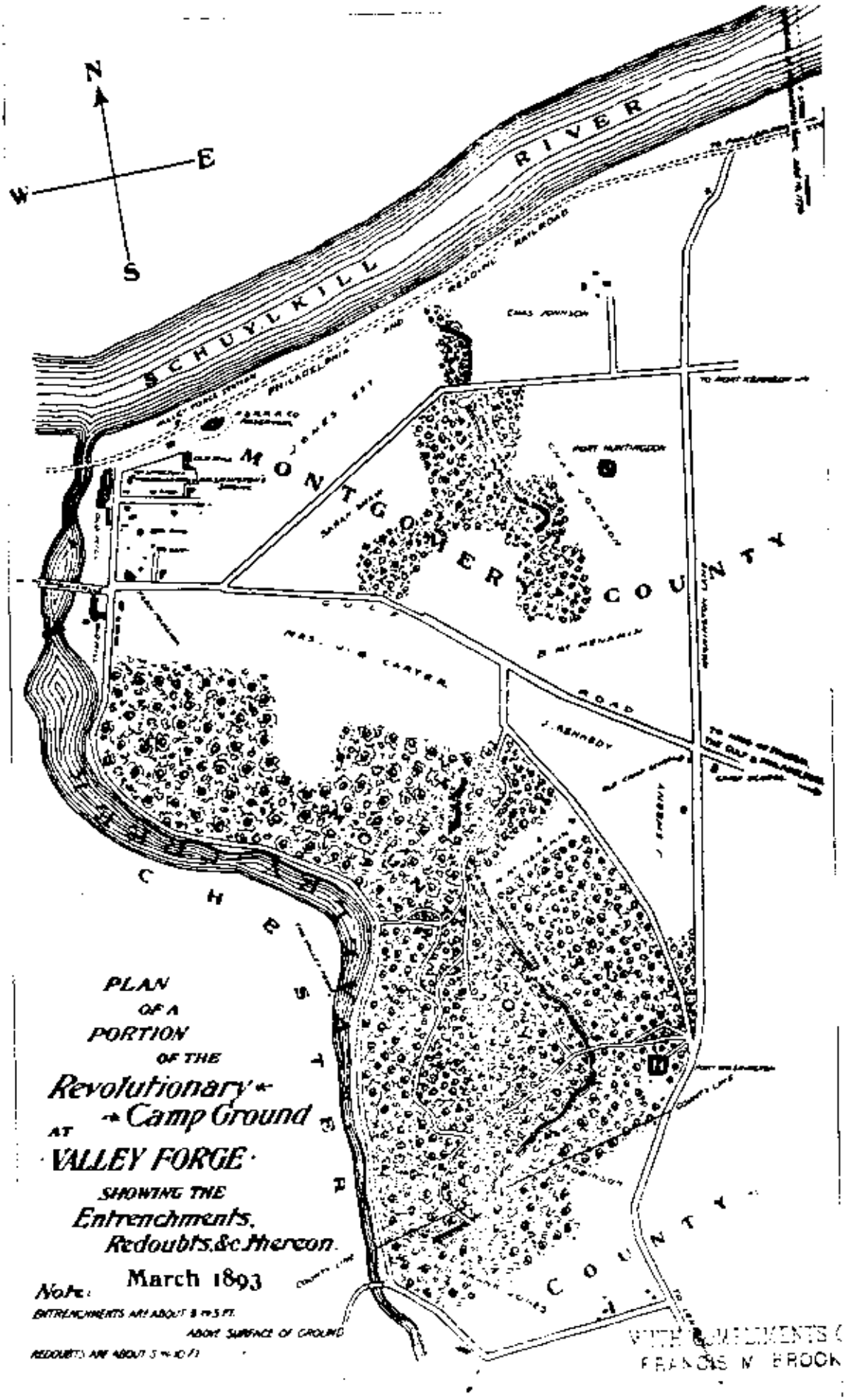
The law, entitled "An Act Providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor," had several key provisions. Section 1 stated:

> That for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which the Continental Army under which General George Washington was encamped in winter quarters at Valley Forge during the winter, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, the title to and ownership in the ground covering said site, including Forts Washington and Huntingd[t]on, and the entrenchments adjacent thereto, and the adjoining grounds, in

---

1. Smyth, "The Valley Forge Reservation," 371.

2. Ibid., 371-72, and Beatrice Ward Nelson, State Recreation: Parks, Forests and Game Preserves (Washington, 1928), p. 224. In March Brooke had a map of a portion of the Valley Forge encampment area prepared as part of his effort to secure passage of the legislation. A copy of this map may be seen on the following page. For more data on the establishment and development of the park during its early years one should refer to the excellent Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, at the Chester County Historical Society, West Chester, Pennsylvania.


N
E
W
S
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
MONTGOMERY
COUNTY
CHESTER
COUNTY
PLAN
OF A
PORTION
OF THE
Revolutionary
Camp Ground
AT
VALLEY FORGE
SHOWING THE
Entrenchments,
Redoubts, &c Thereon
March 1893
Note:
ENTRENCHMENTS ARE ABOUT 8 FT 5 FT.
ABOVE SURFACE OF GROUND
REDOUBTS ARE ABOUT 5 TO 10 FT
WITH [illegible] MENTS
FRANCIS M BROOK

> all not exceeding two hundred and fifty acres, but not including therein the property known as Washington's headquarters and now owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, the location and boundaries thereof to be fixed by the Commissioners hereafter mentioned, shall be vested in the State of Pennsylvania, to be laid out, preserved and maintained, forever, as a public place or park by the name of Valley Forge, so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained as nearly as possible in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjoyment of the people of said State.

Section 2 provided for the appointment of a ten-person commission to be appointed by the governor to administer the park. The commissioners were to serve five-year terms without compensation. The commissioners were to organize annually in June, electing a president and a secretary each year.

The remaining sections contained provisions for the acquisition of park lands by purchase or condemnation and an appropriation of $25,000 for such acquisition "and making the said forts and entrenchments accessible to the public." After securing possession of the grounds, the commissioners were to "adopt plans for the improvement, preservation and maintenance" of the property. While the commissioners were given the power to execute these plans and had supervisory authority over all funds spent in improving and operating the park, no contracts for improvements could be made "unless an appropriation therefor shall have been first made by the Legislature." Once the grounds were secured by the state, they could be used at any time "as a camping ground for the National Guard of Pennsylvania." When directed by the governor, acting as commander-in-chief, the commissioners were "to make all necessary arrangements for such camps, to provide for sufficient water supply and drainage, and during such camps to relinquish to the commanding officer, for the time being, all police control over and through the said park and grounds."(3)

Governor Pattison appointed the members of the Valley Forge commission on June 8. The list included:

> Joel J. Bailey, Philadelphia
> John Cadwallader, Philadelphia
> Charles C. Harrison, Philadelphia

---

3. "An Act Providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor," in By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 6-8. The complete text of this act may be seen in Appendix A. Pennsylvania had no general enabling act for the purchase of state park land. Thus, this bill served as the prototype for the creation of subsequent state parks, each established by a separate act of the state legislature. Nelson, State Recreation, p. 224.

Samuel Hartranft, Fort Washington
Frederick D. Stone, Philadelphia
Daniel W. Howard, West Chester
Henry A. Muhlenburg, Reading
J. Heston Todd, Port Kennedy
William Wayne, Paoli
Francis M. Brooke, Philadelphia

The commissioners met for organizational purposes at the commission office in the headquarters of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia on June 17, electing Brooke as president and Stone as secretary. Thereafter, they made the following appointments:

William C. Hannis, general counsel
Henry Freedley and Edward F. Kane, associate counsels for Montgomery County
William M. Hayes, associate counsel for Chester County
L. M. Houpt, engineer(4)

4. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, 1894," in Reprint of Reports of Valley Forge Park Commission for the Years 1894, 1896, 1900 (Harrisburg, 1907), p. 5. Brooke and Stone were reelected to their respective positions in June 1894. Also see S. K. Stevens, "Pennsylvania History--Past, Present and Future," Pennsylvania History, XVII (April, 1950), 95-96. Until 1911 the commission secretary served in the dual capacity as park superintendent. See the following page for a list of the Valley Forge State Park superintendents.

LIST OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK SUPERINTENDENTS

1893-95	Frederick D. Stone
1895-98	Holstein DeHaven
1899-1903	Charles C. Adams
1903-11	A. H. Bowen
1911-21	Col. S. S. Hartranft
1921-24	John S. Kennedy
1925-35	Jerome J. Sheas
1935-38	Gilbert S. Jones
1938-40	Joseph E. Stott
1940-41	E. F. Brouse
1941-53	L. Ralph Phillips
1953-55	Paul E. Felton
1955-57	George F. Kenworthy
1957-58	Wilford P. Moll
1958-66	E. C. Pyle
1966-69	Wilford P. Moll
1969-71	Charles C. Frost, Jr.
1971-76	Horace Willcox

APPENDIX

APPENDIX A

AN ACT

Providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor.

Section 1. Be it enacted, &c., That for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which the Continental Army under which General George Washington was encamped in winter quarters at Valley Forge during the winter, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, the title to and ownership in the ground covering said site, including Forts Washington and Huntingdon, and the entrenchments adjacent thereto, and the adjoining grounds, in all not exceeding two hundred and fifty acres, but not including therein the property know as Washington's headquarters and now owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, the location and boundaries thereof to be fixed by the Commissioners hereafter mentioned, shall be vested in the State of Pennsylvania, to be laid out, preserved and maintained, forever, as a public place or park by the name of Valley Forge, so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained as nearly as possible in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjjoyment of the people of said State.

Section 2. That ten citizens of the State be appointed by the Governor for the term of five years, who are hereby constituted commissioners of said park. As often as a vacancy occurs, either by expiration of term or otherwise, the Governor may fill said vacancy, either for another term of five years or for the expired term as the case may be. The said commissioners shall organize, annually, on the first Monday of June, by the election of a president and secretary to serve for one year, but they shall receive no compensation for their service as commissioners

Section 3. That the owners of the said ground by the first section of this act appropriated for public purposes, shall be paid for the same by the State of Pennsylvania according to the value which shall be ascertained by a jury of disinterested freeholders to be appointed by the court of quarter sessions of the county in which said grounds lie, upon the petition of the said commissioners; and if the said petitioners shall delay petitioning, as aforesaid, for the period of sixty days after notice is given of their taking possession of said ground, then said jury shall be appointed upon the petition of any person whose property shall be so taken: Provided however, That in any case the said commissioners may negotiate and agree with the owners of any part of said grounds as to the price thereof, and said price shall be reported to court of quarter sessions, and if approved and confirmed by said court, shall be binding on said State: and provided further, That whenever it shall be necessary to have recourse to a jury to assess the damages for any property to be taken, as aforesaid,

the said jury shall consist of such number, and shall proceed, and their award shall be reviewed and enforced in the same manner as now provided by law in the taking of land for the opening of roads in said county, and the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby specifically appropriated for the purchase of condemnation money of said lands and making the said forts and entrenchments accessible to the public by such means as may be deemed necessary, and for the necessary expenses incident thereto.

Section 4. That the commissioners of the said park, after they shall have secured possession of the said grounds, shall adopt plans for the improvement, preservation and maintenance thereof, and shall have power to carry the same into execution, and all moneys expended shall be under their supervision; but no contracts shall be made for said improvement unless an appropriation therefor shall have been first made by the Legislature.

Section 5. After the said premises shall have, as aforesaid, passed into the possession of the Commonwealth, they may at any time or times hereafter be used as a camping ground for the National Guard of Pennsylvania. Whenever the Governor, acting as Commander-in-Chief, shall direct said commissioners to open the grounds and park for the accommodation of the said guard, or any portion thereof, it shall be the duty of the commissioners to make all necessary arrangements for such camps, to provide for sufficient water supply and drainage, and during such camps to relinquish to the commanding officer, for the time being, all police control over and through the said park and grounds.

The said appropriation to be paid on the warrant of the Auditor General on a settlement made by him and the State Treasurer, but no warrant shall be drawn on settlement made until the commissioners of said park shall have made, under oath to the Auditor General, a report containing a specifically itemized statement of the cost of said ground and improvements, and the same is approved by him and the State Treasurer, nor until the Treasurer shall have sufficient money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, to pay the amount due said commissioners under this act; and unexpended balances of sums appropriated for specific purposes shall not be used for other purposes, whether specific or general, and shall revert to the State Treasury at the close of the fiscal years.

Approved—The 30th day of May, A. D. 1893.

ROBT. E. PATTISON.

By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 68.

CHAPTER FOUR

VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK ADMINISTERED AS AN INDEPENDENT COMMONWEALTH AGENCY: 1893-1923

A. INTRODUCTION

From its creation by the Pennsylvania state legislature by the Act of May 30, 1893, to November 3, 1923, Valley Forge State Park was administered by an independent commonwealth agency known officially as the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park. During this 30-year period the presiding officer of the commissioners was the "president," and the commission received its appropriated funds directly from the General Assembly. These funds were deposited in a banking institution of the commission's selection and payments were disbursed through its own voucher system, subject to audit by the Auditor General.(1)

B. EARLY WORK OF THE VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION: 1893-1900

The first order of business for the commission was the determination of the boundaries of the park. Thus, L.M. Houpt, the commission's engineer, made "a careful topographical survey (a copy of which may be seen on the following page) of all of the ground between the Schuylkill river, the Valley Creek, and a line extending from the former to the latter along the Washington Lane, showing ten feet contours, with property lines, owners, names, &c." to provide "full knowledge of the location and surroundings of the entrenchments and redoubts." Using this map, together with repeated visits to Valley Forge, the commission established the boundaries (amounting to 217.582 acres) for the park, a description of the courses and distances of which may be seen in Appendix A.

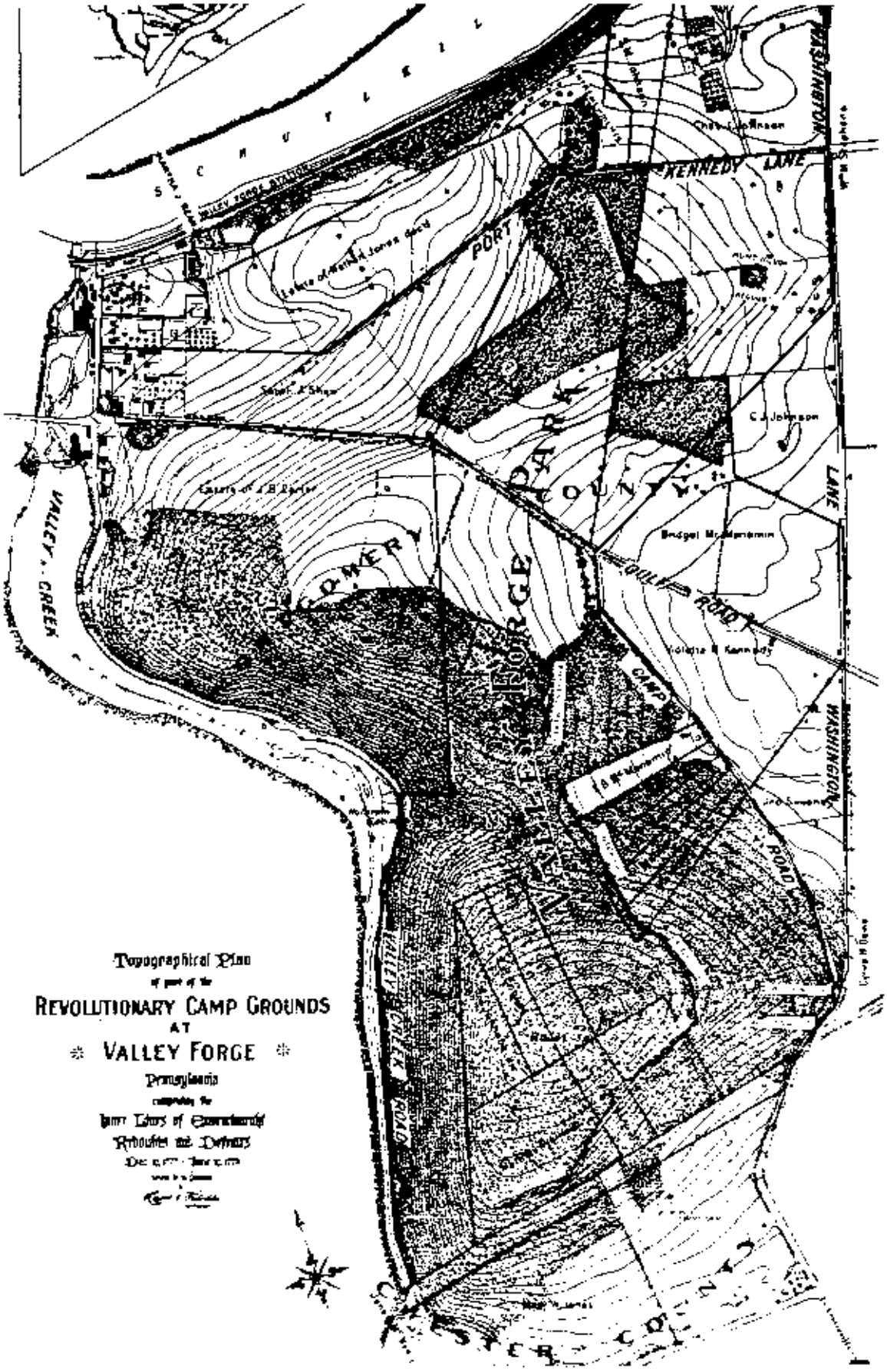
Once the boundaries of the park were determined, the Valley Forge commissioners began the task of land acquisition. According to the "Report of Valley Forge Commission, 1894" the land acquisition process was lengthy and complicated, primarily because the local landowners attempted to sell their property at prices in excess of the estimated values. The commissioners noted:

> Having served formal notice upon the several owners of the lands taken, the Commission "endeavored to negotiate and agree with the owners as to the price thereof," as provided by the Act, but failed to do so because the prices asked were in excess of the values that were fixed by those who, in the opinion of the Commissioners, were competent to estimate their values. Except in the case of the tract owned by Edwin Moore, which was purchased at eighty dollars per acre, and the purchase having been approved by the court, title was taken for the State.

Thereafter, the commission "proceeded to ascertain the values of the other lands, by jurors duly appointed for the purpose, in accordance

---

1. Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1921-1927, p. 4.


Topographical Plan
REVOLUTIONARY CAMP GROUNDS
AT
VALLEY FORGE
Pennsylvania
KENNEDY LANE
PORT
VALLEY CREEK
FORGE
ROAD
WASHINGTON
LANE
CAMP
ROAD

with the further provision of the Act." The report of the Chester County jury on lands was submitted on March 27, 1894, and that for Montgomery County on October 12, 1894. The totals for the land taken were:

	Area	Awards	Per Acre
Chester County	5.913 acres	$ 1,000	$ 169.12
Montgomery County	211.669 acres	$28,578	$ 135.01
Total	217.582 acres	$29,578	$ 135.94

Although the awards were "in excess of the values fixed by the witnesses for the State," the commissioners hastened to point out that they averaged "much less than half those asked by the land owners and testified to by their witnesses before the jurors." By December 1894 all land acquisition transactions for the 217.582 acres were completed except for three cases in which the landowners had appealed their jury awards.(2)

In their annual report in December 1894 the Valley Forge commissioners proposed the extension of the park boundaries and the "making of such roads and paths as would make the entrenchments and redoubts accessible." They recommended that an additional 250 acres "lying between the Valley Creek, the Washington Lane and the Reading Railroad, except the property known as Washington's Headquarters" be taken by the state at an estimated cost of $50,000. The commissioners also urged the construction of "a broad avenue or drive way along the whole outer line, which extended from near the Valley Creek, a few hundred yards south of the Washington redoubt, in a southeasterly direction to the Schuylkill river near Port Kennedy." Along this line "nine of the fourteen brigades" at Valley Forge had been encamped. Such an avenue would "effectually mark the outer line and also afford an opportunity for the Colonial States to permanently mark the camps of their several troops." The estimated cost of this road, together with the cost of maintaining it and the roads already within the boundaries of the park, was set at $10,000. The commissioners concluded:

---

2. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, 1894," in Reprint of Reports of Valley Forge Park Commission For the Years 1894, 1896, 1900, pp. 6, 10. The land acquisition program was further complicated by tree-cutting and mining operations carried out by some landowners on their properties while the county land juries were convening. Report of the President of the Valley Forge Park Commission, February 1, 1894, Record Group 2, Valley Forge State Park Records, VAFO Archives. Other details of the land acquisition program may be found in the Reports of the President of the Valley Forge Park Commission, April 5, June 4, November 1, and December 6, 1894, ibid.

> That with the boundaries enlarged as above suggested, there will be neither difficulty or delay in securing the interest and effective attention of the States and of the Nation through their several constituted authorities, to this historic spot. That the Colonial States will permanently mark with appropriate memorials the camps of their several brigades, and the Nation will erect on the summit of Mount Joy which is within the inner or second line of entrenchments, a high, rugged, battlemented tower, surmounted with a colossal bronze figure of a private soldier of the Revolutionary Army. Such a tower will afford an opportunity to see the whole camp ground and its surroundings and at the same time, be a land mark, visible in every direction for many miles.(3)

In October 1894 the Valley Forge commissioners, aided by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, began a national effort to acquire historical materials relating to Valley Forge. The materials they were especially interested in obtaining included "unpublished original documents" or "copies" of "orderly-books, diaries, letters, and maps, for preservation and for the further elucidation" of the history of the encampment.(4)

To protect the interests of the state Ellis R. Hampton, a steward of the Centennial and Memorial Association, was appointed as park watchman in November 1894. His duties included guarding state property, preventing local landowners from cutting trees on lands within the authorized state boundaries, watching for and putting out grass fires on and near park lands, and clearing "underbrush from along the front of the entrenchments so as to make them conveniently accessible."(5)

Little in the way of development occurred at Valley Forge during 1895 and 1896, primarily because the Valley Forge Park Commission was hindered by inadequate funding. On July 3, 1895, the state legislature passed a bill appropriating $10,000 to pay for the purchase of the lands already taken by the state and authorizing the commissioners to accept for the state "gifts of money or land and to permit the United States of America

---

3. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission 1894," in Reprint of Reports of Valley Forge Park Commission For the Years 1894, 1896, 1900, pp. 6-7. Also see "Notes and Queries," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XIX (April, 1895), 135-36.

4. "Notes and Queries," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XVIII (October, 1894), 384.

5. Reports of the President of the Valley Forge Park Commission, February 1, November 1, and December 6, 1894, RG 2, VAFO Archives. A copy of the "articles of agreement" for Hampton's employment, dated May 21, 1900, were found in Correspondence, Record Group 46, Records of the Valley Forge Park Commission, Division of Archives and Manuscripts, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission (PHMC), Harrisburg, and may be seen in Appendix B.

or any of the States thereof to erect monuments or other memorials on the grounds acquired for said Park."(6) Despite this appropriation, the excess in the cost of the awards for land over the original appropriation of $25,000, the increase of the verdicts over the awards in the property cases that were appealed, and the expenses of the court litigation nearly exhausted the appropriation. Available funds for Valley Forge State Park were so sparse that Ellis R. Hampton, the park watchman, was sometimes forced to carry out his duties without pay.

No additional appropriation was forthcoming in 1896, except for some minimal funding to cover incurred obligations. Thus, the commissioners observed in December 1896 that "no substantial progress has been made during the last two years." They noted some of the most urgent problems resulting from the lack of state financial support:

> . . . This cessation of the work undertaken by the State and approved by the people of the whole country as an indication that Pennsylvania recognizes the obligation imposed upon her by the possession of such historic grounds as those of Valley Forge and Gettysburg, is much to be regretted. The organization throughout the United States everywhere of Colonial and Revolutionary Societies is an evidence that the people are taking a deep interest in the scenes of those eventful periods. . . . It is of the greatest importance that the whole of the ground included within the encampment should be acquired by the State so that some general plan may be devised, just alike to all, the truth of history be maintained, and the marking of the localities be not left to the chance of disconnected efforts.
>
> The effect of renewed general interest in this historic camp, followed by efforts upon the part of states and perhaps individuals to secure possession of portions of the grounds, must be to enhance the value of them, and this furnishes another reason why Pennsylvania would be wise to act now and not await the uncertainties of the future.
>
> Valley Forge is one of the very few camps where some of the entrenchments thrown up by the soldiers of the Revolution have been preserved substantially as they were originally. Each year, however, brings a largely increased number of interested visitors, and it has become the custom not only of patriotic but social and other organizations to make pilgrimages to Valley Forge. The Commission is unable to make roads for want of means, and therefore these people wear paths and walks over the entrenchments themselves. With the best of motives they work an irreparable injury.

---

6. A copy of this bill may be seen in Appendix C.

> It is hoped that in memory of the deeds of Wayne and Mifflin and Muhlenberg, and the many brave men who followed them, and for the credit of our State, which is charged with a duty because of her great achievements in the past, requires that this Commission be supplied with the necessary funds. . . .

The commissioners repeated their earlier recommendations to expand the state park boundaries and construct roads and paths to make the historic remains of the encampment more accessible to the public. They also added a proposal urging state acquisition of "such Redoubts, Picket Posts, Burial Places, &c., within the lines of historic interest as may be desirable to preserve."(7)

Although little money was available for development of the park, the historic sites in the encampment area were attracting increasing attention from the public during the late 1890s. The condition and significance of the historic fortifications and earthworks associated with the Valley Forge encampment were described by Ellwood Roberts, a local historian, in a paper presented to the Historical Society of Montgomery County on September 16, 1896. He observed:

> Nothing strikes the visitor to Valley Forge more forcibly than the excellent preservation of the forts and earthworks. Fort Washington and Fort Huntington and the breastworks in their vicinity are in as good condition as one would expect to find them after the lapse of twenty-five or thirty years. Nearly a century and a quarter has intervened since their construction, and their outlines are still distinctly marked, so that it needs no great stretch of the imagination to see the work in progress. What vast labor it must have been to those who undertook it in the most inclement season of the year, and a notably hard winter at that! Lower down the slope the fortifications which once existed have been leveled by the plough, but enough remain to demonstrate the unconquerable spirit that animated the officers and soldiers of the American army, which guaranteed from the beginning the ultimate success of the cause in whose behalf they wrought.

---

7. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, 1896," in Reprint of Reports of Valley Forge Park Commission For the Years 1894, 1896, 1900, pp. 16-18. For more data on Hampton's activities in the park during 1895-96 see Hampton to Brooke, November 19, 25, December 2, 1895, January 1, 6, March 9, April 6, December 21, 1896, Francis Brooke Collection, Record Group 12, VAFO Archives. Data relative to Brooke's activities during late 1894 and early 1895 may be found in Reports of the President of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 13, 1894, February 20, March 22, May 27, 1895, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

Roberts went on to describe what the visitor to Valley Forge could anticipate:

> Looking over the old campground at Valley Forge in the golden sunshine of a lovely summer day, it is extremely difficult to realize the condition of the American army during the encampment. Standing on the highest part of the eminence on the slope of which Fort Huntington stands, there is an excellent view, not only of the old campground, but of the country for miles around. All is bright with the varied hues of the season. Close at hand prominent objects of interest are the fort itself, the earthworks nearly as clear cut and distinct as ever at this distance; the old Stephens residence, still owned by the family, where General Varnum had his headquarters; the drill ground where Steuben instructed the soldiers; the hillside grave of Waterman; the woods where Wayne's troops were encamped and in which hut holes and the remains of the oven in use for baking bread for the soldiers when any flour could be had, may yet be distinctly seen. On the next slope are the remains of Fort Washington, less distinct than those of its twin fortification, Huntington, but still clearly to be traced. A long line of earthworks through the woods back of them is still found in good condition. Below are orchards and waving cornfields, beneath whose soil lie the remains of the army of unknown dead who succumbed to famine, or wounds, or disease, while their more fortunate brethren survived to continue the contest and, perhaps, to share in the exultation of the whole land at the triumphs won at Yorktown and elsewhere. . .
>
> The tract of woodland on the Todd farm on the river side of the road from Port Kennedy at Valley Forge, though not of very great extent, is worthy of a careful examination. It is in the woods that the hut holes are to be found in their greatest perfection, because here the disturbing influence of the plough has not been felt.
>
> The view from this point, although not to be compared, perhaps, with that from the summit of Mount Joy, and from other heights in the vicinity, is magnificent. It takes in all or nearly all the ground covered by the fortifications and the encampment, and much more. The hut holes are distinctly marked and can be readily counted. They are probably twenty-five in number, and are very much like those in the ground occupied by Wayne's troops of the Pennsylvania line.(8)

---

8. Ellwood Roberts, "Valley Forge Campground," Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, II (1900), 343, 348-49.

Commission President Brooke continued to prod the state legislature to pass appropriation measures for the development and expansion of Valley Forge State Park. As part of his effort he had a map printed in December 1896, showing the park holdings superimposed on an area layout of the encampment (a copy of this map may be seen on the following page).

In February 1897 Brooke addressed a pamphlet to "the Senators and Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly" in support of a bill authorizing a $60,000 appropriation for Valley Forge that had been drafted by the commission. The text of the draft bill read:

> A further supplement to an act, entitled 'An Act' providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor, approved the Thirtieth day of May, 1893, making additional appropriations, and providing for the acquisition of additional ground." "SECTION I. Be it enacted, etc., that the sum of $60,000 is hereby appropriated to preserve and maintain the redoubts and entrenchments on the lands taken by the State for the public park, known as 'VALLEY FORGE,' under the act to which this is a further supplement and to build roads and paths so as to make the same accessible to the public, and to maintain the same, and also to maintain such other roads as may not exist within or along the said ground; and also to be applied to the purchase or condemnation money of such other lands as the Commissioners may deem expedient to enlarge the boundaries of the said Park called by the name of 'VALLEY FORGE' not exceeding in all three hundred acres in addition to lands already taken, and for the necessary expenses incident thereto, which said additional lands the said Commissioners are hereby authorized and empowered to acquire in accordance with the provisions of the Act to which this is a further supplement. . . .

Brooke used the case of Rhode Island as an example of what could be done with Valley Forge if the state legislature would approve the draft bill. In 1895 Rhode Island had

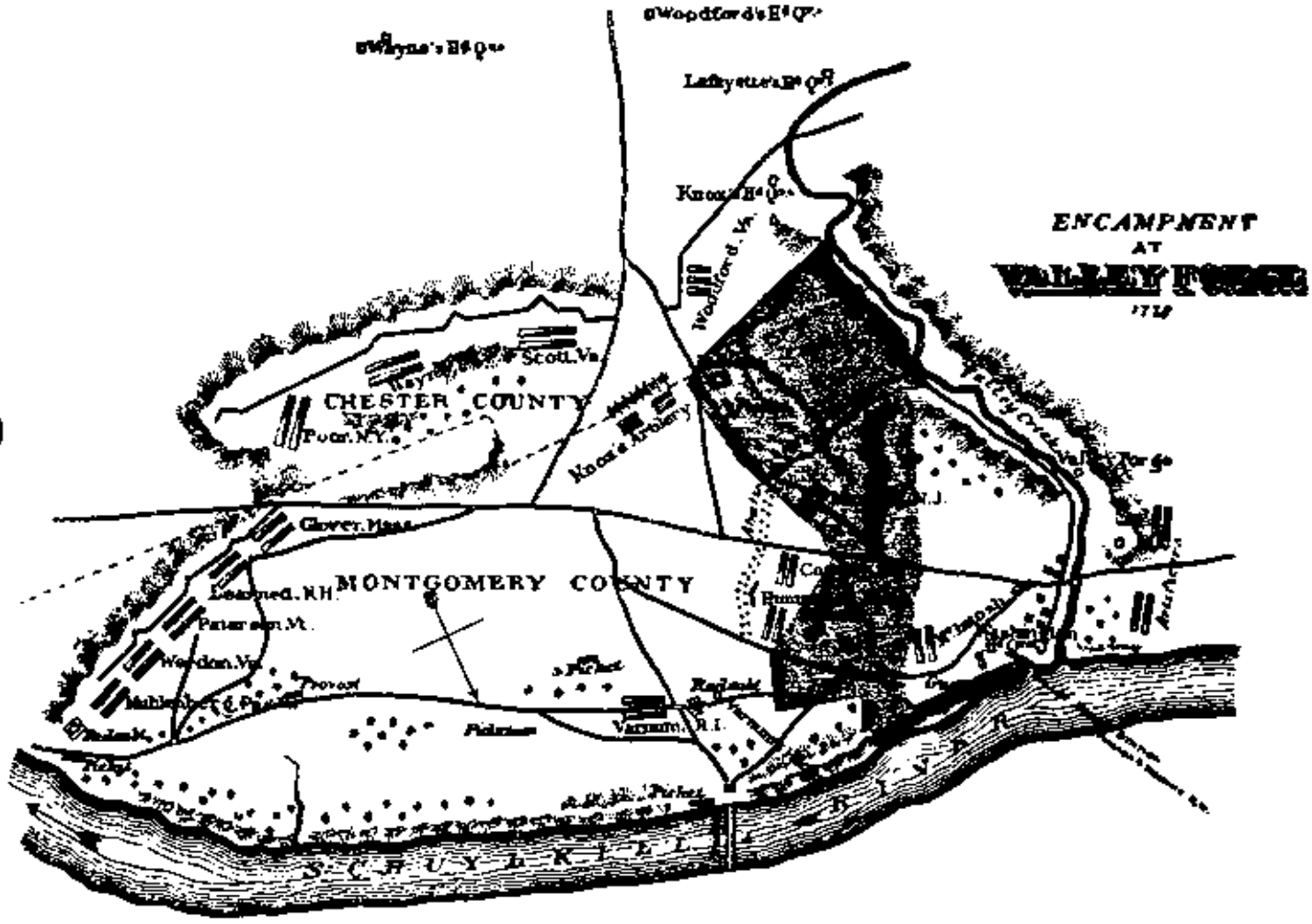
> passed an Act appropriating $2,000, and appointed a Commission to erect a memorial at the grave of Lieutenant John Waterman--the only identified grave within the lines of the Camp, but being unable to acquire the necessary site on satisfactory terms and appreciating the greater importance of erecting a comprehensive memorial, which could be done on the site of the Star Redoubt, their Commission made a report accordingly, asking that the $2,000 with $8,000 additional be appropriated for this purpose.
>
> The site of the Star Redoubt is on the summit between the valley that extends between the lines of defences and the Schuylkill river. It commanded the Spencer Sullivan bridge

Map of the Revolutionary Camp Ground at Valley Forge

occupied by WASHINGTON and his Army from December 19th, 1777 until June 19th, 1778; taken from "Sparks' Washington," *but so far altered* as to show (in color) that portion acquired by the State of Pennsylvania and the defenses as they now exist on said portion; and also the states from which the several brigades came, as shown on the "Armstrong" Map now owned by Cornell University.

NOTES:—Some of the roads shown on the plan *have been abandoned, and all the others are more or less changed.* The county line should show on the state ground between the entrenchment and Woodford's Brigade.

[*Printed for FRANCIS M. BROOKE, Philadelphia, December 19th, 1850.*]



> across the Schuylkill and doubtless was defended by the Rhode Island brigade, commanded by General Varnum. This brigade was encamped, immediately adjoining it on the east. Varnum's Headquarters still standing were very near-by, across the road, not far away is the supposed burial place of the dead of the surrounding brigade camps and in full view is the John Waterman grave.
>
> Governor Lippitt earnestly endorsed this recommendation in his message of the 26th ult., and on the 5th inst., it finally passed the Rhode Island Legislature, and is now a law. Our Commission believes it is the duty of Pennsylvania to afford their sister states the opportunity of erecting their several memorials without being at the expense of acquiring the appropriate sites, and it is hoped that the supplement will be promptly available for Rhode Island's needs, that the other states would promptly follow Rhode Island's (unsolicited) example, there can be no reasonable doubt, and that the Nation will also do its duty is equally certain.

The commission president concluded his pamphlet with a comparison of public funds used to preserve and commemorate Civil War battlefields compared to Revolutionary War sites. He noted:

> Too little has been done by our Country whether by the Nation, the States or the People in affording to posterity the benefit of enduring memorials of the days of the Revolution. The National Government has properly spent many millions of dollars on the battle fields of the Rebellion and this work is not yet done. Our own State Legislature has appropriated over a half million of dollars to Gettysburg alone, besides what it has spent elsewhere for like purposes. Yet the battles of the Rebellion bravely fought to a successful issue, were only fought to preserve the Union, established through the unexampled suffering of the soldiers at Valley Forge.(9)

At the same time as Brooke was writing the aforementioned tract, the Valley Forge commissioners had Samuel M. Garrigues, a civil engineer from Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania, prepare a map in support of the draft bill pending before the state legislature. The map, which was published in April 1897, displayed an area layout of the encampment as well as the property boundaries and owners of the land at the time of the encampment and the present time. The map was based on original land

---

9. To the Senators and Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met. . . Francis M. Brooke, President, Valley Forge Commission, February 22, 1897, Brooke Collection, RG 12, VAFO Archives.

surveys and the land records of Montgomery and Chester counties. A copy of this map may be seen on the following page.(10)

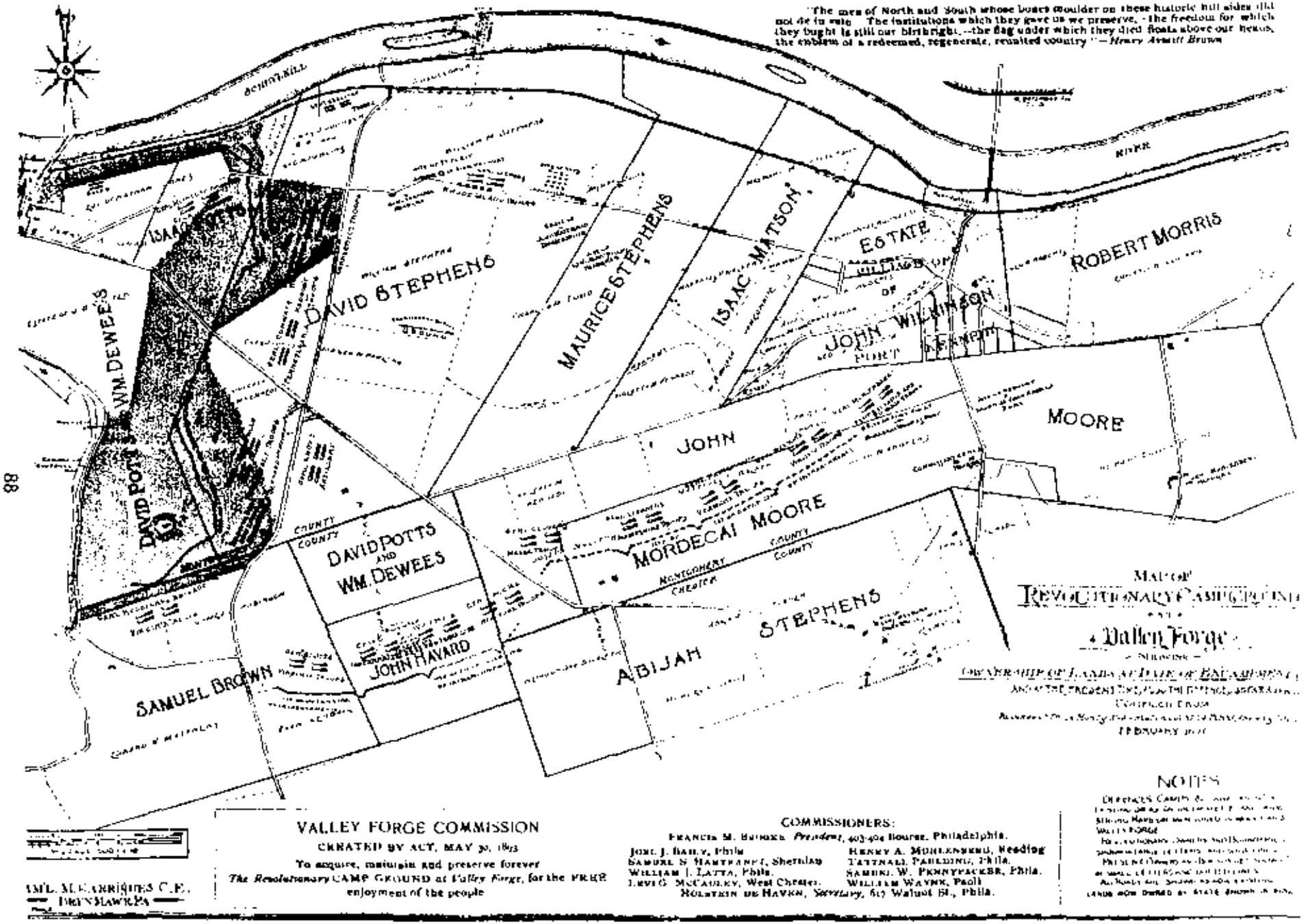
The proposed bill failed to pass the state legislature in 1897, and no further appropriations were forthcoming during the next three years. The lack of adequate funding, and the consequent neglect of the park, continued to frustrate the commissioners. The death of Brooke in November 1898 further clouded the future development of the park since he had been the president of the commission since June 1893 and its most influential member in state political circles. The plight of the Valley Forge commission, in the wake of Brooke's death, was graphically described by Holstein DeHaven on March 6, 1899:

> I feel it my duty to call your attention to the present status of the Valley Forge Commission. In the pamphlet I send you the names of the original Commission as reappointed by Governor Hastings but not confirmed by the Senate will appear. Mr. Brooke has since died and Mr. [John W.] Woodside has been appointed by Governor Stone in his place and he has also appointed a Mr. [Charles C.] Adams in the place of Wm. J. Latta resigned, both being confirmed by the present Senate, and he also withdrew the names of the whole Commission from the Senate before they confirmed the appointments as made by Governor Hastings. Therefore, at present I consider the Valley Forge Commission does not exist, there being only two members and no officers to carry on the work. . . . We did not receive any appropriation in 1897, in consequence thereof some awards have not been paid and the Commission has not had any money even to pay the necessary running expenses,--our late President, Mr. Brooke, myself, and in fact every member of the Commission, each bearing personally certain expenses. The watchman at Valley Forge who receives the salary of three dollars per week, has not been paid for several years, although he faithfully, to the present time, inspects the grounds every other day and prevents acts of vandalism and looks after things generally.(11)

---

10. In early December 1897 Hampton "while walking over the hills" discovered a line of entrenchments, the existence of which had not been known up to that time. According to his report, the entrenchments lay "in the tract of Mahon Ambler on the southeast side of the hill, three hundred (300) feet east of the long line of entrenchments. One hundred two (102) feet of the line runs south toward Fort Washington. It then makes a turn and extends one hundred two (102) feet toward the long line of entrenchments. The average height is eight (8) feet." Hampton to Brooke, December 6, 1897, Brooke Collection, RG 12, VAFO Archives.

11. DeHaven to Senator, March 6, 1899, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. Also see Report of the President of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 9, 1897, RG 2, VAFO Archives, and New York Times, June 19, 1904.



Printed and Published (at Private Expense) in the Interest of the Supplement to the VALLEY FORGE Act now (April 1897) before the Legislature.

In December 1900 the commission, headed by Woodside, reported on the financial problems facing them as they attempted to administer the park. They observed that upon entering "the active discharge of their duties" on October 14, 1899, they had "found an empty treasury, and unpaid bills awaiting payment to the amount of $3,500." After careful analysis they had concluded that an appropriation of $73,200 was needed to pay "debts already incurred, and to provide means for the care and maintenance of the grounds for the next ten years." The estimate was broken down into six categories:

First. For the payment of debts already incurred, .	$ 1,700
Second. For the completion of purchases upon the condemnation proceedings of land already taken by the State and the necessary expenses attendant thereto, ...	3,500
Third. For the laying out of new roads and paths within and along said Park, so as to make the same accessible to the public, and in the maintenance of such roads as now exist, ...	7,500
Fourth. For the watching, care, preservation and maintenance of the redoubts, embankments and land already taken, and yet to be purchased or taken by the State for the purpose of said Park, ...	1,000
Fifth. For incidental and necessary expenses of said Commission in their performance of their official duties,	500
Sixth. For the purchase or condemnation of lands, in addition to land already taken contiguous to the present Park not to exceed 300 acres and to cost not over .	60,000 (12)

C. CALLS FOR FEDERAL INVOLVEMENT IN VALLEY FORGE LAND ACQUISITION AND PRESERVATION: 1896-1902

As early as 1896 there were calls by local historical groups for federal government participation in the acquisition of land and preservation of historic remains of the Valley Forge encampment area. In his aforementioned paper presented to the Historical Society of Montgomery County in September 1896, Roberts observed:

> Standing on the slope of Mount Joy or rambling over the old campground and gazing on the remains of the rude huts erected by Washington's soldiers, the thought will arise in the mind of

12. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, 1900," in Reprint of Reports of Valley Forge Park Commission For the Years 1894, 1896, 1900, pp. 21-22.

everyone who feels a patriotic interest in the destiny of the grandest republic the world has ever known, that the whole country should have the sense of ownership in this soil, beneath which are graves of a multitude of heroes who died that the immortal Declaration of Independence might become a living reality. It seems selfish to restrict such a possession to a single state.

Pennsylvania has done well in acquiring the land on which are the more prominent fortifications that still exist. There ought to be no hesitation in making the necessary appropriation to put in proper condition for public use and enjoyment every acre that has been purchased. This need not interfere with the undertaking that belongs to the whole nation--the acquisition of the ground covered by the brigades commanded by Wayne, Varnum, Huntington and others, marked as it is by hut holes, the remains of the outer line of breastworks, the graves of Waterman and hundreds more whose last resting place is unmarked. The soil where these rest is none the less sacred to liberty, patriotism and national union.

Valley Forge campground is hallowed by the suffering and death of patriots who sacrificed all for their country. It should become the property of the state, or preferably, perhaps, of the general government, which owes it to future generations to preserve intact, as far as may be, the relics that remain of the occupation by Washington's army. Dwellings then in use, like the original portion of the residence of William Stephens, should be carefully guarded as memorials of Revolutionary times. In any other country such action would have been taken years ago, and it ought not to be postponed any longer.

Washington's Headquarters is the property of the Centennial and Memorial Association, which will take care that it remains substantially as it now is for ages to come. The museum of Revolutionary relics is of much value, and should be made as complete as possible. The Valley Forge Commission has secured about 250 acres of land including most of the fortifications which remain in good condition. An appropriation to make needed improvements on this tract should be forthcoming from the Legislature. Without this, the money already expended would be practically thrown away. The ground covered by the encampment should be secured by the United States government and set apart forever for public use as a memorial of heroic endurance and self-sacrificing patriotism. The three proprietors need not clash. Each would have its own sphere of action and all would be working for a common purpose--to preserve as an inalienable inheritance of future ages the ground sanctified by the deeds of heroes done in the cause of their country.(13)

---

13. Roberts, "Valley Forge Campground," 349-51.

In 1897 the Daughters of the Revolution, meeting in Philadelphia, adopted a resolution urging that Valley Forge become a federal reservation. A committee was appointed to petition Congress for passage of legislation to that end, but with the heightening tensions that would ultimately lead to the Spanish-American War the effort was delayed temporarily.(14)

The movement to make Valley Forge a federal "military reservation" or "national park" gained new impetus with the formation of the Valley Forge National Park Association at Independence Hall in Philadelphia on December 19, 1900--the 123rd anniversary of the entry of the Continental Army into winter quarters at Valley Forge. In attendance were representatives of seventeen historical and patriotic societies of Pennsylvania. The new organization elected John Cadwalader as president, S. Weir Mitchell as vice president, and Edwin Fairfax Naulty as secretary, and established its headquarters at 112 South Fourth Street in Philadelphia. Among the resolutions adopted at the meeting were those supporting federal legislation to establish Valley Forge as a "national park" and the proposition "to make Field Day (June 19[18]) at Valley Forge a national celebration."(15)

During this time period Senator Boies Penrose and Representative William McAleer of Philadelphia introduced bills in Congress, providing for an appropriation of $200,000 to purchase 1,200 acres of "historic ground" at Valley Forge to which would be added the state park land and Washington's Headquarters (still owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association) and maintain the entire acreage as a federal military park and government reservation under the jurisdiction of the War Department. The park lands would be developed so that the "historic points" would be easily accessible to the public. It was even suggested that the federal government should consider building "a great monumental tower" on the summit of Mount Joy, from which the plan of the encampment "could be comprehended." It was noted that these efforts were being carried forward because of the growing realization by interested groups that nature "has been more generous than the state in preserving the grounds for the free enjoyment of all generations, in that she has admirably provided against their obliteration by putting forth a fine growth of trees."(16)

On January 7, 1901, a party of forty persons from the Philadelphia area appeared before the Senate and House Committees on Military Affairs in

---

14. National Military Park at Valley Forge, Pa.: Hearing Before the Committee on Military Affairs of the United States Senate, January 29, 1902, in relation to the bill (S. 614) to establish a national military park at Valley Forge, Pa. (Washington, 1902), p. 11.

15. Julius Moritzen, "Valley Forge and the Nation," Harper's Weekly, XLV (June 22, 1901), 628.

16. W. H. Richardson, "Valley Forge," New England Magazine, XXIII (February, 1901), 608.

support of the Penrose and McAleer bills. From this group the following addressed the committees:

> Mayor Ashbridge, John Cadwalader, president of the Valley Forge National Park Association; Edwin F. Naulty, of Philadelphia, the secretary; Mrs. George McClellan, president of the Philadelphia Chapter of the Colonial Dames; Miss Bliss, of the Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames; Mrs. George W. Kendrick, of the Quaker City Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; Mrs. Nathaniel S. Keay, of Philadelphia, first vice president; and Mrs. J. L. Chapman, second vice president of the Daughters of the Revolution.

Although the Senate committee gave the delegation "a brief hearing," the House committee was more accommodating. Secretary Naulty explained that the Valley Forge National Park Association was asking the federal government to purchase nearly 1,200 acres which he estimated would not average more than $125 per acre. Since the site "was almost in the same condition as when Washington's army camped" at Valley Forge, it "would require very little outlay to restore its original features." The association was anxious to have the McAleer bill amended so that the members of the commission which would be appointed to define the park's boundaries would serve without compensation. Other persons in the delegation urged passage of the bill because such land acquisition would be a good investment and establishment of the park as a federal reservation was the best chance for its preservation and appropriate monumentation.

Following the hearings the delegation met with Secretary of War Elihu Root and President William McKinley. Root "promised to do all in his power to make it a success." McKinley indicated that he would give the matter "careful consideration" and stated to the group:

> I am in thorough sympathy with this movement. I hope that the Congressional Committees feel as I do towards it and that you made a good impression upon them to-day. If the bill is passed by Congress you will have no troule when it reaches me.(17)

---

17. Norristown Herald, January 7, 1901, quoted in "President McKinley and Valley Forge," Washington Chapel Chronicle, VII (March 15, 1916), 90-91. In previous correspondence with the organization McKinley had written:

> . . . rich as is our country in fields hallowed by the blood of heroes, none is dearer to our hearts than Valley Forge, where with untold sufferings during the long winter lay the little army of heroes upon whom rested the success of our struggle for liberty and independence. . . the preservation of historic ground in our country, which has been made dear to us by patriotic memories, will keep forever before us the lessons

Soon after the hearings the Valley Forge National Park Association began a fund-raising drive. On April 8, 1901, a circular was prepared for general distribution, indicating the purpose and needs of the organization:

> If you are interested in the preservation of the historic camping ground of the Continental Army at Valley Forge and its preservation by the United States Government as a national park, the work of this Association must appeal to you. If your patriotic interest is aroused and you wish to aid, you can do so in a very acceptable way by sending us a check to help pay the expenses incurred and to be incurred. Our only source of income is voluntary contributions. Our mass meeting and convention of last December, the great number of circular letters sent out and other administrative work have placed this Association under heavy expenses which we ask you to help us meet.
>
> Every effort was made to pass a bill through the last Congress providing for the acquisition of this historic Pennsylvania field by the Government. We were not successful, but we shall again present our cause to the incoming Congress and this time we are confident of success. Meantime there is much to be done to arouse and keep alive public sentiment.
>
> It is our purpose to hold a great Field Day at Valley Forge on June 18, the anniversary of evacuation, and to do this even in a modest way, we will need funds. Patriotic Philadelphians have already aided us and we are sure that you will add your contribution to our fund, which at its minimum must reach $2,000 to carry out our plans.(18)

In April 1901 the Outlook published an article, entitled "Valley Forge as a National Park," describing the neglect of Valley Forge by the Pennsylvania state legislature and the movement to establish a "national park" on the site of the former encampment area. It noted the problems associated with Pennsylvania's administration of Valley Forge State Park and the need for federal involvement in the preservation of the encampment area:

---

17. (Cont.)
taught by the scene there enacted--lessons of endurance, of loyalty, and sacrifice.

Quoted in Moritzen, "Valley Forge and the Nation," 628.

18. Valley Forge National Park Association, April 8, 1901, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

> Proposals that Congress shall establish a National Park at Valley Forge are timely, in view of the failure of the State of Pennsylvania to carry out its plans to convert this historic spot into a State Park. To-day the condition of neglect apparent on the hills and fields of Valley Forge recalls one marked feature of the patriot army's dark winter of 1777-78. For when Washington and his 11,000 ragged, sick, and starving followers were here, their hardships were intensified by the unsympathetic attitude of some of the people of Pennsylvania. . . .
>
> And now, a century and a quarter later, when visitors from distant parts of the Nation come to Valley Forge, they marvel at Pennsylvania's indifference towards these historic scenes. Although innumerable relics of the encampment exist, all are practically inaccessible, with the exception of Washington's headquarters. Brambles, dense thickets and woods cover the forts and breastworks, and only the hunter and the woodchopper penetrate them. A single marked grave remains, but it is in the middle of a cultivated farm. Cellars of the soldiers' huts are to be found in the recesses of the woods, but there is no path to them. Nor is there a marker or a monument anywhere to indicate the lines of fortifications or the site of the camp grounds of the various brigades.
>
> Without a guide a visit to Valley Forge is fruitless. Moreover, even the effort to hire a guide fails almost invariably, for the natives seem to regard with amazement the interest that impels any one to climb these hills, and none has yet attempted to put in operation any of the schemes usual in historic places to induce the visitor to part with his cash. . . .
>
> Every succeeding Legislature [since 1895] having refused to make further appropriations, the Park Commission became dormant, and the land that had been acquired was neglected, so that many a nook about which clustered glorious associations was lost to sight, while formerly it had been preserved through the pride of private owners. The State Park site, therefore, is now a region as wild as it was when the Continental soldiers built their huts there.(19)

Despite the support shown by members of the McKinley administration, the Penrose and McAleer bills failed to pass Congress in 1901. This failure was the result of a decision by the House Committee on Military Affairs during the spring not to report any more bills for the establishment of national parks.(20)

---

19. "Valley Forge as a National Park," 787-88.

20. Moritzen, "Valley Forge and the Nation," 628.

In early 1902 Senator Penrose reintroduced his bill to have Valley Forge established as a national military park. The bill (S. 614) read:

> Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That upon the State of Pennsylvania ceding to the United States the land held by it, being part of the camp ground of General Washington at Valley Forge, and jurisdiction thereover as well as over such other land as may be acquired pursuant to the provisions of this act, the President is hereby authorized to appoint ten commissioners, to be known as commissioners of the Valley Forge National Military Park, to locate definitely and by metes and bounds, the territory occupied by George Washington as a camping ground at Valley Forge, in the State of Pennsylvania; the said commissioners shall have their office in Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, and while on duty shall be paid such compensation out of the appropriation provided in this act as the Secretary of War shall deem reasonable and just.
>
> SEC. 2. That there is hereby appropriated the sum of two hundred thousand dollars, out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, or so much thereof as may be necessary, to be expended in acquiring for the United States, by purchase or condemnation, the territory so located by said commissioners, and for the improvement of said territory, and the said territory so acquired shall be designated and known as the Valley Forge National Military Park.

Hearings on the bill were held by the Senate Committee on Military Affairs on Janaury 29, attended by delegations representing the Valley Forge National Park Association, Daughters of the Revolution, General Society, Maryland Local Society, Colorado Local Society, and Sons of the Revolution. Those giving the principal testimony were John Cadwalader, president of the Valley Forge National Park Association, Mrs. Nathaniel Seaver Keay, first vice-president-general, Daughters of the Revolution, and Mrs. Thomas Hill, regent of the Maryland Society, Daughters of the Revolution. Cadwalader, president of the Valley Forge National Park Association, urged that the federal government acquire approximately 1,200 acres on which the main body of the encampment had been located. He went on to state:

> . . . It was more to preserve the fortifications and redoubts that the State has purchased what it did. Those being in excellent preservation were secured first, and it was hoped that this would be extended; but the matter is perhaps too large in its scope for the State, and it is felt that this is a matter of more general interest to the country at large, and that it ought not to be monopolized by any State. That is the feeling.
>
> Now, owing to the fact that these land values are ascertained, that they are moderate, that this land can be used for any encampment of troops at any time for the Army, we deem it important that this should be acquired by the National

> Government. Those looking to the remote future, who might anticipate trouble in possible wars with foreign powers, will readily see that the location of Valley Forge, as selected by Gen. Anthony Wayne and recommended by him to George Washington, would again become a very important point of defense and position. The landing of troops which took place then might occur again, and this point is a very important one because of the power of concentration which is offered by the location, both by main roadways and by railways of the country, in massing troops for the protection of Philadelphia. It is within two hours of New York, two hours from Baltimore, and three hours from Washington, and is also accessible through the plains of New Jersey, as well as from Pennsylvania and New York.
>
> Now, the appropriation suggested is $200,000. Those who are residents there and who know the values feel satisfied that that will acquire this entire tract. There can scarcely be a question of its value as an acquisition in any view that is taken of it, not only the sentimental one, which is extremely great, but the practical one.

Other speakers urged that the government obtain the property while it could still be acquired at reasonable prices. While Valley Forge should not be "a place of many monuments," the various supporting groups for the national reservation idea hoped that the government would discover that it was "a most favorable place for some commemoration of the past." The beauty of the area, its proximity to Philadelphia, and talk of "trolley lines and better railroad facilities" had led the groups to fear that the Valley Forge vicinity would soon "be taken up for fine summer residences" if the government did not act quickly.(21)

Congress failed to take action on the bill, and the effort to establish Valley Forge as a federal reservation dissipated. In December 1902 the the Valley Forge Park Commission reported:

> It is possibly well to note that all efforts made by patriotic citizens of the United States to secure an appropriation from Congress, to acquire grounds at Valley Forge, have proved futile, and there being no probability of Congress taking any action on this matter, it remains with Pennsylvania to continue the work, which she has so patriotically commenced, until these historic grounds shall be purchased and preserved for the people of the whole world to enjoy as the turning point in the struggle for American liberty and independence.(22)

---

21. National Military Park at Valley Forge, Pa.: Hearing Before The Committee on Military Affairs. . . January 29, 1902, pp. 7-8, 11-12.

22. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, December 16, 1902," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904, and 1906, p. 5.

D. DEDICATION OF DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION MONUMENT

During the legislative effort to have Valley Forge established as a federal reservation, the Daughters of the Revolution dedicated a monument "to the Soldiers of Washington's Army Who Sleep In Valley Forge 1777-1778" on October 19, 1901. With the exception of the markers placed by various people during the mid-nineteenth century to record the site of Sullivan's bridge, this monument was the first to be erected at the encampment site. It overlooked a large area where numerous graves were still visible, marked with stones but unidentified. The dedication ceremonies featured addresses by William A. Stone, Governor of Pennsylvania, Senator Boies Penrose, and Adaline Wheelock Sterling, president-general of the Daughters of the Revolution. The monument was a 50-foot-high granite shaft, the obelisk resting upon a base ten feet square raised upon a plinth with three gradations. Set in the base was a large bas-relief in bronze representing the Valley Forge encampment. The monument stood on a piece of ground thirty by thirty-three feet square with an approach from the road ten feet wide and 361 feet long.(23)

The memorial has been misrepresented as the John Waterman Monument over the years. The erroneous association with Waterman, who had served as civilian quartermaster and assistant commissary in General Varnum's Brigade, is traceable. Some years earlier a stone near the monument site bearing the letters "J.W." and the date "1778" had been identified as the grave marker of Waterman--the only known grave to be marked in the encampment area. In 1895 the State of Rhode Island had appropriated $2,000 to erect a monument to the men of Rhode Island and Waterman. The state began negotiations with I. Heston Todd to purchase the grave site and the land necessary for the monument. Todd, however, had become embittered because, after serving on the park commission for two years, he had been removed from office as the result of a "political reorganization." He protected the grave marker with a "substantial wire cage" to keep vandals away and offered to give Rhode Island title to the grave site, provided the state would agree that Pennsylvania "should never obtain control of the tract." Rhode Island refused to agree to these terms and attempted instead to purchase the site. Todd, in turn, refused to sell the property, and Rhode Island abandoned its plans for the proposed monument.

Subsequently, the Daughters of the Revolution resolved to erect a monument to the memory of those who had died while serving at the encampment. In 1897 Todd conveyed the land for the monument to the patriotic organization under the same conditions that he had demanded of Rhode Island. The Waterman grave site was also purchased as part of this transaction and a flagstaff set up beside it.

The first report of the park commission regarding the raising of the monument did not associate it with Waterman, except by locating it as being " . . . on a plot of ground . . . along the Port Kennedy Road and

---

23. Burk, Guide to Valley Forge, 1906, p. 23.

close to the grave of John Waterman." Over the next several decades, however, the monument came to be erroneously referred to as the "John Waterman Monument--"a designation that took on increased meaning in 1939. In that year when the Waterman gravestone was removed to the park museum by the Daughters of the Revolution it was likely that the present lettering was incised on the south face of the base: "Near this Spot Lies Lieutenant John Waterman, Died April 23, 1778, Whose Grave Alone Of All His Comrades Was Marked."(24)

E. DEVELOPMENTS IN VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1901-1902

While the effort to establish a federal reservation at Valley Forge was underway, the state legislature and Governor William A. Stone were locked in a budget battle that had repercussions for Valley Forge State Park expansion and development. The legislature passed a bill appropriating $13,200 for the park during fiscal year 1901 and fiscal year 1902. However, on July 18, 1901, Stone, citing "insufficient state revenue," approved only $2,000 for "laying out and maintenance of roads" and $200 for "incidental and necessary expenses."(25)

In their biennial report submitted to Governor Stone on December 16, 1902, the commissioners led by President Woodside, commented in tones of guarded optimism. They noted:

> Since the re-organization of the Commission under your administration, we have every reason to congratulate ourselves on the progress made in opening up the old Camp Grounds, in such a manner as to enable the patriotic visitor to see the entrenchments, which have marvelously withstood the ravages of time, and which are a mute admonition to the youth of the present day, to emulate the fortitude of our Revolutionary ancestors in the most trying of the "times which tried men's souls."
>
> When re-organized, the Commission had no funds with which to complete the work so auspiciously begun, and were obliged to provide funds to pay the debt incurred by the previous Commission, and therefore simply secured the proper figures with which to appeal to the Legislature of 1901, for such an appropriation as would liquidate the indebtedness, provide for the construction of a pathway, leading from the station of the

---

24. "Reports of the Valley Forge Commission, December 16, 1902," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904, and 1906, pp. 4-5; Hocker, "Valley Forge as a National Park," 788; Richardson, "Valley Forge," 605; and National Military Park at Valley Forge, Pa., Hearing Before the Committee on Military Affairs, January 29, 1902, p. 11.

25. "A Further Supplement," in By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 9-10.

Philadelphia and Reading Railway to the entrenchments, and for that of a macadamized road or roads along these entrenchments, to enable the visitors to see in what remarkably good condition they still remain one hundred and twenty-five years after the evacuation. Unfortunately the amount appropriated, itself too small, was cut down by your Excellency in the belief that the total appropriations made, were far in excess of the revenues of the State, and the Commission therefore simply laid out the road the distance of about four-fifths of a mile. No attempt was made to macadamize the road, and in fact the road contemplated was not laid out its full distance, the lack of funds being the reason. This work should be finished; the road laid out along these silent, historic ditches to Fort Washington, and the road when laid out, should be macadamized and thus made a delight to the visitors and a tribute to the patriotic impulse of the State.

All indebtedness incurred by the previous commission had been paid "except that incurred under the proceeding to acquire the 'Star redoubt.'" This case had been tried "before a petit jury upon an appeal taken by William W. Stephens, the owner, wherein he secured a verdict of $2,100." No new indebtedness had been incurred by the new commission "for any item that was not specially provided for by an appropriation by the Legislature of 1901."(26)

The members of the commission reported that they felt they had "accomplished all that was possible, with the meagre funds at their disposal." To carry out its legislative mandate, however, the commission requested four line item appropriations. These were:

(1) Acquisition of outer line of entrenchments

In order to properly consider the propriety of acquiring the outer line of entrenchments, the Commission recently visited the Hills upon which they were constructed. To secure this line will require the acquisition of about one hundred and twenty-five acres of ground. In contemplating this measure it was concluded not to acquire any of the farm-houses or out-buildings, but simply the ground upon which these entrenchments were constructed, with the idea of doing as little damage as possible to private property, and not requiring the Commission to care for any buildings. The purpose is to have a strip of land contiguous with the present Park, along which a road may be constructed. This will give a delightful view of the surrounding country, and will demonstrate to the visitor the good judgment of General Washington in selecting this site for

---

26. The land boundaries for the "Star Redoubt" tract are described in "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, December 16, 1902," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904, and 1906, p. 8.

the encampment, for the strength of the position from a military point of view is most advantageous. Along this line were encamped the Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York, Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Vermont Troops, and it has been suggested that along this line, and at points appropriate by reason of these encampments, the several Colonial States and Vermont might very properly erect suitable monuments.

(2) Acquisition of land near Star Redoubt

. . . On the other side of the Port Kennedy Road the Rhode Island Troops were encamped, close to the "Star Redoubt." The Commission also propose to acquire the land between that now owned by the State, and known as the "Star Redoubt," and the property of Mrs. S. S. Zulick, about fifteen acres. It will be contiguous with the "Star Redoubt," easy of access, and is most desirable to acquire as the excavations made for forty-one of the huts used by the Rhode Island Troops are still plainly visible.

(3) Beautification and fencing of park grounds

No effort has been, nor will any effort be made to beautify or adorn the grounds, with the exception of that in front of Fort Huntington, where there is an excellent site for a lawn upon which the people of the State can assemble at times of anniversaries, and similar occasions. It is the present purpose to keep the grounds in the condition in which they were found by the Commission, excepting the removal of the underbrush, and the contemplated fencing in of the grounds.

(4) Maintenance/police surveillance of park

The purpose of the present Commission has been to keep the Park free of all objectionable features. . . The labor of your Commission has been to so conduct the Park that this purpose may be carried out, and all to be made to understand that the Park is the State's, its enjoyment, for the people of the State. The Commission have had in their employ an attendant to keep the hands of the vandal from destroying any of the old land marks, and has required him to clean out the underbrush, to construct paths and have general police supervision of the Park. A competent man has been secured, and an appropriation to continue this police surveillance is most desirable, yes, absolutely indespensable.(27)

---

27. "Report of the Valley Forge Commission, December 16, 1902," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904, and 1906, pp. 3-8.

F. INCREASING DEVELOPMENT OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK UNDER GOVERNOR SAMUEL W. PENNYPACKER: 1903-1907

With the inauguration of Samuel W. Pennypacker as governor in 1903 the fortunes of Valley Forge State Park improved considerably. The son of Isaac A. Pennypacker who had urged the preservation of Valley Forge during the 1840s, Samuel had long shown interest in Valley Forge himself. In 1897 he had secured from some historical collections in Amsterdam a set of original drafts and plans of the Revolutionary period, among them maps pertaining to the Valley Forge encampment area.(28)

The new governor gave evidence of his sympathy for the preservation of historic shrines in his inaugural by stating that no people

> are ever really great who are neglectful of their shrines and have no pride in their achievements. The history of the world shows that a correct sentiment is a more lasting and potent force than either accumulated money or concentrated authority. . . . around Philadelphia, in Eastern Pennsylvania, the real struggle of the Revolutionary War occurred. The good example set by Philadelphia in its care of Independence Hall and Congress Hall should be followed by the State. The fields of Fort Necessity, where Washington first became known; of Bushy Run, where Bouquet won his important victory, and the camp ground of Valley Forge should be tenderly cared for and preserved.(29)

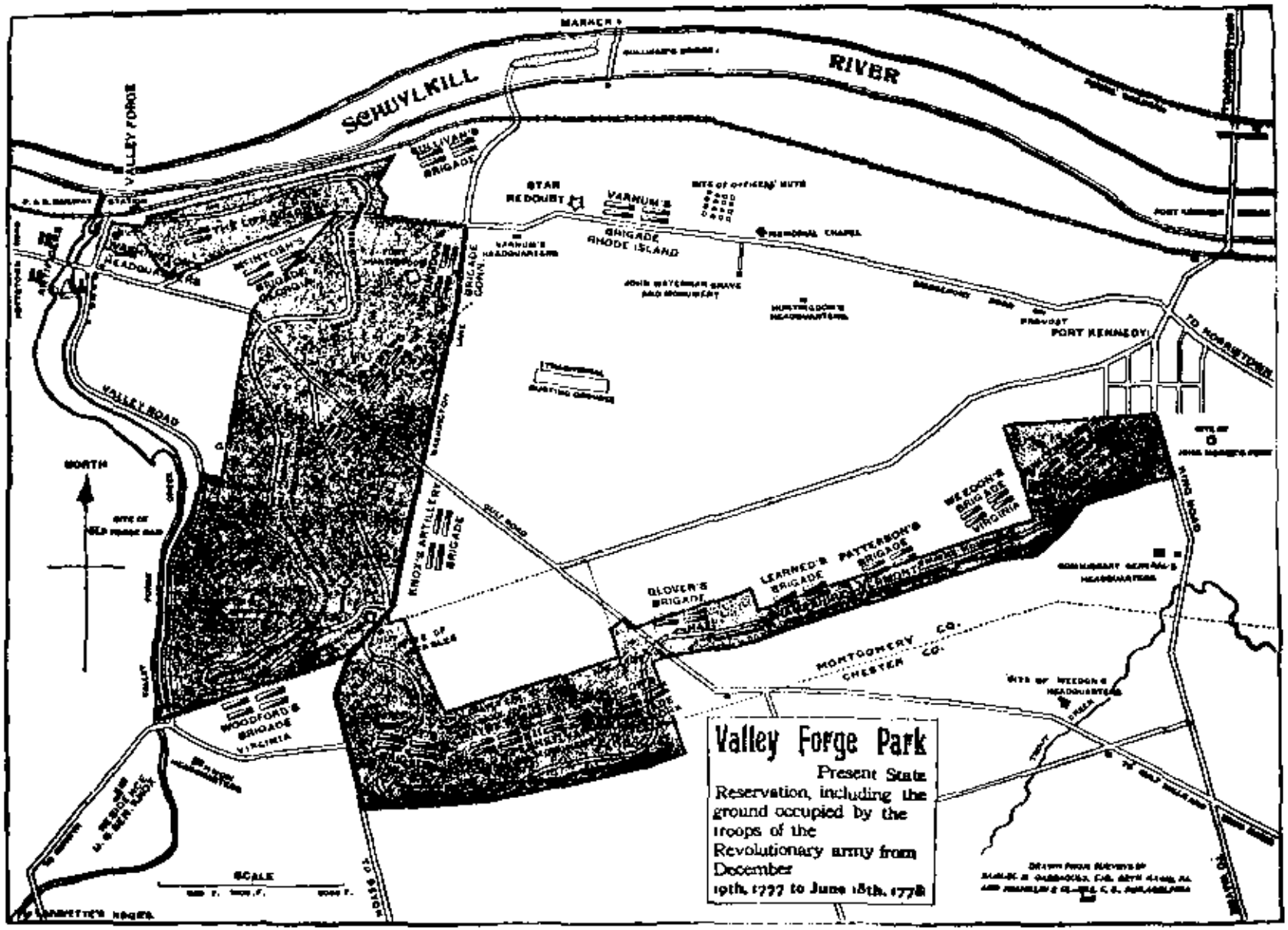
Under the prodding of Governor Pennypacker the state legislature passed two significant acts on behalf of Valley Forge State Park in 1903. On March 19 an act was passed providing for the acquisition of 250 acres of additional land and giving authority to the commissioners "to deputize officers to maintain police regulation, giving authority to said officers to make said arrests."(30)

---

28. Richardson, "Valley Forge," 605.

29. Hampton L. Carson, "The Life and Services of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XLI (1917), 41-42. Born at Phoenixville, Pennsylvania, in 1843, Samuel served as a private in Company F, 26th Pennsylvania Emergency Regiment at Gettysburg in 1863. A graduate of the law department at the University of Pennsylvania (1866), he served as President Judge of the Philadelphia Court of Common Pleas No. 2 and trustee of his alma mater before becoming governor. He also served as an officer or member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Pennsylvania German Society, Netherlands Society of Philadelphia, Society of Colonial Wars, Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution, and Society of the War of 1812. The Descent of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker (Philadelphia, 1898), pp. 19-20.

30. A copy of this act may be seen in Appendix D. A map of the park prepared in 1903 may be seen on the following page.


SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
VALLEY FORGE
STAR REDOUBT
VARNUM'S BRIGADE RHODE ISLAND
PORT KENNEDY
VALLEY ROAD
NORTH
GULF ROAD
KNOX'S ARTILLERY BRIGADE
GLOVER'S BRIGADE
LEARNED'S BRIGADE
PATTERSON'S BRIGADE
WEEDON'S BRIGADE VIRGINIA
WOODFORD'S BRIGADE VIRGINIA
MONTGOMERY CO.
CHESTER CO.
SCALE
Valley Forge Park
Present State Reservation, including the ground occupied by the troops of the Revolutionary army from December 19th, 1777 to June 18th, 1778

On May 15 the legislature passed the largest appropriation act to date for Valley Forge State Park--a sum of $74,500. The total appropriation was divided into six categories:

(1) Purchase or condemnation of lands lying along the outer line of entrenchments--$61,000

(2) Laying out, building, and maintenance of roads--$5,500

(3) Fencing lands--$2,500

(4) Payment of balance due upon judgment against the commonwealth in land condemnation litigation for Star Redoubt property--$1,500

(5) Future care, preservation, and maintenance of redoubts and land already acquired and yet to be purchased--$3,500

(6) Expenses of commissioners in performance of official duties--$500 (31)

The Valley Forge Park Commission immediately set to work using these funds to achieve some of its long-proposed goals for the expansion and development of the park. Thus, by December 20, 1904, the commission was able to report "that much has been accomplished during the past two years." Additional property along the outer line of entrenchments, amounting to nearly 164 acres, was acquired both by purchase and condemnation at an average cost of some $252 per acre. The newly-acquired land was contiguous to the existing park and brought the total acreage of state lands at Valley Forge to 391.499. The commission indicated its interest in acquiring additional lands upon which Pennsylvania, Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, and New Hampshire troops had camped. It also noted its feeling "that with the exception of about twenty acres this is all the land in this immediate vicinity that is at present desirable to acquire, except the Headquarters of Washington and his Commanding Generals, which have not been acquired by the State." Accordingly, the commission suggested that "a sufficient appropriation be made for the acquiring of additional ground, without specifying what is intended to be acquired."(32)

The commission recommended that the Washington Headquarters property owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association be secured for the state. The rationale for this proposed transfer was:

---

31. "Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 20, 1904," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904, and 1906, p. 8.

32. Ibid., pp. 3-4, 10-12. The boundary description for the newly acquired land (not including the Star Redoubt property previously referred to) may be seen in Appendix E.

> The grounds appurtenant have been converted into a lawn and the place is a mecca for the many strangers who visit the Park. In order to maintain it a small admission fee is charged, so that all may upon payment of this toll examine the quaint old house and its surroundings. Should this be? Is it not rather humiliating to require the payment of a small sum of a visitor, when we realize that all of the Headquarters of Washington throughout the country, which are preserved and open, are free to the visitors?(33)

The 1903 appropriation allowed the commission to complete the "road or drive-way" along the inner line of entrenchments to Fort Washington. The "construction of the driveway" had

> added much to the pleasure of these historic grounds. An opportunity is now afforded to examine the well preserved conditions of the entrenchments, along which this road has been built. For a distance of two and one-half miles the visitor may now see the entrenchments, thrown up during the long and dismal winter that the Continental troops occupied these grounds, whereas before, this was impossible, because of the underbrush which had grown up, making futile all efforts to inspect the place hallowed by the sufferings of the patriot army under Washington.

The acquisition of the land adjacent to the outer line of entrenchments led to the commission's proposal for a three-mile extension of the drive from Fort Washington to the Port Kennedy Road. This would "make a continuous, though circuitous roadway of about six miles along the inner and outer lines of entrenchments."

Improvements to the existing drive and its proposed extension were also needed. The entire length of the roadway should be macadamized to prevent washings. The commission noted:

> It should be remembered that the entrenchments are constructed along the sides of the hills and in many instances almost at their summits. To construct this road in close proximity to them therefore requires that it be winding in order to prevent a grade impossible for use, and the probability of washings occurring must be apparent to any casual observer. The side gutters should in many instances be paved to prevent this happening and this item should not be lost sight of in making an appropriation.

Once the entire six-mile drive was completed the commission urged that "each one of the Colonial States and Vermont" be invited "to erect monuments along the line and at appropriate places with reference to the

---

33. Ibid., p. 4.

location of the troops, marking the temporary quarters of their sons during the Encampment." This monumentation would "make a visit to the Park educational as well as patriotic." The 1903 appropriation also provided the necessary funds for completion "of fences along the lines of the Park" and clearing away "much of the underbrush which marred the beauty of the surroundings."(34)

The progress made enabled the commission to do some long-range planning for development and preservation of the park for the first time. The most urgent needs for the effective administration, maintenance, and preservation of the park were:

> The law should provide for the appointment of a superintendent to care for the grounds and have charge of the workmen and watchmen. In order to have proper police protection, at least three guards should be employed, and in addition to these three guards at least three workmen could with advantage be employed to labor upon the roads and clear the grounds. The superintendent should have charge of this work and be held responsible to the Commission and the Legislature for the faithful performance of his duties. The grounds around Fort Huntington have been improved by the removal of all rubbish and a lawn now invites the visitor to a redoubt which time and the elements have failed to destroy. One of the most troublesome things which the Commission have to contend with is the propensity of many of the visitors to take with them some memento of the place. The appropriation to employ guards will in a large degree prevent these acts of vandalism.
>
> On the property first acquired there was located a house which the Commission have repaired and which is used to store tools, etc. The house is small but is well adapted for this purpose. The Commission recently acquired an additional house and this, although small, is out of order. It should be repaired and an appropriation is required for the purpose.
>
> There is no water in the Park. The only ground acquired by the State is on the top of the hills, where the entrenchments are located. . . The acquisition of these grounds by the State has increased the number of visitors, and during a season many Sunday school and private picnics utilize this historic State Park. Many thousands in the last two years have visited the grounds. Water is necessary for their proper enjoyment, but none is supplied by nature and up to the writing of this report the state has withheld its assent to this great necessity. . .
>
> An observatory should be erected. A most eligible site could be selected. This observatory is very desirable. All

---

34. Ibid., pp. 3-5.

> battlefields and historical parks have one or more--all but Valley Forge.
>
> It would unduly lengthen this report to dwell upon the minor items necessary for the work of the Commission. The work of restoring the entrenchments and redoubts, purchase of fertilizers, mowing machines, grass seeds, the planting of trees and securing old cannon, all are referred to in the item of maintenance. For this item a much larger sum should be appropriated than heretofore.(35)

While the improvements under the 1903 appropriation were being carried out, another effort was mounted in Congress to have Valley Forge established as a federal reservation. Moving quickly to head off this effort, Governor Pennypacker wrote a letter to Senator Penrose that proved to be effective in ending congressional consideration of the matter:

> Our State Commission has secured the lines there [Valley Forge], has laid out avenues and is doing its work well. We want to do everything we can to help them and to prevent the interference which comes from persons outside the State and certain well-meaning but ill-advised women within it. Pennsylvania is rich enough and capable enough to take care of Independence Hall, Valley Forge, and her battlefields, and make them tell their lesson to the nation. After she had expended large sums of money in marking and erecting monuments at Gettysburg, it was transferred to the United States Government and the result was that after Grover Cleveland had been elected President the bronze New York monument was put in the cemetery in the very center of the field, which was in every aspect of it a Pennsylvania battle. I do not propose, if I can help it, to have this course repeated as to Valley Forge, and should the matter come up in Congress, I rely upon you to help me. Should a bill be presented, you can probably kill it easily by having added to it that the Government also take Bunker Hill from Massachusetts and Stony Point from New York.(36)

The commission echoed the governor's sentiments in its December 1904 biennial report. The report stated:

> Since the last report another effort to secure an appropriation from Congress was made by those who feel that the State has not in the past been progressive and liberal enough. Whilst it is evident that no such action will be taken by the National Government, consideration should be given as to whether, as

---

35. Ibid., pp. 5-6.

36. Quoted in Carson, "Life and Services of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker," 42.

> Pennsylvanians, we should look upon the effort with approbation. This spot is ours; fate settled that question when, after the defeat of Germantown, some haven had to be selected by the Father of His Country. This spot was chosen, advantageous from a military point of view, and within the confines of our Commonwealth. It is a sacred heritage which we should cherish and preserve for the people of the nation, as they contemplate the great fortitude of the men who in a measure secured to us "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." The State having entered upon this work should not now turn back. It has a patriotic duty to perform.(37)

Two major events were held at Valley Forge drawing national attention to the park while the improvements under the 1903 appropriation were being completed. One was the 125th anniversary celebration of the evacuation of the encampment area on June 19, 1903, under the management of the Valley Forge Anniversary Association organized in Philadelphia the previous December. The officers of the association were General B. F. Fisher of Valley Forge, president; J. P. Hale Jenkins of Norristown, vice-president; George N. Malsberg of Pottstown, treasurer; and John O. K. Robarts of Pheonixville, secretary. The exercises were presided over by Governor Pennypacker and consisted of a military salute, music, under the direction of Robarts, patriotic addresses, the reading of Mary E. Thropp Cone's poem, "The Sentinel of Valley Forge," and "other interesting features."(38)

The following year on June 19, 1904, President Theodore Roosevelt became the first president to visit Valley Forge while in office. A guest of Philander C. Knox, his attorney general who had a home near Valley Forge, Roosevelt honored the heroes of Valley Forge with an evacuation day anniversary address given at the barn-board chapel, then serving as the temporary quarters of the Washington Memorial Chapel.(39)

---

37. "Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 20, 1904," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904 and 1906, p. 6.

38. W. Herbert Burk, Valley Forge and the Presidents of the United States of America (N. P., 1929), n. p., and Riddle, Valley Forge Guide and Hand-Books, pp. 125-26. Following the celebration cornerstone-laying ceremonies were held north of the park for the Washington Memorial Chapel. For more data on the interaction of the Washington Memorial Chapel and its later closely-affiliated Valley Forge Historical Society with Valley Forge State Park one should consult Powell, "The Most Celebrated Encampment: Valley Forge in American Culture, 1777-1983."

39. Theodore Roosevelt, "The Valley Forge Speech," Independent, LVII (July 7, 1904), 19-21, and Burk, Valley Forge and the Presidents of the United States of America, n.p.

The improvements in Valley Forge State Park drew increasing numbers of visitors during the mid-1900s. One such visitor in 1904 was William C. Ewing, of Yonkers, New York. The descendent of George Ewing, who served in Maxwell's Brigade in the Valley Forge encampment, Ewing published a pamphlet describing his visit to the park. Among his observations were the following:

> There will be some disappointment in attempting to read history on the ground, at least until the historical societies have much more fully marked the spots already identified and have thus given a basis for conjecture as to the location of the points still unsettled. Valley Forge's historical discovery came too late to rescue the log huts of the soldiers, the marquee of the commander and the headquarters of the various brigades and the quarters of other general officers. The very existence of the redoubts and pickets on the north bank of Valley Creek is hardly admitted on the ground; or, to speak more correctly, is generally stoutly denied. The lines of intrenchment on the south side are not quite intact, though the outer line is still partly visible and the inner one is fairly well preserved, especially the part in the woodland portion of the camp grounds. The forge is no more, except as a matter of hot dispute. Later dams have almost obliterated the memory of the most ancient one, which has slight traditional evidence of its location. . . .
>
> Fort Washington, near the head of the intrenchments, has still the embrasure of its battery, and pits mark the location of magazine and huts. Fort Huntington has a pretty grove of trees telling its age and the star redoubt is still found near the river bank. . . .
>
> . . . I found on the north bank of Valley Creek, in the woods beyond the first run, the ruins of a building having the dimensions of the huts, as far as the ground plan would show. The charred fragments of the staves were all that remained of the building. . . .
>
> . . . There was also a bake-house near Fort Washington and it still is in some sort of existence. . . .

According to the pamphlet Valley Forge State Park had

> . . . handsome drives and walks leading to the principal points of interest. The fields lately under cultivation, or in meadows, have a light iron fence around them and are bright with spring beauties, buttercups and other flowers of the season. The hills have a varied growth of timber, mostly deciduous, with a sprinkling of pines and cedars, and rising to the older woods of the summit. Bright azaleas lighten the brushy margin of the woods. Horse-chestnut blooms are found here and there and weeping willows mark some of the camps, while cherry trees are found that far exceed their usual girth and take on in their old age the rougher habit of the oak. A fine drive is making along

> the outer intrenchment, which has but lately been bought by the state. Unfortunately, the roads and drives have long since cut off Fort Washington from its unmarked outworks, possibly not even included in the reservation and likely to be overlooked by the historical student. A military engineer is needed to trace out the lines which only a practiced eye can find or a martial training appreciate.
>
> The next step should be the marking of the various commands, as nearly as may be determined; especially the locating of the redoubts and pickets on the north side of the creek, which are now altogether forgotten. . . .(40)

The Valley Forge Park Commission issued its first publication in 1905. Written by Frank H. Taylor, the booklet was entitled Valley Forge: A Chronicle of American Heroism. It was designed as a historical handbook and souvenir guide for the use of visitors as they toured the park.(41)

In May 1905 a replica log hut was constructed by the Daughters of the Revolution, Colonial Chapter of Philadelphia, on land donated by I. Heston Todd just west of the Washington Memorial Chapel property. It was built on the site of an "original hut" belonging to the 4th Connecticut Regiment "as proven by the buttons found in the hut hole." The hut was built according to the specification for standard twelve-man huts as issued by Washington. While the reconstructed hut was not on park land, it nevertheless stimulated visitation to the park and surrounding historical sites, particularly after its dedication on June 24, 1905, by Rev. W. Herbert Burk.(42)

The state legislature, with Governor Pennypacker's support, responded to the stated needs of the commission in the 1905 session. On April 7 an act was passed authorizing the commission to acquire up to 1,000 acres in carrying out its original mandate to establish a park "for the enjoyment of the people." It is interesting to note that this act dropped the wording prohibiting the state's takeover of the Washington Headquarter's property, thus calling into question the later assertion of the Centennial and Memorial Association that it was unaware of changes in the legislation excluding its property from the state's park lands.(43)

The general assembly, with Governor Pennypacker's support, responded to the stated needs of the Valley Forge Park Commission and appropriated

---

40. Ewing, Valley Forge Revisited, pp. 2, 4-6, 8, 10-11.

41. Frank H. Taylor, Valley Forge: A Chronicle of American Heroism (Philadelphia, 1905). A copy of this publication may be found at the Library of Congress.

42. "Daughters of the Revolution Repair Hut," Picket Post (October, 1968), 22-23.

43. A copy of this act may be seen in Appendix F.

$115,815 for expansion and development of the park on May 11, 1905. The act provided for the following categories:

(1) Purchase or condemnation money for land acquisition -- $40,000

(2) Laying out and improvement of roads -- $45,250

(3) Painting and construction of fences -- $3,500

(4) Securing water supply -- $1,000

(5) Purchase and erection of markers for identification of troop positions -- $3,000

(6) Erection and construction of observatory -- $5,000

(7) Maintenance of redoubts and entrenchments and future care of lands and employment of superintendent -- $13,615

(8) Erection and construction of stable -- $500

(9) Purchasing old cannon -- $500

(10) Planting trees -- $500

(11) Purchase of fertilizer and lawn works -- $1,200

(12) Erection of three guard houses -- $750

(13) Expenses of commissioners -- $1,000

On the same date the legislature appropriated $30,000 "for the erection of an equestrian statue of General Anthony Wayne, on the Revolutionary Camp Grounds of Valley Forge"--the first state-sponsored monument in the park.(44)

The sizable appropriation permitted the park commission to expand the park boundaries both by purchase and condemnation, bringing the total acreage of the park to 467.1169 by December 1906. The property acquired included the Washington Headquarter's tract. After the commission took charge of the property the admission fee charged by the Centennial and Memorial Association ceased. The registered visitors to the headquarters between May 1 and November 1, 1906, numbered 19,100, the highest number to visit the site to date. Other property acquired with the appropriation included the lands on which the New Jersey and

---

44. "An Act Making an Appropriation to the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park," May 11, 1905, and "An Act To Provide for the Erection of an Equestrian Statue of General Anthony Wayne, on the Revolutionary Camp Grounds of Valley Forge and Making an Appropriation therefor," May 11, 1905, in By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 14-16.

Pennsylvania troops and Washington's life guard had encamped and various parcels for the purpose of straightening the park boundary lines.

Despite the acquisition of this new property the commission reported in December 1906 that it was necessary to secure additional land. The park, according to the commissioners, was "now segregated" and "should be contiguous." If it were the purpose of the legislature to authorize the commission "to secure the different headquarters of the division commanders during the encampment," an appropriation "must be made of sufficient amount for this purpose."

However, since the price of the property was "liable to materially increase if an idea is obtained from the owners that the Commission is desirous of securing it," the commissioners felt it unwise "to indicate what portions are contemplated." The price of land in the vicinity of Valley Forge had "very materially increased" since 1893; hence "it is the part of wisdom to make such appropriation for the acquisition of land that all land deemed necessary for the purposes of the Park may be acquired at the earliest moment."

To underline the importance of obtaining additional land for the park, the commissioners described the historic importance of sites located on several of the recently-acquired parcels. On the Kendall property the "holes of about forty huts used by the men under Wayne" and "the remains of the two bake ovens" had been located. An "old school house built before the Revolution and which was used at the time of its acquisition by the State as a stable or hen house" was located on the McMenamin property. The commission intended to restore this building "to its original condition."(45)

The 1905 appropriation also allowed the commission to make other park improvements during 1905-06. A 75-foot-high observatory tower was erected on Mount Joy, providing "a very fine view of the surrounding country and demonstrating "the wisdom of General Washington in securing this strategic point for the encampment." On the observatory were "fixed tablets" marking "the directions of all the battle fields and camps and military localities connected with the 1777-78 campaign." The fortifications at Forts Huntington and Washington were restored, being "covered with sod and protected" by enclosures "to prevent the encampments of visitors." However, permanent observation platforms had been built so that the public could view them. Paths were laid out to some of the better preserved entrenchments on Mount Joy, and a portion of the earthworks near Fort Huntington was reconstructed. In front of Fort Huntington the commission buried the body of a soldier that had been discovered on a neighboring farm. It was thought that this might

---

45. "Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 28, 1906," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For The Years 1902, 1904 and 1906, pp. 3-4. For a boundary description of the 470-acre park see Appendix G. Subsequent research has led National Park Service historians and historical architects to conclude that the school house was built ca. 1790-1810.

have been the soldier shot by a farmer during the encampment after Wayne had told the farmer to shoot the next soldier he found stealing from him.

Water "pumps" were made available for public usage at Forts Huntington and Washington. Near the boulevard on the hillside where Huntington's brigade had encamped the commission placed tables and benches under the trees for the use of picnickers. Thereafter, the grounds of Washington's Headquarters would not be available for picnic parties.

The park drives were completed and were to be opened to the traveling public during the spring of 1907. The commission anticipated that from "that time forward" the roads would "doubtless be one of the most attractive features of the Park." Altogether there were some five miles of macadam road "from the station of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad by a circuitous route, but along the line of the entrenchment and near Forts Washington and Huntington, to the road leading from Port Kennedy to the King of Prussia." Four guard houses were built for the use of park guards, two of them being reproductions of the huts used by the encampment soldiers. One stone guard house was located near Fort Huntington.

The commission (with Lieutenant Colonel John P. Nicholson as chairman) appointed by the legislature in 1905 to erect a monument in honor of General Anthony Wayne selected a site for the statue on a crest close to the park road. The site for the monument overlooked "the famous Chester Valley" on the "line of the outer entrenchments at the place that his Pennsylvania line were encamped." It was hoped that the erection of this monument, being made by Henry K. Bush-Brown, would "stimulate the sentiment for the erection of others by the Colonial States."(46)

In 1906 Governor Pennypacker expressed his views on the park to the legislature. He stated that a "great work has been accomplished by the State at Valley Forge." The state "ought to maintain it forever as one of her most cherished possessions and ought never to forget that her important relations to that war impose upon her the duty of making it an object of inspiration and incentive to the people of the entire nation." Every "American and especially every Pennsylvanian ought to visit Valley Forge as the saints of Mohammed went to Mecca."(47)

The park commissioners echoed those sentiments late in the year. They observed:

---

46. Ibid., pp. 4-6, 14, and Burk, Guide to Valley Forge, 1906, pp. 59-60, 69-70. The "Valley Forge Picnic Grounds" were located across from the Washington Inn on private property.

47. "Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 28, 1906," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904 and 1906, p. 14.

> The conception of the Park as evidenced by the Act of 1893, was a happy one and if the purposes for which the Park was created can be subserved (and your Commission are conscientiously endeavoring to do so) Valley Forge Park will be a monument. The Park visitors, not including those to the Headquarters, from May 1 to November 1 of this year, reached the astounding number of 40,000, estimating three persons to each vehicle, and demonstrates that the interest in the Park is increasing annually and that it is destined to be the Mecca for patriotic Americans. . . (48)

The interest of Governor Pennypacker, substantial appropriations by the legislature, and expansion and development of the park appears to have had an effect on the organization and work of the Valley Forge Park Commission. In December 1906 the commission reported that it was meeting monthly. All the members were "taking a very keen interest in the work committed to them by the Legislature." The harmony existing on the commission was "an earnest of intelligent supervision which in time will make Valley Forge one of the most historical on the Western Continent."(49) As a sign of its new energy the commission published its recently-adopted by-laws in 1906--the first comprehensive body of organizational rules to govern the work and structure of the commission.(50)

In 1906 W. Herbert Burk, minister of the Washington Memorial chapel, published the first edition of his Historical and Topographical Guide to Valley Forge. The guide, which would go through a number of revised editions until 1932, contained tourist information on how to reach and see Valley Forge State Park and the historic significance and traditions of the encampment period (his sections on "How to Reach Valley Forge" and "How to See Valley Forge" may be seen in Appendix I). More importantly, the guide provided data on the sightseeing opportunities in the park and the surrounding vicinity as well as the historical background of the sites and buildings to be visited. The guide described the course of the "right line boulevard" and the "front line boulevard" in the park and the location and significance of the various brigades, headquarters, markers, earthworks, fortifications, and redoubts. Considerable attention was given to the construction and activities of the Washington Memorial Chapel.(51)

---

48. Ibid., p. 6.

49. Ibid., p. 3.

50. By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, pp. 36. A copy of the by-laws may be seen in Appendix H. The by-laws were minimally revised in 1916. A copy of the revised by-laws may be seen in Appendix A, Eleventh Biennial Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 30, 1916, pp. 18-20.

51. Burk, Guide to Valley Forge, pp. 1-90.

Legislation was approved by the governor on May 28, 1907, giving power to the park commission "to grant to railroad companies the right to connect their termini by tunnel, beneath the park." The bill stated that the commission had the power

> to grant to any railroad company, incorporated under a charter heretofore granted by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the right to construct its railroad under the surface of the land included within the said Park, intervening between the places named in the charter of such company from and to which such railroad is to be constructed, maintained, and operated:
>
> Provided, That no part of the route of the said railroad, nor the construction, maintenance or operation thereof, shall in any manner encroach upon or interfere with the surface of the said Park.(52)

G. OPERATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK DURING THE PRE-WORLD WAR I PERIOD: 1908-1914

After Governor Pennypacker left office in 1907 the appropriations for Valley Forge State Park approved by the state legislature were not as generous. Yet the commitment by the state to upgrade the development of the park during the Pennypacker years resulted in continuing appropriations for maintenance and small-scale improvements. In 1907, for example, the legislature appropriated $28,500 for the park in 1907-08--a sum that included $20,000 for road and path maintenance, $500 for construction of fences and painting, and $9,000 for the erection of markers showing the location of the Pennsylvania Brigade.(53)

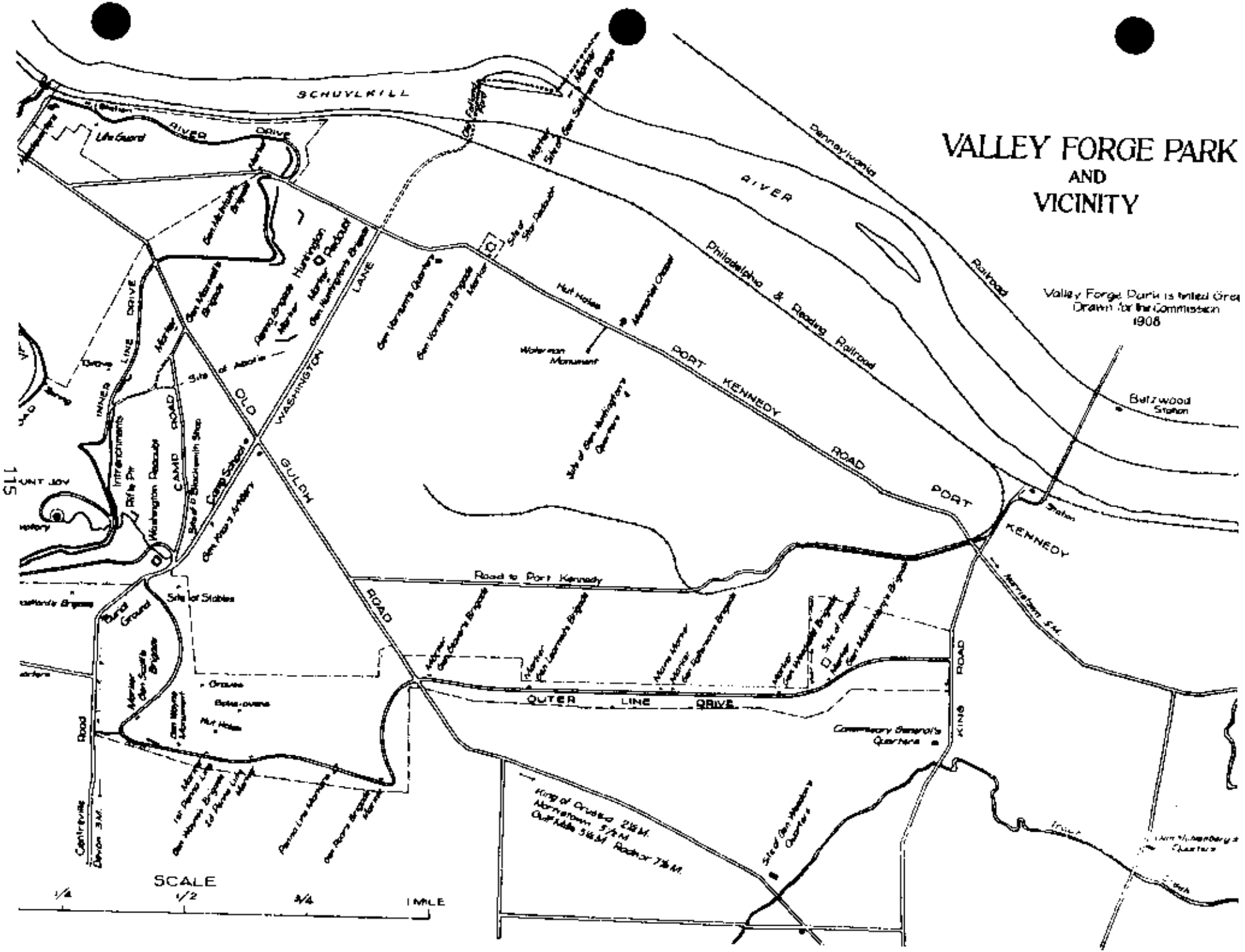
During the years 1907-08 the Valley Forge Park Commission carried out a number of development projects in the park (a copy of a map of the park prepared in 1908 may be seen on the following page), using these appropriated monies as well as the unexpended balance of the 1905 appropriations. The old mill site between the Washington Headquarter's property and Valley Creek was acquired, the ruins of the mill removed, and preparations taken for planting a lawn. Improvements to the headquarters building and property, according to park superintendent A. H. Bowen who was also serving as secretary of the commission, included:

> . . . Have had Washington Spring remodelled and have had a stone basin built which takes overflow from the Spring for purpose of watering horses etc. Have had bank at rear sodded

---

52. Quoted in Bender to Shannon, December 19, 1935, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

53. Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 220.


VALLEY FORGE PARK
AND
VICINITY
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
Pennsylvania
Railroad
Philadelphia & Reading Railroad
Valley Forge Park is titled Grea
Drawn for the Commission
1908
Belmont Station
PORT KENNEDY ROAD
Port Kennedy
Hut Holes
Memorial Chapel
Washington Monument
OLD WASHINGTON ROAD
GULPH ROAD
Road to Port Kennedy
OUTER LINE DRIVE
INNER LINE DRIVE
CAMP ROAD
Gen Varnum's Quarters
Gen Huntington's Quarters
Gen Knox's Artillery
Site of Stables
Parade Ground
Commissary General's Quarters
Gen Muhlenberg's Quarters
Gen Weedon's Quarters
Centreville
Devon 3 M.
King of Prussia 2½ M.
Norristown 5½ M.
Gulph Mills 5½ M.
Radnor 7½ M.
Trout
SCALE
¼ ½ ¾ 1 MILE

> and it presents a very pretty appearance besides being an accommodation to the Public. . . New floor has been placed [in] the room used as kitchen at Washington Hdq. Have used concrete foundations and oak joists this being completed will last for 50 years. Will also have ventilators along side of room to allow air to pass under. The old floor and joists were all rotted away, they having been placed in the earth. Have also ordered a ventilator placed in dry closet, the smell in same having been offensive.(54)

A road was constructed "from the main driveway to the Observatory." A pedestrian path was also laid out from the "driveway to the Observatory."

The old school house on the McMenamin property was restored. During the restoration work "dates" were reportedly "discovered upon the walls, one 1714 and one 1716, and from records obtained by a member of the Commission" it was "ascertained that it was built in 1705 by Letitia Aubrey, a daughter of William Penn" (subsequent research, as aforementioned, indicates that this structure was built ca. 1790-1810). Opened to the public on May 15, 1908, the building had "desks and benches around the walls" with the "Master's desk erected upon the platform, as in 'ye olden style.'" Thus, the "young of the present" were provided with "an object lesson as to the manner with which the inculcation of the youth with the rudiments of education were imparted in earlier days."

Granite markers with bronze tablets were built "on the several camp sites." "Extraordinary care" was taken "to have these erected at such points and the inscriptions placed thereon to be historically correct."(55)

A number of other improvements were carried out to improve the "historic" values of the park. Three log huts, based on the Continental Army specifications prepared by Washington, were constructed. After Congress authorized the Secretary of War to furnish brass cannon field

---

54. Bowen to Sayen, November 4, 1908, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

55. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1908, pp. 3-4, 9. On December 15, 1908, the Washington Chapel Chronicle observed that the "Valley Forge Park Commission has done an excellent work in placing markers on the sites of the brigades." The markers provided "such information as is now available," and space was left on the tablets so that other information" could be added. One such marker was "placed on the slope of the Star Redoubt" for Varnum's Brigade. "State Markers," Washington Chapel Chronicle, I (December 15, 1908), 2-3.

pieces to the Valley Forge Park Commission, the commissioners purchased four gun carriages to mount the cannon.(56)

On October 17, 1907, the State of Maine dedicated and presented to the Valley Forge Park Commission "a marker at the point where the men of Maine who served in Massachusetts regiments were quartered." The granite marker--the first state memorial in the park--had been erected with a $500 appropriation by the Maine legislature upon the recommendation of the Maine Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. The ceremonies included addresses by Augustus F. Moulton, a civic leader from Portland, Maine, ex-Pennsylvania Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, and Colonel Seth C. Gordon, a medical doctor from Portland. William T. Cobb, Governor of Maine, formally presented the marker to Colonel William H. Sayen, president of the Valley Forge Park Commission, stating:

> A definite motive inspired the great Commonwealth upon whose soil we stand today, and whose guests in a sense we are, to set aside, to care for and to consecrate forever to a reverent patriotism this hallowed and historic ground. A definite motive prompted Maine to heed the request of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution of that State, and to cause to be erected here a monument to commemorate the faithfulness and valor of the men who, living then in what is now Maine, left their homes and bore their share of the hardships of that memorable winter at Valley Forge. The motive in each case was the same and is a thankful appreciation of the sacrifices made for the country and for liberty. So long as it exists and finds its sincere expression in acts and ways like these, so long will the fires of patriotism illumine the path to true national grandeur and the permanency of our institutions be assured. . . .(57)

---

56. U.S. Congress, House, Loaning Certain Brass Cannon to Valley Forge Park Commission, 59th Cong., 2d sess., 1907, H. Rept. 8160, pp. 1-2, and Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1908, pp. 21-22. In a related development the Historical Society of Montgomery County erected a new "rough rock face granite boulder" on the Wetherill estate at the site of Sullivan's Bridge on the Schuylkill on October 7, 1907. While the park boundaries did not include the bridge site, this marker added further to the "historical interpretation" of the Valley Forge encampment area. "The Sullivan's Bridge Monument," Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared For The Historical Society of Montgomery County Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 31-32. Also see, W. H. Reed, "Sullivan Bridge Marker," ibid., 33-37, and Joseph Formance, "Acceptance of Sullivan's Bridge Marker," ibid., 37-40. A reproduction of the Old Forge, on private property just west of the Washington Inn, was also opened to the public on July 4, 1907. Riddle, Valley Forge Guide and Hand-Book, pp. 31-32.

57. Maine At Valley Forge: Proceedings at the Unveiling of the Maine Marker, October 17, 1907 (Augusta, 1910), pp. 124. The regulations of the park commission regarding memorials may be seen in Appendix J.

The following year, on June 20, 1908, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania dedicated the Anthony Wayne Monument which had been sculpted by Henry K. Bush-Brown of Newburgh, New York. The bronze equestrian monument, which was set on a pedestal of red Missouri granite built by William R. Hodges of St. Louis, Missouri, was cast by Bureau Brothers of Philadelphia. Situated on a commanding site in the park overlooking the Chester Valley, the monument was in view of the headquarters which, according to tradition, Wayne occupied during the encampment. The principal address for the dedication ceremonies was given by former Governor Pennypacker, who prepared his speech by studying the letters of Wayne and other Continental Army generals at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.(58)

A force of men under Superintendent A. H. Bowen was at work throughout much of 1907-08 "clearing out the underbrush, planting trees on the denuded slopes, and improving the grounds." Bowen reported on these activities to commission president W. H. Sayen on November 4, 1908:

> . . . we have planted linden trees between Fort Washington and Kendall point and elm trees on both sides of outer line to Port Kennedy road and will have a number [of] oak, chestnut, hickory and locust. . . . Have also planted laurel all along the observatory road to hide water ditch and around exposed points at observatory and entrance from Port Kennedy on Inner Line. Nuts such as chestnut, hickory oak and walnuts have been planted in our nursery. Dogwood trees have been planted along the edge of woods on outer line. Markers for toilet rooms [two new toilet closets and one dry earth closet], roads, to observatory, and Wayne Monument and bridle paths have been erected. Tarvia has been placed at all turns in our roads, and road from Ft. Washington on Outer Line to Gulf Road has been repaired and covered. Bridle paths have been opened. . . . All the refuse that comes from trimming trees and our laurel bed and different points has been hauled away and burned. We are now grubbing out woods along Inner line road where it enters Park and the refuse will be burned during the winter. . . Our men have been kept busy raking the leaves and burning them from our roads. Am having some plowing done in large field along Outer Line where part of same has become overgrown with sorrel grass. Will seed same in the

58. Ceremonies at the Dedication of the Equestrian Statue of Major-General Anthony Wayne, Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Army, Erected by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania on the Revolutionary Camp Ground at Valley Forge, June 20, 1908 (Harrisburg, 1909), pp. 180, and Samuel W. Pennypacker, "Anthony Wayne," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XXXII (July, 1908), 257-301.

> Spring. Several of our paths have been repaired and a good coating of stone screenings have been placed on same.(59)

The park improvements during 1907-08 made Valley Forge increasingly attractive to the visiting public. During 1908 visitation to the park numbered 108,000 of which number some 30,000 toured Washington's Headquarters. Yet despite this increase in park visitors there still were no park guides. When a man inquired about bringing a group of boys to the park, Bowen informed him:

> If you will call at my store 112 South 2nd St. Phila., Pa., on Friday I will give you some copies of our last report also maps of the Camp ground at Valley Forge. Our workmen and Guards can explain all points of interest to you as we have no guide for this purpose. In regards to boys coming up you or the person who has them in charge will have to keep them under his control and make them observe the rules in regards to not pulling any wild flowers, walking on the entrenchments nor not molesting any of the buildings, etc.(60)

The removal of underbrush in the park not only made Valley Forge more attractive to the public but also led to the discovery of important sites. On the former Kendall and Evans properties hut holes were uncovered and the ruins of bake ovens unearthed. Unknown graves were also "discovered along the River Road" and "along the line of Park near what is known as the Hallman line."(61)

---

59. Bowen to Sayen, November 4, 1908, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. Trees for the planting project were obtained by contract from Henry F. Mitchell of Philadelphia in March 1908 and William H. Doyle of Berwyn in April 1908. Mitchell supplied 1350 seedlings, and Doyle provided an unspecified number of trees, ranging in size from four feet to ten feet in height. Doyle's contract called for furnishing "plant finish by mulching with manure" and replacing "any trees which might die within One year after being planted, free of cost to the Commission." Among the types of trees provided by Doyle were: pine oak, white oak, red oak, tulip poplar, hemlock spruce, excelsior white pine, Norway spruce, locust (black or sweet), white dogwood, sugar maple, red maple, chestnut (American), red dogwood, Babylonian willow, cherry (red and black), linden, elm, Judas, swamp white oak, white birch, sweet gum, and hickory. Agreement executed between Henry F. Mitchell Co. and Valley Forge Park Commission, March 12, 1908, and Agreement executed between W. H. Doyle and Valley Forge Park Commission, April 29, 1908, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

60. Sec. and Supt. to Wilson, May 12, 1908, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. Also see "Valley Forge Park," Washington Chapel Chronicle, I (April 15, 1908), 2, and Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1908, pp. 4, 10.

61. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1908, p. 9.

Despite the increase in appropriations for Valley Forge State Park the commissioners continued to face financial problems in operating the reservation. For example, the commission was notified in March 1909 that its 1908 biennial report could not be printed because there was no appropriation for that purpose. Unknown to the commissioners the earlier commission reports had been printed under the direct orders of then Governor Pennypacker. Only after a delegation appealed to Governor Edwin S. Stuart and an item was inserted in the 1909 appropriation was the 1908 report printed.(62)

By early 1909 the Pennsylvania general assembly had appropriated a total of $313,215 for the acquisition and improvement of the land and buildings in Valley Forge State Park. According to a report by the House Committee on the Library in February 1909 the following improvements had been realized in the park using those funds:

> Out of the balance of the state appropriations of $313,215 there was erected an observatory upon the summit of Mount Joy, from which there is a vista of widely extended scenery of diversified character and beauty; between 5 and 6 miles of macadam roads and paths have been laid; Forts Washington and Huntingd[t]on and other intrenchments have been restored; trees and shrubs, including rhododendron, have been treated and planted, and much seeding has been done. More than 10 miles of iron fence has been built, and the spring house at the Washington Headquarters has been rebuilt; 2 stone guardhouses and 5 log huts (used by park guards), the latter a reproduction of those used during the encampment, have been erected. Also 15 large granite markers to locate position of brigades and many iron signboards and tables and benches as well as hitching rails have been provided.
>
> The old schoolhouse built by Letitia Aubrey in 1705, stones of which are marked 1714 and 1716, which was used as a hospital during the encampment, has been restored. Two wells have been dug to secure water on the outer line of intrenchments; and 2 nurseries planted, in order that trees may be at hand for planting in suitable locations. The underbrush in a large part of the woods has been cleared. Six of the 20 brass cannon donated by the United States Government have been mounted upon carriages of the type used during the Revolutionary war, according to design furnished by the British war office. The main purpose has been to restore and to preserve the encampment grounds as nearly as practicable in the condition they are supposed to have been at the time of the encampment, and so as to make practicable the fullest enjoyment of them by the people as a public park.(63)

---

62. Bowen to Sayen, March 3, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PMHC.

63. U.S. Congress, House, Committee on the Library, Erection of Memorial Arches At Valley Forge, Pa., 60th Cong., 2d sess., 1909, H. Rept. 2225, pp. 2-3.

During the spring of 1909 the park commission was busily engaged in projects designed to get the park ready for the heavy visitation season which generally extended from May 1 to November 1. Among other projects a large pavilion was constructed at the picnic grounds. On April 7 Superintendent Bowen informed commission president Sayen:

> Since our last meeting we made considerable progress in cleaning out underbrush and decayed or dead timber. Have seeded banks from Fort Washington to Gulf Road each foot of same has to be packed down after seed and bone dust have been applied. . . . Enough paint has been bought to repaint our fences and we will begin painting some day next week. The balance (5) of the cannon or six pound bronze guns have been received from U.S. Government and stored away until such time as we may secure an appropriation to erect carriages for same. Pure bone, and grass seed has been bought and will begin seeding the 22 acres after April 12th. Bridle path has been finished from Inner Line drive where path goes to Ft. Washington spring around through woods to north of observatory coming out on main drive at Knox's point. . . The laurels which were planted adjoining river road were nearly all destroyed by fire last Fall. Have had this portion of woods cleaned up thoroughly so there will not be so much old material for fire to feed upon. The remainder of laurels and rhododendrums [sic] are in good condition. Contractor is erecting Hospital Hut on the original foundations of one which was in use in 1777-78 in Kendalls' woods below Wayne Monument. . . .(64)

On May 28 the Valley Forge Park Commission let a contract to W. J. McCone of Devon, Pennsylvania, to build four huts in the park. The contract stated that the huts were to be "10' x 12'" and were to be the "same kind as built previously (and in same manner under the supervision of Supt. Bowen who is to be the judge as to whether they are acceptable to Commission)." The commission would provide the stone and logs for the work and pay the contractor $165 for each hut.(65)

The improvements at Valley Forge continued to draw large crowds to the park. The visitation and mode of conveyances used by visitors to the park in fiscal year 1909 (which ended on May 31, 1909) were:

---

64. Bowen to Sayen, April 7, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

65. Agreement entered into May 28th, 1909, between W. J. McCone of Devon, Pa., as party of first part and the Valley Forge Park Commission of second part, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

8700	automobiles	5 to auto	43,500
1503	double teams	4 to team	6,012
4335	single teams	2 to team	8,670
15198	pedestrians		15,198
643	bicycles		643
500	on horseback		500
14300	occupying picnic grounds		14,300
25750	visiting Hdq.		25,750
			114,573 (66)

The following week on June 7 Superintendent Bowen informed the commission concerning the spring rush of visitors:

> Picnics are frequent both public schools and Sunday Schools and private picnics. All seem to be pleased with their visits. Large number of visitors come daily some Saturdays and Sundays as high as 1500 to 1600 persons paying their visit to the State Park. . . . The wild laurel is in full-bloom and is greatly admired. . . .(67)

The flood of visitors was aided by Valley Forge excursion trips from Philadelphia promoted by the Philadelphia and Reading Railway. For instance, on Saturday, June 12, a special train transported a 500-person Sunday School excursion. On Sunday the 13th three trains carried a 2000-person entourage associated with patriotic services sponsored by the Knights of Columbus at which former Governor Pennypacker spoke. The National Association of Credit Men had a 1000-person excursion on Thursday, June 17.(68)

Although the Valley Forge Park Commission requested appropriations totaling $111,600 in 1909, the state legislature granted the sum of $51,100.(69) With these funds and the balance of unexpended funds from the 1907 appropriation various improvements were carried out under the direction of Superintendent Bowen during the summer and fall of 1909. Bowen's monthly reports during this period are illustrative of the type of maintenance activities and park improvements carried out by the park commission during the pre-World War I years. In July Bowen reported:

---

66. Bowen to Sayen, [June, 1909], Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

67. Bowen to Valley Forge Park Commission, June 7, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

68. Weeks to Bowen, June 7, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

69. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1908, p. 15, and Stager, History of the Centennial and Memorial Association, p. 220.

> The Ft. Moultrie Revolutionary carriage with cannon has been purchased from Geo. W. Schultz for $100, and same is in Washington Hdq. Contract for 19 more Revolutionary carriages for guns loaned by U.S. Government has been awarded to Calvin Gilbert of Gettysburg Pa. who made the former carriages which were delivered last year (for the nett [sic] sum of $115 each) part of these carriages have already been delivered. Have sold nearly $300 worth of grass during present season. Contractor has finished contract for building road in front of Washington Hdq. along the whole length of Hey property now owned by the State [new widened roadway permitted two-way traffic]. . . Messrs. Windrim, Jenkins and Bowen of Executive Committee have visited Washington Hdq. and have decided to build the stone fence for which there has already been a contract entered into with W. H. Doyle for the nett [sic] sum of $170. . . Have begun to build path entering off Centreville road west of Ft. Washington and continueing [sic] below our driving road around Knox's point until it meets the present path which terminates on inner line road near path to Washington Spring. . . Both the guards and our laboring men are kept busy keeping banks and gutters in condition about 12 miles of same to be attended to.(70)

In August Bowen reported on a wide variety of maintenance and construction activities underway in the park. He noted:

> . . . The old tree opposite Hdq. has been cemented and tarred to try and save life of same. Stone fence in front of Hdq. has been finished as per contract also path has been widened to 8 ft. at entrance and filled in with small stone and dust at sides and around corners. Paths for horsebackers and pedestrians have been built through the woods near Ft. Washington Redoubt and around near Senator Knox's property around Mt. Joy down to Knox bridge. Part of this work has been done through a part of the Park which was not accessible to the people before. . . . Path from observatory to Washington Spring has been rebuilt and same well protected by logs placed in bottom of path to prevent water from washing away road or path bed. Repairs to our roads have gone forward but are not finished as yet. Mostly tarvia and small stone and dust have been applied where roads are worn out or where they have become slippery. This work is all done by the day as it is almost an impossibility to do it by contract and it is fairest to all concerned to have it done by 'force work'. . . Dirt roads have been cleaned up and gutters placed in better condition. Hospital hut has been finished and furnished with bedding etc. and attracts many visitors. . . Have kept our paths cleaned out and fields mowed to rid them of weeds etc. We have lost a number of trees this

---

70. Bowen to Sayen, July 9, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

season, some old and some planted two years and some planted last Spring. Have applied nitrate of soda to the roots trying to save them which appear to be blighted. . . .(71)

The park improvements and maintenance activities continued during the summer and fall. On October 5 Bowen informed Sayen:

> Since our last meeting five (5) batteries of four (4) guns each and carriages have been placed in position. There are three (3) more carriages yet to be delivered when they also will be placed. The water has for some time [been] washing out our grounds through the laurel garden at the reverse turn and we have placed a gutter 296 ft long by 3 ft wide so as to connect water direct with inlet and stop the washing out. This was done by contract. Have repaired outer Line road where needed also road around observatory and where the observatory road meets our Inner Line drive-way, Banks along the Camp road have been graded, stumps removed and seeded the surplus from this embankment also the surplus dirt from Camp road have been hauled to Gulph road between our Inner line driveway and camp school house, 54ft of 12" T. C. pipe has been bought and placed in position so as to carry off water from upper side of Camp road and western side of Gulph road. The Gulph road has been placed in first class condition by using surplus dirt and dirt taken from gutters along road, makes a good drive-way and is travelled by automobiles and teams. Stone gutters placed along the road where our gateway is located opposite camp road. The river driveway as well as hill around and above reverse turn to observatory road also for a distance around Knox's point and Ft. Washington were in very bad condition. There portions of the road have been rebuilt with 1½ in. deep of 3/4" Birdsboro 3/4" stone. All this has to be swept off clean before beginning to work. The 3/4" stone was well rolled before applying tarvia and after the tarvia and screenings were applied was rolled and then sprinkled and rolled again with steam roller. The tarvia was all heated by steam before applying. Think it will make a good road which will last for some time. More surface treatment with tarvia does not last. The stone and tarvia were bought and work performed as force work the only way this work could be performed satisfactorily to your Supt. . . . Path has been built from near Wayne Monument to the Hospital hut. This hut has attracted a large number of visitors, as high as 225 in one day. A large number of trees have died during the summer, though no fault of the Contractor but owing to the extreme hot and dry weather.(72)

---

71. Bowen to Executive Committee, August 10, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

72. Bowen to Sayen, October 5, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

Later on November 1, Bowen wrote to Sayen:

> Since our last meeting the tenant of the mill property advised me we could have what soil we required at no cost to the Commission. Embraced his offer and have had a number of loads hauled and placed along road bank so we can use same in Spring when work begins. The owner Mr. Cutler formerly charged the Contractor 15cts cubic yard for same. Have had new grass sowed on site of the basin now covered with manure to protect it during the winter. Bank along camp road and east end of banks at Ft Huntington should have same treatment if opportunity offers. We have long felt the need of a large water sprinkler in the Park when wanted have been compelled to send long distance for same. Have had bids from three different parties and have made contract with H. F. Michell Co for $322.50 which will include a force pump and hose so we can pump from the creeks at Valley Forge or at Port Kennedy. Posts have all been painted with creosete [sic]. Am cleaning out part of thicket below Wayne brigade. Bake ovens have both been restored and graves marked. Large number of visitors still continue to visit the Park. Men are kept busy raking and burning leaves. A fire occurred along the Railroad bank but was discovered in time and prevented from doing much damage. Weeds in fields have all been mowed off. Repairs to roads for this season have all been finished which are equalled by none elsewhere. An accident occurred to an automobile on Sunday last between New York point and Gulph roads machine was damaged and lady injured. Was not near Guard house but viewing same from Gulph road and following tracts of machine looks as if struck cap stone. . . .
>
> The rest of the cannon have arrived. We now have 5 batteries of 4 cannon each and 2 batteries of 2 cannon each and have placed one gun on the lunette.(73)

Aside from the various maintenance and park improvement programs carried out during the summer and fall of 1909, the columns marking the location of the Pennsylvania troops during the encampment were erected during the summer of 1909 by contractor Henry K. Bush-Brown. However, they were left unfinished because of lack of funds. In December 1910 the commission asked the legislature for an authorization to complete the columns, reminding the legislators that the columns required "a bronze bas-relief of Pennsylvania officers on each of the pedestals supporting the columns, with appropriate inscriptions, and that surmounting each column an eagle with outstretched wings should be placed to produce a proper and finished artistic effect."(74)

---

73. Ibid., November 1, 1909, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

74. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1910, pp. 10-11.

In its biennial report issued in December 1910 the commission noted its accomplishments and asked for substantial appropriations with which to carry out necessary park improvements. The lodge erected by the Centennial and Memorial Association in front of Washington's Headquarters detracted "from the surroundings" and needed to "be removed from its present site." Shelter-houses were necessary for the protection of "visitors during storms or inclement weather." The most critical problem facing the park, however, was the acquisition of historically-significant land adjacent to the park. The commission observed:

> There was no appropriation made by the last Legislature for the purchase of lands, hence it is that none have since been acquired. The Commission cannot too strongly urge upon the Legislature and the Governor the necessity of appropriating liberally for this purpose. Land that could have been acquired ten years ago for one hundred dollars per acre will cost the State now at least two hundred and fifty dollars per acre, and as the years go by, and the Park becomes more universally used as a pleasure-ground for the people, the prices of the adjacent lands will naturally increase. It would be, therefore, the part of wisdom of the Legislature to appropriate liberally to the Commission at this session for this purpose. There are several tracts of land adjacent to the Camp Ground that are rich in historic association, and should be acquired by the Commonwealth. . .

Despite these needs the commission was highly complimentary of the support that Valley Forge State Park had received over the years from the Pennsylvania executive and legislative branches of government. The commissioners observed:

> When the Act of 1893, creating this Commission, was passed, the wildest dreams of its friends did not realize that the improvements since made could be possible, nor could they picture the transformation since made upon these historic hills. Before that time Valley Forge seemed a sort of myth and, like many traditions of old, a place created by the imagination rather than a reality, but today, owing to the liberality of the Legislature of Pennsylvania and the friendship of its Governors, Valley Forge has become the Mecca of all loyal Americans who in numbers almost innumerable annually visit it. The inspiration which the young of the land obtain quickens the patriotic impulses of the people and makes the maintenance of the Park a solemn duty, which all who are charged with public affairs naturally feel desirous of performing.(75)

The sentiments of the commission were echoed by James W. Riddle, a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and the Philadelphia Baptist Ministers Conference, in his Valley Forge Guide and Hand-Book,

---

75. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1910, pp. 5-12.

published that same year. Describing Valley Forge as "The Nation's Shrine," Riddle described its location as "picturesquely situated near the mouth of Valley Creek, where the latter, after coursing for more than a mile amid wooded hills and through deep ravines, loses itself in the waters of the Schuylkill river." The park could be reached by road and rail and would soon be accessible by trolley. According to Riddle:

> To Valley Forge from Philadelphia the distance by road is about 21 miles; by rail it is 24, the railway following the windings of the Schuylkill river. The route for pedestrians, and persons going by private conveyance, is by way of the Lancaster pike through Overbrook, Bryn Mawr and Gulph Mills. The route by rail is over the Philadelphia & Reading road from the Reading Terminal.
>
> The regular fare, single trip, is 58 cents, but excursion tickets at a less rate are obtainable during the summer season.
>
> From Norristown the distance is about 8 miles. From Phoenixville, which lies beyond Valley Forge, the distance is 5 miles.
>
> A trolley company, named the "Phoenixville, Valley Forge, (Bridgeport) & Strafford Electric Railway Co." (the name indicating its route), is just completing its line as far as Valley Forge, and expects in the near future to have cars running over its entire route. When this is accomplished Valley Forge will be made easily accessible from all parts of the surrounding territory.
>
> The trolley route from Philadelphia will then be via 69th and Market Streets, Strafford, and King of Prussia; or, via Chestnut Hill, Norristown, Bridgeport, and King of Prussia.

Valley Forge State Park was "situated chiefly on the highlands on the eastern, or Montgomery side of Valley Creek." It comprised

> about 500 acres, taking in the old forts, entrenchments, etc., and contains about 15 or 20 miles of fine roadway and boulevard, which through winding and diversified route directs the course of the visitor to the various points and objects of interest, treating him the while to a magnificent panorama of landscape view and vista which it were impossible adequately to describe. The polite park guard, also in grey uniform, may be found at every turn in the way to give direction or information to pedestrian or other visitor.

Entrance to the park could be made "either by way of the boulevard leading directly up the hill eastward from the railway station" or "by going westward a square, which brings the visitor to Washington's Headquarters and Valley Green, thence southward a square to Washington Inn and the Old Forge in the heart of the Village, thence up the hill eastward by way of the Gulph Road, the route of the trolley." Coaches were always at the station during the summer months waiting for

> the arrival of trains; but should the visitor prefer, a coach for the present may be dispensed with, until a great deal has been taken in which can be easily and more satisfactorily seen on foot. A carriage if desired may then be procured for the trip through the Park, obtainable at the station or the Washington Inn.
>
> The latter course is especially recommended to visitors who wish to see the most, and obtain a satisfactory idea of the place in a limited time.

Within the park, according to Riddle, markers were "conspicuously placed throughout the grounds to direct the visitor to the various points and objects of interest." The most important things to see in the park were:

The Entrenchments	Camp School House
Fort Washington	Soldier Huts (Reproduced)
Fort Huntington	Varnum's and Knox's Headquarters
Star Redoubt	Hospital Hut
Waterman Monument	Bake Ovens
Wayne Monument	Soldier's Graves(76)

As the operation and development of Valley Forge State Park increased in complexity, the commission found that its duties and powers required further legal clarification. This was especially true in three areas: acceptance and administration of trusts created for the benefit of the park; improvement and regulation of township roads within the boundaries of the park; and regulation of street railways and railroads in the park. Accordingly, the legislature, at the request of the commission, passed an act on March 30, 1911, authorizing the commission to

> accept in trust any fund heretofore or hereafter created for the benefit or improvement of Valley Forge Park, or any part thereof, by deed, bequest, devise, grant, decree or otherwise. . . .
>
> enter into agreements with township supervisors or other officials charged with the duty of constructing and maintaining public roads or highways, providing for the location or relocation of any public road or highway within the limits of Valley Forge Park, and for grading, widening, narrowing, elevating or depressing the same, to such extent as may, in the opinion of the said commissioners, render them suitable for park roads or highways; and the said commissioners are further authorized to make reasonable rules and regulations for policing the said roads or highways, and for regulating the travel and traffic thereon and the use thereof within the said park:

---

76. Riddle, Valley Forge Guide and Hand-Book, pp. 13-14, 28-29, 39-52. Also see "A Valley Forge Trolley," Washington Chapel Chronicle, II (February 15, 1910), 3.

> Provided, That no moneys shall be expended for such purposes by the said Commissioners excepting out of the appropriations made from time to time by the General Assembly for the construction and maintenance of roads and avenues within the park limits: And provided further: That the duty of constructing and maintaining such public roads or highways shall remain with the township supervisors, or other officials, charged with the said duty by law as heretofore. . . .
>
> consent to the location, relocation, construction, reconstruction, widening, narrowing, elevating, depressing, grading, ornamenting, or improving of any street railway, electric railway, elevated railway, subway, tunnel, railroad, or other means of travel or transportation, within the limits of Valley Forge Park, upon such terms and conditions as the said Commissioners may impose for the advantage of the said park, with the approval of the Governor.(77)

As the management of the park became more standardized, the Valley Forge Park Commission appointed two of its members to a tree committee to have general responsibility for adoption and implementation of a forestry policy for the park. The committee, consisting of Richmond C. Jones and A. H. Bowen, was created during fiscal year 1911 but remained inactive, "owing to the uncertainty of its powers and duties, which were not defined in the resolution creating it nor established by practice or custom during the term of its existence." At the end of the fiscal year, on May 31, Jones and Bowen, nevertheless, reported on the tree policies that they felt should be adopted by the park:

> The Commonwealth has appropriated money for the purchase and planting of trees, and trees have been purchased but planted haphazard by the workmen in the wrong places, where they will obstruct the view of the landscape or fill up gaps or bays in the artificial plow line of the forest which ought to be broken and not preserved.
>
> The forest which covers the hills about Valley Forge has been cropped several times, since the great encampment, to supply the neighboring forges and furnaces with charcoal, and the present growth of sprouts or scrub trees answers the purpose of covering the hills with verdure and that alone. That of course is a most important consideration, which nature supplies, but forestry is an art and a science to supplement nature, and

---

77. Report of Special Committee, Concerning the Supplemental Act of Assembly, Approved March 30, 1911, further defining the powers and duties of the Commissioners of Valley Forge, RG 2, VAFO Archives. Data on subsequent consideration of street railway lines in the park may be seen in Railway Committee, First Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, June 5, 1916, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

> it is the duty of the Commissioners to observe the canons of that art and of that good taste which is the supreme and higher law of all art.
>
> No more planting need be done except along the Avenues and to replace fallen or inferior trees, but the worthy and promising trees of the forest should be carefully and judiciously selected and given a chance for their development into great trees unhindered by a struggle for existence with hoop poles or scrub saplings, which serve no other purpose than to give the forest an unkempt and slovenly appearance. . . .
>
> The plow in the practice of farming draws a straight line along the wood, which is justified by convenience, but in that line there is no beauty. Nature never draws straight lines and Art abhors them. The lawn ought to run into the forest and the forest into the lawn so as to give effects of light and shadow. The whole field should consist of big trees and extended lawns, and shrubbery should be excluded as inconsistent with the grandeur of the landscape and the history of the field.

Among other things, Jones and Bowen recommended that the tree committee be renamed the forestry committee, that it have full charge of the forest and all trees in the park, and that it be authorized to employ a forester to advise on adoption of a comprehensive forestry policy for the park, including clearing, removal, transplanting, and planting of trees.(78)

Two new memorial markers were dedicated and presented to the park commission during 1911. The first was a granite boulder with bronze plaque dedicated "In Memory of Unknown Soldiers Buried at Valley Forge 1777-1778," erected by the Valley Forge Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and accepted by the commission during special Evacuation Day ceremonies on June 19. The ten-foot-high marker was located just west of the Wayne Monument. Featured speakers for the occasion were former governor Pennypacker, Dr. Charles H. Rorer, pastor of the nearby First Methodist Church, and Mrs. Joseph Formance, regent of the Valley Forge Chapter.(79)

A second monument, the Massachusetts Military Monument, was erected on the site of the Massachusetts troops during the encampment. It was dedicated and presented to the park commission on November 18. As

---

78. Jones and Bowen to the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, May 31, 1911, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

79. "Evacuation Day at Valley Forge Park," Washington Chapel Chronicle, IV (July 15, 1911), 27-31, and "Unknown Dead Remembered At Valley Forge," Picket Post, Autumn, 1972, 28. Thereafter, the regent of the Valley Forge Chapter laid a wreath at the marker each June 19.

early as 1906 the Massachusetts state legislature had authorized the governor and council to investigate the matter of erecting a monument at Valley Forge. In 1910 the legislature had authorized expenditure of $5,000 for a memorial to be erected by a three-person commission. Thus, on November 18 a large delegation, headed by Brigadier General Philip Reade, a retired army officer who was chairman of the Valley Forge Military Monument Commission, traveled to Valley Forge to dedicate the Vermont granite monument and present it to the commission. After the principal address by Reade, William H. Sayen, president of the park commission, accepted the monument with words of patriotic fervor:

> I feel in addressing you almost as though I were addressing the minute men of '76, as you are all the descendants of that noble band of patriots, who, at Concord and Lexington, began the fight for liberty which culminated in success at Valley Forge. As at Gettysburg the charge of Pickett's Brigade culminated the success of the war for the Union, so at Valley Forge the conversion of a body of raw and untrained militia into a drilled body of veterans by the skill of Baron Steuben, culminated the success of the war for Liberty, as Washington never lost a battle with these troops, after he left Valley Forge. You have chosen to commemorate your heroes of the Revolution with a monument of imperishable stone. Where now lie buried the countless warriors of Assyria? Who knows? Where are buried the legions of Caesar? Who knows? To-day the savants of the world are striving to decipher on monuments of stone the names and deeds of a few hundred heroes who lived 3,000 or 4,000 years ago. Who knows but that in 3,000 or 4,000 years hence a new nation, a new people perhaps will be striving to decipher on this very stone the names of the patriots you have caused to be placed thereon?(80)

By the fall of 1911 chestnut tree blight had become a major problem affecting the forests in Valley Forge State Park as well as throughout Pennsylvania. The park commission cooperated with the state Chestnut Tree Blight Commission created to deal with and control the infestation. It was found that from 60 to 75 percent of the chestnut trees in the park were affected by the blight, and there was concern that the entrenchments would suffer from the destruction of the trees that covered them. Accordingly, the commission arranged for the removal of the infected trees by contractors who were "sensitive" to the historic

---

80. Dedication Exercies at the Massachusetts Military Monument, Valley Forge, Pa., Erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Saturday, 18th November, 1911. . . (Boston, 1912), pp. 1-18, and "Massachusetts Day at Valley Forge: Dedication of the Massachusetts Marker," Washington Chapel Chronicle, IV (December 15, 1911), 67-71, and IV (January 15, 1912), 75-76.

resources in the park and for treating the bark of salvageable trees with "formula."(81)

During the spring of 1912 the park commission was confirmed as trustee of the corporation funds in the possession of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge at its dissolution. While the association desired to have these funds distributed among its members, the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County and the Pennsylvania Supreme Court both ruled that the association was a non-profit corporation and that the fund, amounting to $15,000 after payment of taxes, was "for a patriotic and charitable use in that it relieved the public from a charge" and thus "could not be diverted from its original purpose." Henceforth, the commission drew up rules on April 3, 1912, for the investment and use of the fund, which by court order was to be used for "keeping in proper order and repair the Headquarters property, and property immediately adjacent thereto." Richmond L. Jones, a park commissioner, was elected officer of the trust fund.(82)

Soon thereafter the park commission's museum committee, headed by Jones, drew up resolutions for the interior restoration of Washington's Headquarters using the trust fund. The resolutions, which were adopted by the commissioners in December 1912, read:

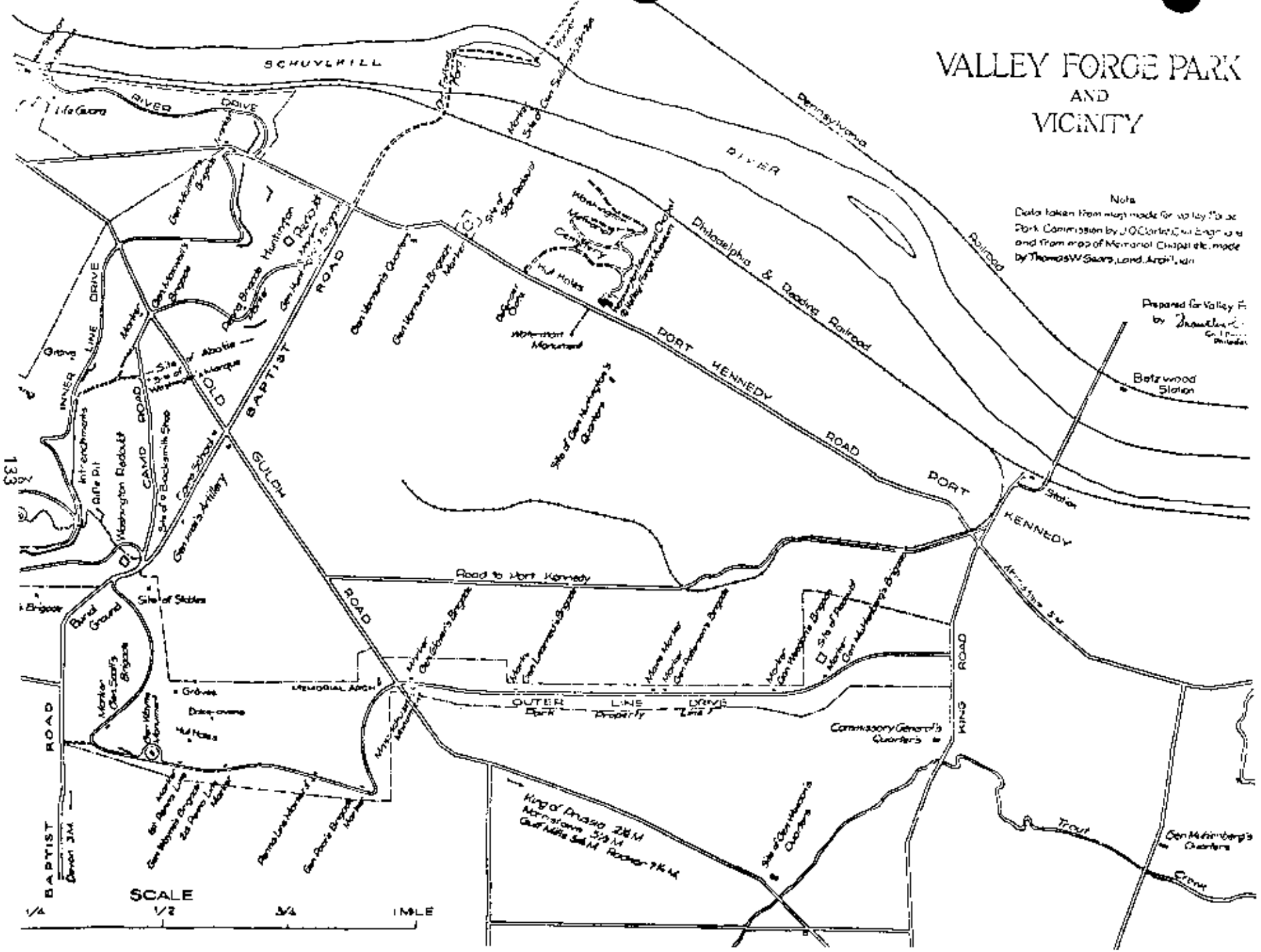
> 1 - That the Headquarters be furnished in the prevailing style of the period of the Revolutionary war, and in a manner suited to the size and uses of the rooms and the character of the bulding.
>
> 2 - That the house furnishings be reproduced, as nearly as may be, under the direction of an expert decorator and the supervision of the committee.
>
> 3 - That, for the purposes aforesaid, the Committee be authorized to borrow the sum of $1,000., or so much thereof as may be necessary, to be repaid out of the income of the Centennial and Memorial Fund of Valley Forge, beginning July 1, 1913, and that the said income be pledged for the repayment of the money borrowed as aforesaid.(83)

---

81. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1912, p. 15, and Wilson to Chestnut Tree Blight Commission, November 14, 1911, RG 2, VAFO Archives. A map of the park prepared in 1911 may be seen on the following page.

82. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1912, pp. 11, 15, and Rules Adopted at a meeting of the Commissioners of Valley Forge, April 3, 1912, concerning the Centennial and Memorial Fund of Valley Forge, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

83. Jones to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park Trustee, May 1, 1912, and Jones to Commissioners of Valley Forge, December 4, 1912, RG 2, VAFO Archives.


VALLEY FORGE PARK
AND
VICINITY
Note
Data taken from map made for valley forge park commission by J.O. Clarke, Civil Engineer and from map of Memorial Chapel etc. made by Thomas W. Sears, Land Arpit.
Prepared for Valley F
by
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
Drive
Pennsylvania
RIVER
Railroad
Philadelphia & Reading Railroad
PORT KENNEDY ROAD
Betzwood Station
INNER LINE DRIVE
OLD BAPTIST ROAD
CAMP ROAD
GULICH ROAD
KING ROAD
Road to Port Kennedy
OUTER LINE DRIVE
Gen Muhlenberg's Brigade
Gen Huntington's Brigade
Gen Varnum's Brigade
Gen Glover's Brigade
Gen Learned's Brigade
Gen Patterson's Brigade
Gen Weedon's Brigade
Gen Woodford's Brigade
Gen Scott's Brigade
Gen Wayne's Brigade
Gen Maxwell's Brigade
Gen Poor's Brigade
Gen Varnum's Quarters
Site of Gen Huntington's Quarters
Site of Gen Woodford's Quarters
Site of Gen Weedon's Quarters
Commissary General's Quarters
Washington Monument
Huntington Monument
Varnum Monument
Knox Monument
Muhlenberg Monument
Wayne Monument
Valley Forge Memorial Chapel
Memorial Arch
Grand Parade
Mud Holes
Site of Redoubt
Site of Blacksmith Shop
Site of Stables
Burial Ground
Grave School
Gen Knox's Artillery
Interchangements
Rifle Pit
Washington Redoubt
Trout
Creek
SCALE
1/4 1/2 3/4 1 MILE

The general assembly appropriated funds totaling $71,500 for the development and maintenance of the park in 1911-12, but Governor John K. Tener reduced this amount by $20,000 "because of insufficient State revenue."(84) Among the projects carried out in the park during those years were (1) removal of the lodge or keeper's house which had been built "to the left of and partly in front of the Headquarters Building" at the rear of the headquarters property; (2) design of bronze tablets, with "bas relief heads" of Generals St. Clair, Mifflin, Armstrong, Cadwalader, Muhlenberg, Read, Harmer, and Irvine, and eagles for Pennsylvania markers by Henry K. Bush-Brown; (3) construction of a road around the wayne Monument; and (4) installation of public water facilities "through the Park and at the Headquarters."

Arrangements were also concluded with the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad for "material improvements" in the vicinity of the Valley Forge train station. In consideration of the commission's permission to allow the railway "to lay a second double track across a narrow strip of ground belonging to the State, the railroad agreed to build with its own funds "a new station at a cost of not less than $10,000.00, to erect covered platforms for protection of visitors in case of storm, to build a steamboat landing, to construct a tunnel under their tracks, to take away the coal shutes, and to keep the banks in green and shrubbery." The new station was to be of colonial design, "using the same material and harmonizing with the headquarters" near which it was located.(85)

Not only did the park commission make provision for development of Valley Forge, but it also took steps to protect the esthetic values of the park. During the fall of 1912 the Counties Gas and Electric Company attempted to erect power line poles on park property along the side of a public road. The commission immediately filed a bill of equity with the consent of the attorney general to restrain such activity. Thereafter an arrangement was made, with the approval of Governor Tener, to protect the park from the "indiscriminate installation of the unsightly poles."(86)

The continuing development of the park contributed to the growing number of visitors. In December 1912 the commission reported that the "Camp Grounds for the past year have been used as an encampment for Boy Scouts and the Cadets from the Pennsylvania Military College at Chester." Numerous Sunday Schools and patriotic societies also visited the grounds.(87)

---

84. No. 766, An Act Making an Appropriation to the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, June 14, 1911, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

85. Eleventh Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, December 30, 1916, pp. 15-16.

86. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1912, pp. 3, 7, 11, 15, 19, 23.

87. Ibid., p. 15.

Another state monument was formally presented to the park commission on June 18, 1913, when the State of New Jersey dedicated a granite monument surmounted by a Continental soldier in bronze on the camp site of the New Jersey Brigade commanded by General William Maxwell. Under an act passed by the New Jersey legislature in January 1912 providing $5,000 for a state memorial at Valley Forge, then Governor Woodrow Wilson appointed a five-member Valley Forge Revolutionary Encampment Commission, with John Henry Fort of Camden as chairman and James L. Pennypacker as secretary, to oversee the project. The proposal of the O. J. Hammell Company of Pleasantville, New Jersey, was accepted for an elaborate Vermont granite monument surmounted by a soldier in bronze sculpted by John Horrigan of Quincy, Massachusetts, and featuring bronze inscription tablets. On November 12, 1912, the Camden Lodge of Elks conducted the cornerstone-laying ceremony, and on June 18, 1913, the dedication ceremonies were held with Dr. W. H. S. Demarest, president of Rutgers College, presenting the principal address and Miss Margaret Wilson unveiling the monument in the absence of her father, President Woodrow Wilson, who was unable to attend.(88)

The following year, on October 31, 1914, the State of Delaware dedicated a memorial marker, cut from Brandywine granite, on the River Road overlooking the Schuylkill Valley and "within easy walking distance of Washington's headquarters." Charles R. Miller, Governor of Delaware, presided over the ceremonies for the occasion. Henry C. Conrad, Associate Justice of the Delaware Supreme Court and chairman of the state monument commission, presented the memorial to the park commission so "that they who come here from year to year may see and know that Delaware has not been unmindful of the debt she owes to her Revolutionary sires."(89)

Two other memorials or markers were added to the growing list of commemorative monuments in the park in 1913-14. One was a granite memorial with a bronze tablet erected along River Road by Pennsylvania to Major General John Armstrong and the Pennsylvania militia who defended the approaches to the camp east of the Schuylkill. The other was a bronze tablet placed by the Patriotic Society Sons of America at the elm tree close to Washington's Headquarters. The tree had grown from a slip cut by one of the society members at Mount Vernon in 1888.(90)

Improvements to Washington's Headquarters comprised the primary development activity of the commission during 1913-14. After the state

---

88. Report of The Valley Forge Revolutionary Encampment Commission of The State of New Jersey (Camden, 1916), pp. 1-57. A copy of this publication may be found at the Library of Congress.

89. "Delaware Memorial at Valley Forge," in Appendix to Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1914, pp. 111, and "Delaware Memorial at Valley Forge," Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XXXIX (January, 1915), 69-79.

90. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1914, pp. 5, 9.

took over the headquarters property in 1905, the structure "remained unfurnished" until the commissioners' decision to restore it "to the semblance of a habitable dwelling" in 1912. The interior and the exterior of the structure were painted and restored, and the interior refurnishing of the structure was commenced with acquisition of household furnishings "of the Revolutionary epoch." The interior restoration and refurnishing were supervised by Dr. Alfred Lewis Ward, a well-known architect and decorator. The water station and toilet facility on the grounds was equipped, affording "safety and comfort to visitors." Thirteen white oak trees were planted "upon the west side of the Street opposite to the Headquarters and extending from Nutts Road to a point near the flag pole."(91)

The vicinity of the headquarters was further improved in 1914 by the construction of "Telford Parking and Storage Spaces at the shed near the structure." According to specifications for the work drawn up by J. O. Clarke, engineer for the Valley Forge Park Commission, the work was described as follows:

> The Parking Space will be 72 feet wide by 80 feet long of water bound trap rock on telford bottom and the same construction is to be carried under the Shed which is 15 feet wide and 57 feet long inside. The Storage Space at the rear of the shed, about 19 feet wide by 29 feet long, and the entrance to the Parking Space from the private lane will be of the same construction. The entrance will have curbing of Wyoming Valley Bluestone cut to the proper radius and the parking space will have straight curbing of the same stone. Adjoining the curbs on the east and west sides of the parking space, paved gutters three feet wide are to be laid. The inlets are to be built of brick and to have grate tops and the drains are to be terra cotta pipe, except under the entrance where cast iron pipe is to be laid. The banks and slopes around the parking and storage spaces are to be sodded and other ground disturbed or filled is to be seeded. Macadam paths will be required to provide access to the spaces and the shed. The cellar walls shown are to be torn down before the cellar is filled and the stone obtained may be used for telford paving.

A contract for this work was let to William H. Doyle of Berwyn, Pennsylvania, on June 5, 1914.(92)

---

91. Ibid., p. 9. Also see Second Report of Museum Committee: In the Matter of Furnishing Washington's Headquarters, November 1, 1916, RG 2, VAFO Archives; Eleventh Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, December 30, 1916, p. 13; and Committee on Forestry to Valley Forge Park Commission, December 1, 1913, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

92. Roadwork, Valley Forge Park, Contract No. 11, Agreement, June 5, 1914, Specifications, May 18, 1914, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

Visitation to Valley Forge Park continued to increase, encouraged in part by completion of the Phoenixville, Valley Forge and Strafford Railway during the summer of 1913. A new bridge across Valley Creek was constructed enabling trolley cars to cross the creek to the park, and later connections were made with the Philadelphia and Western at Bridgeport.(93) In December 1914 the commission reported on the visitation statistics for 1913-14:

1913		1914 (11 months.)		
			Increase	Decrease
At Headquarters . .	150,500	205,750	55,250	
Automobiles	38,273	59,584	21,311	
Riders	153,092	238,336	85,244	
Carriages	4,594	4,450		144
Riders	13,782	13,350		432
Horseback Riders . .	424	692	268	
Pedestrians	36,131	33,382		2,749
Motorcycles	3,568	5,071	1,503	
Bicycles	1,908	2,286	378	

The net increase of visitors for the 11 months of 1914 over the 12 months of 1913, is 139,462.

During those years Boy Scouts (1913 marked the beginning of a long-held tradition--Boy Scouts camping in the park over Washington's Birthday), cadets of the Pennsylvania Military Acadamy at Chester, and National Guard companies used the park for extended camping purposes, and more and more Sunday Schools and patriotic and fraternal societies were holding annual picnics there. The "almost universal use of automobiles by visitors," according to the commission, had "increased the cost of maintenance to such an extent that the appropriations" had been insufficient "to cover requirements."(94)

The increasing use of Valley Forge State Park was enhanced by glowing descriptions of the park's historic features and attractions that appeared in numerous publications. Representative of such descriptions was that found in the Report of The Valley Forge Revolutionary Encampment Commission of The State of New Jersey. The report stated:

> The Encampment has been restored to its Revolutionary condition and the Valley Forge Park Commission of Pennsylvania has placed protections around old historic spots and made them accessible by drives and transformed the Encampment into a

---

93. "The Valley Forge Trolley," Washington Chapel Chronicle, VI (August 15, 1913), 35.

94. Ibid., pp. 9, 13. Also see "The Boy Scouts at Valley Forge," Washington Chapel Chronicle, VII (March 15, 1916), 89-90.

> beautiful park. Washington's Headquarters, the artificers' camp and the various headquarters are all in good condition and easy of access. Fort Washington, Fort Huntington, the Star redoubt, the lines of earthworks, the old Letitia Penn schoolhouse, the old bake-ovens, and the unknown soldiers' graves have all been sacredly taken care of. An observatory has been erected at Mount Joy that affords a view of the entire Encampment, and log huts have been erected in facsimile of the old huts and hospital used by the Revolutionary Army. . .
>
> The Valley Forge Park Commission of Pennsylvania has brought the old Camp ground up to a beautiful condition and, while preserving all of the Revolutionary features, made it a park that is not only the Shrine of American patriotism but also a place of recreation as well as a Revolutionary historical resort. Beautiful drives and walks place every feature of the old Encampment within easy access of the visitor, and the Commission maintains a Park Guard who guide the visitors and protect all objects of interest from desecration. Picnic grounds have been established and suitable camping facilities, and thousands of school children, accompanied by their teachers, frequently visit there, and nearly 300,000 people annually visit this historic spot. . .
>
> The whole Encampment has a park-like appearance; the grass is kept cut like a lawn, the groves are kept clear of briars, while wild flowers grow in profusion, and growths of laurel dot the hills and roadsides, and hundreds of birds warble and sing their anthems in the groves to the Nation's Shrine in Summer, while the soughing of the trees and the howling Winter winds render a requiem to the unknown dead.(95)

Despite the generally favorable response of most visitors to their experiences at Valley Forge, some had unpleasant encounters during their visits. Two persons who expressed their disagreeable experiences in the park were Mr. and Mrs. W. S. Cassatt, owners of Chesterbrook Farm to the south of the reservation. The Cassatts, who rode their horses through the park nearly every day, were irritated by their encounters with park guards. According to Mr. Cassatt they were frequently

> annoyed by being ordered by certain of the guards off certain portions where there were no signs to indicate bridle paths or not, and where I could see no possible reason why we should be ordered off.
>
> I can see no reason why equestrians should not be allowed in all parts of the park where pedestrians are allowed except upon

---

95. Report of the Valley Forge Revolutionary Encampment Commission of the State of New Jersey, pp. 6, 8, 10.

graves and intrenchments, upon those portions of the grass which is kept close trimmed and upon the walks and paths expecially set aside for pedestrians. Only 692 equestrians used the park in the first eleven months of 1914 and this number and a great many more could use the park as I suggest without doing the least harm.

If the above is considered too much to ask, would it not be possible to give us the use of those rides. . . and to have them plainly marked so as to avoid our being ordered about by some ignorant and unduly authoritative guard.(96)

H. IMPROVEMENTS IN VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK UNDER GOVERNOR MARTIN G. BRUMBAUGH: 1915-1919

With the inauguration of Martin G. Brumbaugh as governor in 1915 Valley Forge State Park gained an ardent supporter in the state chief executive's office--a turn of events that had not been the case since 1903-07 when Samuel W. Pennypacker served as governor. As a result of Brumbaugh's support, the state legislature passed an appropriation measure on June 18, 1915, providing $153,650 for land acquisition and development, maintenance, and restoration work in the park. The three major areas for which the funds were allocated were: purchase or condemnation of lands ($75,000); future care, preservation, and maintenance of lands and resources ($40,000); and road and path construction and maintenance ($23,650).(97)

The $75,000 appropriation for land acquisition was especially welcome to the Valley Forge Park Commission. In 1914 the commissioners had indicated their frustrations in not being able to extend the park in their biennial report:

> We have every confidence in the belief that the appropriation for which we ask, for acquiring more lands, will be heartily approved by the people of the Commonwealth; in fact, all the lands which comprise the camp should eventually be secured. Only about 472 acres have been acquired in twenty-one years, either by purchase or condemnation, through appropriations specifically made for the purpose. No appropriations for this object have been made since the year 1907.

---

96. Cassatt to Patton, September 29, 1915, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

97. "No. 718: An Act Making an appropriation to the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park". . ., June 18, 1915, in Eleventh Biennial Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 30, 1916, pp. 34-35.

In this connection it may be stated that the lands upon which the camps of the division of General Stirling, the brigades of General Varnum, Huntington and Woodford, the Artificers, and sections of the camps of Generals McIntosh, Patterson, Weedon, Muhlenberg, the Artillery Park and other corps, are not owned by the Commonwealth; and the land between the Star Redoubt and the Memorial Chapel, on which are entrenchments and excavations for huts, is now being offered for sale for cheap building lots.(98)

With the appropriated funds the park commissioners set to work establishing a land acquisition program under the supervision of the commissioners' real estate committee, headed by Richmond L. Jones. J. P. Hale Jenkins, who had done previous land acquisition legal work for the commission, was appointed as special counsel for the program, and J. O. Clarke was commissioned "to make surveys and property maps of such tracts as in the opinion of the Committee, required first attention." The properties of primary importance to the committee were parcels lying along the east and west banks of Valley Creek.(99)

By December 1916 some 275 acres had been added to the park both by purchase and condemnation, enlarging its total acreage to approximately 766. The new acreage consisted of ten properties lying along both banks of Valley Creek--100 acres on the west side and 175.686 acres on the east side. One of the properties on the west side of the creek, a 51-acre parcel owned by Philander C. Knox, contained some rather unique legal stipulations. As described by the commissioners, the transaction involving this property included:

> In the case of the Hon. Philander C. Knox property, no part of the appropriation has been expended. Mr. Knox, while retaining the legal title in himself and his heirs, has entered into a convenant with the Commonwealth to preserve the character of the land as woodland, and not to permit any trees to be cut or removed for commercial purposes, to the end that the beauty of the landscape shall never be impaired. In consideration of this covenant, which runs with the land, the Commonwealth consents, by accepting the gift, to the stipulation that it shall keep the forest clean and renew it from time to time as may be necessary. The quantity of land covered by this covenant is estimated by the engineer to be about fifty-one acres, which is not exact, as the quantity is in general terms described as extending from the Fisher tract to the Knox bridge along the county line of Chester and Montgomery and thence extending and inclining in a westerly direction to the summits or sky line of the hills in Schuylkill Township, Chester County, covering the landscape in view from the Public road on the east side of the Valley Creek, which is

---

98. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1914, p. 13.

99. Real Estate Committee to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, October 6, 1915, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

variable and uncertain, but the best description to cover all of the landscape.(100)

Meanwhile, the interior restoration of Washington's Headquarters was completed during 1915-16 under the supervision of the park commission's museum committee, headed by commissioner Richmond L. Jones, in cooperation with the Daughters of the American Revolution. Many of the furnishings for the restoration were purchased from John Wanamaker and Alfred Lewis Ward, and the refurnishing project, financed by the Centennial and Memorial Trust Fund, was carried out under the direction of Wanamaker's decorators and Ward.(101)

Once the restoration program was completed the commissioners in December 1916 related the extent of their work and other improvements to the area in the vicinity of the headquarters. They observed:

> The furnishing is a restoration, as nearly as possible, in the style of the period, and is intended to correspond with the exterior of the Mansion, which was theretofore and thereafter the home of the owners and managers of the Valley Forge, who blended the competence of ironmasters with the simplicity of the Society of Friends to which they belonged. That is the only guide we had. None of the original furniture remains on the premises or can be traced--all of it having been scattered and lost during the period of indifference to things of the past which preceded our Centennial Exposition of 1876, the renaissance of American Art, and the beginning of reverence for our historic places.
>
> On the lawn, immediately about the Headquarters, the Commission has planted thirteen American White Oaks, to represent the thirteen states of the Union existing at the time of the encampment. As these long-lived trees grow up, they will gradually displace the ephemeral varieties now shading the lawn, and lend to the surroundings a greater dignity and significance.
>
> The Commonwealth having now acquired all of the meadow of Valley Creek, the thicket has been cleared out of it, and the headquarters lawn extended to and including the western bluff,

---

100. Eleventh Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, December 30, 1916, pp. 6, 9-10.

101. Report, Museum and Forestry Committees, April 5, 1916; Report of Museum Committee: In The Matter of Furnishing Washington's Headquarters, June 5, 1916; Second Report of Museum Committee: In The Matter of Furnishing Washington's Headquarters, November 1, 1916; and Third Report of Museum Committee: In The Matter of Heating Washington's Headquarters, December 6, 1916, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

> which, with its tall and handsome trees, forms a beautiful background and is a most charming and attractive improvement. On this bluff, covered in the land acquired this year, was stationed a battery of artillery, so this acquisition is historic as well as picturesque.(102)

Other improvements were carried out in the park during 1915-16 with the generous state appropriations. One such project was the reconstruction of the "Camp Road," one of the oldest and most familiar features of the encampment directly connecting "the Washington and Huntington Redoubts." On this road, according to the commission, were "stationed the commands of Brigadier-General Maxwell, Major-General Lord Stirling, and Brigadier-General Huntington, composed of troops from New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut." The commission also stated that along this road "was pitched the Marquee of General Washington upon his arrival at Valley Forge, and near by is the stump of a tree where tradition says Washington silently offered a prayer for the success of the Patriot cause." The road restoration, which cost $10,000, was described as "a great addition to the park drives."(103)

Restoration work was also conducted on the Valley Forge fortifications, particularly on the Washington and Star redoubts, during 1915-16. Considerable research and consultation with military engineers was carried out by the park commissioners during the restoration activities. In December 1916 the commissioners reported:

> In prosecuting the work, we followed as nearly as practicable a drawing of a typical redoubt for field guns of the period of the Revolutionary War kindly furnished to us by Col. Geo. A. Zinn, Corps of Engineers, U.S.A., in charge of the government work in the Delaware River, which we found to be of inestimable service.
>
> Last summer the work was completed, but Col. Zinn had then been ordered to the Mexican border and the result could not be submitted to him as we desired.
>
> Under these circumstances we applied to Major Oscar T. Crosby, formerly of the Corps of Engineers, U.S.A., who requested Col. John Biddle, Corps of Engineers and Superintendent of the U. S. Military Acadamy at West Point, to aid us in this interesting historical undertaking. Whereupon Col. Biddle kindly gave us such information as the West Point

---

102. Eleventh Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, December 30, 1916, pp. 13-14.

103. Ibid., pp. 5-6. In early 1916 S. S. Hartranft was the first park superintendent to move into what became known as the "Superintendent's House" near Washington's Headquarters.

Library afforded, and upon our sending him a photograph of the Washington Redoubt restored and equipped with field guns, he referred the matter for examination and report to Col. G. J. Febeger, Professor of Civil and Military Engineering, and forwarded to us a copy of the report as follows:

> "I have examined the photograph and have no criticism to offer. It is probable that the interior slope was revetted and the area between the gun banks was at a lower level to give more cover to infantry that manned the parapets between the guns. These details are, however, not essential as the revetments which were probably of gabions, fascines, etc., would soon decay."

In answer to this very satisfactory approval of our work, by the highest military authorities in the country, after thanking Col. Biddle for his interest and for the trouble he had taken in the matter, we said it was not the purpose of the Commission to restore any perishable part of this work, which as he suggested was not essential, but to restore the earthworks as monuments, and to equip them with guns to complete their likeness and similitude to the defensive structures as they existed at the time of the encampment at Valley Forge. . . .

The work of restoring the "Star Redoubt" has also been completed. There were difficulties attending the restoration of this redoubt to its original condition which were not encountered at Fort Washington, inasmuch as this structure, being down in the arable land, had yielded to the plow, and no positive traces of its form remained upon the ground. We have, however, the isolated mound on which the "Star Redoubt" was erected, and the form of a six-pointed star indicated and located on Duportail's contemporary map which afforded a perfect guide. As to the manner of construction and equipment, we followed Washington Redoubt as an approved model.

Unexpended funds from the appropriation were still available for the restoration of the Huntington Redoubt, "upon which little expenditures" would be required.(104)

As part of the restoration of the fortifications, more guns were added at those locations, as well as other sites in the park, for exhibit purposes. By December 1916 there were 52 guns of various types scattered at sites throughout the park. The location, number, and type of these guns were:

---

104. Ibid., pp. 10, 13.

Location	Number	Kind of Guns
Fort Washington	7	3-3/4-inch Bronze
Star Fort	6	" "
Gulph Road and Innerline Road	4	3-3/4 " "
Picnic Grounds	4	3-3/4 " "
Outerline Road, 500 yds. from eastern entrance to the Park	4	3-3/4 " "
Outerline Driveway, 200 yds. from eastern entrance of the Park	4	2-3/4 " iron
300 yds. east of Wayne Statue	4	2-3/4 " "
100 yds. west of Wayne Statue	2	2-3/4 " "
100 ft. above Fort Washington on the hillside	2	2-3/4 " "
Along the line of Washington Lane, 400 yds. apart	12	3-2/4 " "
At flag pole in front of Washington's Headquarters	1	4-3/4 " "
Old Camp School House	1	larger siege gun

Total Number of Guns

25 3-3/4-inch Bronze guns
24 2-3/4-inch iron guns
2 4-3/4-inch iron guns
1 large siege gun (105)

The larger appropriation also permitted the park commission to devote increasing attention to forestry issues in 1915-16. Of the 766 acres in the park at that time some 250 were forest, composed "largely of chestnut trees which for more than a century furnished successive crops of charcoal to forges and furnaces in the neighborhood." The primary forestry problems faced by the commission were the twin problems posed by the chestnut blight and the consequent need for forest renewal and preservation. According to the commissioners:

> After each cropping at intervals of 25 years numerous sprouts grew up from the live stumps, each crop worse than the last, until the forest, weakened by this violation of nature's law of reproduction by seeding, became easy prey for the devastating chestnut blight which, like a pestilence, smote the trees least capable of offering resistance. About four thousand trees were killed, but the experts of the "Blight Commission" informed us that the forest would be improved by their loss, if the dead

105. Ibid, p. 38.

> trees were promptly removed, inasmuch as they were not forest trees, for the most part, but overgrown bushes or sprouts smothering each other. . . . The Valley Forge Park Commissioners have constantly sought the advice and aid of the Forestry Commission in planning for the conservation and preservation of the forest that covers our beautiful hills, which, although damaged by the blight, is still an attractive forest with a charming variety of trees: oak, tulip-poplar, sycamore, ash, hickory, hemlock, pine, etc., all in fine condition, but marred and scarred by the dead and dying timber still standing and breathing poison into the wholesome trees that remain. We have cleared the forest of many of these blighted trees and are still prosecuting the work. . . .

The commission also devoted attention to selective tree-cutting for the purpose of enhancing the "esthetic" and "scenic" vistas in the park. The commissioners noted:

> It sometimes happens that trees are out of place and serving no purpose but to obscure an extended landscape view or some notable work of art or historic interest that lies beyond, and in such cases it is an esthetic duty to displace them and to open such artistic vistas as may be necessary to improve the picture. The vista, cut some years ago, along the inner line drive, discloses the most charming view of the Valley Creek, and serves as a sample or example of the effect that may thus be produced in this hilly country. Such an occasion presented itself this year, and the Commission availed itself of the opportunity before the leaves fell, as the form and extent of a vista can be better determined while the trees are in leaf. On the ridge beyond the plain which Fort Washington overlooks, stands the splendid equestrian statue of General Anthony Wayne, scanning the open country to the south and east in the direction of Philadelphia, and in full view for miles from that direction; but no glimpse of this great work of art could be had from the north, because of a curtain of poor trees drawn behind it. It is true that clearing out the dead chestnuts from the ridge, had let the daylight through, but there was still a sparkling of obstructing branches which obscured the statue, and a narrow vista was accordingly opened through this strip of wood on a direct line from Fort Washington, which brings the statue into full view, silhouetted on the sky, from Fort Washington and the Park Drive, circling about it, and also from several points in the drive over the plain below.(106)

---

106. Ibid., pp. 14-15. Also see Second Report of Forestry Committee to the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, November 1, 1916, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

While the extensive restoration programs were underway in 1915-16 a bronze statue of Baron von Steuben was unveiled in the park by the German-American Alliance. The statue, a replica of that dedicated at Utica, New York, on August 13, 1915, was formally presented to the park on October 9, 1915. Sculpted by J. Otto Schwizer, the statue was located on "the Outer Line Boulevard between the marker of General Scott's brigade and the massive monument erected by the Valley Forge Chapter, D. A. R., to the Unknown Dead of Valley Forge." The statue fittingly stood upon a granite base on which there was "a bas-relief depicting a squad of soldiers drilling before the stern commander."(107)

During the spring of 1917 the recommdndations of the park commission's forestry committee of opening vistas "where the trees obscured a landscape or some structure of art or historic interest" were carried out. By mid-May four vistas had been "cut through obstructing trees." These included:

> 1 - On the ridge crowned by the statue of General Anthony Wayne, where his brigade was encamped. This vista practically duplicates his artistic equestrian statue, by withdrawing the curtain of sprout trees,- thus opening an impressive view of the statue from the North.
>
> 2 - On the eastern declivity of Mount Joy, adjoining Washington Redoubt, and revealing Huntington Redoubt in the distance. Col. Zinn on the occasion of his inspection, pointed out that these defenses were associated and ought to be in full view of each other. The removal of the obstructions justified his criticism and discloses at a glance the intelligent plan of defending the inner line, which has commended itself to all modern military observers.
>
> 3 - On the summit of Mount Joy, from which no view of the surrounding country could be had without climbing the tower, an undertaking not agreeable to many visitors, two vistas have been cut, one to the Southwest and the other to the Northwest, disclosing enchanting extended views of Chester and Montgomery Counties. Two years ago a forest fire almost denuded the mountain forming the Eastern border of the Valley Creek, and the removal of the burnt trees has been confused, by some casual observers, with the opening of the Southwest vista, which thus appears to be unnecessarily wide. The burnt area will be replanted with suitable trees, and then nature, with her inimitable art, will proceed to heal the wounds and hide the scars with generous verdure, until a new face, more beautiful than the old shall be presented.(108)

---

107. "Statue of Baron von Steuben at Valley Forge," Washington Chapel Chronicle, VII (December 15, 1915), 69-70. Thereafter, von Steuben Day was celebrated each September 17 (von Steuben's Birthday) with a wreath-laying ceremony at the statue.

108. Third Report of Forestry Committee to the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, May 16, 1917, RG 2, VAFO Archives. The forestry committee also recommended that a vista be opened from the Wayne

After the interior restoration and refurnishing of Washington's Headquarters was completed in 1916, plans were discussed to provide moderate heat in the building during the winter months, "not only for the comfort of visitors, who now come at all seasons of the year, but to prevent injury to the walls from dampness."(109) The commissioners, eager to eliminate all danger of fire, studied the heating systems at Mount Vernon and Independence Hall and determined upon "a system of hot water heating to flow underground [through 3-inch flow and return pipes] from the office building about two hundred feet away, where a single fire would be maintained to heat both the office and headquarters buildings. Accordingly, a contract was let in late fall 1917 to the Wayne Plumbing and Heating Company to install the heating system that consisted of

> concealed stacks emitting a flow of warm air through registers in the fireplaces of the rooms of the first and second stories, back of the andirons where they will be unobserved.(110)

Land acquisition became the paramount activity of the Valley Forge Park Commission during 1917-18 after the state legislature passed an act on June 23, 1917, increasing the authorized land acquisition ceiling for the park to 1,500 acres (maps of the park prepared in 1917 and 1918 may be seen on the following pages). Thereafter, the commission confined its efforts

> to the condemnation of contiguous tracts of land on which are situated the main inner lines of entrenchments, with the supporting redoubts Washington and Huntington, the Star fort commanding the approaches to Sullivan's bridge, the rifle pits, some well preserved; the sites of most of the brigade and regimental camps with the remains of hut holes and bake-ovens;

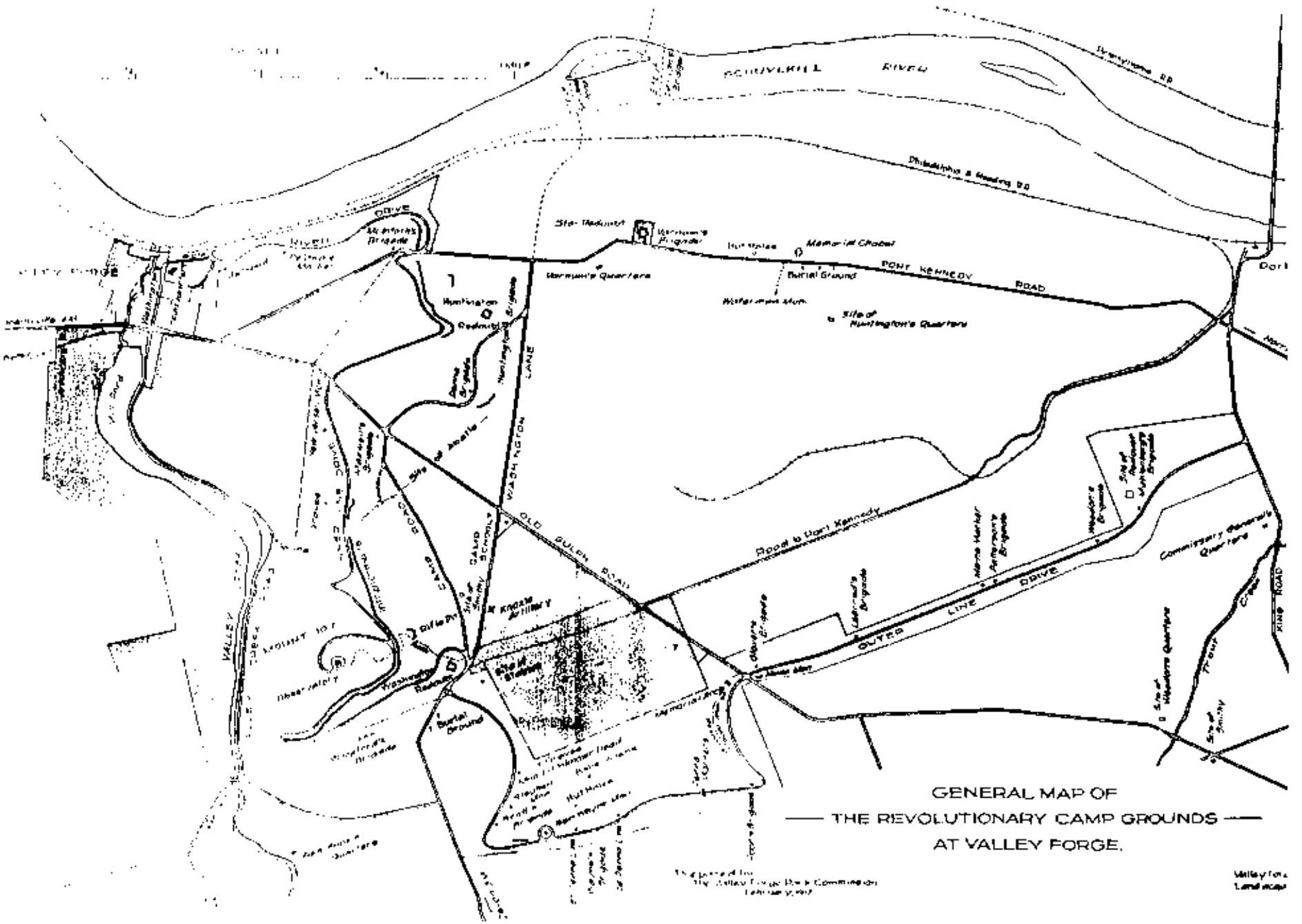
---

108. (Cont.) Monument northeastward in the direction of the Star Redoubt. Both the statue and redoubt were

> on elevations overlooking the intervening land, and the view is only obstructed by a few unimportant trees on the statue ridge. Such a vista would not only reveal the Star Redoubt, but it would render the Wayne Statue plainly visible from the Port Kennedy Road, the thoroughfare of the Park, and this, in the opinion of the Committee, would be most desirable.

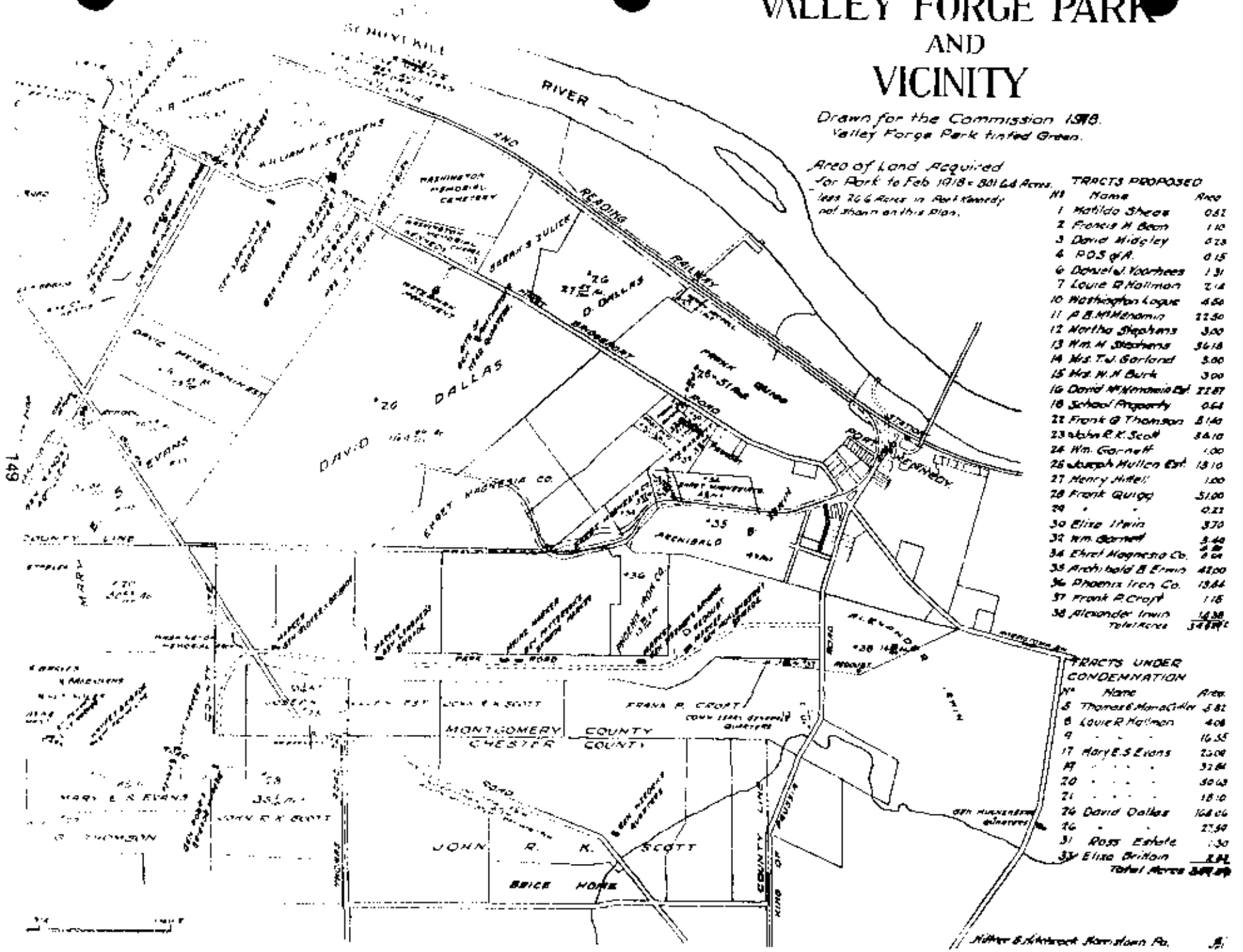
109. Third Report of Museum Committee: In the Matter of Heating Washington's Headquarters, December 6, 1916, RG 2, VAFO Archives. During the restoration work the "apparatuses, formerly used for heating," were removed.

110. Headquarters Committee: Fourth Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, September 3, 1917, and Headquarters Committee: Fifth Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, December 5, 1917, RG 2, VAFO Archives.



GENERAL MAP OF
— THE REVOLUTIONARY CAMP GROUNDS —
AT VALLEY FORGE.

VALLEY FORGE PARK AND VICINITY



Drawn for the Commission 1918.
Valley Forge Park tinted Green.

Area of Land Acquired for Park to Feb 1918 = 881.64 Acres.
- 1883.76.6 Acres in Park Recently not shown on this Plan.

TRACTS PROPOSED

No	Name	Area
1	Matilda Sheets	0.81
2	Francis H Beem	1.10
3	David Midgley	0.23
4	P.O.S. of A.	0.15
6	Daniel J. Voorhees	1.31
7	Louie R Hallman	2.14
10	Washington League	4.50
11	P.B. McMenamin	22.50
12	Martha Stephens	3.00
13	Wm. M Stephens	36.18
14	Mrs. T.J. Garland	5.00
15	Mrs. W.H. Burk	3.00
16	David McMenamin Est.	22.87
18	School Property	0.64
22	Frank G Thomson	8.16
23	John R. K. Scott	34.16
24	Wm. Garnett	1.00
26	Joseph Mullen Est.	13.10
27	Henry Hitell	1.00
28	Frank Quigg	51.00
29	" "	0.23
30	Elise Irwin	3.70
32	Wm. Garnett	5.40
34	Ethel Magnesia Co.	4.80 6.04
35	Archibald B Ermin	42.00
36	Phoenix Iron Co.	13.44
37	Frank P Croft	1.18
38	Alexander Irwin	14.38
	Total Acres	341.89

TRACTS UNDER CONDEMNATION

No	Name	Area
5	Thomas E. MacGinn	5.81
8	Louie R. Hallman	4.08
9	" " "	16.55
17	Mary E.S. Evans	23.09
19	" " "	32.84
20	" " "	30.43
21	" " "	18.10
24	David Dallas	168.06
26	"	27.39
31	Ross Estate	1.30
33	Elise Britain	3.91
	Total Acres	341.89

Miller & Whitbeck Norristown Pa.

> the Life Guard Camp; the Artillery Park; the Provost, the main graveyard; and the headquarters of Generals Washington and Varnum, original buildings.(111)

The commission's land acquisition efforts soon led to the realization that appropriations "for the purchase of condemnation of this land" was "insufficient to pay for the full quantity of land whose acquisition" was desired by the commission. Accordingly, in August 1918, the commissioners requested a formal legal opinion from the state attorney general as to "whether the amount of land that can be acquired at any time is limited by the amount of specific appropriations, or, whether the Act contemplates an acquisition of the full fifteen hundred acres, or any part thereof, in anticipation of appropriations to compensate owners of the land taken." In response to this inquiry, the attorney general wrote to the commission on September 4, 1918:

> I am of the opinion that the Act contemplates an acquisition of any amount of land not exceeding fifteen hundred acres at any time deemed expedient by the Commissioners and without regard to the available amount of moneys specifically appropriated for this purpose.
>
> This statute does not confer upon the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park the right to condemn land, but the State itself appropriates the property directly and by virtue of the express terms of the statute. The power of the Commissioners is limited to designating and marking the boundaries of the land deemed expedient by them to be acquired and as soon as this is done, the title is immediately vested in the State. . . .
>
> The intention of the Legislature being clear and not restrained in its operation by the Constitution, you are therefore now advised that the Act of 1893, as amended, operates to appropriate land whose boundaries are marked out and designated by the Commission notwithstanding the fact that there are no moneys available from specific appropriations, to compensate the owners of the land, so acquired.(112)

Armed with this legal opinion, the park commission escalated its land acquisition program during the next six months. Thus, by March 1, 1919, the commissioners could report that the total acreage of the park "at the present time is about 1,430," although "in many cases petitions

---

111. Twelfth Biennial Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, March 1, 1919, p. 6.

112. Brown to Jenkins, September 4, 1918, in ibid., pp. 29-32.

have not been presented." This ambitious two-year land acquisition program had thus nearly doubled the size of the park.(113)

The commission's land acquisition efforts aroused the fears and resentment of local property owners in the vicinity of the park. These persons, anxious that they might lose their homes, found a champion in W. Herbert Burk, rector of the Washington Memorial Chapel, who began publicizing their fears. Quoting lines from "Evangeline" in a sermon given at the chapel on December 22, 1918, Burk summarized the intense feeling of some local residents. Burk, however, was happy to announce in the same sermon that the park commission had recently informed him

> that no home need be surrendered, for the Valley Forge Park Commission has no intention to drive out any citizen, or to deprive any family of its home. If a house be for sale the state will purchase it, but it will not compel anyone to sell. He explains that the notices now being served are only to prevent sales to other parties.
>
> This is the good tidings I bring to you to-day, my fellow citizens, to free your minds from fear and to fill your hearts with gladness. For one, I am deeply grateful to the Commission for what I believe is the first message ever sent by it to this community. I rejoice in the news not only because I consider it just to the people whose homes are here, but because I consider the ruthless destruction of a home a sin against society and treason to the state. Sometimes progress demands the destruction of a home, as when it stands in the way of some development necessary for the public good. Even then the hapless people are martyrs whose sufferings are beyond the paltry measure of gold. . . .
>
> Now you can understand why I rejoice in Mr. Scott's message, after I had watched the surveyors at work and read the notices served by the Commission. To destroy a few houses to add a few acres to the Valley Forge Park would be a social crime, especially as no historic purpose could be gained by the devastation. For as a matter of fact it is folly to talk about "restoring Valley Forge." That Valley Forge of Washington is gone forever. . . .
>
> I doubt if any one ever found more pure delight in the Valley Forge Park than I have. No one could value it more highly for its historic associations or for its aesthetic influences. One of the great pleasures of my life is to point out to others its scenic splendors and its sacred spots. If it must be extended to fifteen hundred acres or even to two thousand acres, the extension can be made without the sacrifice of a single home, and my hope is that it will be so developed

---

113. Twelfth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, March 1, 1919, pp. 6-8. Also see Attorney General to Stuart, January 24, 1924, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

> by the sound judgment of the Valley Forge Park Commission, whose members are real home-lovers.(114)

The increase in the size of the park during 1917-18 attracted increasing numbers of visitors, created the need for expansion of the park road system, and led to planned restoration of recently-acquired historic structures. Some 500,000 to 600,000 tourists were now coming to the park on an annual basis, aided in part by reduced one-day excursion fares offered on weekends by the Philadelphia and Reading Railway (a copy of such a railway advertisement may be seen on the following page). As to the park roads, the commissioners reported in March 1919:

> The construction of macadam roads and keeping them in repair demanded our continual consideration and attention. The now universal use of automobiles had necessarily increased the cost of their maintenance. The development of roads in the newly acquired sections of the camp for the convenience of visitors to the entrenchments, redoubts and the stations of picket guard and provost, are now being worked out. A section of the historic Gulph Road, between the Camp road and Washington Lane, over which the army marched, has been macadamized, and other roads widened, drained and changes in grade and turnouts made.

According to the commission's biennial report in 1919 the acquisition of Varnum's Quarters and the site of his brigade camp was viewed as "one of the most important made by the Commission." The original building was standing and its restoration under consideration. The Philadelphia Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, requested that the building "be turned over to their care," offering to "renovate and preserve it, subject to the approval of the Commission, and install a caretaker, without any expense to the Commonwealth."(115)

---

114. W. Herbert Burk, Good News for The Home-Lovers of Valley Forge: A Sermon Preached in The Washington Memorial Chapel, Sunday, December 22, 1918 (N. P., 1919), pp. 1-8.

115. Twelfth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, March 1, 1919, pp. 6, 8-9. The visitor statistics for Valley Forge Park during 1917-18 were:

	1917	1918
At Headquarters	299,500	221,250
Automobiles	74,875	55,312
Riders	262,066	193,592
Carriages	1,392	1,044
Riders	4,176	3,132
Horseback Riders	740	581
Pedestrians	43,845	32,864
Motorcycles	2,957	1,009
Bicycles	1,047	781

Philadelphia and Reading Railway

75c. ONE DAY EXCURSIONS TO VALLEY FORGE

24 MILES FROM PHILADELPHIA



Saturdays and Sundays

TO OCTOBER 28th, 1917,
INCLUSIVE.

Independence Day, July 4th;
Labor Day, Sept. 3rd, 1917.

TRAINS LEAVE READING TERMINAL

WEEKDAYS—4.25, 6.08, 7.32, 9.38 A.M., 12.22, s1.30, 2.08, 4.40, 5.30, 8.36 P.M.

SUNDAYS—7.36, 9.00, 10.38 A.M., 1.25, 6.08, 8.36 P.M.

SPECIAL RATES FOR ORGANIZATIONS

Park visitation was encouraged by increasing attention to the reservation in national periodicals during the war. One example of this national exposure was an article, entitled "The Valley Forge Memorial Park," that appeared in Outlook on April 11, 1917:

> . . . Over most of the roads leading to Valley Forge to-day the dial of the speedometer registers some twenty-one miles. Despite many admonitions by the way to observe a sober eighteen-mile pace, Valley Forge is generally counted less than an hour distance from Philadelphia. Of the quarter of a million annual visitors, however, half alight at the elaborate station, carried out with reasonable fidelity in the colonial manner. The site of the encampment lies in the form of an irregular crescent, some two miles in length, with the principal entrances for the motorists and the railway-trippers at either end.
>
> Within the boundaries of the park will be found the sites of the famous huts, the forts, and the double lines of intrenchments which surround the camp, the familiar Washington Headquarters, and other buildings of the period, with many arches, statues, and memorials of the past. Several of the ancient lanes, narrow and stony, over which the Continental soldiers once toiled, are still preserved; but the visitor to-day may reach every point of interest by excellent modern roads, of which there are some twenty miles. The study of history is robbed of all its drudgery, and the memorials pass as quickly as one would turn the pages of a book.
>
> No picture of the suffering at Valley Forge, probably, makes so strong an appeal as the familiar interior of the log hut, with Washington in the doorway and the soldiers about the pitiful little fire struggling to their feet to salute him. The sites of many of these huts may be clearly traced to-day by the slight hollows in the ground which indicate their regular grouping.
>
> From the old drawings still preserved a typical hut has been reproduced (none remain to be restored) which gives a complete picture of these famous shelters. In all about one thousand huts were built, much of the dreary winter being passed in the work, and, since their utmost capacity was but twelve men, the size of the army may be definitely counted.
>
> Few buildings in the country are so familiar as Washington's Headquarters, and one greets it as an old friend. . . . It is wonderfully well preserved throughout, even the woodwork, the windows, doors, and locks being originals.
>
> A quaint halved doorway opens directly into the narrow hall, which runs the length of but two small rooms. . . . The front room, where Washington held his councils of war, has been furnished in the traditional manner made familiar by many illustrations. A facsimile of the original map of the encampment hangs above the mantel. The old fireplaces, which were the only defense against the cold of the Valley Forge winter,

naturally attract special attention. The details of the restoration are throughout so complete that in every room the past seems very real. . . .

Perhaps the most touching relic of the past at Valley Forge are the ragged trenches which once encircled the camp. The underbrush has been cut away in many places, leaving them clearly defined. Originally the trenches measured six feet in height and three in depth, with a mound of four feet. In some places stakes or pikes extended outward from the mound, with an abatis of brush or stumps, at a distance of extreme musket range. Many trees have sprouted from their sides and grown undisturbed to stately proportions. . . . Close beside the level road which skirts the inner line of fortifications, tempting the motorists to a quickened pace, a sign cautions the visitor to "slow down to 12 miles." But the pathetic little hillocks should be approached reverently, even afoot, and twelve miles seems a profanation.

On scores of memorials to the past history is so legibly written that he who runs may read. Every State which sent troops to Valley Forge seems to have celebrated the honor by some monument, statue, or marker in stone or bronze. The valley to the eastward is dominated by a graceful arch erected at a cost of $100,000 by the Federal Government. Several buildings of the period other than Washington's Headquarters remain, notably the Mansion House, the Steuben Headquarters, and the Varnum Headquarters. The quaint school-house built in 1705, which served as a soldiers' hospital during the encampment, has been restored with a faithfulness to detail which even includes the dunce's cap. The camp should be viewed from the observatory, some seventy-five feet in height, at the summit of Mount Hope. The climb of one hundred and twenty steps to the top well repays the visitor, who finds the site of the encampment unrolled at his feet.(116)

Throughout the year 1918 the park commission debated attention to forestry concerns in the park. On March 6 the commissioners directed the forestry committee "to provide for a systematic and artistic planting of small Hemlock Trees on both slopes of Valley Creek Gorge, to gradually replace and supercede the present growth of chestnut sprouts and other inferior timber growing there." Thus, a contract was let to William H. Doyle, a landscape gardener in Berwyn,

to furnish and plant on both sides of the Valley Creek in Valley Forge Park, Twelve hundred hemlock trees, (1200) from 3 to 4 ft. in height. . . . These trees to be planted on both sides of the Gorge fifty feet apart or nearly so, and to be planted as

---

116. F. A. Collins, "The Valley Forge Memorial Park," Outlook, CXV (April 11, 1917), 655, 657.

far up the hill as the sky line is visible from the public road. . . .(117)

In the fall of 1918 forest-related issues in the park were studied "with a view to the reforestation of such portions as were devastated by the Chestnut blight in its terrible visitation of the past few years." On November 7 the forestry committee reported on the findings of its study and its efforts toward reforestation and landscape redevelopment:

> In renewing the forest, the Committee is impressed with the desirability of growing a better class of timber, and the American oak, in its various forms of White, Red and Scarlet, being indigenous to our soil and climate, and in groups presenting a very imposing and majestic appearance, is considered with great favor.
>
> The Committee therefore purchased five bushels of acorns, gathered largely from the lofty oaks in St. David's Church yard, and had them planted by a score of boys from the neighborhood, as if strewn broadcast, after nature's plan, with the aid of a little covering to facilitate and accelerate the process of resurrection.
>
> The Committee also found that the Chestnut blight had smitten so many trees in some isolated patches, as to make the others look like "no man's land", and agreed that the landscape in general would be greatly improved by clearing away the unsightly remainder.
>
> The same general rule of treating the landscape as a whole, and subordinating all details to general effect, is being applied to fence rows and other like disfigurements.(118)

The earliest payroll lists to be found for Valley Forge Park are those covering the period from December 1, 1917, to December 31, 1918. The payroll list for the first two-week period in December 1917 shows that fifteen full-time and part-time employees were on the staff. It read:

---

117. Doyle to Jones, March 19, 1918, and Forestry Committee to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, April 4, 1918, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

118. Forestry Committee Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, November 7, 1918, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

PAY ROLL - December 1st to December 15th, 1917:

Supt.	S. S. Hartranft	$ 75.00
Clerk	Wilfred Jordan	25.00
Foreman	George W. Shenk	39.20
Teamster	James Jamison	33.75
Ch. Guard	Ward Nichols	32.50
Caretaker	Jerome Sheas	35.00
Labor	George Lauer	32.50
"	Aaron Jaffe	22.50
"	John Brittian	21.25
"	John T. Watson	10.00
"	Latham M. Wolff	31.25
"	George Rowan	16.25
"	Clarence Lauer	28.75
"	A. M. McGrady	19.20
Janitor	Jerome Sheas	2.50
	TOTAL	$424.65

In January and February 1918 three to five additional janitors were paid part-time wages, undoubtedly to ready the park for the spring and summer rush of visitors. The largest payroll period for 1918 was that covering August 1-15, when there were twenty-seven full-time and part-time employees, including eight guards, ten laborers, two foremen, and two caretakers in the park. These extra workers were obviously seasonal employees who were hired to carry out the guard and maintenance activities in the park during the spring, summer, and early fall visitation season.(119)

The increasing maintenance and development costs for Valley Forge State Park required increasing amounts of money for park operations. Hence the park commission was happy to announce the first bequests of private funds for the maintenance of the park during World War I. The bequests, which were given by Selden Twitchell in his will and were to become operative upon the death of his widow, included $10,000 for the "maintenance of the camp site" and $2,500 for the "care of Washington's headquarters."(120)

---

119. Pay Roll, December 1, 1917, to December 31, 1918, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

120. Twelfth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, March 1, 1919, p. 9.

I. ERECTION AND DEDICATION OF NATIONAL MEMORIAL ARCH: 1908-1917

The widely-heralded National Memorial Arch, the largest monument to be erected in Valley Forge State Park, was completed in December 1916 and dedicated and transferred to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania during special ceremonies on June 19, 1917. The ceremonies were the culmination of nearly a decade of efforts to have the federal government erect a memorial in the park.

The effort began in 1908 when a bill (H. R. 17986) was introduced in the House of Representatives providing for appropriations of $50,000 for two memorial arches (to be called the Washington Arch and the Von Steuben Arch) at Valley Forge Park--one at each of the principal entrances. The bill provided that the location, plans, specifications, and designs for the arches would be approved by the Secretary of War before the appropriation was expended. It also provided:

> That when such arches are erected the responsibility for the care and keeping of the same shall be with the said Valley Forge Park Commission, or as may otherwise be provided by the State of Pennsylvania, and without expense to the United States.

The bill soon gained widespread publicity, endorsements coming from such organizations as the General Society Sons of the Revolution. The bill's principal sponsor, Congressman Irving P. Wanger of Norristown, arranged for an automobile tour of the park by Speaker of the House Joseph Cannon and other congressmen on May 28, 1909. Soon thereafter hearings were held by the House Committee on the Library with Wanger providing the principal testimony in favor of the bill. Among his remarks were:

> In view of the action taken by Congress in building monuments, as was done at Yorktown, or in contributing toward the erection of other monuments, as has been done at several places prominent in Revolutionary history, where like amounts were contributed by States or associations, it is respectfully submitted that the appropriation of $50,000 asked for the erection of two memorial arches, one to be erected at the western terminus of the boulevard through the park and the other at the eastern terminus, is reasonable, and may with the utmost propriety be granted.
>
> To grant the appropriation will be to encourage the splendid work of Pennsylvania and her people. . .Participation by the National Government will be an incentive to Pennsylvania to continue her grand undertaking and to the other original States to participate, to make truly national in scope and spirit this sacred and all important Revolutionary camp ground.

Thereafter, the committee recommended passage of the bill, but Congress took no further action on the measure.(121)

In January 1910 Wanger reintroduced an identical bill (H. R. 55) in the House.(122) After passage in the House the Senate Committee of the Library, to which the bill was referred, proposed various changes:

> On careful consideration your committee is convinced that the amount authorized in the bill of the House of Representatives, $50,000, is not sufficient for the purpose named, i. e., the erection of two arches spanning the principal entrance at the opposite ends of the Valley Forge Park. Your committee is also strongly of the opinion that a memorial of the nation would be better expressed in a single structure of befitting proportions and dignity. To this end the appropriation of $100,000 is recommended for the erection of one memorial arch. . . .

The amended bill, which had the wholehearted endorsement of the Valley Forge Park Commission, was approved on June 25, 1910, and read as follows:

> Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the expenditure of the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be, and the same is hereby, authorized for the erection upon the site of the encampment during the winter of seventeen hundred and seventy-seven to seventeen hundred and seventy-eight of the American army at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, of a memorial arch within the Valley Forge Park, in commemoration of the patriotism displayed and the suffering endured by General George Washington, his officers, and men during said winter: Provided, That the money authorized to be expended as aforesaid shall be expended by the Valley Forge Park Commission under the direction of the Secretary of war, and that the location, plans, specifications, and designs for the said arch shall be approved by the Secretary of War: Provided further, That when the said arch is erected the responsibility for the care and keeping of the same shall be with the said Valley Forge Park Commission or as may otherwise be provided by the State of Pennsylvania and without expense to the United States.(123)

---

121. H. Rept. 2225, pp. 1-7.

122. U.S. Congress, House, Committee on the Library, Erection of Memorial Arches at Valley Forge, Pa., 61st Cong., 2d sess., 1910, H. Rept. 319, pp. 1, 7.

123. U.S. Congress, Senate, Committee on the Library, Memorial Arches at Valley Forge, Pa., 61st Cong., 2d sess., 1910, S. Rept. 705, pp. 1-2, and P.L. 61-272, 36 Stat. 822.

After passage of the bill the park commission responded by stating that the "United States has liberally responded to the appeal made to erect a suitable arch, thus indicating the interest that the Nation at large has in this historic camp." The commissioners were certain that the completion of the arch would "doubtless be an impetus for the several states to recognize, by the erection of appropriate markers, the intense suffering of their patriotic sons on these hills."(124)

The Valley Forge Park Commission advertised for design proposals and of those received selected that of Professor Paul Philippe Cret of the University of Pennsylvania. The design of the granite memorial was described as being "somewhat similar to the Arch of Titus, in Rome, the embellishments referring to American history." The Commission of Fine Arts reviewed and approved Cret's design.(125)

In January 1911 Congress was requested to provide a $100,000 appropriation for the arch. In the letter submitted to the Secretary of the Treasury for transmittal to Congress, Secretary of War J. M. Dickinson noted:

> The plans and designs for the arch have now been submitted by the Valley Forge Park Commission, as required by the act, after which it becomes imperatively necessary that an appropriation should be made before any further steps can be taken to carry into effect the provisions of the act, which authorized the expenditure of $100,000 for the erection of the arch, but made no appropriation therefor. The estimate submitted provides that the appropriation shall be immediately available in order to avoid unnecessary delay.
>
> It was impracticable to include an estimate for this work in the regular annual estimates of the War Department for the fiscal year 1912, as the matter was not presented to the department until after the regular estimates had been submitted to Congress, through the Treasury Department, as required by law.(126)

---

124. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1910, p. 7.

125. U.S. Congress, Senate, Committee on the Library, Report of The Commission of Fine Arts, 62d Cong., 2d sess., 1911, S. Doc. 192, p. 9, and Twelfth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, March 1, 1919, p. 10. Thereafter, a controversy ensued over the location of the arch, the commission holding firm for the intersection of Gulph Road and Outer Line Drive.

126. U.S. Congress, House, Committee on Appropriations, Memorial Arch at Valley Forge, Pa.: Letter from The Secretary of The Treasury, 61st Cong., 3d sess., 1911, H. Doc. 131, pp. 1-2. In the estimate attached to Dickinson's letter, W. H. Bixby, Chief of Engineers, noted:

The appropriation was passed in April 1911, and in March 1912 a contract was awarded to Henry L. Brown to construct the Memorial Arch, the government retaining Cret as architect. Ground was broken in May. In December 1912 the park commission reported that the arch would "doubtless be dedicated in the near future."

Two years later, in December 1914, the commissioners reported that the arch was "approaching completion." Because of the lack of a congressional appropriation, it had "not yet been transferred to the Commonwealth." The commissioners noted, however, that its completion would necessitate

> some expensive topographical changes; the abandonment of the present and construction of a new road to directly approach and run on two sides of it, and terminate at the Gulph road. The architectural beauty of this imposing Arch (it has no equal on this continent), with its historic embellishments and inscriptions, requires that its approaches and surroundings should be in keeping with it. Its commanding location at the Gulph road, along which Washington with his army marched to their camp and to the rear of the outer line of defenses, is a prominent and attractive landmark for the Schuylkill and Chester Valleys.(127)

Progress on the arch continued to lag in 1915-16. In December of the latter year the park commissioners observed that the arch was

> still unfinished, and until the work is completed cannot be accepted by the Commission on behalf of the Commonwealth.
>
> This great work of art, with all its fitting and appropriate inscriptions, was described in the last Biennial Report of the Commission, and believing it would be finished this year, the Legislature of 1915 appropriated $5000 for the ceremonies incident to its dedication. A bill was introduced into the last session of Congress for an additional appropriation of $35,000 to complete the work, but it was not reached and goes over to the short session of this year, when the Library Committee, having

---

126. (Cont.)
The act provided that the money should be expended by the Valley Forge Park Commission, under the direction of the Secretary of War, but in order to permit the satisfactory supervision of the work by the Secretary of War as contemplated by the act it is desirable that, in accordance with the usual custom in such cases, the expenditure of the funds be assigned to an officer under his direction.

127. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1912, p. 7, and Ibid., 1914, pp. 9, 13.

charge of the bill, has assured the President of the Commission that it will pass.(128)

Finally on June 19, 1917, ceremonies were held at Valley Forge, formally dedicating and transferring the National Memorial Arch from the United States to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania with park commission president William H. Sayen, presiding. In attendance at the ceremonies were seven U.S. Senators, including future President Warren G. Harding, and 87 members of the U.S. House of Representatives led by Speaker Champ Clark. Music for the occasion was provided by the Philadelphia Plaza Band, and the gun salute was provided by Battery C of the Pennsylvania National Guard. Speaker Clark gave the principal address, formally presenting the arch to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania with these concluding words:

> And now, Governor Brumbaugh, on behalf of the Government of the United States, I present through you as the chief magistrate of Pennsylvania to the old Keystone State this spendid memorial arch in honor of washington and the men who made Valley Forge another shrine for freedom. May it, defying the corroding tooth of time, stand as a sign and token of our love and gratitude so long as the Schuylkill seeks the sea.

Governor Brumbaugh responded with words of equally patriotic fervor:

> In accepting for our great Commonwealth this National Memorial, now formally transferred to our care and keeping by an eloquent and distinguished representative of our National Government, it is fitting that we should for a few moments consider the meaning of the action now taken and the significance of the purpose that has called us here. . . .
>
> This enduring arch is not as enduring as the spirit of Valley Forge, but while it lasts, under the care and keeping of this great Commonwealth, we shall cherish it, guard it, honor it, as fitting emblem of this vastly more enduring arch of human liberty whose foundations are set in the soil of suffering at Valley Forge, and whose summit crowns the hills of Valley Forge.
>
> This is Pennsylvania. She has ever led in all that national enterprise commands, and she today, accepts this memorial as a new pledge of national fealty and worldwide democracy. Where stand Valley Forge and Pennsylvania, there stand the hopes, the aspirations, the glories of the human kind.(129)

---

128. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1916, p. 16.

129. Twelfth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, March 1, 1919, pp. 5, 10-24. Also see Acceptance Address By Governor Martin G. Brumbaugh In Reply to Hon. Champ Clark Upon The Presentation of The Memorial Arch by The United States to The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Valley Forge, June 19, 1917, (Harrisburg, 1917), pp. 3-6.

J. OPERATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK DURING THE POST WORLD WAR I YEARS: 1919-1923

With the large increase of park acreage during 1917-18, the commission devoted much of its efforts during 1919-20 to improving and developing the newly-acquired land. On January 1, 1921, the commissioners reported:

> The land taken was but the initial step necessary to carry out the general plan for the development of the Park, as conceived years ago. That the Park should consist of the ground occupied by General Washington, during the winter when officers and men were subjected to the privations which under ordinary circumstances would not be endured by any soldiery, is the opinion of the Commission. It was the cause of Independence in which they were engaged, and the extraordinary faith in their commander which kept the Continental Army together.
>
> Every foot of this ground is sacred ground, and should be secured for the pleasure and recreation of the citizens of this State and the other States, for the citizens of all, recognize this to be the Mecca of American patriotism.
>
> The development is, however, not a matter of today, but from time to time as occasion requires, and funds are supplied, will improvements in the roads and approaches be made, until this Park will become the one in which our great Commonwealth will be justly proud.
>
> In a matter of such great importance it is essential that a definite and comprehensive plan be adopted and followed. Otherwise what has been done with reference to future development may have to be undone.

One of the actions taken by the commission to develop the park was the leasing of Varnum's Quarters to the Daughters of the American Revolution for restoration and maintenance purposes. The commissioners noted that the headquarters were already in the care of that organization, and "we desire to acknowledge the obligation of the Commonwealth for this patriotic movement on the part of these estimable ladies."(130)

The most notable project in the development of Valley Forge during 1919-20 was the restoration of the gorge through which Valley Forge Creek flowed. The commissioners observed in January 1921:

> The war of 1812, about thirty years after the Revolution, was fraught with the incidents of profiteering, common to all public disasters, and tempted the cupidity of man to the diversion of

---

130. Thirteenth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, January 1, 1921, n. p.

> Valley Creek from its natural province as a picturesque mountain stream, to the homely uses of trade, and a dam and factory were accordingly erected.
>
> But the war ended soon thereafter, and the dam, though spasmodically enlarged from time to time, served the main purpose of a depository for the silt and mud washed down from the Chester Valley, until the picturesque stream which had charmed and lightened the hearts of Washington's soldiers, was transformed into a sluggish and slimy pond.(131)

Accordingly, a contract was let to William H. Doyle of Berwyn to restore the gorge "as nearly as possible to its condition at the time of the great encampment." Using money from the Centennial and Memorial Fund the restoration work included removal of the dam and all "artificial obstruction," redirecting Valley Creek to its original channel, and sloping the banks toward the creek "so as to improve the appearance of the meadow and prevent the cutting of new channels in time of freshets or floods in the stream."(132)

In a related issue the Valley Forge Park Commission, together with the Patriotic Order Sons of America which dedicated its new headquarters building on the west bank of Valley Creek on November 28, 1920,(133) began efforts to have the Upper Merion township road straddling the east bank made a state highway. It was the only road in the park that "avoided the hills," and was "therefore a thoroughfare from Knox's bridge (named for Philander Knox who owned the adjacent property) to the State road leading to Phoenixville." The road was "out of repair" and needed "to be widened and reconstructed for the general traffic convenience of the public." Furthermore, the township had "no funds with which to reconstruct it or to properly maintain it as a Commonwealth road ought to be." Hence efforts were begun to have the road become a state highway, thus "connecting the Phoenixville and the Devon roads, both belonging to the State Highway system, and, to provide for the construction and

---

131. Ibid., n. p.

132. Ibid., and Headquarters Committee, Sixth Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, December 2, 1920, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

133. Earlier the park had taken the old hall of the Patriotic Sons of America. The order used the award of damages from the state to make alterations and additions to the former Riddle mansion, adapting it for their use as well as that of the public. The most noteworthy of the additions to the structure was the Mt. Vernon portico. Headquarters Committee, Ninth Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, September 1, 1921, and Jones to Nicholson, November 14, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

maintenance of a highway worthy of the pride and dignity of the Commonwealth through whose historic park it passes."(134)

The growth and development of Valley Forge State Park stirred up a controversy in 1919 between area residents, led by E. B. Cassatt of the nearby Chesterbrook Farm who feared the state was dismissing "aesthetic values" in its plans, and the park commissioners who understood their mission "to restore the historic field to the condition in which it was at the time of the great encampment" according "to the rules of military science." Explaining the rationale behind the commission's efforts, commissioner Jones observed on June 4 that the original legislation establishing the park had imposed on the commission the duty "to restore this historic field"--a duty that "necessarily deferred and subordinated" all "aesthetic conditions." He went on to indicate:

> We therefore in the restoration of the forts and the area intended to be controled [sic] by them, chose military experts instead of landscape gardners [sic].
>
> We invited Col. Zinn, then located in Philadelphia as the United States Army Engineer to clear the channel of the Delaware river, who advised that the field must be cleared of trees to an extent within the range of the guns then in use, and to bring the several redoubts within plain view of each other. The plans were prepared in his office and submitted to the expert engineers at West Point, who approved them without criticism except as to some perishable structures which it was not intended to restore.
>
> Our friendly critics do not stop to consider the difference between Fairmount Park in Philadelphia, for example, which is purely aesthetic, and the field of Valley Forge which is purely military and historic.(135)

After Jones' views were conveyed to Cassatt the Chester County farmer responded with a lengthy list of his and other neighboring property owners' complaints concerning park development policies. Among other things, he argued "that a middle ground should and could under the law be found whereby the natural beauties of Valley Forge could be preserved while at the same time the military features could be retained 'as nearly as possible' or at least indicated sufficiently to carry their historical lesson to the people." In his letter Cassatt observed:

> I permit myself to dissent from Mr. Jones' views, which seem to be that the legislative mandate for the restoration of Valley

---

134. Thirteenth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, January 1, 1921, n. p., and Fourtieth Report, Land Committee to Valley Forge Park Commission, January 6, 1921 (Harrisburg, 1921), p. 5.

135. Jones to Beale, June 4, 1919, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

Forge as nearly as possible to it's original condition as a military camp requires the deferring and subordinating of all aesthetic conditions to the rules of military science. Mr. Jones has not quoted in full the section of the Act of March 19, 1893 which creates the Commission, which section, in addition to the portion quoted, says, "so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained as nearly as possible in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjoyment of the people of the said State". The underlining is my own.

I refuse to admit that "the enjoyment of the people of Pennsylvania" is enhanced by discarding all condition of beauty and aestheticism. However, assuming what I do not admit, namely that the Commission is forced by law to be guided by purely military and historic consideration, the Commission has certainly exceeded it's powers in many respects:-

The planting of a row of young shade trees on either side of the road from the memorial arch to Port Kennedy was surely done with an aesthetic condition in view for these trees were certainly not required for military reasons.

The most unnecessarily wide vistas on the observatory hill have absolutely no military value and unless they were out to allow aesthetic enjoyment of the view through them, I cannot understand why they were cut at all.

The beautiful dog wood trees, either planted or spared in clearing, near the intersection of Gulf Road and the main new road are a detriment from the soldiers point of view and there must have been some thought of pleasing the eye when they were put or left there.

The steel tower or observatory was certainly not built for any other reason than that the people might obtain visual pleasure from it's top - more aesthetics.

The cutting of the grass on either side of the roads seems to me to have been done solely with an eye to beauty.

Furthermore the Commission, probably at the behest of Mr. Jones, has violated military principles in several cases:-

To be technically correct the guns at Fort Washington should not be 12 pounder brass Napoleons since these guns, unless my memory is greatly at fault, were not used until some fifty years after the Revolution. These guns are arranged to fire over the parapet instead of through embrasures.

The small battery to the North west of Fort Washington, if indeed there was any such battery in Washington's time, is evidently intended to sweep the slopes of Fort Washington,

> protected as these are from the fire of the Fort's guns; instead of this they are placed as as [sic] to make it impossible to sweep these slopes.
>
> The slopes, scarp, ditch and counterscarp and approaches to Fort Washington are beautifully sodded (more aesthetics) the latter should be covered with abattis made from the branches of the trees cut from thereabouts and with other obstructions.
>
> The above cases of evident attempts at beauty on the one hand and on the other hand of disregard of military rules lead me to suspect that it was not the intention of the Commissioners, as set forth by Mr. Jones, to exclude aesthetics and to be guided solely by military principles.(136)

While the restoration of Valley Creek gorge was underway, some minor new roadwork, as well as pavement maintenance operations in other parts of the park, was carried out. A part of the Gulph Road, leading from "the main driveway to the Port Kennedy Road" was constructed. As this was the road over which Washington's troops marched into winter quarters, it was, according to the park commission, "historic and should be maintained as it existed at that time."(137)

Moreover, extensive plans were established in 1919 for the development of avenues and roadways throughout the enlarged park. Legislation passed on May 1, 1919, appropriated $45,000 for the construction of park roads and provided the park commission with additional powers in roadbuilding:

> That whenever a public road or highway within a park or public ground, title to which park or public grounds is vested in the State of Pennsylvania, is laid out, located, relocated, altered, or vacated, in such manner that a public road or highway, approaching, landing into, or contiguous to such park or public grounds, shall become either useless, inconvenient, or burdensome, such public road or highway, approaching, leading into, or contiguous to such park or public grounds, may be altered, relocated, or vacated, by the township supervisors or other officials charged with the duty of maintaining such roads or highways, in whole or in part, for the purpose of making it convenient and suitable as an approach to the roads and highways within said park or public grounds, upon the consent and agreement of: (a) the commissioners or officials charged with the care and management of said park or public grounds; (b) the township supervisors or other officials charged with the duty of maintaining said roads or highways, approaching, leading into, or contiguous to said park or public grounds; and (c) the property owners owning the majority of the frontage of

---

136. Cassatt to Beale, June 17, 1919, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

137. Thirteenth Biennial Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, January 1, 1921, n. p.

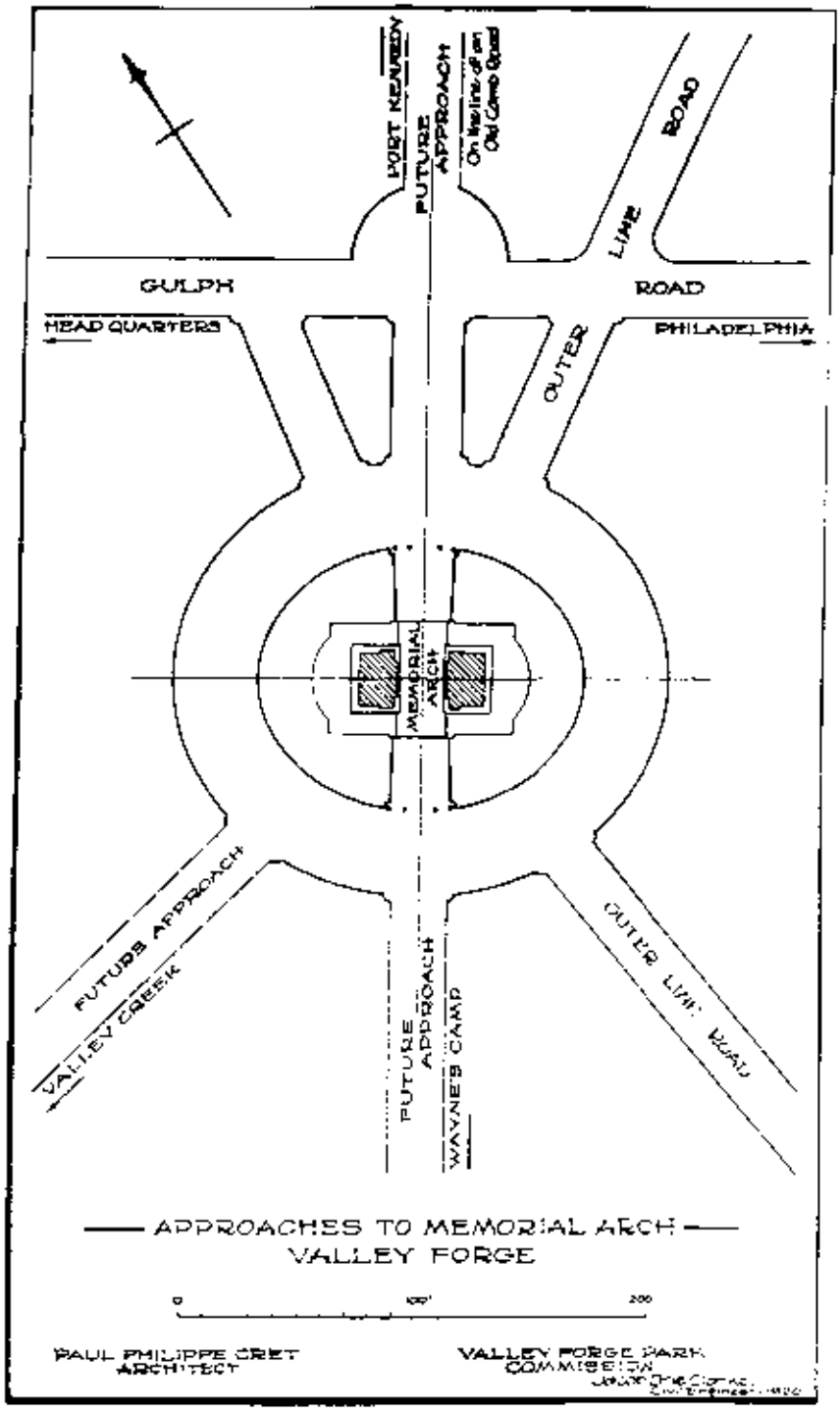
land abutting upon the relocated portion of the roads or highway, approaching, leading into or contiguous to said park or public grounds.

To determine "the final plan of avenues and roadways" in "the recently acquired property" the commission hired Jacob O. Clarke, a civil engineer "who had laid out the present boulevards." In planning the new roads Clarke, according to the park commission, kept

> the United States Memorial Arch as the focal point and had located the roads in such a manner as to bring within view of the same the old camp roads, the Parade Grounds, the burial ground of the Rhode Island soldiers, the Varnum Headquarters, the Waterman Monument, with easy access from the Memorial Arch to the Washington Memorial Chapel established by the contributions of patriotic citizens of the various states. From the Memorial Chapel, the road follows the old camp road to Port Kennedy, where the spring shown on the Duportail Map is located. The plan also shows the relocation of the bed and the changes in the grade of the road leading across the bridge from Port Kennedy to Betzwood, so that it passes by the spring and conveniently joins the road beyond the Park.
>
> Mr. Clarke has endeavored to follow the lines of the old camp road as closely as engineering requirements and the grade of the ground permit. The basis of the study was the plan of the encampment as reconstructed in conformity with the Duportail Map, upon the topographical map prepared for the Commission in 1903-4. The contemporary roads and the lines of communication established for camp purposes form a natural and logical scheme of development for the Park, since the sites of the various camps, the defences, burial grounds and other places of interest will require means of circulation along lines very similar to those necessary during the encampment.
>
> The roads indicated for construction, re-opening or relocation will provide adequately for the Park traffic when full development has been attained and after they have been laid down upon a large scale map, with such modifications as studies in detail may dictate, the roadwork can be undertaken systematically and progressively as successive appropriations permit. The completion of a system of avenues as designated on the proposed plan will undoubtedly add much to the beauty of the Park and will bring within easy access to the visitor all the points of historic interest in the Encampment.(138)

---

138. Sayen To His Excellency, William C. Sproul, Governor of Pennsylvania (December 1919), Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission. A copy of a map by Clarke showing approaches to the Memorial Arch may be seen on the following page.



PROPOSED ROAD IMPROVEMENT AROUND UNITED STATES MEMORIAL ARCH
VALLEY FORGE PARK

During the summer of 1919 the park commission commenced a new program of pasturing sheep in the park. According to Superintendent Sayen the primary purpose of this project was "keeping the grass down on about one thousand acres of the fifteen hundred which the park comprises." By mid-September the park flock consisted of 115 sheep. A barn with high stone wall enclosure was set aside for the care of up to 300 sheep. It was anticipated, however, that the sheep would be allowed to graze freely over much of the park under the direction of a shepherd with the aid of "a dog or two." The shepherd's quarters were in a "very good house" situated "on the main road through the Park about two hundred yards from the Washington Chapel Episcopalian Church."(139)

In mid-1919 the park commission became concerned after rumors circulated that the Ehret Magnesia Company, which had been organized about 1900 and constructed a magnesia plant on a tract of ground adjoining the old Keene quarry, was planning "to erect upon the tract of ground adjacent to its works, improvements and houses that would necessitate an outlay of at least $100,000." The questions and problems raised by the company's plans were ably described by the park commission to Governor Sproul in December 1919:

> The land in question, upon which such building was proposed, lays in the midst of the Park and the Commission realized that this tract undoubtedly would have to be acquired by the State at some future time as the same is situate in the very heart of the encampment of the Continental Army and comprises part of the tract contemplated by the Act of Assembly of 1893 and its supplements. The Commission had heretofore refrained from the formal designation of this tract of ground in order to avoid as far as possible any immediate interference with the Ehret Magnesia Company and the operation of its plant. However, the necessity of the formal acquisition of this tract by the State at no great distant time was recognized.
>
> The rumor that the Ehret Magnesia Company was contemplating such a vast expenditure for improvements upon the tract adjoining its works was of serious concern to the Commission. . . .
>
> Under the circumstances any improvements which a property owner would make upon his land previous to the formal designation by the Commission of that land as being within the limits of the Park, are proper damages to be recovered by him when the Commission so designates such land.
>
> The Commission realized that if the Ehret Magnesia Company were to erect an additional $100,000.00 worth of improvements

139. Superintendent to Mitchell, September 10, 29, 1919, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

upon the ground adjacent to its works and which ground would be required by the State at no great distant time, the State would be compelled to pay this additional $100,000.00 for the property when it formally acquired it and this large sum of money would represent improvements which were of absolutely no value to the State and for which the State would obtain no return.

Under the circumstances the duty of the Commission in the premises was clear. The Ehret Magnesia Company was requested, through its attorney, to inform the Commission whether or not it was its purpose to erect these improvements upon the land adjacent to its works. In reply to this request the Company informed the Commission that it did not purpose to give the Commission any information of any kind whatsoever.

In order to protect the Commonwealth, the Commission felt that it was necessary to immediately designate the portion of the tract adjacent to the Magnesia works as having been appropriated by the State so that the amount of damages which the Commonwealth would have to pay for said tract would be fixed as of that time and the Ehret Magnesia Company would not be in position to recover from the State the values of any improvements which it subsequently placed upon the land. The Commission had a survey made of this tract of land belonging to the Ehret Magnesia Company, excluding however from the survey that portion of the ground comprising 17.263 acres, on which were situate the mill and the quarry and the land actually used in the operation of the works. At the same time the Commission formally designated the portion of the trust surveyed as having been appropriated.

The contention of the Ehret Magnesia Company that it is being harrassed in the operation of its work by the Valley Forge Park Commission is not tenable. It is true that the Commission has taken steps necessary to protect public interest, which were objected to by the Company, but the Commission feels that the interests of the public are paramount to the interests of this Company.

If the Ehret Magnesia Company desires to build homes to house its employees, it can and should select land that is not within the limits of the Park and which the Company well realizes will be required by the State. Such other land is easily available. The Commission understands that a Company composed of the residents of Port Kennedy has purchased a farm, has divided the farm into building lots and in order to encourage building is disposing of the lots at cost. The Commission is also informed that this same Company has conveyed some of this ground to another industrial operation in that neighborhood on which that Company purposes to erect homes for its employees.

> There is much land around and outside the boundaries of the Park whereon the Magnesia Company could build properties at no greater expense than upon the land within the boundaries of the Park. . . .(140)

Despite the complaints of the company, the efforts of the commission were successful in preventing the construction of the houses.

The year 1921 marked the passing of two men who had played major roles in the development of Valley Forge State Park. In January Colonel S. S. Hartranft, who had first been appointed to the park commission in 1893 and had subsequently served as treasurer and later as park superintendent for more than a decade, died. Later in June, William H. Sayen, who had served as president of the commission for some sixteen years, also passed away. Hartranft was succeeded by John S. Kennedy as superintendent in February, aided by Jerome J. Sheas, who had joined the park staff as a maintenance employee in 1909, as assistant superintendent. Lieutenant Colonel John P. Nicholson, a Civil War veteran who had played a leading role in the preservation of the Gettysburg battlefield as chairman of the Gettysburg National Park Commission since 1895, succeeded Sayen as commission president. On April 26, 1921, the commission was increased from ten to thirteen members by act of the general assembly.(141)

In 1921 the legislature appropriated $101,000 for maintenance of Valley Forge State Park during the 1921-23 biennium. No funds were allocated for land acquisition. Accordingly, the principal maintenance projects and park improvements to be carried out during the 1921-23 period were:

(1) After the commonwealth took over Valley Creek Road between Gulph and Baptist roads (along Valley Creek and around the base of Mount Joy) in 1921, the road and the berm were resurfaced, improved, and placed in the state highway system.

(2) During 1921 the sites occupied during the encampment by Washington's life guard along River Drive were located and identified with markers.

(3) Tractors with gasoline-powered engines were first used in the park for mowing purposes in July 1922. The "efficiency and economy" demonstrated by one Fordson Tractor (it could perform four times as

---

140. Sayen To His Excellency, William C. Sproul, Governor of Pennsylvania (December, 1919), Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

141. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1921-1927, pp. 3, 5-6. For more information on Sheas' long years of involvement with the park, see Jerome J. Sheas' Diary, 1913-1921, RG 2, VAFO Archives, and Margaret D. Roshong, "Sheas' Family Association With Valley Forge, 1890-1966," Picket Post, July, 1967, 34-36.

much work as one two-horse mower) led to the purchase of a second one. The tractors cut 72-inch swaths, operated on ½ gasoline and ½ kerosene at a working speed of about four miles per hour, and had wheels protected by wide steel bands to prevent cutting up the grass lands and path roads.

(4) The restoration of Valley Creek to its original course through the meadow in front of Washington's Headquarters was completed in 1921. The slopes to the meadow were graded to bring "the creek in full view from Mill Road." Iron spans of the Phoenixville bridge over the creek at Nutts Road were removed, and the stone arch of the highway bridge, washed out by a freshet in 1869, was restored by Montgomery and Chester county road crews. The meadows south of the bridge were also graded.

(5) During the fall of 1921 new roadway and pedestrian walls and approaches to the Memorial Arch were constructed. Under plans prepared by Paul P. Cret, architect, and Jacob O. Clarke, engineer, Gulph Road and approaches were "re-graded and re-shaped, and the construction of the concourse with curbing completed." The work was done under contract by R. H. Johnson at a cost of $21,342.(142)

During the grading work along Valley Creek south of Nutts Road in November 1921, Superintendent Kennedy, who was directing the operations, reported that "positive evidence was uncovered of the remains of the second or Lower Forge built by Col. William Dewees and Isaac Potts in the spring of 1778." This forge was determined to be the one built after destruction of the "original or Upper Forge" by the British in September 1777. In its biennial report of 1923 the park commission noted:

> The Lower Forge was found to have been operated approximately where tradition had placed it, near the breast of the old dam. The excavation uncovered remains of a circular hearth about six feet in diameter, and brick decomposed by heat. Also, a lot of iron ore partly reduced and impregnated by charcoal, pieces of charcoal and charcoal dust, pieces of soap stone showing the action of heat, some scrap iron and parts of heavy flooring of hewn chestnut logs. The earth showed evidences of forge fires.
>
> The discovery revealed remains of an old masonry wall about 60 feet long and 2 feet wide, of irregular and rough construction. It did not seem to have any corners and was thought to be the

---

142. Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-1927, pp. 7-8.; Jones to Kennedy, April 11, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; and Headquarters Committee, Eighth Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, April 7, 1921, and Headquarters Committee, Ninth Report to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, September 1, 1921, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

> remains of a building probably changed by the erection of a textile mill after abandonment of the forge.
>
> The Second or Lower Forge evidently was operated by a mill race leading from the dam nearer to the Upper Forge and such a race is shown on the Duportail map. This Lower Forge was abandoned in 1816 and the textile mill built in 1820 used part of the forge buildings.
>
> It seems evident that the dam near the Nutts Road bridge was not in existence at that time. The eastern wing of the textile mill extended nearly to Valley Creek Road, which then was known as "Crux Road." An iron marker was erected at the site of this Second or Lower Forge.(143)

A major tragedy occurred at the park on April 5, 1923, when a cyclone struck the area. Some 300 trees were destroyed, and damage was caused to the von Steuben statue, the Pennsylvania columns, a barn, and a stone guard hut. Repairs totaled $3,000.(144)

The monthly reports of Superintendent Kennedy provide considerable insight into the day-to-day operations involved with the administration and maintenance of the park in 1921-22. On April 4 Kennedy reported on some of his recent activities:

> The force consisted of Jerome Sheas, a foreman, farmer, shepherd and one guard at Headquarters and six laborers. Owing to the early spring and the opportunities for doing farm work and repairs, this force has been gradually increased until today it consists of Jerome Sheas as Assistant Superintendent and Caretaker, one foreman, farmer, shepherd, two guards (one at Headquarters and one at the Schoolhouse) and thirteen laborers.
>
> On the farm we have seeded forty-one acres in oats and are preparing about forty-five acres for corn; hauling out manure, plowing and other work. During the month we burned a number of grass fields which seems to be their annual custom here.

---

143. Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-1927, pp. 6-7, and Superintendent to Jones, November 15, 1921, and Jones to Kennedy, November 17, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

144. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-27, p. 8.

The shepherd reports on March 31st,

87	Ewes
55	Lambs (one year)
2	Rams
26	Ewe Lambs
26	Wethers
Total 196	

This makes fifty-two lambs so far and we should have a number more before the middle of May.

The Valley Creek Road received some attention about March 31st, some holes being filled, measurements taken and a number of truck loads of crushed stone delivered along the road about two weeks ago. I reported to Richmond L. Jones, Esquire, yesterday that a force of fourteen men had started work on this road under supervision of the State Highway Commission and I hope this work will be pushed vigorously and that this road will soon be in good shape which will relieve our Park roads of considerable heavy traffic.

I was ordered to tear down the old stone house, known as the Riddle House across the bridge which was done the next day at the expense of $16.00 and I have sold $10.00 worth of stone so far and expect to get $15.00 or $20.00 more soon from the same party. This is a cash sale.

In the Park the terraces at Fort Washington were in bad shape, as there was one sink hole and the bank was washed away in several places. I have had this sink hole filled up and some of the worst bare spots sodded, but the banks at the Forge are not in good condition and the grass has not come up well and it will be necessary to sod some of these banks at Fort Washington as there does not seem to be sufficient soil for the grass seed to start. The men have been engaged in cutting down some dead trees, raking and burning brush, sowing grass seed, applying bone meal and tamping the banks. This has required considerable work. The Park roads have been swept at times during the month and the roads are in good condition, with the exception of the two places on the road to Knox's Point. This road needs repairing badly at several places, as does the exit drive from the Tower Circle and the interline drive at Valley Creek Vista. We have on hand three barrels of Tarvia Cold Patch and some crushed stone and I have directed these repairs to be made as soon as we have warmer weather.

The iron fence on the reverse curve leading to Knox's Point was badly rusted and I have had the same scraped and painted. Several of the huts need repairs and there is a hole in the roof of the hospital and I will have this work looked after.

I found the pump floor at Headquarters rotten and in very dangerous condition. I had a new floor laid to make this safe

and personally inspected the pump platforms in the Park and find them in good condition.

The Contractor started work at the Memorial Arch about ten days ago and has been doing some grading and placing the material on the Gulph Road for the new grade. The hut at the Memorial Arch will be in the way and I have directed it to be taken down and erected at a point near the Arch facing the Gulph Road at a location where it will not be in the way of future work.

I had necessary repairs made to the hand lawn mowers and started these lawn mowers at work around Headquarters and on some of the banks during the last few days in March. I have also had the necessary repairs made to our one-horse mower and am repairing the gasoline mower so as to make it serviceable for use this summer.

A little work has been done on the Township Road, known as Washington Lane. The Township has started doing additional work on this road today.

The elm trees were sprayed on the interline drive and I was obliged to hire one horse and wagon to do this work as I could not afford to split one of our teams.

Around Headquarters I had some of the ground regraded and sodded where it was necessary. A good weed killer compound on the Park roads will be used about the end of this month or the first of May. We have sufficient compound for this work.

The Contractor made some repairs in the Headquarters, and also patched the ceiling of the Superintendent's house. There are some repairs to woodwork which are necessary at Headquarters and at the office building.

I have to report a slight fire at the house occupied by David Hartenstine which was caused by a defective chimney. This damage will be repaired by our own men and will not cost over $10.00.

It will be necessary to repair some tables and benches at the picnic grounds which have been broken in use.

In taking charge here, I found that our farm machinery was inadequate and much run down and badly in need of repair, or in some cases, beyond repair. I took this matter up with Mr. Edward Beale, Chairman of the Farm Committee and the committee has authorized me to purchase one hay rake,

two two-horse mowers
one wagon and hay flat
one combination grain drill
one corn planter

two horses
one set double harness and a

small outfit of forks, shovels and tools. I have gotten prices together on these different articles and am going to Norristown this afternoon to look at a pair of horses which we will take on trial.(145)

In May Kennedy reported on the law enforcement problems in the park. He observed:

> Two lambs were stolen from the sheepfold at night, a plow was stolen at night from the field; signs have been taken from the Park and Guard's huts have been broken into and some times articles removed. As we have no fences or gates, it is easy for any one at night to pass from one part of the property to another. As we have no guards nor patrol at night, there is no watch kept in the Park after the guards leave, a few minutes after five o'clock every evening. We should have better protection day and night. We have had several reports that the Park is used at night as a resort for immoral purposes. It is reported that men bring out women and put out the lights on their cars and camp in the unfrequented parts of the Park. It may be advisable to put on a night patrol man, preferably a bicycle policeman if one could be found to patrol the roads from five o'clock until 3 A. M. What we should have is the protection of the State Constabulary which we have not as yet been able to secure. . . .
>
> We have over twelve miles of roads in the Park and over 1500 acres in its area. This is too much for us to police with our own force and many of the visitors here do not pay much attention to our guards. We have a force of seven guards on duty at Headquarters and throughout the Park but we need more help and we should have a night patrol. There has been considerable stealing, willful damage to property over the Park and to some of our flowers and shrubbery which is now in bloom. . . .
>
> We will have about 90,000 automobiles and over 300,000 visitors this year as the number is increasing every year. There is an increasing amount of travel in the Park at night and there is much immorality and drinking in regard to which I get reports, but are unable, with our small force to take any steps to suppress these conditions. The situation is become worse with the advent of warmer weather and we are afraid it will become intolerable. . . .

---

145. Kennedy to Valley Forge Park Commission, April 4, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

Accordingly, he consulted with the state highway commissioner and constabulary commander, attempting to have state police assigned to the park. In response to his request, Kennedy was informed that no state police could be spared for the park and that it would be "more practical" to increase the number of park policemen.(146)

During the late spring and summer months the pace of maintenance, protection, and visitor-related activities in the park increased. In late May Kennedy reported:

> Our wool clipped weighed 1257 lbs. which I have sold to James S. Lees & Sons, Bridgeport, Pa. at 20¢ per lb. on their truck here. This was a Cash Sale. This was the best price that I could secure and I believe it is a very good price. I have arranged to have a certain number of the sheep brought down [to] the land around Headquarters and will start this on Tuesday next. . .
>
> The Memorial Arch has been giving us much anxiety due to the fact that water has been finding its way down through the arch, and some of the joints in the stone work have been opened and we are afraid of serious damage from freezing, which would be very injurious to the arch. I have had our Engineer, Mr. Clarke, and the Architect, Mr. Cret, make an inspection and Mr. Ash, who is Mr. Cret's assistant, has also been with me twice looking into this matter. I had Hassler the Steeple Jack of Philadelphia, put up a series of ladders against the arch which are necessary for inspection and to make repairs. I also have had a roofing man, Mr. Neiman, of Norristown, who has been highly recommended to us, and his foreman go over the arch with Mr. Ash. I have instructed Mr. Neiman to go ahead at once on the work of repairing this arch and do the same under the inspection of Mr. Ash. The conditions there are serious and it is necessary to have this work done as soon as possible, especially as we are having so many rains and the water is finding its way through the arch. . . .
>
> Under competitive bids, I have purchased an "Indian" Motorcycle for $427.50, and the bid of the Harley-Davis Company for an equivalent cycle was $466.00. These prices delivered here. I have carefully looked over three or four young men for the position of night motorcycle guard here. I have selected a young man named Wismer who has the advantage of living here, and who is well recommended and had a good

146. Superintendent to Valley Forge Park Commission, May 4, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

> Army reputation Over Seas. I have started him at work. . . .(147)

During the month of June hay cutting operations were conducted for 23 days. According to Kennedy the

> hay crop has been very poor, the grass is short due to the dry weather and much of it full of weeds owing to its not being properly cut last year. We have a few good fields of timothy and some yellow clover and a little alfalfa, all of which we are putting in the barn for the horses. We have sufficient rough hay for the sheep. I estimate we will have 65 to 70 tons in all. The worst of the hay I have sold for what I can get for it, weeds and all, rather than burn any thing on the farm.

Other duties during June included road repairs and the sale and removal of dead chestnut trees from the park. Kennedy reported that a young male visitor had drowned in the park, and that he had forbidden camping in the park "for sanitary reasons and the danger of fires." Two park fires had been "caused by careless visitors after the guards left."(148)

The report submitted by Kennedy in September is interesting for the insights it provides with respect to cooperation with outside interest groups, road maintenance, farm operations, and payroll policies. He noted:

> The matter of the removal of the fence around the Waterman monument is still undecided. After some correspondence I met on August 24th by appointment at the monument Mrs. Keay and Mrs. Perry of the Daughters of the Revolution and discussed the subject with them. They say that they do not object to the removal of the fence if we could keep the grass neatly trimmed along the walks and keep the grounds clean from weeds. I replied that we would keep the grounds in good order if the fence was removed. They asked if I could have the weeds removed if they would pay for the labor and I replied I would attend to this promptly. The Annual meeting of this society is

---

147. Ibid., May 28, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. In this report Kennedy described his efforts to move a "stand" established by D. Midgley, Valley Forge agent of both the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad and the Union News Company. According to Kennedy, the stand was "located directly on the curve opposite Headquarters and as our traffic is very much congested here, the location of this stand complicates all our difficulties in handling the large number of automobiles which assemble here on busy days."

148. Superintendent to Valley Forge Park Commission, July 6, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

the last week in October and I should hear from the society then. These ladies said they thought the decision would be favorable they did not think the fence was ornamental.

The State Highway commission are still improving the Valley Creek Road making it wider in places and erecting their standard highway fence where necessary. I have prevailed on them to give a uniform line to the berm bank of the road and also to slope the banks which would improve the appearance of this road. I estimate that our sheep will prove self supporting. It has been customary to begin selling our lambs in August and we are now getting 12¢ per pound live weight for cash sales. I have sold so far 18 lambs for an average price of $10.22 per head and expect to have a local market for 120 to 125 at from $9.00 to $10.00 per head before December 31st. This sum with cash $251.40 from the sale of our wool at 20¢ per pound will more than pay the wages of the shepherd and his helper and extra labor when shearing and I think it is fair to assume the sheep are worth the small amount of feed in winter in consideration of the benefit we derive from their keeping down weeds and grass and the manure we get.

In regard to the farm work we have a poor crop of hay and oats but the corn crop will be good. We suffered from a long dry spell which hurt our hay and oats seriously. We have put in our barn so far about 90 tons of hay and have made cash sales of about $75.00. We have threshed out 632 bushels of oats and have 10 tons of baled oats straw. In regard to the oats I am convinced that it is not to our advantage to do any grain farming in the park. When we pay for all the labor, the reaping and binding and the cost of threshing we are losing money and can buy oats cheaper than we can raise them. Besides this our Park is a grass proposition and harvesting comes at such a time as to complicate our hay making. We have over 700 acres of grass land and lawns to keep cut and mowed. It is not necessary to raise grain in order to keep in good grass. We can go from grass to grass or if we have any rough and weedy land to put in grass we have men here who can cultivate a crop of corn and we will go to grass. In this connection I wish to say that the man we employ as our farmer is very unsatisfactory and I wish to dispence [sic] with his services and if we raise no grain we will not need a farmer and can save his wages and do all the work with our own men. . . .

Our roads need attention urgently. We have over 12 miles of roads in the park some of which have not had any repairs during the last four to seven years. These roads are going down and must have repairs made this fall. The Barrett Company will supply us with their grade B. road oil at 16¢ per gallon delivered in their sprinkling tanks here. They will supply the driver and do the work under our direction for this price and also detail one of their roads experts to go over this

work without expense to us. We have made repairs to our tarvia roads and have sufficent fresh stone and screening on hand for the necessary repairs.

As instructed by the Exutive [sic] Committee at their meeting on August 4th I notified our employees that the expected reduction in wages would begin August 16th. This reduces our regular park labor from $4.00 to $3.25 per diem, the guards go back to their old rating of $67.50 per month instead of $75.00 and the farmer is reduced from $75.00 to $67.00 per month. Our park foreman Davis is reduced from $4.50 to $3.75 per diem. The force will be gradually reduced beginning September 1st, and the park guards will be laid off about the middle of October as is our custom. These changes will make a considerable reduction in our monthly pay roll.(149)

In December Kennedy reported that small cracks in the Memorial Arch, the Pennsylvania line marker, the New Jersey memorial, and the Wayne statue had been pointed with cement. The roof of the arch was "now water tight." Hunters had been kept out of the park with one arrest made. As it was "generally known that the Park is policed," authorities were "not now having any trouble with trespassers."(150)

Superintendent Kennedy reported in January 1922 that his men had "hauled out and spread 140 loads of manure on our grass fields and on the banks and terraces of Fort Washington." The other forts and grassfields would be treated in similar fashion during the winter. A number of dead chestnut trees and stumps were removed and cut into cordwood for sale to improve the appearance of the park. Large stumps "which have for years disfigured the Park at the Picnic Grounds and along the drives" were to be removed and burned during the winter and "the ground smoothed over." Relative to park wages and expenses, Kennedy commented:

> . . . When I took charge last February, I found the laborers were paid $4.00 daily and all received the same rate, which was wrong. I was authorized to reduce wages giving our best men $3.25, others $3.00 and $2.75. I reduced the guards from $75 to $67.50 per month, the Park foreman from $4.50 to $3.75 and the Shepherd from $90.00 to $80.00 per month. Our force today consists, Mr. Jerome Sheas and myself; of the shepherd, foreman, caretaker and seven laborers. I reduced the pay of the foreman and laborers 25¢ daily on January 1st. This gives us a small organization for the Winter months of trained Park men who have been with us for years. These men are good with horses; are good axemen; can do any farm work; put cold patches in Tarvia roads, and know the Park and the work and

---

149. Ibid., September 1, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

150. Ibid., December 1, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

> it is advisable for us to keep this small organization. During the three winter months our men will not average over eighteen days per month and $3.00 per diem is not too high under the circumstances and some of our men come from two to three miles to work and one lives in Norristown. . . .
>
> The great difficulty is that unsual expenditures have been authorized which were not contemplated in the original appropriation for Park purposes. Of the $55,000 appropriated we have available $51,160 for two years for all park charges, or $2,131 per month. This is not sufficient for the upkeep of the Park and to bring the Park up to the standard we have decided on. During the past year we were obliged to spend $750 in repairs to the top of the Memorial Arch, $615 grading the lower meadow and $2,900 grading the upper meadow.(151)

In April and May Kennedy reported that the woodwork in Washington's Headquarters and its adjacent barn were painted--a project that had not been done for nine years. Relative to the farm work he stated:

> In farm work we have done some plowing, spread manure, picked stones and rolled some of our grass land. The field along the outer drive which was in corn last year will be seeded in grass. We have some good timothy coming along which will supply us with hay and the remaining grass lands will be kept short. I have had a man for several days going over and putting in thorough order our mowers and farm machinery.
>
> J. Eisenberg has taken out a number of Chestnut poles during the last two weeks and will probably have at least two more months work which will bring us considerable revenue.

Several fires had occurred in the park, one of which was dangerous, but no serious damage was done to the park. The Bailey house in Port Kennedy was demolished without expense to the park. Grass-cutting and mowing operations along the drives were in full-swing.(152)

During the late spring and summer months of 1922 Kennedy reported on a variety of park maintenance and improvement projects. These included repairs to the tables and benches at the picnic grounds, park toilets, huts, and stairway to the attic at Washington's Headquarters. Forty tons of hay were mowed and placed in the park barn in July. Other summer activities included weed-cutting along Valley Creek and the drives, cutting corn, and repairing roads. After a long summer of farm work, Kennedy observed on September 1:

---

151. Ibid., January 2, March 1, 1922, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

152. Ibid., April 6, May 3, 1922, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

> The cost of hay will be over rather than under the estimate as hay is fed at times during the whole year. We have to feed the sheep well during the early spring to keep the ewes in good condition. The question is does the grass cutting the sheep do and the manure we get give a profit. It is my judgement that the sheep are not any advantage to us. They are an additional complication and the time and labor spent in summer making and putting in hay for the sheep would be much better spent in keeping the grass cut short and put in Park shape. . .(153)

The fall months of 1922 were devoted primarily to road repairs, cleanup operations on the Bailey property in Port Kennedy, and fighting fires. Excerpts from Kennedy's November and December monthly reports describe these activities in some detail:

> Our men have been occupied in husking and hauling in corn, trimming trees, raking and burning leaves, cleaning up brush and branches and cleaning out gutters along the roads. We also have smoothed over a rough portion of the Gulf Road leading from the inner line drive and the Memorial Arch by covering it with earth and making it passible which is a temporary expediency. We have also commenced work on repairs to the River Drive from the Reading Station to the top of the hill, filling the holes with Tarvia Cold Patch. There is a stretch of road on the inner line drive on Lafayette Avenue, beginning at the intersection of the Gulf road and running to its junction with the Observatory road which is in very bad shape and this road is running down rapidly. The history of this section of road is that it was macamidized [sic] in 1906 with field stones as the sub-base and 3" of macadam added. At various times a skin coat of screenings was spread over it and in 1916 it was water bound with chips and screenings and rolled. Last year we gave it a treatment of Tarvia road oil in the endeavor to hold it but the trouble is that there is no bond or penetration between the skin coat and the base and the road is getting full of holes. We shall fill up these holes this Fall but this section of road should be re-built next year. This work will call for scarification lowering the crown of the road which is too high, relaying with 3" of 1½" hard stone, with sufficient 3/4" stone to fill the voids with penetration with at least 1-3/4" gals. of Tarvia X per square yd. This to be well rolled with a ten ton roller. Then follow with a seal coat of ½" chips with ½ to 3/4 gals. of Tarvia X well rolled. The dirt removed in lowering the crown to be deposited as directed on the camp road. . . .

---

153. Ibid., June 1, August 2, September 1, October 3, 1922, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

> The unprecented [sic] dry weather has given us much trouble from fires. We have had a succession of forest fires which started on Wednesday afternoon November 22nd from carelessness of the employees of the State Highway Department in burning leaves along the Valley Creek Road and their neglect to co-ordinate with our men to the best advantage. This was reported by me to Harrisburg and is not being investigated by the Fire Prevention and the Forestry Departments. Our men worked on this fire until eleven oclock Wednesday night and I called on the Phoenixville fire department for help and Fire Marshall J. B. McGown brought out the West End Hose company with apparatus and gave us good help. The fire broke out again about eleven o'clock Thursday morning and by five o'clock we were called out again by the worst fire I have ever seen in the Park. This time I not only called out the hose company from Phoenixville but also Fire Wardens Clotheir, Page and Mr. Tindle, who all responded promptly and brought a force of men. Including our own men we had 44 men fighting this fire until about ten thirty when we had it under control and have had no trouble from it since. The rain and snow have now made us safe until next March. Of our own force our Mr. Sheas and five of our men worked until eleven o'clock Wednesday night and all Thursday and Thursday night making a 36 hour turn. We also have been troubled with incendiary fires at our grass fields which have been set on fire at times by boys living in the Ehret tenements adjoining the Park. We have not yet been able to identify any of these boys.(154)

During the 1921-23 period the Valley Forge Park Commission responded to a variety of issues stemming from outside pressures on the park. In 1921 the commissioners "were instrumental" in defeating legislation which would have provided an area in the park for "a cemetery for soldiers, sailors and marines of World War I," basing their stand on the fact that such use "would be opposed to the act creating Valley Forge Park." On April 6, 1922, the commission, under pressure from the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America, reversed an earlier decision to allow Tredyffrin Township in Chester County to change the location of a portion of the historic Gulph Road (over which the Continental Army entered Valley Forge). The commission declined to meet with representatives of the Fairmount Park Commission relative to a proposal to construct a highway from Fairmount Park to Valley Forge, taking the position that it had no power "to make any bargains or contracts" with such a commission.

In June 1923 the Pennsylvania general assembly passed an act authorizing the park commission to convey to the Valley Forge Historical Society a tract of 27.59 acres of park land adjacent to the Washington Memorial

---

154. Ibid., November 6, December 1, 1922, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

Chapel. W. Herbert Burk, founder and president of the society which had been chartered in 1918, certified to the commission that the society was prepared to purchase the tract at a price that would reimburse the commonwealth for the original purchase price, plus interest and costs. The tract was intended for use as the site of a "Victory Hall" to house the society's museum. Since the legislation authorized the sale but did not make it mandatory, the commission, not approving of the sale of park land, did not adopt a motion providing for such sale.

In August 1923 the commission agreed to permit the Phoenixville, Valley Forge, and Strafford Railway Company to construct an electric railway within the limits of Valley Forge Park, thus establishing rail service between the park and Norristown and connecting with an electric railway operating between Norristown and Philadelphia. This agreement was the result of nearly three years of negotiations between the commission and the railway company. In November 1920 the commission had determined to remove the piers, trestles, embankments, and tracts of the company's railway in the bed and on the east side of Valley Creek as part of the project to restore the creek to its original course. In return, the commission permitted the railway to build a station and shelter on the west side of Valley Creek.(155)

The park commission also felt the impact of increasing postwar visitation to the park during 1921-23. The visitor statistics for 1921, for example, were:

> During the calendar year 1921 Park records reveal that persons visited this site from every state in the Union, Alaska, D.C., Hawaii, Puerto Rico, Philippines, Canal Zone and 47 foreign countries. The statistics for 1921 compiled by checking during daylight hours are as follows:
>
> | | |
> |---|---|
> | Total visitors | 304,083 |
> | Washington Headquarters (69,450 registered) | 180,000 |
> | Automobiles | 60,304 |
> | Motorcycles | 815 |
> | Bicycles | 603 |
> | Carriages | 140 |
> | Equestrians | 275 |
> | Visitors at Camp School | 17,866 |

The largest crowd of the year (15,000) occurred on June 5 when President Warren G. Harding visited the park and spoke at Washington Memorial Chapel.

---

155. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-27, pp. 8-9. For more data on the electric railway issue see First Report of the Special Electric Railway Committee to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, October 6, 1921, and Second Report of the Special Electric Railway Committee to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, December 1, 1921, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

Visitation increased in 1922, the total number of visitors to the park reaching 450,000. The number of those passing through Washington's Headquarters was 217,332, and the number of automobiles entering the park was 58,487. On Memorial Day 1922 more than 24,000 persons were in the park, with 4,667 touring Washington's Headquarters and some 2,200 automobiles parked at the picnic grounds and along the roadways leading to it.(156)

The growing outside pressures affecting developments within Valley Forge State Park, as well as the growing number of visitors, led some of the park commissioners to call for "a general plan of development of Valley Forge Park." Richmond L. Jones, vice president of the commission, spoke for this group when he observed in November 1921:

> It would be desirable to have a plan for reference and suggestion, made without consideration of any outside conditions, for the Commissioners cannot escape the responsibility of the purpose of restoring the field, as nearly as possible, to its condition as a military camp, and regarding Valley Forge as an historic field, not to be embellished with modern devices or ideas, but to serve as a memorial of the past and as being the heritage of those who suffered there for a patriotic cause.(157)

---

156. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-27, pp. 10-11, and "Valley Forge Address By President Warren G. Harding," in Burk, Valley Forge and The Presidents of The United States of America, n. p. Also see A. Edward Newton, "'Change Cars at Paoli,'" Atlantic Monthly, CXXX (August, 1922), 171-81, for data on sightseeing opportunities at Valley Forge.

157. Jones to Nicholson, November 14, 1921, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1894

The Park is situated principally in Upper Merion Township, Montgomery county, and partly in Tredyffrin township, Chester county. The lines are as follows:

Beginning at a point at the North-east corner of land of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge (known as Washington's Headquarters) and a corner of lands of the estate of Nathan Jones, deceased, and at a distance of 264.18 feet from the centre line of the Philada. & Reading Railroad, and at right angles thereto, thence along the line of the said association N. 76 deg. 30 min. 35 sec. W.—18.2 feet to a point, corner of land belonging to Lottie H. Rex, thence by land of said Rex, N. 13 deg. 29 min. 25 sec. E—125 feet to another corner of the same, thence N. 44 deg. 00 min. 30 sec. W.—50 feet to a point in the middle of a road leading to Valley Forge Station, and a corner of property now belonging to the Philada. & Reading Railroad Company, thence along the line of the said company's land north, 1 deg. 51 min. 15 sec. west, 65 feet more or less to a point on the southerly line of the right of way of the said Railroad Company, being 33 feet distant at sub-grade from the centre line thereof, thence along the southerly side of the said right of way of the said railroad, parallel with the centre line of said railroad and 33 feet distant at sub-grade therefrom, for a distance of 2449.66 feet to a point at its intersection with the westerly line of land belonging to Susanna M. Johnson and at the distance of 47.13 feet at sub-grade from the centre line of said railroad, measured along the said western line, thence along the line of land belonging to the said Johnson S. 19 deg. 14 min. 20 sec. W.—309.47 feet to a point, thence still by the same, S. 29 deg. 12 min. 00 sec. E.—196.52 feet to a point, thence still by the same, S. 19 deg. 14 min. 20 sec. W.—300 feet to a point in the middle of the Port Kennedy Road, thence along the middle of the said road S. 82 deg. 00 min. 00 sec. E.—1070.84 feet to a point at its intersection with the centre line of Washington Lane and in the line of land of Wm. M. Stephens, thence along the centre line of said lane and by the said Stephens land S. 9 deg. 55 min. 00 sec. W.—760 feet to a point, a corner of land of Charles J. Johnson, thence along the line of said Johnson's land and land of Bridget McMenamin S. 56 deg. 59 min. 50 sec. W.—1794.03 feet to a point in the centre of the Gulf Road, a corner of land of Bridget McMenamin and D. R. Kennedy thence along the Camp Road by land of the said Kennedy, the following courses and distances, to wit: S. 8 deg. 23 min. 43 sec. W.—335.2 feet, S. 30 deg. 18 min. 00 sec. E.—755.96 feet

and S. 18 deg. 39 min. 25 sec. E.—439.9 feet to a stone, a corner of said Kennedy and of John Sweeney, thence along the land of said Sweeney the following courses and distances to wit: S. 18 deg. 39 min. 25 sec. E.—110.5 feet, S. 27 deg. 54 min. 15 sec. E.—215.2 feet, S. 11 deg. 48 min. 50 sec. E.—338.8 feet, S. 4 deg. 26 min. 25 sec. E.—350.45 feet and S. 1 deg. 50 min. 00 sec. E.—144.0 feet to a point in the centre of the said Washington Lane a corner of said Sweeney's land and in line of land belonging to Cyrus N. Davis, thence by the same and by land of Robert T. Robinson and along the said Washington Lane crossing the line dividing the County of Montgomery from the County of Chester, S. 47 deg. 03 min. 30 sec. W.—358.32 feet to a point, a corner of land of said Robinson, thence by the said Robinson's land and still along the said Lane, S. 31 deg. 59 min. 05 sec. W.—90.6 feet to a point, a corner of said Robinson's land, thence by the same and by land of Mary W. Jones, S. 71 deg. 27 min. 10 sec. W.—2209.35 feet to a point in the Valley Creek, North of the road bridge across the same and in the line of lands of said Jones and Jane T. McNeely and others, thence down the said Creek and by land of said Jane T. McNeely and others, N. 10 deg. 25 min. 45 sec. E.—125.74 feet to a point in the line of land estate of J. B. Carter, and on the line dividing the county of Chester from the county of Montgomery, thence along the same, and by lands of said Carter's estate, N. 71 deg. 27 min. 10 sec. E.—32.0 feet to a point in the middle of the Valley Creek road, a corner of land of said Carter's estate, thence by the same and following the same road, the following courses and distances, to wit: N. 4 deg. 53 min. 40 sec. W.—344.3 feet, N. 8 deg. 35 min. 25 sec. E.—1306.7 feet, N. 17 deg. 05 min. 30 sec. E. 363.17 feet, N. 32 deg. 53 min. 05 sec. E.—256.21 feet and N. 12 deg. 35 min. 20 sec. E.—254.06 feet to a corner of the same, thence leaving the road and still by the same lands S. 81 deg. 13 min. 30 sec. E.—254.73 feet to a corner, thence still by the same N. 8 deg. 46 min. 30 sec. E.—1827.3 feet to a point in the middle of the aforesaid Gulf Road and a corner of land of Sarah A. Shaw, thence by the same, N. 39 deg. 39 min. 10 sec. E.—1510.3 feet to a white oak standing in the centre of the aforesaid Port Kennedy Road, and a corner of lands of said Shaw and aforesaid estate of Nathan Jones, deceased, thence by the land of said Jones' estate, N. 11 deg. 55 min. 20 sec. W.—294.15 feet to a point, a corner of the said estate, thence by the same, S. 78 deg. 03 min. 40 sec. W.—1896.5 feet to the place of beginning. Containing 217.582 acres.

"Report of the Valley Forge Commission, 1894," in Reprint of Reports of Valley Forge Park Commission For the Years 1894, 1896, 1900, pp. 8-9.

APPENDIX B

LABOR CONTRACT OF ELLIS R. HAMPTON: 1900

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT made and concluded this twenty first day of May, 1900, between the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, of the State of Pennsylvania, of one part, and Ellis R. Hampton, of Valley Forge in said State, of the other part, Witnesseth:

First - Said party of the first part does hereby hire, engage and employ the services of the said party of the second part, as watchman, at said Valley Forge Park, the duties of which position shall be, to protect and preserve all portions of said property from depredations and injury by unauthorized persons or otherwise, and to prevent trespassing thereon. In performing said duties, said party of the second part agrees that he will, at least once each week, make a full and complete examination of all parts of said property, and at once report to said party of the first part, any matters requiring or needing their attention

Second - Said employment of said party of the second part shall begin as of May 1st, 1900, and shall continue until notice of an intention to determine this agreement is given, by either party to the other, which may be done at any time. Said party of the first part further agrees to make payment to said party of the second part of the sum of One Dollar per week, during the continuance of this agreement, subject however at all times to the receipt by it, from the State of Pennsylvania or otherwise, of an appropriation for such purpose.

Third - Said party of the second part hereby agrees to accept the employment as above mentioned, under the terms and conditions expressed herein.

APPENDIX C

LAW AUTHORIZING COMMONWEALTH TO ACCEPT GIFTS OF MONEY OR LAND AND TO PERMIT THE UNITED STATES OR ANY STATE GOVERNMENT TO ERECT MEMORIALS IN VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1895

Section 1. Be it enacted, &c., That the sum of ten thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be and the same is hereby specifically appropriated to the Commissioners of the Valley Forge Park for the two fiscal years beginning June first, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five, to complete the purchase or condemnation money for lands already taken by the State for a public park, known as Valley Forge, under the act to which this is a supplement: Provided however, That no further condemnation proceedings shall be begun or lands purchased, under this act or the act to which this is a supplement, within two years.

The said appropriation to be paid on the warrant of the Auditor General on a settlement made by him and the State Treasurer, but no warrant shall be drawn on settlement made until the Commissioners of said park shall have made, under oath, to the Auditor General, a report containing a specifically itemized statement of the receipts from all sources and expenses of said Commissioners, together with a specifically itemized statement of the cost of said land taken under the condemnation proceedings, during the previous quarter, with the cash balance on hand, and the same is approved by him and the State Treasurer, nor until the Treasurer shall have sufficient money in the Treasury, not otherwise appropriated, to pay the quarterly installments due said Commissioners; and the unexpended balances of sums appropriated for specific purposes shall not be used for other purposes, whether specific or general, and shall revert to the State Treasury at the close of the two fiscal years.

Section 2. That the Commissioners of the public park known as Valley Forge, be and are hereby authorized to accept, on behalf of the State, any gift or gifts of money or of lands contiguous or adjacent to the lands taken or to be taken for the said public park, and to be held and used for the purposes thereof.

Section 3. That the said Commissioners are hereby authorized to permit the United States of America or any of the States thereof, to erect monuments or other memorials on the grounds now or hereafter to be acquired for said park, upon such terms and conditions as may, in the discretion of said Commission, be deemed suitable and proper.

Approved—The 3d day of July, A. D. 1895.

DANIEL H. HASTINGS.

By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 8-9.

APPENDIX D

LAW PROVIDING FOR ADDITIONAL LAND TO VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK AND AUTHORIZING PARK COMMISSION TO DEPUTIZE POLICE OFFICERS WITH AUTHORITY TO MAKE ARRESTS: 1903

Section 1. Be it enacted, &c., That section one of an act, entitled "An act providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor," approved the thirtieth day of May, Anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and ninety-three, which reads as follows:

"That for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which the Continental Army, under General George Washington was encamped in winter quarters during the winter one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, the title to and ownership in the ground covering said site, including Forts Washington and Huntingdon, and the entrenchments adjacent thereto, and the adjoining grounds, in all not exceed two hundred and fifty acres, but not including therein the property known as Washington's headquarters and now owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, the location and boundaries thereof to be fixed by the Commissioners hereafter mentioned, shall be vested in the State of Pennsylvania, to be laid out, preserved and maintained forever, as a public place or park by the name of Valley Forge, so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained as nearly as possible in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjoyment of the people of the said State," be and the same is hereby amended to read as follows:

That for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which the Continental Army, under General George Washington was encamped in winter quarters at Valley Forge, during the winter of one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, the title to and ownership in the ground covering said site, including Forts Washington and Huntingdon, and the entrenchments adjacent thereto, and adjoining grounds, in all not exceeding five hundred acres, but not including therein the property known as Washington's headquarters, and now owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, the location and boundaries thereof to be fixed by the Commissioners hereafter mentioned, shall be vested in the State of Pennsylvania, to be laid out, preserved and maintained forever as a public place or park, by the name of Valley Forge, so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained, as nearly as possible, in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjoyment of the people of the said State.

Section 2. That section four of said act, which reads as follows:

"That the Commissioners of the said park, after they shall have secured possession of the said grounds, shall adopt plans for the improvement, preservation and maintenance thereof, and shall have power to carry the same into execution; and all moneys expended shall be under their supervision, but no contracts shall be made for the said improvement unless an appropriation therefor shall have

been first made by the Legislature," be and the same is hereby amended to read as follows:

That the Commissioners of the said park, after they shall have secured possession of the said grounds, shall adopt plans for the improvement, preservation and maintenance thereof, and shall have power to carry the same into execution; and shall also have power to deputize one or more persons as special constables to maintain order within said park, protect the property from destruction, and make arrests for riots or illegal trespasses; and all money expended shall be under the supervision of the Commissioners, but no contracts shall be made for said improvement unless an appropriation therefore shall have been first made by the Legislature.

Approved—The 19th day of March, A. D. 1903.

SAMUEL W. PENNYPACKER.

By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 10-12.

APPENDIX E

BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION OF EXTENSION OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1904

The description of the extension of the Park along the outer line of defences, partly in Upper Merion township, Montgomery county and partly in Tredyffrin township, Chester county, is as follows:

Beginning at a stone at the intersection of Camp Road and Washington Lane in Upper Merion township, Montgomery county, a corner of the land formerly acquired for the Park; thence south 22° 27′ 40″ east, by the land of Mary E. S. Evans, 99.97 feet to a stone in the line dividing the counties of Chester and Montgomery; thence north 67° 32′ 20″ east, along the said county line and still by land of the said Mary E. S. Evans, 167.57 feet to a stone; thence south 27° 36′ east, leaving the county line but still by land of Mary E. S. Evans in Chester county, 1,094.78 feet to a stone; thence north 67° 01′ 50″ east, still by the same land, 1,981.9 feet to a stone in another line said to divide the counties; thence north 21° 34′ west, by the same land and along the said county line, 282.06 feet to a stone; thence north 44° 01′ 20″ east, leaving the said county line and by land of Joseph Mullen in Montgomery county, 170.45 feet to a stone in the middle of Gulf road; thence south 54° 28′ 40″ east, along the middle of Gulf road and by the same land, 136.24 feet to a stone; thence north 67° 31′ 50″ east, leaving Gulf road and by land of Joseph Mullen and land now or late of Violetta M. Kennedy, 1,310.93 feet to a stone; thence south 20° 10′ 10″ east, along the west side of Mullens farm road one perch wide, 251.34 feet to a stone; thence north 67° 57′ 50″ east, by land of Joseph Mullen and land of Mathias P. Walker, 2,028.43 feet to a stone; thence north 65° 23′ 30″ east, by land of the said Walker, 466.29 feet to a stone; thence north 67° 59′ 20″ east, by land of the Phoenix Iron Company, 610.12 feet to a stone; thence north 21° 38′ 10″ west, still by the same land, 1,019.88 feet to a stone; thence north 68° 19′ 50″ east, still by the same, 151.83 feet to a stone; thence north 82° 14′ 20″ east, still by the same, 1,439.3 feet to a stone in the middle of the road leading from Port Kennedy to the King of Prussia known as the King road; thence south 21° 42′ 40″ east, along the said road and near the middle thereof by land of the heirs of Edwin Moore, 661.31 feet to a stone; thence south 67° 51′ 50″ west, leaving the King road and by land of the estate of Robert W. Pechin, deceased, 1,075.3 feet to a stone; thence south 24° 37′ 20″ west, by the said land, 348.41 feet to a stone; thence south 47° 17′ 20″ west, still by the same, 257.94

feet to a stone; thence south 79° 12′ 30″ west, still by the same, 435.63 feet to a stone; thence south 66° 38′ 50″ west, by land of the said Pechin Estate and land of Mathias P. Walker, 1,700 feet to a stone; thence south 69° 41′ 50″ west, by land of the said Walker and land of Joseph Mullen, 1,420 feet to a stone; thence south 80° 45′ 50″ west, by land of the said Mullen, 576.95 feet to a stone in the bed of Gulf road; thence south 67° 57′ 50″ west, by the same land, 124.31 feet to a stone; thence south 22° 31′ east, by land of the said Mullen and land of Hannah S. Walker crossing the line dividing these two properties (said to be the county line) into Chester county at 738.45 feet, a total distance of 1,157.48 feet to a stone; thence south 67° 29′ west, by land of the said Hannah S. Walker, 346.95 feet to a stone; thence south 73° 47′ 30″ west, by land of Mary E. S. Evans, 1,878.9 feet to a stone; thence south 84° 45′ 50″ west, by land of the estate of Evans Kendall, deceased, 1,278.14 feet to a stone in the middle of the road leading to Centreville; thence north 24° 09′ 40″ west, along the said road, 50 feet to a stone; thence north 20° 45′ 40″ west, along the same, 567.6 feet to a stone at the point where a road leads west to Valley creek; thence along the said Centreville road, here called Washington Lane, the five following courses and distances, viz., north 19° 36′ 50″ west, 658.06 feet to a stone; north 9° 11′ 30″ east, 84.12 feet to a stone; north 27° 45′ 20″ east, 474.97 feet to a stone a corner of the land formerly acquired for the Park, north 28° 14′ 20″ east, along the Park line aforesaid, 99.6 feet to a stone and north 48° 18′ 50″ east, still along the Park line and crossing the county line in Montgomery county, 358.32 feet to the place of beginning. Containing 172.774 acres of land be the same more or less. Described in accordance with a survey made by J. O. Clarke, engineer for the Commission, dated November 2, 1903. The stones mentioned are of blue marble lettered V. F. P. on top and set with the "V" corner to the north.

"Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 20, 1904, in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission For the Years 1902, 1904 and 1906, pp. 10-11.

APPENDIX F

LAW PROVIDING FOR ACQUISITION OF ADDITIONAL LAND FOR VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1905

Section 1. Be it enacted, &c., That section one of the act, entitled "An act amending the act, entitled 'An act providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park, and making an appropriation therefor,' approved May thirtieth, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-three; providing for the acquisition of additional land, and giving authority to the Commissioners to deputize officers to maintain police regulation, giving authority to said officers to make arrests, etc.," approved the nineteenth day of March, nineteen hundred and three, which reads as follows:

"That for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which the Continental Army, under General George Washington, was encamped in winter quarters at Valley Forge, during the winter of one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, the title to and ownership in the ground covering said site, including Forts Washington and Huntingdon, and the entrenchments, adjacent thereto, and adjoining grounds, in all not exceeding five hundred acres, but not including therein the property know as Washington's headquarters, and now owned by the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, the location and boundaries thereof to be fixed by the Commissioners hereafter mentioned, shall be vested in the State of Pennsylvania, to be laid out, preserved and maintained forever as a public place or park, by the name of Valley Forge, so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained, as nearly as possible, in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjoyment of the people of the said State," be and the same is hereby amended to read as follows:

That for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which the Continental Army, under General George Washington, was encamped in winter quarters at Valley Forge, during the winter of one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, the title to and ownership in the ground covering said site, including Forts Washington and Huntingdon, and the entrenchments adjacent thereto, and adjoining grounds, in all not exceeding one thousand acres, the location and boundaries thereof to be fixed by the Commissioners hereafter mentioned, shall be vested in the State of Pennsylvania, to be laid out, preserved and maintained forever as a public place or park, by the name of Valley Forge, so that the same and the fortifications thereon may be maintained, as nearly as possible, in their original condition as a military camp, and may be preserved for the enjoyment of the people of the said State.

Approved—The 7th day of April, A. D. 1905.

SAML. W. PENNYPACKER.

By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 13-14.

APPENDIX G

BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1906

The Park is situated partly in Upper Merion Township, Montgomery County, and partly in Tredyffrin Township, Chester County, and the lines are as follows:

Beginning in Montgomery County at a point in the middle of the public road leading to Valley Forge Station at the distance of 33 feet, measured at right angles, South of the center line of the Philadelphia and Reading Railway; thence parallel with the center line of the said railroad and 33 feet south thereof the three following courses and distances, namely: North 74° 21′ 30″ East, 1402.18 feet to a point of curve, thence curving to the North with a radius of 3852.83 feet for a distance of 812.54 feet to a point of tangency and thence North 62° 16′ 30″ East, 293.33 feet to a point; thence South 15° 34′ 30″ West, leaving the said railroad and along land of Susanna M. Johnson, 400.66 feet to a stone; thence South 32° 49′ East, still along the same, 196.57 feet to a stone; thence South 15° 34′ West, still along the same, 300.05 feet to a point in the center line of the Fort Kennedy road; thence South 85° 50′ East, along the said center line, 1070.80 feet to a stone at the point of intersection of the said line with the center line of Washington lane; thence leaving the Park line and in the bed of the Port Kennedy road the three following courses and distances, namely: South 85° 50′ East, 519.30 feet to a point, North 55° 37′ East, 442.36 feet to a point and South 81° 02′ 30″ East, 169.97 feet to a spike in the center line of the said road set for a corner of Star Redoubt lot, thence along the said lot the four following courses and distances, namely: North 8° 57′ 30″ East, along land now or late of Wm. M. Stephens, 250 feet to a corner, South 81° 02′ 30″ East, still along the same 200 feet to a corner, South 8° 57′ 30″ West, still along the same, 250 feet to another spike set for a corner in the center line of the Port Kennedy road, and thence North 81° 02′ 30″ West, along said center line, 200 feet to the spike at the first mentioned corner of the Star Redoubt lot, thence retracing the course in the bed of the Port Kennedy road, North 81° 02′ 30″ West, 169.97 feet to a point, South 55° 37′ West 442.36 feet to a point and North 85° 50′ West 519.30 feet to the before mentioned stone in the Park boundary at the point of intersection with the center line of Washington lane, thence along the center line of Washington lane the five following courses and distances, namely: South 6° 14′ West, passing over a stone at 760 feet, 1104.96 feet to a point, South 7° 12′ 30″ West, 836.71 feet to a point, South 9° 11′ 40″ West, 709.50 feet to a point at the intersec-

tion with Gulf road, South 5° 13′ 50″ West, 1556.60 feet to a point and South 30° 43′ 50″ West, 156.65 feet to a stone at the intersection of the said Washington lane with Camp road near Washington redoubt, thence South 22° 27′ 40″ East, leaving Washington lane and along land of Mary E. S. Evans, 99.97 feet to a stone in the line dividing the counties of Montgomery and Chester, thence North 67° 32′ 20″ East along the said county line and by the same land, 167.57 feet to a stone, thence South 27° 36′ East, leaving the county line but still by land of the said M. E. S. Evans in Chester County, 1094.78 feet to a stone, thence North 67° 01′ 50″ East, still by the same land, 1951.9 feet to a stone in another line said to divide the two counties; thence North 21° 34′ West along the said county line and still by the same land, 282.06 feet to a stone; thence North 44° 01′ 20″ East, leaving the county line and along land of Joseph Mullen in Montgomery County, 170.45 feet to a stone in the middle of Gulf road; thence South 54° 28′ 40″ East, along the middle of Gulf road and still by the same land, 136.24 feet to a stone; thence North 67° 31′ 50″ East, leaving Gulf road and by land of Joseph Mullen and land now or late of Violetta M. Kennedy, 1319.93 feet to a stone; thence South 20° 16′ 10″ East, along the west side of Mullen's farm lane, one perch wide, 251.24 feet to a stone; thence North 67° 57′ 50″ East, by lands of Joseph Mullen and Mathias P. Walker, 2028.43 feet to a stone; thence North 68° 23′ 30″ East, along the said Walker's land, 485.29 feet to a stone; thence North 67° 59′ 20″ East, by land of the Phoenix Iron Company, 610.12 feet to a stone; thence North 21° 38′ 10″ West still by the same, 1019.88 feet to a stone; thence North 68° 19′ 50″ East, still by the same, 151.83 feet to a stone; thence North 82° 14′ 20″ East, still by the same, 1439.3 feet to a stone in the middle of the King road; thence South 21° 42′ 40″ East, along the said road and near the middle thereof, 661.31 feet to a stone; thence 67° 31′ 50″ West, leaving the King road and along land lately of the estate of Robert W. Pechin, deceased, 1075.3 feet to a stone; thence South 24° 37′ 20″ West, by the said estate, 348.41 feet to a stone; thence South 47° 17′ 20″ West, still by the same, 257.94 feet to a stone; thence South 79° 12′ 30″ West, still by the same, 495.63 feet to a stone; thence South 66° 38′ 50″ West, still by the same and by land of Mathias P. Walker, 1700 feet to a stone; thence South 69° 41′ 50″ West, by lands of the said Walker and Joseph Mullen, 1420 feet to a stone; thence South 80° 45′ 50″ West, by the said Mullen's land, 576.95 feet to a stone in the bed of Gulf road; thence South 67° 57′ 50″ West, still by the same, 124.31 feet to a stone; thence South 22° 31′ East, by lands of the said Mullen in Montgomery County and Hannah S. Walker in Chester County, 1157.48 feet to a stone; thence South 67° 29′ West, by the said Hannah S. Walker's land, 346.95 feet to a stone; thence South 73° 47′ 30″ West, by land

of Mary E. S. Evans, 1878.90 feet to a stone; thence South 84° 43′ 50″ West, by land of the estate of Evans Kendall, deceased, 1278.14 feet to a stone in the middle of the road leading to Centreville; thence North 24° 09′ 40″ West, along said road, 50 feet to a stone; thence North 20° 45′ 40″ West, still along the same, 567.60 feet to a stone at the intersection with the road leading west to Valley Creek; thence along Washington lane the three following courses and distances, namely: North 19° 36′ 50″ West, 658.06 feet to a stone; North 9° 11′ 30″ East, 84.12 feet to a stone and North 27° 45′ 20″ East, 474.97 feet to a stone: thence South 67° 46′ West, leaving Washington Lane and along a line parallel with and 110 feet south of the line dividing the counties of Chester and Montgomery, 2299.27 feet to a point in Valley Creek north of the bridge on the road to Diamond Rock; thence North 6° 44′ 30″ East, down the said creek, 125.74 feet to the aforesaid county line: thence North 67° 46′ East along the county line, 32 feet to a stone in the middle of the Valley Creek road: thence in Montgomery County along the Valley Creek road the five following courses and distances, namely: North 8° 32′ 30″ West, 344.96 feet to a stone: North 4° 59′ 30″ East, 1306.88 feet to a stone: North 13° 28′ East, 363.13 feet to a stone: North 29° 15′ East 252.87 feet to a stone and North 5° 57′ 30″ East, 253.87 feet to a stone near the east side of said road; thence South 84° 54′ 30″ East, leaving the Valley Creek road and along land formerly of the Carter estate, 254.13 feet to a stone; thence North 5° 05′ 30″ East, still along the same land, and passing over several line stones, 1527.30 feet to a point in Gulf road: thence North 35° 55′ East, leaving Gulf road and passing over several stones along the line of land of J. F. Hallman, 1510.30 feet to a white oak tree in the Port Kennedy road: thence South 62° 25′ 20″ West, near the center of the said road, 1526.34 feet to a corner: thence North 79° 03′ 20″ West, leaving the Port Kennedy road and along other land of J. F. Hallman, 547.34 feet to a stone; thence North 1° 36′ 20″ East, along land of Harriet J. Mewes, 287.63 feet to a corner; thence North 80° 13′ 50″ West, still along the same, 135.20 feet to a corner; thence South 9° 46′ 10″ West, still along the same, 106.20 feet to a point in the bed of a private lane: thence North 77° 37′ 50″ West, by a line formerly described as the side of a private lane but now in the bed of the lane near the north side thereof, 200.24 feet to a corner; thence South 11° 15′ West, 8.81 feet to a corner; thence South 77° 59′ 50″ East, near the center of the said private lane as now physically opened, 80.93 feet to a corner: thence South 10° 53′ 10″ West, leaving said lane and along land of the said H. J. Mewes, 169.60 feet to the North-east corner of a stone barn; thence North 79° 03′ 20″ West, along other land of J. F. Hallman, 82.00 feet to a corner: thence North 79° 21′ 10″ West, still along the

same, 232.54 feet to an old corner stone on the east side of a public road leading to Valley Forge Station: thence North 10° 53′ 10″ East, along the said side of the road, 376.94 feet to a point in the center thereof at the bend near the railroad: thence North 84° 23′ 40″ East, along the center line of the said road, 245.47 feet to a point; thence South 11° 15′ West, 17.24 feet to a point on the south side of the road: thence North 84° 23′ 40″ East, along the south side of the road, 245.03 feet to a point and thence North 5° 34′ 30″ West, in the middle of the said road, 85.61 feet to the place of beginning.

Containing four hundred and sixty-seven and sixty-eight one-hundredths. (467 68-100) acres by the resurvey of the entire Park. By the various conveyances and condemnations the area was 467.1169 acres.

Described in accordance with the resurvey of the lines enclosing the interior line of defences from the original notes and referenced to the Magnetic Meridian established for the outer line surveys according to the plan dated November 2d. 1903.

"Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, December 28, 1906," in Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commissions For the Years 1902, 1904 and 1906, pp. 9-12.

APPENDIX H

BY-LAWS OF THE VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION: 1906

ARTICLE I.

Commissioners.

Management of Park.

Section 1. The Valley Forge Park shall be managed by the Commissioners, as provided for under Act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, approved May 30, 1893, "Providing for the acquisition by the State of certain ground at Valley Forge for a public park and making an appropriation therefor," and the subsequent amendments thereto.

Number of Commissioners.

Section 2. The number of Commissioners shall be ten (10.)

Term of office.

Section 3. The Commissioners shall, under appointment by the Governor, serve for a term of five (5) years.

Filling of vacancies.

Section 4. All vacancies in the Board shall be filled by appointment of the Governor.

Authority vested in Commissioners.

Section 5. The Commissioners shall have full power to act and adopt all measures which they shall deem best for the improvement, preservation and maintenance of the Park, and all monies expended shall be under their supervision, but no contracts shall be made for said improvements unless an appropriation therefor shall have been first made by the Legislature.

Officers and organization.

Section 6. The Commissioners shall organize annually on the first Monday in June by the election of a President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer, to serve for one year, or until their successors shall

have been elected. The stated meetings of the Commissioners shall be held on the third Tuesday of each month, with the exception of July and August, at such time and place as may be designated by the President.

Meetings.

Special meetings may be called by the President or upon the written request of five members.

Quorum.

Section 7. Six (6) members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

Order of business.

Section 8. The order of business at stated meetings of the Commissioners shall be as follows:

1. Reading of minutes.
2. Report of treasurer.
3. Report of superintendent.
4. Report of committees.
5. Unfinished business.
6. New business.
7. Adjournment.

ARTICLE II.

President.

Section 1. The President shall preside at all meetings of the Commissioners, preserve order, appoint committees and sign all orders on the Treasurer. He shall make such reports to the Governor and the Legislature as may be required by law.

Section 2. In the absence or disability of the President the Vice President shall preside, and in the absence of both officers the Commissioners may elect a temporary chairman.

ARTICLE III.

Vice President.

Section 1. The Vice President shall perform all the duties of the President when the latter is absent.

ARTICLE IV.

Treasurer.

Section 1. The Treasurer shall be the custodian of all funds belonging to the Commission. He shall keep a record of all receipts and disbursements, and make a monthly report of the same to the stated meetings of the Commissioners, as well as such other re-

ports as may be required by law. He shall keep the monies belonging to the Commissioners in such depository as may be approved by the Commission, and give a bond, in such sum as may be designated, for the faithful performance of his duty. He shall approve and forward to the State Treasurer for payment all bills, the correctness of which has been certified to by the proper officer of the Commission. All orders for money drawn upon the Treasurer of this Commission, or upon the State Treasurer, must be signed by the President and countersigned by the Secretary.

ARTICLE V.

Secretary.

Section 1. The Secretary shall keep a record of the proceedings of all meetings in a Minute-Book provided for the purpose. He shall issue a notice of all stated or special meetings of the Commissioners, conduct the correspondence and carefully preserve all contracts and records belonging to the Commissioners. He shall, with the President, sign all orders drawn upon the Treasurer.

ARTICLE VI.

Superintendent.

Section 1. The Commissioners shall elect a Superintendent of the Park, who may be a member of the Commission and who shall be paid such salary as the Commissioners may authorize. The Superintendent shall have general charge of the Park property, the construction and maintenance of all roads and other improvements, and perform such duties as may from time to time be assigned to him. He shall present a monthly report, in writing, to the stated meetings of the Commissioners, showing progress of the work under his care. He shall have charge of all employes of the Park, and shall approve for payment all bills for labor and materials.

ARTICLE VII.

Committees.

Section 1. The President shall appoint an Executive Committee consisting of five members, of which Executive.

he shall be an ex-officio member, to serve during the year. This committee shall perform such duties as may be assigned to it.

Auditing.

Section 2. The President shall also appoint an Auditing Committee of three members, to examine the accounts of the Treasurer at the close of each fiscal year, and at such other times as the Commissioners may direct, which committee shall report the result of their examinations to the Commissioners.

Special.

Section 3. The President shall appoint all committees authorized by the Commissioners, and their reports shall be made in writing and spread upon the Minutes when so ordered.

ARTICLE VIII.

Amendments.

These by-laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of all the Commissioners at any regular meeting or at a special meeting called for the purpose, written notice of proposed change having been given at least thirty days prior to such meeting.

By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1906, pp. 3-6.

APPENDIX I

EXCERPTS FROM BURK, GUIDE TO VALLEY FORGE, 1906

HOW TO REACH VALLEY FORGE.

Valley Forge is on the Reading Division of the Philadelphia and Reading Railway, 23.7 miles from Philadelphia. There are several trains each way, daily. The single fare is $.58 and the round trip $.94. The ten trip ticket (good for parties) is $4.20.

The Headquarters and the entrance to the Park are near the station.

Valley Forge can also be reached by the Pennsylvania Railroad, from Broad Street Station. Betzwood is the station for the State Park. It is 21.7 miles from Philadelphia. The single fare is $.54; the round trip $.84, and the ten trip $3.80 (good for parties). The Right Line Boulevard entrance is a mile over a half-mile from Betzwood Station. The Head-quarters are two and a half-miles from Betzwood.

If carriages be ordered from Norristown one station is as convenient as another.

Automobile trips are made to Valley Forge weekly through-out the summer. The automobiles leave 1227 Market street, Philadelphia, every Saturday afternoon at one o'clock. The route lies through Overbrook, Wayne, etc. Seats should be secured in advance. Fare for the round trip $1.50.

HOTELS.

"The Washington Inn," near the Headquarters.
"The Mansion House," in Valley Forge.
"The Port Kennedy Inn," at Port Kennedy Station.

HOW TO SEE VALLEY FORGE.

Those who have only a limited time should visit the intrenchments, Fort Huntington, the Star Redoubt, Varnum's Headquarters, the Soldiers' Hut, the Waterman Monument, the Washington Memorial Chapel and Washington's Headquarters. This can be done hurriedly in two hours.

Those who can spare more time should turn back after going as far as the Chapel, go over the boulevard on Mt. Joy to Fort Washington, return to the Gulph road, turn to the left and descend to the Washington Inn, turn to the right and visit the Headquarters.

This book describes the tour of the entire encampment and a visit to Lafayette's Headquarters. This is all that can be done in one day, as the other headquarters lie too far afield. The writer has in preparation a book which will serve as a guide to the more remote places of interest.

CARRIAGES.

As there are five miles of boulevard and three miles or so of other roads over which one must pass to see all the points of interest in the encampment, most people will prefer to make the tour in carriages. These may be ordered through the hotels or from stables in Norristown, Phoenixville, or points on the Main Line. With a driver a carriage for four will cost from three to four dollars for the morning or afternoon, according to the time and distance.

APPENDIX J

POLICY OF VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION RELATIVE TO MEMORIALS: CA. 1905

(1) All designs for monuments must first be submitted to the Commission for approval.

(2) It is hereby made the fixed policy of the Valley Forge Park Commission, and it is ordered, that no statement or fact shall be inscribed upon any stone, tablet, or memorial, and placed or erected within the limits of the Camp ground until after written or printed citations of the authorities upon which it is based have been filed with the Commission and approved by them.

(3) No stone, tablet or permanent memorial to be placed or erected within the limits of the Camp ground shall contain the names of those interested in its location or erection, or the names of any other persons, than those existing during the period of the War of the Revolution.

Report of the Valley Forge Revolutionary Encampment Commission of the State of New Jersey, p. 27.

CHAPTER FIVE

VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK ADMINISTERED UNDER THE PENNSYLVANIA DEPARTMENT OF FORESTS AND WATERS: 1923-1971

A. INTRODUCTION

Under the prodding of Governor Gifford Pinchot, who had become governor of Pennsylvania in 1923, a new administrative code was enacted to direct the operation of the commonwealth government. The code, enacted on June 15, 1923, consolidated departments and centralized control, thus increasing the governor's power. One aspect of the code provided for the merger of the reorganized Department of Forestry and the Water Supply Commission of Pennsylvania into the Department of Forests and Waters. The state parks and forests were placed for purposes of administration and fiscal conduct under the new department. The code had a significant impact on the administration of Valley Forge State Park. Section 202 established the Valley Forge Park Commission as a departmental administrative commission, consisting of the Secretary of Forests and Waters as an ex-officio member (the secretary headed the Department of Forests and Waters and his deputy served as the state forester) and thirteen other persons (to be appointed by the governor and confirmed by the Senate). The commission was to elect a chairman and secretary annually, and seven members were to constitute a quorum.

The park commission was to continue acting as an independent body with the exception of its responsibility to the Department of Forests and Waters in budgetary and fiscal affairs. Sections 503, 606, 1606, and 1613 of the code delimited the powers of the commission and its relationship to the department:

> Section 503. Departmental Administrative Boards and Commissions.--Except as otherwise provided in this act, departmental administrative bodies, boards, and commissions within the several administrative departments shall exercise their powers and perform their duties independently of the heads or any other officers of the respective administrative departments with which they are connected; but in all matters involving the expenditure of money all such departmental administrative boards and commissions shall be subject and responsible to the departments with which they are respectively connected.
>
> Whenever the head of a department is by this act made ex-officio a member of a departmental administrative board or commission, such department head shall have the privilege of attending meetings and participating in the deliberations of such board or commission, but shall not have the right to vote upon any matter coming before such board or commission.
>
> Section 606. Departmental Administrative Bodies, Boards, and Commissions.--It shall be the duty of each departmental administrative body, board, and commission promptly to furnish to the head of the department of which it is a part such information as may be requested by the head of the department for the departmental budget estimates or the periodical estimates of the current expenditures of the department.

> Section 1606. The Department of Forests and Waters shall have the power, and its duty shall be:
>
> > (A) To supervise, maintain, improve, regulate, police, and preserve all parks belonging to the Commonwealth, except the Pennsylvania State Park at Erie, Washington Crossing Park, and Valley Forge Park.
>
> Section 1613. Valley Forge Park Commission.--Subject to any inconsistent provisions in this act contained, the Valley Forge Park Commission shall continue to exercise the powers and perform the duties by law vested in and imposed upon the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park.

Thus, as a result of this reorganization the Valley Forge Park Commission henceforth was required to request appropriations through the department, the technical staff of which provided the park with assistance in planning, development, and improvement.(1)

Later on April 9, 1929, the legislature, under the prodding of Governor John Fisher, passed an act known as "The Administrative Code of 1929," amplifying the 1923 code with amended and more complete provisions for consolidation and centralization of the state government under the governor's control. Excerpts from this law, that were relevant to the Valley Forge Park Commission may be seen in Appendix A. Under the provisions of the Administrative Code of 1929 the park was operated and maintained under the supervision of the park superintendent subject to administrative procedures and policies of the Department of Forests and Waters and to directives of the Valley Forge Park Commission.

The park commission was less than enthusiastic about the bureaucratic reforms provided in "The Administrative Code of 1929," which would be the basic legislation governing the powers of the commission as it administered the park until 1971. That same year the commissioners reported that they were

> subordinate to several state departments with the unpractical result that even matters of minor significance which should be decided promptly are subjected to delay. The gradual control of the park assumed at the state capitol was in its origin doubtless an effort to prevent the state from becoming involved in expenditures by the action of park boards, but it was also a reflection upon the nature of the appointments to such boards. Certainly no man who has never been known to attend a meeting of a park board should be continued in such a position. The code which became a law in 1929 is a further step toward limiting the action of park commissioners. But that step clearly

---

1. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-1927, pp. 12-13, Nelson, State Recreation, p. 227; and Raymond H. Torrey, State Parks and Recreational Uses of State Forests in The United States (Washington, 1926), pp. 218, 226.

points the way to the creation of a State Council on Parks such as already exists in several leading states, it being obvious that the existing departments at the State Capitol having the oversight over forests and waters and properties and supplies cannot give to state park problems the attention required. For some time past that attention has been confined mostly to income and expenditures which are only a part of the questions arising. That a department should be required to pass on the details of the sale of firewood from a few dead trees in a park is a useless and wasteful expenditure of energy and time. A non-political State Council on Parks, serving without pay whose public authority should be confined exclusively to the state parks, and a small local park commission such as govern a number of towns more efficiently than is done by town councils or with the state park managed by a paid superintendent in a way similar to the direction of the City of Cincinnati by a city manager, would seem to be the inevitable outcome of the preliminary steps already taken by past and present laws of the state.(2)

B. THE YEARS 1923-1925

On November 3, 1923, the new Valley Forge Park Commission was organized under provision of the administrative code at a meeting in Philadelphia. Because of "economies which generally affected all departments of the State government," the appropriation for the maintenance of the park was only $35,000 for the 1923-25 biennium.(3) The new commission reported that this amount was so small that it was "extremely difficult to protect the interests committed to its care, and impossible to engage in any new developments."(4)

Only two monthly reports by Jerome J. Sheas, the park assistant superintendent, are extant from this period. Both reports submitted in February and March 1925, indicate the reduced level of maintenance operations and program of park improvements. In February the assistant superintendent reported:

---

2. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, August 30, 1927 to June 1, 1929, pp. 9-10.

3. On May 25, 1923, the park commission forwarded a report to Governor Pinchot detailing the minimum costs, estimated at $21,000 per year, for operating and maintaining the park. Scott to Pinchot, May 25, 1923, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. A copy of this letter may be seen in Appendix B.

4. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-27 p. 14.

Our entire force consist of nine men, including a guard at Headquarters, on account of the very heavy snowfall the men were chiefly engaged in opening drives, paths, etc., especial attention was paid to gutters to releave [sic] the roads of any accumulation of water as quickly as possible.

We also started to clean out traces of woodlands, where a contractor previously had taken out chestnut poles and posts, and in consequence thereof left tops, branches, etc. behind. These tracts prove to be a great menace in spring and fall, when conditions are ripe for forest fires we often find it nearly impossible to combat fires in them, first on account of their location, and second in not having the proper fire fighting equipments. Our intentions are to keep up the work until warmer weather sets in, when we have to go back to the regular road and work again.

As to repairs of the different buildings and structures, may I call your attention to

Washingtons Headquarters:

Where chimneys, kitchen floor and loft ought to repaired, and also the pavement leading up to and around the quarters needs improving. I believe it would prove to be good policy to have a responsible person inspect the building as to its condition and safety, because in the last season over 200,000 visitors passed through the house, even the past month with its inclement weather brought 488 callers.

Picnic Grove:

Where, besides making repairs to the different buildings, and water hydrants, we need several hundred feet of tables and benches, as there has no replacement been made in the last three seasons. The ever increasing numbers of visitors demand these accommodations.

Observatory:

This structure has not received any attention for nearly five years where in former days it was customary to have it inspected and painted every other season.

Roads:

We also need a liberal supply of Tarvia K.P. and Chips to repair our different bituminous roads as soon as the conditions of the same warrants such work.(5)

---

5. Assistant Superintendent, Valley Forge Park to Commissioners of Valley Forge Park, February 13, 1925, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

The following month he reported:

Work completed

Favorable weather conditions assisted us in cleaning up several tracts of woodland near Ft. Washington and the Tower, which are now free of storm torn and dead timber. Badly diseased, therefore dangerous trees along the drives were removed. The different orchards received some attention also.

Work contemplated

Trimming the trees in the Picnic Grove, hauling firewood to the storage place at the Toolhouse, starting to clean inlets and gutters and to patch roads, picking the mowing fields clear of stones, branches, bottles, etc., also overhead our divers mowing equipments.

Roads

Our roads while in fair condition at the present time, will not last long to be so, when warm and dry weather starts to disintegrate the surface.

Even now we must patrol the re-constructed, but not finished Gulph Road, every day to stop her from unravelling.

Motorist quickly perceiving the ideal roadbed, are using it as a more direct route to gain the Main Line, often at a fiendish rate of speed.

Guards

Therefore I urgently request, if it is possible to do so, the calling to Duty of at least two guards to suppress reckless driving especially on Gulph Road and Outer Line Drive.(6)

Despite the paucity of the park appropriation officials continued to contend with large numbers of visitors. In 1924 some 387,500 persons visited the park, with 210,500 registering at Washington's Headquarters. The largest crowd to visit the park that year occurred on September 26 when more than 4,000 persons attended exercises at the Waterman grave under the auspices of The Carpenter Company of Philadelphia.

Early in fiscal year 1923 the general assembly appropriated to the Department of Forests and Waters for the exclusive use of the Valley Forge Park Commission a fund of $500,000, allocated for payment of land judgments with interest and costs, covering awards to various former owners for lands previously acquired by condemnation for the park. During the 1923-25 biennium the commission completed the land settlements, clearing up all judgment balances for land acquisition to date

---

6. Ibid., March 9, 1925, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

at a total cost of $469,367.01. Buildings on lands acquired were ordered demolished and contractors, under agreement, were not allowed to sell the structural materials remaining for use in construction of any building within three miles of the park.(7)

C. THE YEARS 1925-1927

By 1925 the state's finances had improved considerably, and the state legislature, spurred by the approaching celebration in nearby Philadelphia of the 150th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence and the certainty of an increase in the number of visitors to Valley Forge, responded with increased appropriations for the park.

The appropriations for the 1925-27 biennium included $150,000 for maintenance and payment of interest on land purchases, pending final settlements with former owners of ground added to the park by condemnation proceedings, and $100,000 for the improvement and repair of roads, which, according to the park commission, "had fallen into neglect, occasioning the most unfavorable remarks."(8)

The park commission immediately set to work, upgrading the maintenance, interpretive, forestry, and preservation programs, as well as the recreational facilities, in the park. The road improvements, necessitated by the rising motor traffic to the park, were executed under the direction of the State Highway Department to insure that they "might be competently executed." Concurrently, the Montgomery County authorities improved the Port Kennedy Road through the park. By 1927 it was reported that the park roads were in "an unexceptionable state of repair."

Seepage through the masonry of the Memorial Arch continued to pose problems to park officials. Accordingly, in November 1925 a contract was let to the Presbrey-Leland Company of New York City to recover the "exposed verticle joints occurring in the cap stones" and provide for preservation of the monument.(9)

New interpretive signs, based on research by the commission's historical committee, were placed throughout the park to emphasize the "historical significance" of the various points of interest associated with the encampment. The appointment of Dr. Ellis Paxson Oberholtzer, author of A History of The United States Since The Civil War, as an assistant to the historical committee reportedly "put knowledge of the Revolution and of

---

7. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-27, pp. 10, 22-23.

8. Isaac R. Pennypacker, "Valley Forge," American Mercury, VII (March, 1926), 343.

9. Contract, Presbrey-Leland Company, November 11, 1925, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

American History generally at the disposal of the Commission." In late 1926 the commissioners reported:

> . . . We have marked and explained sites by many new signs. The signs already in place had been introduced at a time when the Park had but a small acreage. It had come by successive acquisitions to comprise 1,425 acres. The need was at hand, therefore, for a complete study of new requirements in this regard. Brigade positions, headquarters houses, roads, the site of Sullivan's bridge, fortifications, etc., were to be marked. At the same time a number of signs were erected giving directions to visitors as to the boundaries of the Park, county lines, and the use of automobiles. Nearly 150 of these markers, finished in conformity with those earlier in position, have been erected.

A study of Washington's Headquarters was conducted by Horace Wells Sellers, chairman of the Committee on Historical Monuments of the Philadelphia Chapter of the American Institute of Architects, resulting in the conclusion "that in a number of respects it had been spoiled by ill advised restoration." Accordingly, changes were made in the kitchen, areaway between the house and the kitchen, and steps leading down from the house to the areaway "in the interest of historical accuracy." Advice was also sought concerning room furnishings in the structure with various unspecified changes being made. Hoods were removed from the chimneys, colonial-type roof shingles were substituted for the former tiles on the roof of the pent over the entrance, and trellises for old-fashioned roses were built against the south wall. A contract was let to remove "the modern cement pointing with which the walls were at some former time disfigured."

In 1926 a building on the lawn just south of the headquarters, reportedly first used as a stable for Washington's army horses and later as an encampment hospital, was converted into the Valley Forge Park Museum. The 500 relics on display included "ammunition, bayonets, scabbards, and other war material, uncovered at different times by excavation in the camp ground, household utensils, tools, coins and souvenirs of Washington, Wayne and other commanders." This was the first time that all the commission's pictures and relics were "brought together in one place for the instruction and enjoyment of visitors." The walls featured "photographs of Washington portraits, chronologically arranged," which had been presented to the Commission years before by Julius F. Sachse, and a "collection of portraits of Washington and his generals and aides," together "with maps of the camp, pictures of the Washington Headquarters building, etc.," presented by Frederick D. Stone. All pictures belonging to the commission were cleaned and reframed "as much for their preservation as for their exhibition to the public." With the opening of the museum, the exhibition and souvenir sales room in the camp school house, which had been operated by John V. Francis of Oaks,

Pennsylvania, since 1912, was closed. Thereafter, it was "open to view as the restoration of an old school room."(10)

The changes to the headquarters and museum buildings led to the development of plans for the entire area in their vicinity. The area was lighted "by electricity in front of reflectors set in the ground" which were to be masked, thus avoiding "posts and gloves out of the spirit of the place." Plans were developed to restore the fences and gardens around the headquarters, and the "small house with a recent Mansard roof, south of the stable, used for some years as the office of the Commission, and as a residence for the Superintendent," was "altered to appearance in keeping with its surroundings." The barn in the rear of the headquarters area was renovated for office and storage space and a large public comfort station, the "unsightly sheds" then serving as comfort stations being demolished. The removal of the sheds opened the way "for an entire rearrangement of walks and drives around the Headquarters building." Space near the barn was converted for use as a parking area, and thereafter parking was disallowed along the road in front of the building. Planting was undertaken "to effect a return of the entire area around the Headquarters to an appearance suggestive of that which it wore when Washington lived here." The renovations to the headquarters, superintendent's house, and stable building furnished the visitor "with a pleasant picture of Colonial and Revolutionary times" along the Valley Road.

Facilities were developed in other parts of the park during 1925-27 to accommodate the growing numbers of park visitors. A large parking area was constructed "at the foot of the observatory on the summit of Mount Joy." New comfort stations were built near that parking area and at the picnic grove near Fort Huntington. In April 1926 the Philadelphia Suburban Water Company installed "single pipe line of thirty inch, twenty-four inch, and twenty inch water pipes" across the park. Originally the pipe line was to be laid along the Gulph Road right-of-way. Rather than submit to the destruction of the new surface of this road the commission consented, "under conditions and restrictions, to the excavation of a trench by the most direct route from a point at the entrance of the Park east of the Phoenixville road to a point on the south boundary, beyond the National Memorial Arch on the way to Bryn Mawr, the objective of the line." In return for this privilege, branch service lines were laid to the house on the Huntington Quarters site and Mount Joy. Telephones were also installed in "a number of key positions" in the park.

Planting of trees and shrubbery around the Memorial Arch was commenced, and in "a comparatively short time" the commission expected "that the nakedness of the knoll" on which the monument stood would "be

---

10. After 1928 no one was permitted to sell souvenirs on the park grounds except for veterans who sold poppies on "Poppy Day." Daily Republican, November 12, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

lost in verdure." At the request of the Governor of Massachusetts, the commission agreed to relocate the Massachusetts memorial "to a more appropriate adjacent position" in "pursuit of an arrangement of walks and vistas agreeable to the eye." Additional planting was also carried out around the Wayne Statue.

The commission drew up comprehensive plans "for its own guidance and as a suggestion to future commissions" for the landscape development of the park. The plans were prepared largely under the direction of Richard S. Burns, a landscape architect. The plans were designed to meet the need "of a comprehensive policy for the arrangement of all new features within the Park, the readjustment of existing features that are incongruous and the preservation of all desirable possessions with a view to restoring the ground as a natural rural area to somewhat the same form and condition in which it was when it was occupied as a camp."

A park brochure in June 1926 was prepared for free distribution to the public by the guards. The brochure included a "succinct statement of the historical significance of Valley Forge" and a map showing the roads and principal places of interest." (A copy of this brochure may be seen in Appendix C.)

While the acquisition of condemned land proceeded slowly during 1925-27, the commission developed plans for the eventuality when "the site of the old Baptist Road to the old Fatland Ford on the Schuylkill" became available. It was proposed that the path of this road, "over which the Revolutionary commands which were stationed here constantly passed," be cleared of undergrowth, thus opening to pedestrians and horse riders "a way to the ruins of an old picket hut which is one of the valued relics of the Revolution." According to the commission, nothing "of more historical value in the Park" remained "undeveloped."

The commission also reported in 1926 that a "number of useless buildings without historical significance acquired upon settlement of land claims" needed to be razed. Other structures, which were not obstructions and promised to be serviceable for administrative purposes, required extensive repairs. Two old houses west of Valley Creek and south of the Phoenixville Road were "remodelled and restored in the Colonial spirit."

The number of visitors to the park increased to 478,921 in 1925 and 567,518 in 1926. In the latter year the commission noted:

> It is of interest to note the number of persons who visit the Park. Even in winter time, when it is seen to the least advantage, it is the objective of many people. In December, 1913, there were only 54 visitors at Washington's Headquarters. In 1924 and 1925 there were never less than 2,500 visitors during a winter month.
>
> In the calender year 1925 our guards counted approximately 225,000 visitors at Headquarters, with a very much larger number in the Park. In the summer of 1926 the Headquarters was visited on a Sunday by 4,500 persons. Five times this number of persons came to the Park, since many do not attempt

to enter the building, because of the crowds surrounding the doors, or prefer simply to drive over the roads to look at the entrenchments and survey the external scene.(11)

During this period of increasing park development and improvement, Isaac R. Pennypacker, who would become chairman of the Valley Forge Park Commission in fiscal year 1927, published a scathing article in American Mercury discussing the relative merits of state and federal administration of parks by comparing the operation of Valley Forge and Gettysburg respectively. He observed:

> Across three Pennsylvania counties from the old campground lies the battle-field of Gettysburg. Valley Forge is a State park; Gettysburg is a national park. In acquiring and caring for the former, an area of 1,428 acres, Pennsylvania has so far appropriated $1,998,150. Toward the Gettysburg park of forty square miles Congress, between 1895 and 1924, appropriated $1,847,522.50. Before Gettysburg came under national control the Memorial Association spent a little over $100,000 upon the battle-field, at a cost of only $10,000 for salaries and other administrative expenses. One million tourists visited Gettysburg in 1924, and 800,000 go to Valley Forge yearly; they come from many foreign countries and from most of the States of the union.
>
> A consideration of the two parks together, the one national and the other State, may throw some light upon the persistent wriggling of Americans between state and national control.

---

11. Reports of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1921-27, pp. 14-22. Visitor statistics for 1925-26 were:

1925

Total Visitors	478,921
Washington Headquarters	230,650

These visitors came by various methods of transportation including 98,395 autos, 4,214 busses, 495 motorcycles, 589 bicycles and 10 carriages. Also 353 equestrians were checked in the Park.

1926

Total Visitors	567,518
Washington Headquarters	282,521

Vehicles checked by guards included 121,973 autos, 867 busses, 427 motorcycles and 410 bicycles.

Also see "Report To Accompany the General Sketch Plan For The Further Development Of The Revolutionary Camp Ground At Valley Forge, Pennsylvania," by Richard S. Burns, 1926, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

> Here it will be shown, as it has been in so many other matters, that the measure of defect and of merit is about the same in State and nation, that good or bad results spring from sensible or faulty administration, and that the best results, State or national, come from administrations which are confined simply to keeping the machinery running. Administrators like Roosevelt, Woodrow Wilson and, in Pennsylvania, Governor Pinchot, who strive to be supermen, only put spokes in the governmental wheels, as Gettysburg and Valley Forge both demonstrate. For a considerable period in recent years both of these parks became caves of Adullam for all Americans who possessed any historical sense. But that most persons, cultured or otherwise, are without that sense, just as many persons are color-blind and others tone-deaf, found ample substantiation at both places.

After describing the development of Gettysburg, Pennypacker turned to the politics and intrusions affecting the operation of Valley Forge. In a somewhat cryptic manner, he commented:

> History bulked so large in the marking of the Gettysburg field that in many, if not most, of the memorials art had slight consideration, so that it cannot be said there was any contest between the two. At Valley Forge, however, there has been a clash--not between history and art, but between the church and persons barren of the historical sense on the one side, and history and the State on the other. This contest has, in the main, gone unnoted. The newspapers have had none of it. An occasional voice of protest has been raised only to subside before public inertia. It has thus not been an open clash, but it has been a contest nevertheless.
>
> Subsequent to the year 1903, when it became possible to set about seriously the establishment of a State park at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania was fortunate in having several governors who were especially interested in American history, and who saw that sufficient appropriations were made to acquire and preserve the old camp-ground. . . . But when Gifford Pinchot became governor with the support of many women voters, he at once set about a policy of economy, temporarily much vaunted but soon discovered to include the cutting down of necessary work and the non-payment of bills due by the State under contract. . .
>
> The effect of this "economy" at Valley Forge was disastrous. The roads went unrepaired and quickly disintegrated. The park guards and other employees' were unpaid for five months. When the park comprised but 480 acres there were nine guards. Now, when it includes 1,428 acres, there are but seven. This small force finds it impossible to prevent the destructive American tourist, who brings to Valley Forge his exaggerated idea of personal liberty from committing vandalism. Frequently

the Boy Scouts, limiting sentiment to their regalia, emulate with their little hatchets George Washington's mythical feat upon a cherry-tree. Again a body of pupils from a Philadelphia public-school strive to show how they have profited by the example of the ancient Huns. After a Summer Sunday there is left on the campground all the usual litter of the slovenly American crowd. On Memorial Day in May, its character long since lost, and on Labor Day in September the deposit of such litter reaches its peak. . . .

But, after all, the conduct of these new Americans is less harmful than certain plans that have been attempted and even carried out by older Americans who ought to know better. The State of Rhode Island, for instance, provided a sum of money for the erection of a memorial at Valley Forge. The State's governor and members of the Rhode Island Commission visited the grounds and were much taken with the prominence of the site of the Star redoubt, an earthwork overlooking the Schuylkill river, erected by Washington's engineers. At once they proposed to place the Rhode Island memorial on this redoubt--a naive suggestion, of whose impropriety they seemed totally unconscious. The Park Commission, then composed of competent men, decided that no memorial to Rhode Island troops or any other troops should be erected on the earthwork, but granted permission to Rhode Island to erect a memorial within twenty feet of it. The sovereign State thereupon refused to erect any memorial at all, a decision perhaps befitting the small boy of the Union and the last to adopt the national Constitution.

The contest to prevent similar unseemly intrusions has been constant. A suburban gas and electric company tried to run its poles through the park without asking for permission. The protection of the courts had to be sought. Then a trolley company undertook to lay its tracks through the park, and that misguided and selfish effort was also frustrated. Americans from miles around opposed the removal from Valley Creek of a dam which was not there when Washington's army was. World War survivors have wanted to erect a World War memorial on the camp-ground. One group after another comes forward to utilize the memories of the place for promotion of this or that purpose in no way related to it. And the church group has come near effecting what Howe and Clinton, in possession of Philadelphia, did not even attempt--the capture of Valley Forge. . . .

While the equestrian statue of Anthony Wayne by Bush-Brown, and the National Arch by Paul Cret are both commendable, it is perhaps fortunate that there is as yet not much of statuary or architecture on the camp-ground. Here and there is to be seen a piece of sculpture which shows that the Park Commission is not an authority in art matters. It would be well if a body like the Washington Fine Arts Commission or the Philadelphia Art Jury, to be composed of men of high standing, such as Charles Grafly, head of the schools of sculpture in Philadelphia and

Boston, were created and given control over proposed memorials. A competent body would reject most of the designs submitted, and, as such things go, the more that are rejected the better.

The movement of the church toward the capture of Valley Forge has been led by an energetic clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal sect, and has taken the concrete form of what is popularly called a "cathedral," regardless of the facts that it is not the principal church of the diocese nor the bishop's church and that the bishop's seat being elsewhere, if he has a seat, it contains no proper bishop's throne. This "cathedral" stands just over the edge of the State park. Viewed historically, it is an intrusion, since there was no church or need of a church in the vicinity during the Revolutionary period.

Its proximity to Valley Forge Park, although the two are entirely distinct, has made it possible for the rector, with a Valley Forge appeal, to gather from different States a collection of relics of the Revolutionary period, among them Washington's tent, contributed by the Lee family of Virginia. Other persons including the Maryland descendant of a favorite side of Washington, who have been asked to give to this museum have declined because of grave doubts of the propriety of an enterprise which has the appearance of building in an unrelated way upon the fame of the camp-ground, and is without State supervision and in a peculiar sense an individual effort. . .

The rector of the "cathedral" is one of the most recent appointees to the Valley Forge Commission. He signalized his appearance on the board by advocating the sale of 450 acres of the camp-ground and the erection in a conspicuous place of a museum to house the "cathedral" collection. As is often the case, his desire to attain an end caused him to overlook the illegality of the proposal. The State lodged no power to sell land in the commission. The purpose of the State has been to conserve Valley Forge, not to go into the real estate business.

Full of enthusiasm for the "cathedral," persons more interested in it than in the camp-ground have been known to suggest to the park guards that they direct tourists to it. In magazines and other periodicals articles laudatory of the beauty of its windows and its architecture have been silent as to the work of many years in the preservation and interpretation of the camp-ground. Here, then, is a contest between the church on one side and history and the State on the other--a rivalry begun by the church unnecessarily, and unfortunate for the church at large. . . .(12)

---

12. Pennypacker, "Valley Forge," 341-45.

D. THE YEARS 1927-1929

A movement to have Valley Forge made a national reservation was again promoted by various groups in 1927. Hoping to head off this movement in its early stages, the commission adopted a resolution, drafted by chairman Isaac R. Pennypacker, for distribution to the press. The resolution read in part:

> The exercise of national control over the Gettysburg battle-field park is a warning of the danger to Valley Forge involved in the transfer of such control to the nation. Without due regard for the Gettysburg park and without proper foresight as to the probably [sic] consequences, during the administrations of President Roosevelt and Wilson, the Marines, War College students, tank units and other military bodies, were encamped in the park. Many memorials erected by the loyal states and a number of markers were mutilated, trees and shrubbery were injured or destroyed, and much wanton destruction was done by the thoughtless and irreverent element in the soldiery.
>
> It should be a matter of pride to all Pennsylvanians that whereas in Virginia mules and cows were turned loose to pasture upon and trample down the earthworks where Cornwallis surrendered to Washington, at the same time when Virginians were petitioning the national government to preserve them, the State of Pennsylvania unaided by the nation, preserved the Valley Forge camp ground, cared for it and furnished the information by which was determined the location of Washington's troops from the several states.
>
> To relinquish the care of this "holy ground," and place it in the uncertain custody of Washington officialdom, which for many years, in the Congress, in the War Department, in the Interstate Commerce Commission and often in the Presidential office, has shown much indifference to the interests of Pennsylvania, would be to imperil the work thus far so well advanced.
>
> It would subject the camp ground to pressure from other states to erect unfit memorials in improper places, and experience shows that Pennsylvania protests would fall upon deaf ears. Abdication usually follows a lost cause. For Pennsylvania to abdicate her authority over Valley Forge, long exercised with high intelligence, patriotism and liberality, and with the approval of all her people except the representatives of special interests that look with greedy eye for the flight of the spirit of Valley Forge, would be to turn her back upon the honorable examples set by her sons in every state and national crisis. If such abandonment of privilege, pride, duty and authority should occur, the Gettysburg precedent points clearly to the dilapidation reasonably certain to ensue at Valley Forge and to

the prospect that the burden of repairing the damage will be thrown back upon Pennsylvania.(13)

The Valley Forge Park Commission devoted much of its energy during the 1927-29 biennium to promoting the expansion of the park boundaries. In 1927 a bill was introduced in the State Senate by James S. Boyd of Norristown to appropriate $250,000 for maintenance and extension of the park area from 1,500 to 5,000 acres. The bill was enthusiastically endorsed by the commission because of its desire to prevent "unsightly commercial building operations or industrial or other undesirable development" near the fringes of the historic encampment area. Hearings were held on the bill and a number of prominent citizens testified in favor of its passage. These witnesses included: Rt. Rev. Thomas J. Garland, Bishop of the Pennsylvania Diocese of the Protestant Episcopal Church; Dr. John B. Stoudt, president of the Huguenot Society; Dr. J. Horace McFarland of Harrisburg; William Wayne, president of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati; H. W. Kriebel of Pennsburg; Henry N. Woolman, trustee of the University of Pennsylvania; Wallace E. Chadwick, chairman of the Valley Forge Committee of the General Alumni Society of the University of Pennsylvania, and Norris S. Barratt, Jr., secretary of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution. Other citizens sent messages in support of the bill. These included: Horace Wells Sellers, former president of the Philadelphia Chapter of the American Institute of Architects; Col. Samuel Price Wetherill, president of the Philadelphia District of the Tri-State Planning Federation; John F. Lewis, president of the Academy of the Fine Arts; Eli K. Price, president of the City Parks Association; and Frank E. Leitch, field secretary of the Chester County Recreational Centres Association.(14)

Despite the general enthusiasm of the park commission for the bill, one of its members W. Herbert Burk, rector of the Washington Memorial Chapel, was outspoken in his opposition to the bill. Burk, who had opposed previous proposals to extend the park boundaries, explained his position on the bill to the press in February 1928:

> Until exhaustive research has been made by a committee of National and State historians we are appointing, nothing whatever should be done to change or enlarge Valley Forge Park. . . .
>
> The mere addition of surrounding ground would tend to overshadow the camping ground itself, and would have no historic importance. It is not a suitable thing to create a playground on the fringes of this hallowed spot. I have strived to keep the spiritual values of the historic ground to the front, and am unalterably opposed to what seems to be picnicking plans.

---

13. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 12, 1927.

14. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1927-29, pp. 4-5.

Noting that Burk was the only commission member to oppose the bill, Dr. Ellis P. Oberholtzer, assistant secretary of the commission, responded cryptically:

> I never heard of any such committee being appointed. . . .
>
> If there's such a committee, it's a creation of his own mind. He isn't a historian, and doesn't know what he's talking about. For ten years he's been saying sufficient data is not available about the park, and he'll probably keep on saying it for ten years more. He is the only member of the Commission of fourteen who doesn't approve of the present plans for the park.(15)

During 1928 the park commission's land committee directed Richard S. Burns, the resident park landscape architect, to estimate "the approximate amount of acreage adjoining the reservation" that was "desirable for acquisition" to provide "for a broader historical and recreational service and the preservation of present park values." After carrying out a study "of the potentialities of surrounding areas," Burns prepared a "Preliminary Report on Park Extensions at Valley Forge" in June 1928. Burns prefaced his recommendations for park extensions by describing the conceptual framework from which such extensions were to be justified. He observed:

> Since Valley Forge Park is primarily a Historical Park, preserved for public enjoyment as a shrine where one of the most significant and appealing historic events in the history of the nation took place, any extension to the present 1428 acres that comprise the main encampment area of Washington's Army should further protect and advance its far-reaching and unique purpose and influence as such. Hence the primary consideration in selecting adjoining lands is their relative cost and present use as compared with their existing and potential proportionate value for in some way or another furthering this purpose. Upon first thought and purely from a historical viewpoint the ideal in extension is to acquire, restore, and preserve all sites and structures that were connected with the old encampment. Upon further study it is noted that these features are scattered over thousands of acres of highly valued and economically useful land in various directions, that most of them have been greatly altered and semblance and knowledge of their original appearance has disappeared, and that many are so situated that their exploitation under private ownership will not seriously impair the appearance or value of the main encampment area that embraces the existing 1428 acres of Valley Forge Park. With those considerations in mind this latter area

15. Coatesville Record, February 13, 1928, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

> properly preserved and protected, may in the future, as it has in the past, amply fulfill the basic purpose of the reservation without the enormous expenditure required for a complete inclusion of all historical sites.
>
> Accepting the present park therefore as a nucleus about which a protective web of adjoining land is needed in every direction, the surrounding territory is divided into areas on the plan for convenience, the extent of such area away from the nucleus depending upon the amount of acreage required to offer border protection, to preserve historic or scenic assets within its natural boundaries against misuse, or to tie harmoniously with other forecasted commendable land and highway projects in the vicinity. While it is possible that all such forecasted projects may not be ultimately realized, our recognition of them will be of material help in bringing them about and no great injury to the extensions as drawn will result from having recognized them. If Valley Forge Park is to be an important link in a unified Park and Parkway system, and the utmost influence and enjoyment of the reservation as a historical shrine is to be realized, cooperation with forward looking public proposals such as those made by the Regional Planning Federation of the Philadelphia Tri-State District will be necessary. . . .

Accordingly, Burns recommended the acquisition of nine generally-defined areas, totaling 3,480 acres, for addition to the park. The areas receiving highest priority were a 1,400-acre tract on Mount Misery, 570 acres on the north bank of the Schuylkill, and 145 acres on the river's south bank. Also recommended for purchase were the 35-acre Ehret Magnesia Manufacturing Company holdings, considered to be "undeniably objectionable" and a "detriment to park values and enjoyment," and the Washington Inn with its "modern additions which distinctly detract from the desired historical aspect of the locality."(16)

When the Burns' report was presented to the commission, Burk, who at the time was proposing to build a $10,000,000 National Washington Memorial Church near his chapel, and two other members of the 13-person park commission voted against it. So disturbed by the report was Burk that he published a pamphlet, entitled "What Shall we Do With Valley Forge," to publicize his opposition. Labeling the report as "unhistorical and unsocial," he described the document as

> a land-grabbing scheme, unworthy of serious consideration by good citizens and staunch patriots. Valley Forge is vastly more

---

16. "Preliminary Report on Park Extensions at Valley Forge, Submitted to the Valley Forge Park Commission, June 1928 (Revised and Supplemented December, 1928)," Richard S. Burns, Resident Landscape Architect, Valley Forge Park, Penna., Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. See Appendix D for a copy of relevant excerpts from Burns' report.

than an excuse for devastating a countryside, or for making a raid upon the State Treasury. It is the reason for a Nation's existence.(17)

Burns revised his preliminary report with a supplement in December 1928, in part to adjust the commission's land acquisition plans to political realities. The earlier report, according to Burns, provided for "a comprehensive plan for extension that forwards the primary purpose of the Park" by:

> FIRST. Protecting it against injurious neighboring development.
> SECOND. Preserving historical and natural assets that are within its logical boundaries.
> THIRD. Planning its future so that it will merge harmoniously with other commendable public projects proposed for the vicinity.
> FOURTH. Alleviating any necessity for its overcrowding and over-development with recreation features or public utilities and conveniences designed to meet the needs of more visitors than can be accommodated with propriety.

Since few of the recommended land parcels would ever be lower in cost than at present, "economy as well as the best development and management" would be promoted "by immediate acquisition of the total acreage." However, it was becoming clear that "appropriations for such simultaneous and complete annexation" would "be deferred in the interests of minimizing the present cost and spreading the land purchases over a term of years so as to follow the pace of surrounding regional and other developments." Thus he developed a priority list for land acquisition.

Some 1,800 acres were categorized as "imperative extensions." These lands were "for the most part over comparatively little used lands" which were "natural assets to the locality and adaptable for public use without the addition of expensive improvement." The extensions were "particularly imperative for public preservation before private exploitation" reduced "their natural or historical attractiveness and consequent value as additions to the Park." The imperative extensions were:

1. 145 acres along the south bank of the Schuylkill
2. 30 acres north of Valley Creek Road
3. 400 acres of forest area on Mount Misery
4. 300 acres along the north bank of the Schuylkill
5. 40 acres near Port Kennedy entrance to park
6. 60 acres along Schuylkill just west of Washington's Headquarters
7. 825 acres of forest area extending from Mount Misery to Jug Hollow

---

17. W. Herbert Burk, "What Shall We Do With Valley Forge?" (N.P., 1928), n.p. A copy of this publication may be found at the Library of Congress.

Some 850 acres were listed as "less imperative extensions." This acreage was less desirable, "being already exploited or usefully employed either as farms, homes, estates, or commercially and hence involving a comparatively high expenditure for their purchase and incorporation into Park land." These proposed extensions included:

1. 30 acres at eastern end of Valley Forge Village near park entrance
2. 145 acres along Outer Line Drive extending to Trout Run
3. 200 acres near Port Kennedy extending to Trout Run
4. 215 acres extending to Trout Run outlet
5. 30 acres including Ehret Magnesia Company, Washington Inn, and row of houses in Port Kennedy
6. 230 acres along Valley Creek

Four areas, totaling some 865 acres, were listed as "least imperative extensions." These included:

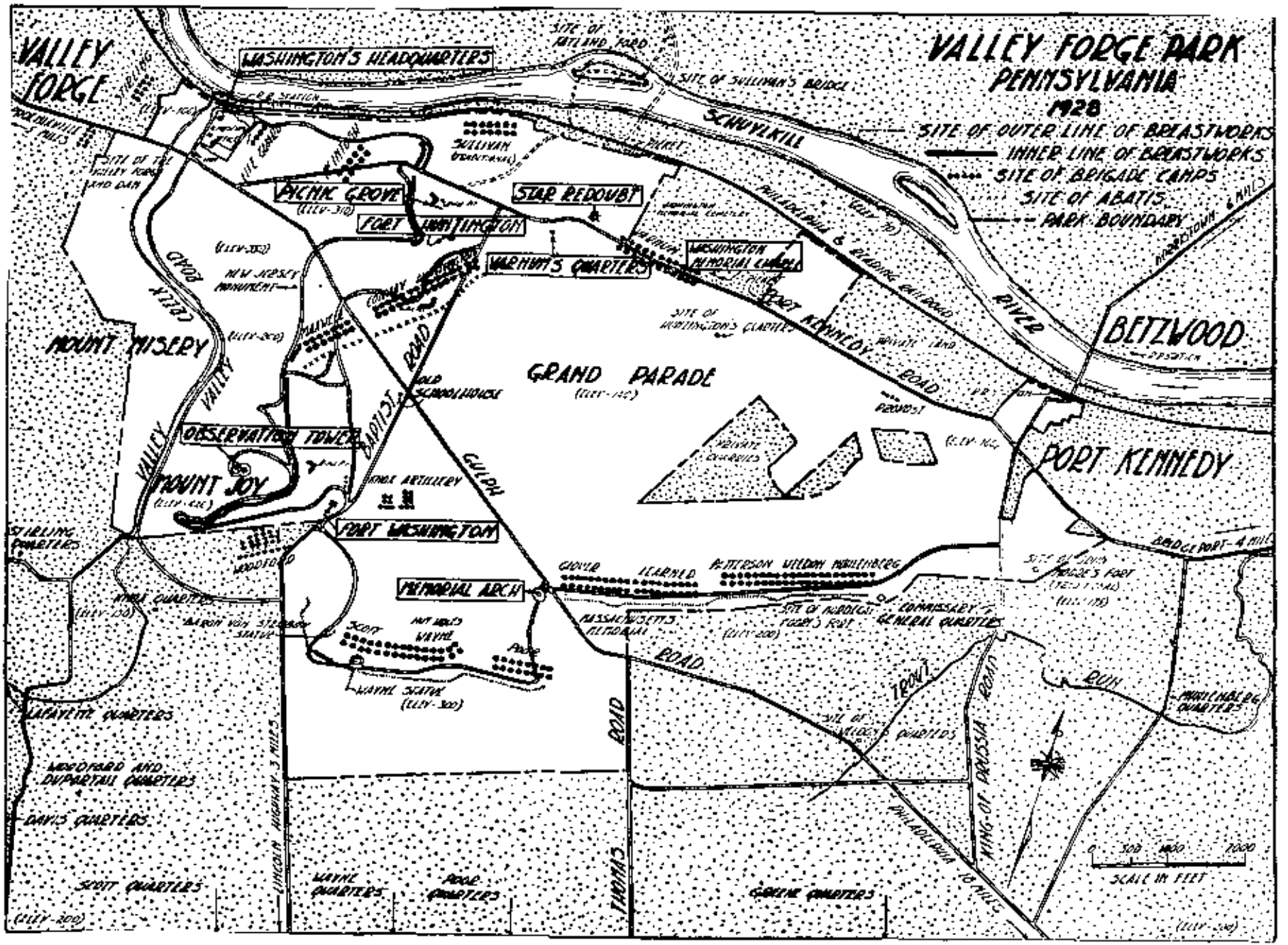
1. 420 acres along Perkiomen Creek
2. 260 acres north of the Schuylkill
3. 65 acres north of the Schuylkill
4. 120 acres including portions of Valley Forge Village, Perkiomen Junction, Stirling's quarters, protectory grounds, Mauch home, Morgan's quarters, and Muhlenberg's quarters.(18)

On January 11, 1929, the park commission held a special meeting with several men prominent in the field of state and local parks and recreation. These men, who endorsed the extension plans of the commission, included L. H. Weir, a consultant and camp specialist to national, state, and municipal parks from New York and field secretary of the American Association on Recreational Centres, Judge S. F. Northrup of the Playground and Recreation Association of America, and Frank E. Sutch, executive secretary of the Chester County Recreational Board. After touring the park Weir addressed the commission:

> For the preservation of Washington's Camp Ground, the people of the Nation owe the State of Pennsylvania an everlasting debt of gratitude. But as a result of my visit today it seems to me that much more remains to be done. As the boundaries are drawn now, certain historical sites are not included. These fall within the natural and logical limits of the Park. Furthermore there are lands which topographically are indicated as desirable additions to the reservation, such as the extensive forested ridge lying to the west of Valley Creek, running up its slopes and over the crest called Mount Misery, the adjoining banks of the Schuylkill and portions of the banks of the Perkiomen.

---

18. Ibid. A copy of a map of the park prepared in 1928 may be seen on the following page.


VALLEY FORGE PARK
PENNSYLVANIA
1928
SITE OF OUTER LINE OF BREASTWORKS
INNER LINE OF BREASTWORKS
SITE OF BRIGADE CAMPS
SITE OF ABATIS
PARK BOUNDARY
VALLEY FORGE
WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS
SCHUYLKILL
SITE OF SULLIVAN'S BRIDGE
SITE OF ARTS AND FARD
PICNIC GROVE
STAR REDOUBT
FORT WASHINGTON
WARREN'S QUARTERS
WASHINGTON MEMORIAL CHAPEL
PHILADELPHIA & READING RAILROAD
RIVER
BETZWOOD
PORT KENNEDY
MOUNT MISERY
VALLEY ROAD
GRAND PARADE
OLD SCHOOL HOUSE
OBSERVATION TOWER
MOUNT JOY
GULPH ROAD
VALLEY CREEK
ARTILLERY PARK
FORT WASHINGTON
MEMORIAL ARCH
WAYNE STATUE
SCOTT QUARTERS
WAYNE QUARTERS
LAFAYETTE QUARTERS
MUHLENBERG QUARTERS
COMMISSARY & QUARTERMASTER GENERAL QUARTERS
TROUT RUN
SCALE IN FEET

I feel very strongly that this ground should be secured, not only because of its historical interest, but by reason of the absolute need of creating a surrounding belt for the protection of a National shrine, such as this one has become. Only in this way can the integrity of the main encampment area be preserved and made inviolate against undesirable developments in the adjacent territory. While guarding the campground, this belt can be put to recreational uses not consonant with the campground itself. Space in this belt can be found for picnic grounds, tourists camps, an airport perhaps, and for other objects as the need comes.

It seems to me that you have been very conservative in your plans for extension when Valley Forge is compared, for example, with the Harriman section of the Palisades Interstate Park of nearly 56,000 acres and the Allegheny State Park of nearly 60,000 acres, and many others that might be named. You have been very modest in proposing that your park shall be extended to 5,000 acres. My own feeling is that because of the lack of any large state park created and existing for the enjoyment of the people in this region, you could go farther and ask for an extension of your jurisdiction over a still greater area. So while I approve of your plans and hope that they will be endorsed by your Legislature, I am hopeful that in no long time and before suburban values advance to such a point as to make it difficult, if not prohibitive, you will reach out and bring more land into the reservation entrusted to your care.(19)

In mid-March 1929 hearings were again held in Harrisburg before the Senate Appropriations Committee on a revised bill for the extension of the park. Armed with the Burns' report, commission chairman Isaac R. Pennypacker addressed the legislators:

After careful consideration from both the historical and practical view the Valley Forge Park Commission advocates the extension of the Park area from 1500 acres to about 4500 acres and an appropriation by the Legislature of $500,000 to acquire adjacent land and also amounts for maintenance and for certain restorative work such as the construction within the present park area of the colonial dam and raceway on the Valley Creek, the acquiring of a colonial forge and putting it in place where stood the forge burned by the British during the Revolutionary War. . . .

From the practical view it is obvious that the present park is menaced by the overflow of population from Philadelphia and the adjacent territory. In considerable part the present park has

---

19. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1927-29, pp. 5-6.

> no more of a natural frontier than existed between Prussia and Russia. As through generation after generation Prussian mothers were in daily fear that the Russians were coming, there exists at Valley Forge the daily danger that real estate speculators and builders of unattractive rows of houses will acquire lands adjacent to the present park, destroy with commonplace houses the natural and beautiful surroundings and make forever impossible the preservation of what can now be preserved.
>
> The people of Philadelphia are moving out that way by the thousands. The large estates are already being cut up and built upon, often with the sole object of getting the last dollar out of the operation. . .
>
> In the Valley Forge camp ground is a state possession of such extraordinary interest that people are drawn to it from the ends of the earth. It is for state executive and legislature to say whether in the future Americans, Europeans, Australians or New Zealanders shall leave Valley Forge with a feeling of regret, when the menace of bungalows or other unsightly structures has become a reality and a just cause for another generation looking back to our time to exclaim, 'An opportunity lost.'(20)

Pennypacker's testimony was ably supported by John R. K. Scott, chairman of the commission's land committee, Bishop Garland of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and J. Horace McFarland, a national park authority. Commission member Burk again spoke against the bill, stating that he was opposed to

> burying Washington's camp ground in a pleasure park. The whole country around Valley Forge really is a park now and the fine estates make it an attractive spot.
>
> The proposal outlined in Senator Boyd's bill is not based upon historical knowledge and in reality nothing should be done at Valley Forge until it is known definitely what should be done. The proposed park would cost between $10,000,000 and $15,000,000. Park experts felt that what we need is not so much a larger park but more uses for the park which we have now.
>
> The Boyd bill is a vicious measure because it is not for the purchase of land but for the "designation" of land. This means that any property to be designated is a worthless tract on which no improvements can be made and which no owner can

---

20. Ibid., pp. 6-8, and New York Times, March 17, 1929.

> sell. It is placing the countryside under a dead hand. There's no time limit placed on this designation.
>
> The bill is also objectionable because it follows the line of the Valley Forge Park Commission in many years, that policy being to take what are called the cheap bungalows or homes of those in moderate means, but not touch the estates of the wealthy owners. That is an unsocial thing, condemning the poor man's home and leaving the rich. And it is further objectionable because it is a backyard development and contains no provision for the development of the park entrance along Gulph Road.(21)

While the park commission was attempting to press for passage of the park extension bill, two issues involving technical historical expertise were studied--placement of cannon in the park redoubts and style of the flag raised over Washington's Headquarters in 1777-78. In November 1928 the question was raised "whether cannon had been properly placed in the small redoubts by a former Commission." Accordingly, Colonel John W. Wright, known as the leading authority in the United States Army on the use of artillery during the Revolutionary period, was consulted as "to the probable positions of the American artillery in the Valley Forge lines, especially the question as to whether or not any artillery was placed in the small redoubts." Writing in response to the inquiry from Fort Williams, Maine, on November 15, 1928, Wright confirmed "the position of the cannon as placed in the redoubts." While he admittedly had "no special knowledge of the American dispositions at Valley Forge," he did offer the following conclusions based on his research of Revolutionary period artillery emplacement and tactics:

> The eastern portion of the American first line behind which was placed the troops of Glover, Learned, Paterson, Weedon, Muhlenberg, consists of the redan trace, the redans being about 600 yards apart. Now these redans were for the purpose of delivering flank fire along the front and as the musket could cover only about 100 yards, evidently this front was not flanked by this weapon; it must have been flanked by artillery placed in these redans, the guns of each redan covering half of the total 600 or 300 yards, which they could do with grape most effectively. The western portion could be flanked by musketry, though, no doubt, there was some artillery here. The second line, undoubtedly, has a certain number of the heaviest guns in position, but the guns of the park could be retired to this position in sufficient time for defense. I should say that the extreme eastern redoubt of the front line had artillery as it covers the left flank along a road and appears to occupy an important position. Also the redoubt near the position of the train of Knox, which covers the right of the

---

21. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1927-29, p. 8, and New York Times, March 17, 1929.

> American advance Line. The redoubt in the center of the position, a star redoubt near the position of Varnum, probably had one or two long range guns, as it covered the bridge.(22)

While the matter of cannon emplacement was being explored, the question "as to the style of flag raised at Washington's headquarters during the encampment period" was studied by Horace W. Sellers and Captain Byron McCandless of the United States Navy. Based on a report submitted by Sellers on December 3, 1928, the commission "directed that the flag of Washington's Life Guard be adopted for use at Washington Headquarters and a flag of that design was ordered to be made according to Mr. Sellers' drawings."(23)

During the 1927-29 biennium a "systematic" program of reforestation, planting, pruning, and spraying was initiated under Landscape Architect Burns. The reforestation program, according to Burns, was "started with a view to restoring, as nearly as our knowledge of the appearance of the woodlands in Revolutionary days will permit us to, the woodlands that existed in Colonial days throughout the encampment area, and also to start young trees in already wooded sections to replace older ones now fast dying off." Large numbers of trees were dying on Mount Joy, and thus reforestation was especially needed there. The reforestation program, according to Burns, was "restorative in purpose and carried out with native trees" especially "well adapted to our soil, situation, and climate." The quantities and varieties of trees, which were obtained primarily from the stocks of the Department of Forests and Waters, used in the program were: 1,000 pin oak, red oak, American elm, and sugar maple in 6-12 foot sizes; 5,500 two-year red oak; 3,500 two-year white pine; 50 2-3 foot white pine; 225 2-3 foot Canadian hemlock; 2,500 one-year American elm; and 2,500 two-year white ash. The principal areas of the park where reforestation was initiated were on Mount Misery, the barren knoll to the rear of the Wayne Statue along Outer Line Drive, on the slope several hundred feet to the rear of Washington's Headquarters, along the slope by the Reading Railroad, and in the Valley Creek ravine. The benefits of this work would not be evident for many years until the striplings evolved

> into impressive forests, assuming that mean-while they will be nursed along through drought, fires, and the temptation to mow and 'clean up' the planted areas before the trees have attained sufficient size to be seen and mowed around. . .
>
> Since the integrity of the Park depends to a large extent on its appearance with relation to the event memorialized, the wooded areas, rural fields, and old buildings and barns compose the Park scene in which the general public benefits. Hence the

---

22. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1927-29, pp. 12-13.

23. Ibid., pp. 14-17.

> value of reforestation cannot be overestimated when we realize that with the loss of virgin trees on our hills, with a still further cutting of the second growth, and with the added ravages of forest fires, the ground fertility is so depleted that few desirable and long-lived tree varieties remain. Less desirable and short-lived species are encroaching on the reservation to the detriment of the general desired appearance of the Park.

While the reforestation program was being carried out Burns and his crew also devoted attention to other planting in the park. Many plants that grew "in large quantities" on the reservation "in a wild state were collected and distributed throughout the Park." Several hundred plants, including the native flowering dogwoods, rhododendron, laurel, azalea, huckleberry, and ferns, were transplanted. Some established shrub beds were thinned out, and plants "that succumbed soon after planting were replaced." Establishment of "native shrub groups along Valley Creek and in other places where such planting advances the desired natural aspect of the Park" was started with native osiers, shadbush, redbud, New Jersey team, white fringe, and honeysuckle.

A pruning and spraying program was also commenced during 1927-29 under Burns. According to his assessment:

> Two of the Park laborers have been instructed in the proper methods of pruning and a large percentage of the individual trees in the park fields and along the drives have been attended to. Our pruning is done with a thought to retaining the natural shape of the trees, removing the excess wood in order to increase their vigor and create a framework that will not only give a sturdier appearance to the tree but that will also withstand ice and wind storms without breakage. Dead, diseased, weak, and crowded limbs are removed, and scars carefully treated, and the tree left in its natural, typical shape and condition.
>
> Spraying has been carried on the new power sprayer to a certain extent, the pit-making scale on Oaks being the principal pest at this time. . . .
>
> Many of the mutilated, dangerously weak, and unsightly trees have been removed from the reservation and replaced by others of good character and more lasting qualities.(24)

During the 1927-29 biennium the park commission took actual possession of a number of houses and other properties in the Port Kennedy area to which the state had acquired title some years earlier. Although the state

---

24. Ibid., pp. 25-27.

had paid for the properties, former owners were still occupying the buildings, in several instances renting them and retaining the rental revenue. The commission removed 44 families from such buildings, one family being ejected by the Sheriff of Montgomery County at the order of the state attorney general. The material of 30 houses was sold by the Department of Property and Supplies and the structures razed by the purchasers. Under the direction of Acting Superintendent Sheas the sites of the razed buildings and eight acres of adjoining land were graded and sown with grass seed. Eighteen lime kilns "were also wrecked and the sites graded." Fourteen stone houses were kept intact, nine of them being occupied by park employees. In six of these electric lighting was installed.(25)

Regular maintenance and forest work was carried out during the 1927-29 biennium by the park labor force, consisting of one carpenter, one shop man, three machine operators, one teamster, and ten laborers. The maintenance work accomplished during 1928, which is representative of the period, included:

Repair of nine miles of improved roads, one mile of dirt road, two miles of paths, and twenty-five miles of road bank and terraces, the latter "clipped with scythes"
Mowing with two tractor mowers, supplemented by two horse-drawn field mowers, of some 900 acres of grassland (mowed four times)
Five houses painted
Observatory and Washington's Headquarters painted under contract
Cleaning out of fence rows in lately-acquired fields
Addition of 500 feet of benches and tables at picnic grove

The forest work carried out in 1928 included:

Clean up of some 500 acres of woodland by gathering and burning fallen limbs and branches
Cutting of all diseased, dead, and stunted trees from fourteen acres of forest land
Removal of 84 dead trees from open fields(26)

Park employees also began to keep the enclosed approach to and around the Waterman grave "clear of weeds and its luxurious growth of poison ivy." The site, owned by the Daughters of the Revolution, had not been maintained for some time. The commission considered the iron fence to be

---

25. Ibid., pp. 27-28. The houses converted for use as park housing included the Erwin double house, four Quigg cinderbank houses, the Douglass and Mullen houses, two double Balmer houses, three Balmer triple houses, and an old house in the rear of Balmer's store. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 30, December 14, 1927.

26. Valley Forge Park Commission to Isaac R. Pennypacker, January 23, 1929, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

both "unsightly and inappropriate" and urged its acquisition by the state.(27)

During the summer of 1928 R. H. Pastorius, an experienced police officer, was hired to supervise the park guards. A training program was begun for the park guards, and regulations, similar to those of Fairmount Park and the state constabulary, were adopted. For the first time a night watchman was stationed at Washington's Headquarters at a salary of $80 per month. A small building near the Washington Inn was remodelled to serve as headquarters for the guards.

The first organized camping area in the park was opened during the 1927-29 biennium. The camp was located some 300 yards south of the Washington Inn on an elevation east of Valley Creek. A road leading to the area was improved, and a water supply system furnished.

Additional parking facilities were provided in the park during 1927-29 as the result of a commission study. The general parking survey was prompted by problems resulting from visitors to Washington Memorial Chapel parking automobiles within that portion of the park where tradition said "that Continental soldiers were buried." This long-standing practice had destroyed the grass across from the chapel and cut the ground "into gullies rapidly deepened by rainfall." As a result of the study additional parking facilities were provided at the picnic grounds, Mount Joy observatory, Wayne Statue, and Memorial Arch. A barrier with "no parking" signs was erected and a park guard was stationed across from the chapel. The "disfigured" ground was graded and seeded, and Burk was induced to build a new parking lot for automobiles on the chapel grounds.

Several gifts were donated to the park during 1927-29. In the spring of 1928 sixteen Hungarian quail "were set free in the park." A part of a cannon, which had been cast at Warwick furnace during the Revolution, was given to the park by Sarah E. Wynn of Chester County. In 1929 Barbara Bayne presented several horse chestnuts from the Friendship Tree at Bath, Pennsylvania, which had reportedly come from saplings given by Washington to General Robert Brown of Bath.(28)

The number of visitors to Valley Forge increased greatly during the 1927-29 biennium, rising from some 702,000 in 1927 to nearly 1,200,000 in 1928. Formerly there had been few visitors to the park in February, but on Washington's Birthday (February 22) in 1928 some 6,000 visitors were counted at the park. Prominent persons from other countries were also coming to the park. For example, on January 28, 1928, William Cosgrave, president of the Executive Council of the Irish Free State and Desmond Fitzgerald, Irish Minister of Defense, together with members of the

---

27. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, 1927-29, p. 30.

28. Ibid., pp. 28-31.

Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of Philadelphia, visited the park.(29)

Two sesquicentennial observances were celebrated at Valley Forge in 1927-28. On December 19, 1927, the 150th anniversary of the Continental Army's occupation was observed with special ceremonies and a formal address by George Nox McCain, a prominent Montgomery County newspaperman and author.(30) The 150th anniversary of the celebration by Washington's army of the French Alliance was observed on May 6, 1928, with the drama presentation of "Cato" by Addison in the area adjacent to Varnum's Quarters. This play, directed by Dr. Ellis P. Oberholtzer, had been given by the soldiers during the encampment on May 11, 1778. The anniversary event also included a "picturesque military pageant" and addresses by Rev. Dr. Joseph Fort Newton of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Overbrook, Pennsylvania, Rene Weiller, French consul at Philadelphia, and Robert von Moschzisker, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, who was the presiding official for the occasion. The event was financed by contributions collected by Mrs. John C. Martin, head of the Ladies Auxiliary Committee, and individual contributions by the park commission. Prior to the occasion the swamp near the Varnum house "was drained with tiles," and it was determined to post a park guard at the structure and, by agreement with the Daughters of the American Revolution, it was arranged to open the house to the public between May and November.

E. THE YEARS 1929-1931

Data relative to the administration of Valley Forge State Park for the 1929-31 biennium is sketchy since budget problems did not allow the park commission to publish a biennial report for that period. The principal activity in the park during those years, which marked the beginning of the Great Depression, was the discovery and excavation in October 1929 of the "original forge" which had been left in burned ruins by the British after their raid through the valley and hills in September 1777.

---

29. Ibid., p. 25. Also see John T. Faris, Old Trails and Roads in Penn's Land (Port Washington, Long Island, New York, 1927), pp. 135-38 for further data on tourism at Valley Forge. Burk included park tourist information in his Valley Forge: What It Is, Where It Is, and What To See There (North Wales, Pennsylvania, 1928), excerpts of which may be seen in Appendix E.

30. The 150th Anniversary of Valley Forge: Address of George Nox McCain, Litt. D., at Valley Forge, December 19th, 1927, at the Sesqui-Centennial Celebration of its Occupation by General Washington and his Army, December 19th, 1777 (Philadelphia, 1928), and George Nox McCain, "Colonel George Nox McCain Noted Sesqui Centennial of Occupation," Picket Post, October, 1947, 44-48.

The forge was located about one-half mile above Washington's Headquarters along Valley Creek after excavations were begun by Superintendent Sheas using recently-found documents written by Lieutenant Isaac Anderson in the early 1800s. The forge remains were found under some nine feet of silt deposited in the creek. Unearthed remains included the foundation walls, board flooring, a large water wheel with the blades intact, a smaller water wheel, the dam and sluiceway, an anvil box, tool box, bars of pig iron and other pieces of metal such as handmade nails and "true forge cinder." It was noted that the "top stones of the foundation walls, the woodwork and the metal contents all showed unmistakable signs of having been through a hot fire."(31)

Since discovery of the forge remains received considerable publicity, park visitors began making inquiry as to its original appearance and operation. Thus, in 1930 the park commission determined to locate, purchase, and reconstruct a forge at the original site. George W. Schultz, a resident of Reading and a recognized expert on Pennsylvania forges, furnaces, and iron operations, was employed to locate such a forge. After some months he found a forge building, consisting of a water wheel, tilt hammer, open hearth, and other appurtenances intact, at Hay Creek, three miles from Birdsboro in Berks County. Schultz advanced the $2,500 necessary to purchase the forge, and Horace W. Sellers was hired to "supervise the knocking down of the building, the proper identification and resetting of it and all its apparatus on the Valley Creek within the park."(32)

The park continued to attract large numbers of visitors during 1929-31, thus giving the park police increasing law enforcement responsibilities. In March 1930, for instance, Sergeant R. H. Pastorius reported on the operations of his staff during the previous month:

> Patrolmen Miller, Eigleson, Hart and Wagner covered 3555 miles on Motor Cycles and Ford roadster, patrolling the Park.
>
> 83 Park Regulations and 50 Motor Law Regulations were corrected during the month.
> One accident happened in which two vehicles were badly damaged, but without injury to occupants
> Five arrests were made, two defendants were released with a reprimand, the other three parties were turned over to the Penna. State Motor Patrol for prosecution.

---

31. New York Times, November 30, 1930. Also see "Valley Forge Park Commission of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Report of the Chairman of The Historical Committee Concerning The Forge, Dams and Races On Valley Creek In 1777-78," June 1, 1929, RG 2, VAFO Archives; Jerome J. Sheas, "The Forges at Valley Forge," Picket Post, July, 1944, 3; "Valley Forge Was Nation's Crucible and Controversy Still Continues Over the Original Iron Forge Plant," Picket Post, October, 1946, 16-19; and William E. Montgomery, Recreation In The State Parks and State Forests of Pennsylvania (Harrisburg, 1935), pp. 9-10.

32. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1927-29, pp. 10-11.

6,715 Visitors passed through Head-Quarters, (1,927 on Washington's Birthday)
8,120 Automobiles,
31 Auto-Buses,
293 Motor Cycles,
155 Bicycles, were counted on the Park Drives
304 Horseback Riders were observed in fields and paths.
35 to 40,000 People passed through the Park in February.(33)

F. THE YEARS 1931-1935

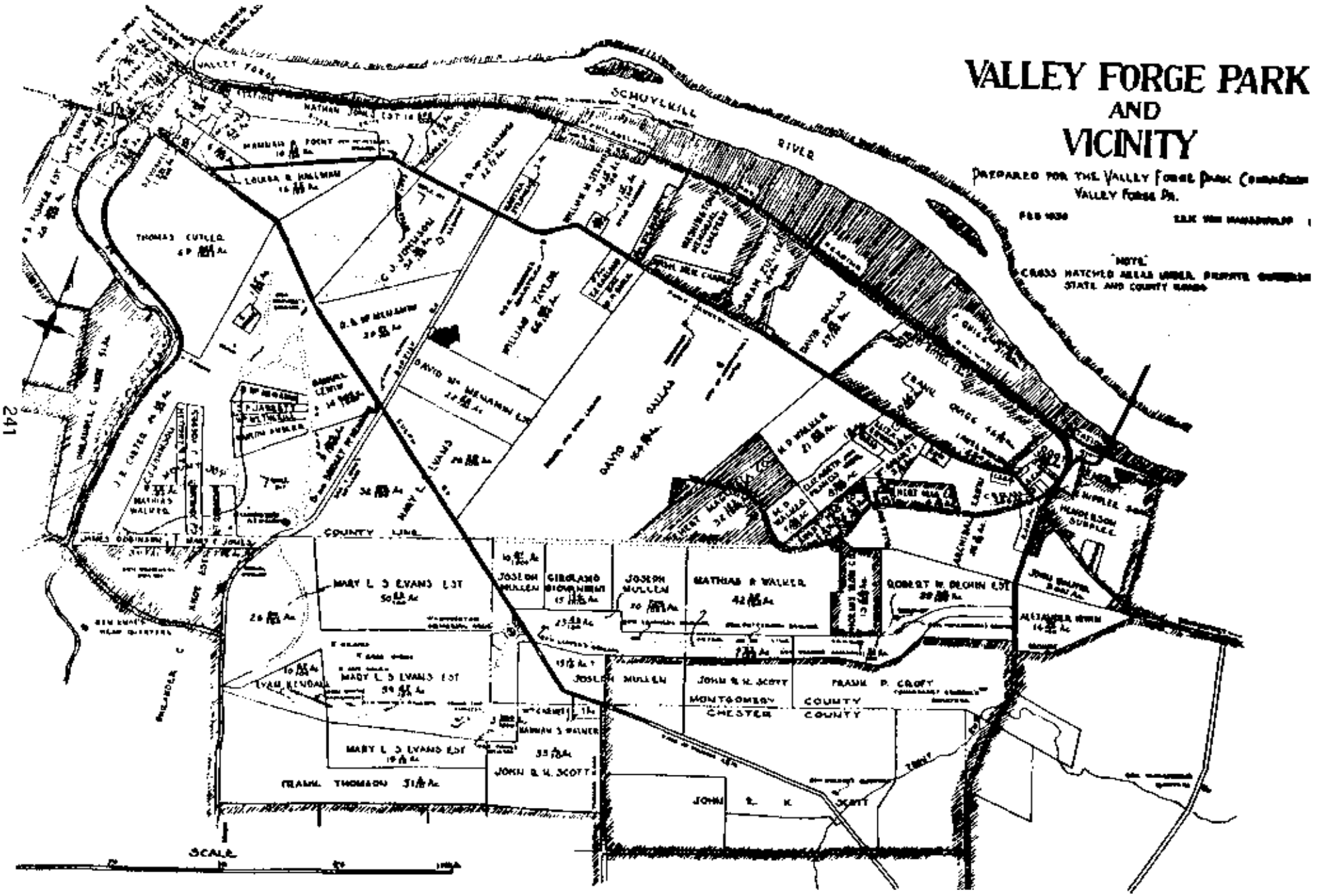
Gifford Pinchot, a Progressive Republican who had served as governor of Pennsylvania during 1923-27, was again elected to that office for the 1931-35 term. Soon after his election for a second term in 1930, Pinchot set out to purge many of the appointees put in office during 1927-31 by Governor John Fisher, head of the conservative Republican faction in the commonwealth. Pinchot carried out this purge by requiring all state employees and appointees, whether serving with or without pay, to a pledge of loyalty to his 1930 platform. The legal battle over Pinchot's right to extract the pledge was carried to the State Supreme Court, but the justices "refused to enjoin the Governor from administering the pledge" in late 1931. The political infighting between the two Republican factions had dire implications for the Valley Forge Park Commission. On January 22, 1932, the Coatesville Record stated:

> It is understood that for the last year the members of the commission, who are in charge of the beautiful park, which was the site of the Continental Army's winter encampment, have been "marking time."
>
> They have not made their biennial report or undertaken new work in connection with the park, because they expected to be "fired" by the Governor. As one member of the commission intimated, they saw no sense in preparing their report on two years of activity if in the midst of the work the Governor would see fit to supersede them.

That same month it was announced that the commission would be reorganized "based on the refusal of most of the present members to sign the Governor's 'loyalty pledge.'" Pinchot sent letters to members of the new commission, asking them to serve for 1932, but at the same time demanding that they append their signatures to the pledge:

---

33. "Summary Report of the Police Department, as furnished by Mr. R. H. Pastorius, Sergeant in Charge," March 12, 1930, RG 2, VAFO Archives. A copy of a map of the park prepared in February 1930 may be seen on the following page. More data on Pennsylvania forges and research relating to the operation of forges along Valley creek may be seen in the George Schultz Collection in the VAFO Archives.


VALLEY FORGE PARK
AND
VICINITY
PREPARED FOR THE VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION
VALLEY FORGE PA.
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
NOTE
CROSS HATCHED AREAS UNDER PRIVATE OWNERSHIP
STATE AND COUNTY LANDS
COUNTY LINE
MONTGOMERY COUNTY
CHESTER COUNTY
SCALE

> I will loyally support the policies approved by the people of the Commonwealth in the last election for Governor.(34)

Thus, a newly-organized Valley Forge Park Commission was appointed in March 1932 and began functioning in a formal sense in May with Frederick F. Hallowell of Wayne presiding as chairman.(35)

Park commission chairman Isaac R. Pennypacker was one of those dropped by Pinchot. After being "fired," Pennypacker delivered an address before the Main Line Kiwanis Club at Merion Cricket Club, describing how the work of the commission had been "'disrupted by Governor Pinchot'" by "'numerous changes in the commission's personnel due to political reasons.'" He observed:

> The modest position of membership on the Valley Forge Park Commission, like other modest but useful work, does not attract newspaper attention as do the bandits and moving picture actors of the day. Some of you, therefore may not be aware that Governor Pinchot last summer disrupted the Park Commission which had been in existence for nearly five years. The members of that commission did a great deal of work for which there is no pay, but which involved some personal expense in the way of individual contributions for this or that object for which the state has made no appropriation. Incidentally, I may be excused for saying that as chairman of that Commission, I found it necessary at certain periods, to write twenty-five letters in a day, about the work of the Commission or in answer to letters of inquiry, or letters giving desired information received from many parts of the United States. . . .
>
> Governor Pinchot displaced a number of the most interested, best informed and most diligent of the members of the Commission. . . .(36)

While Pinchot was conducting his purge of state officials Valley Forge State Park was visited by President Herbert Hoover on May 30, 1931, for the purpose of giving a Memorial Day address at the invitation of the park commission. The state legislature appropriated $5,000 for the occasion, and a site at the east end of the Parade Grounds near the site of Huntington's Quarters was selected for the address. The house was renovated for the occasion, and, through loans of furniture by Isaac H.

---

34. Coatesville Record, January 22, 1932, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

35. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935, p. 3.

36. Unidentified newspaper clipping, 1932, Newspaper Clipping File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

Clothier, Jr., was "appropriately fitted" for the president's visit. Nearby a large platform for the speakers and invited guests was erected with amplifiers, radio apparatus giving the stand two national "hook-ups," and telegraph wires to accommodate a large number of newspaper reporters and correspondents.

On the appointed day President and Mrs. Hoover arrived at the Betzwood station over the Pennsylvania Railroad and were taken to the park by automobile, escorted by the "City Troop" of Philadelphia. As the president reached the platform a twenty-one gun salute was fired by Battery C of the 107th Field Artillery. The crowd of some 40,000 persons included a number of survivors of the Civil War, members of the Grand Army of the Republic who were seated in front of the platform. After an introduction by Chairman Isaac R. Pennypacker, who was still in office, Hoover presented his address, comparing the trials faced by the Continental Army at Valley Forge with the economic stresses facing the American people during the depression. Hoover ended his speech by alluding to the symbolism of Valley Forge in American life:

> Valley Forge has come indeed to be a symbol in American life. It is more than the name for a place, more than the scene of a military episode, more than just a critical event in history. Freedom was won here by fortitude, not by the flash of the sword. Valley Forge is our American synonym for the trial of human character through privation and suffering, and it is the symbol of the triumph of the American soul. If those few thousand men endured that long winter of privation and suffering, humiliated by the despair of their country men, and deprived of support save their own indomitable will, yet held their countrymen to the faith, and by that holding held fast the freedom of America, what right have we to be of little faith? God grant that we may prove worthy of George Washington and his men of Valley Forge.

Following the president's oration, an acclamation of thanks was given by Dr. Frank Aydelotte, president of Swarthmore College, to conclude the festivities. President and Mrs. Hoover were driven through the park "in an open car" and shown Washington's Headquarters and other points of interest on the way back to the Betzwood railway station.(37)

The new commission quickly began a program of park development and improvement. An equipment building was constructed in 1932-33 on a "completely concealed" site "near the quarry holes in the neighborhood of the magnesia factory." The building housed a fully-equipped machine shop, blacksmith's shop, space for storage and repair of automotive

---

37. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Department of Forests and Waters, Valley Forge Park Commission, Valley Forge: President Hoover's Visit, Memorial Day, May 30, 1931 (Harrisburg, 1931), pp. 3-19. For more data on this topic see the Valley Forge folder in the Ellis P. Oberholtzer Papers at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia.

equipment, tools, and materials. Construction of this building "did away with the necessity of maintaining other storage houses in more prominent places in the Park, as on the slope near the Huntington Heaquarters site, and especially in wooden buildings near the school house" which were subsequently demolished and the sites landscaped.

The Washington Headquarters structure was refurnished and partially reconstructed in 1933-34. In February 1934 the Philadelphia Bulletin reported on the new interior furnishings:

> The little green-and-white-shuttered house at Valley Forge, the most interesting of all of Washington's temporary headquarters, has been refurnished.
>
> A stimulus to the project was an inventory found by Albert Cook Myers, listing the furniture in the house at the time. . . .
>
> The furniture now in the house, placed there by the Valley Forge Park Commission, consists entirely of old pieces of the period, and as like those used by Washington--using the inventory as a guide--as possible.
>
> Indeed, some of the dishes and other objects marked with a "W" are thought possibly to have belonged to Washington, though this has not been proven. . . .
>
> One of the chief charms of the little house is its air of being lived in. Through the open closet doors of the front ground-floor room, you can see a black Washington tricorn, black cape and sabre.
>
> Upstairs in Washington's bedroom, on a table next to the 4-posted bed, are a pair of rather cumbersome eye glasses that might well have been his. There are also a Sheffield snuffer and tray, a pewter shaving box and blue bowl on another table.
>
> In Martha Washington's room, too, there are such intimate objects as a quaint needlework cap hanging on the back of a ladderback chair, a wooden hat box, a bed warmer, and a Toile de Jouy tufted spread on the big 4-poster. On the Chippendale lowboy there are a Leeds floor vase, an oil lamp, and a few other small objects.
>
> In the back room on the ground floor, which he used first as a dining room and later as an office, washington conferred with his aides and his generals. . . .
>
> On the walls there are maps of "The Improved Part of the Province of Pennsylvania in America" and a map of early Philadelphia--a facsimile. For atmosphere there are old deeds and English books dated 1742. There is a seal, a feather quill

pen and wooden inkwell initialed "W." There are lovely candlesticks and oil lamps and brass fire tools.

The cupboards are filled with dishes--Lowestoft, and Nankin pieces. There are also, of course, any number of ladder-back chairs and Heppelwhite and Chippendale tables.(38)

In 1934 reconstruction work was carried out on the kitchen wing of Washington's Headquarters by Superintendent Jerome J. Sheas. The work was based on drawings developed during structural investigations several years before by Horace W. Sellers, then chairman of the Committee on the Preservation of Historic Monuments of the Philadelphia Chapter of the American Institute of Architects. The work involved raising "the entire building, the enlargement of the kitchen, the construction of a stairway to a reconstructed second-story room, the revision of the fireplace and the addition of a bake oven." Following the work the kitchen wing was refurnished.(39)

While the kitchen wing was being reconstructed, Varnum's Quarters, the "only house within the Park boundaries occupied by a general of the Revolution at the time of the encampment," was "restored under direction of the Committee of Architects after Mr. Sellers' death, under the chairmanship of Mr. Carl Zeigler." The work was commenced after the agreement with the Philadelphia Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, which had been occupying the structure for some years, was terminated.(40) The work included removal of a coating of stucco, the third story, and the tin roof.

Hand-split shingles were placed on the roof, and "hand-hewn joists and naked rafters" were exposed. Commenting on the structure in 1935, the commission reported:

---

38. Philadelphia Bulletin, February 19, 1934, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society. Later on September 7, 1934, the Coatesville Record stated that some rooms in Washington's Headquarters were "screened at the doors, allowing inspection but not entrance" to protect "the historic shrine from relic-grabbers."

39. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1931-1935, p. 5. In late 1934 the chimneys on the headquarters structure were reconstructed. Their poor condition was attributed "to the action of the warm air circulating in but not passing thru chimney--because they are capped with flagstones." Sheas to Oberholtzer, November 26, 1934, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. More data on the renovation of Washington's Headquarters may be found in the Horace W. Sellers Papers, Record Group 13, VAFO Archives.

40. During 1932-35 one of the park commission's emphases was obtaining "possession of all buildings belonging to the Commonwealth in the Park." Superintendent, Valley Forge Park to Bartenstine, January 10, 1935, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

> . . . So far as knowledge can be obtained, the reconstruction is historically faithful, barring perhaps the fireplace in the second story which the architects wished to save, because it is the only considerable part of old woodwork in the house. The house is not yet furnished. The pieces now there are unsuitable and are the property of the Philadelphia Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution. In accord with the policy of ridding the Park and its buildings of borrowed articles and articles held in storage, it is desirable that they should be removed, and that they should be replaced by correct period pieces belonging to the Commonwealth. . . .

After the restoration was completed the structure was opened to the public from 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. on a daily basis.(41)

After the foundations of the bridge over Valley Creek on Nutts Road gave way during the early 1930s, Jacob O. Clarke, the park engineer, with the support of the State Art Commission determined "upon the reproduction of a bridge of Colonial pattern" rather than "an ugly modern bridge of concrete type." A bridge crossing the Wissahickon in Fairmount Park was selected as a model. Although the highway department, according to the commission, "foreshortened the structure, and cut off the approaches to mar its beauty, the arch effects and the general lines of the structure" were "worthy."

During the spring of 1935 litigation with the Stephens family (this family owned Varnum's Quarters and were descendents of Varnum's hosts during the encampment) "for the possession of unsightly frame buildings in the center of the Park, and a 'hot dog stand,' profitable to them on a corner of the property beside the Port Kennedy Road" reached the United States Supreme Court. In 1928 the Stephens homestead (located at the intersection of Port Kennedy and Baptist roads adjacent to the Star Redoubt) had been condemned by the state, but after receiving a portion of the $113,500 award money the family refused to leave the premises. When the court ruled in favor of the commission, the buildings were razed, although landscaping was not completed for some time.(42)

During 1934-35 a Revolutionary soldier's hut was built on the exact "site of a hut on the ground occupied by General Wayne near the Wayne Statue." It was built with park labor under the direction of Superintendent Sheas, using Washington's specifications to guarantee "its

---

41. Ibid., pp. 5-6, and Coatesville Record, September 7, 1934, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

42. Daily Republican, April 17, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

historical accuracy in point of size, construction and appearance." Research for the project was conducted by D. Knickerbocker Boyd, an architect and member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution. The original floor of the hut was packed clay, two feet below the surface of the ground. Inside the log, stone, and plaster hut were eight slab bunks, four below and four above, arranged along the two sides of the hut, leaving a wide passage way the length of the building. The lower bunks each held two persons, while the upper bunks sheltered only one each. A narrow stone fireplace was at the end of the hut where charcoal had been found. Funds for the project were provided by the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, and the hut was dedicated in June 1935. The significance of the hut, according to the commission, was its historical authenticity, "except possibly for a detail in the ceiling made necessary in the view of the architect in the interest of watertightness and permanency."(43)

Lengthy negotiations were carried out with the Daughters of the Revolution for the state's acquisition of the Waterman Grave and approach. It was noted in 1935 that the grave and monument were surrounded "by an 'imperishable fence,' which is an ugly and broken walk." The grave itself was "covered with poison ivy, except when the Superintendent of the Park had entered it to clear it of this and other obtruding vegetation." The commission threatened to commence condemnation proceedings, but the "lapse of an appropriation" prevented such action. Thereafter, the park commission and the ladies' organization agreed to "improvement of the lot," "reconstruction of the walk," and "removal of the fence and the cannon of the 1812 period stored there." Using funds provided by the Daughters the work was performed in 1936.

The commission removed from the park Civil War period cannon that had been placed there by an Act of Congress some twenty years before. The cannon were placed in storage, preparatory to their return to the Rock Island Arsenal. Reproductions of Revolutionary cannon "standing in forts and on slopes" were "proposed to be put in the artillery park where similar guns stood while the army was at Valley Forge."

Despite the urgent need for restoration of the hydraulic system along Valley Creek, Pinchot had terminated the project by allocating the fund appropriated to a different use. The immediate need as of late 1935, according to the commission, was "for a shaping of the banks of the new dam (constructed in 1929), and removal of silt above the dam where the work was stopped; also opening of the race from the dam to the site of the old forge near Nutts Road and the construction there of the old diversion dam." Such work would furnish "a body of water which could be seen from the road."

---

43. Jones to Kahler, January 9, 1940, Files, Associate Regional Director, Cultural Resource Management, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office. Hereinafter, these files will be referred to as CRM-MARO Files. The "Specifications for Log Hut at Valley Forge," dated April 29, 1935, may be seen in Appendix F.

During the early 1930s a new lease was made with the Patriotic Order Sons of America who used a hall in the park. In return for their occupancy the organization's officers agreed "to the removal of a large tablet bearing their name in a too prominent place in Washington's Headquarters and the substitution of another of a different pattern and the removal from the hall of a glaring electric sign.(44)

During the 1931-35 period forestry issues continued to receive attention by the park staff. In January 1935 the unidentifed head of a forestry crew in the park reported:

> We have twenty-two (22) trees at various points thruout the Park on which all the trimming, cabling and cavity work has been completed and all of these trees had from one to eight cavities in them. We have completed the pruning of the one hundred and twenty-two (122) elm trees on Outer Line Drive and fifteen (15) have been cabled--all which will be necessary in these elms, I believe. At various locations there are twelve (12) additional trees on which we are now doing cavity work. These are larger cavities than those already completed and will require much more material.
>
> We have pruned approximately nine hundred (900) trees large and small--a good many are the smaller trees because at the beginning of the project these were the only ones the men I then had could work on. Not being competent climbers I did not dare send them up the big trees.
>
> With the laboring gang we have opened up two vistas from the Observatory Tower and one from the drive thereto. We have cleared approximately eighty-two (82) acres of stumps thruout the woodland, which means that a tremendous amount of undesirable brush has had to be hauled away and many hundred stumps disposed of. Mr. Sheas had given us his usual wonderful cooperation and let us have a caterpillar and fordson tractor to pull stumps, a truck to haul brush and lately either a big truck or a hay-wagon to haul the stumps away.(45)

During the early 1930s Japanese beetles invaded the park, causing extensive damage to cherry and apple trees and the clover crop. Accordingly, a motorized 800-gallon spraying machine was used during the summer of 1935 to conduct an extensive spraying program in the park. The machine enabled park personnel to spray "arsenic of lead at a pace of 24 gallons a minute."(46)

---

44. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1931-1935, pp. 7-9.

45. _____ to Montgomery, January 9, 1935, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

46. Daily Republican, July 20, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

Available data on the labor force during the 1931-35 period provides some interesting insights into the operation of the park. Superintendent Sheas reported in July 1935:

> Mr. Sheas' Secretary receives approximately $70.00 monthly. Is not paid on a salary basis but a per diem rate.

Number of employes formerly:-	Number of employes now:-
22 Laborers	17 Laborers
1 Carpenter	1 Carpenter
1 Janitress	1 Janitress
3 Patrolmen	2 Patrolmen
4 Foot Guards	3 Foot Guards
1 Caretaker	1 Caretaker
1 Night Watchman	1 Night Watchman

Laborers are paid an average rate of	.40 per hour
Carpenter	.85 " "
Janitress	.30 " "
Patrolmen	$125.00 per month
Foot Guards	80.00 " "
Caretaker	95.00 " "
Night Watchman	95.00 " "

Of the 26 current employees six lived in park-owned houses in Port Kennedy and three in park housing in the Village of Valley Forge. The other seventeen employees lived in the following towns: Bridgeport (2); Audubon (1); Port Providence (1); Royersford (1); Port Kennedy (1); Valley Forge (9); and Phoenixville (2). In terms of longevity on the labor force the number of years served was:

26 years--1
14 years--1
13 years--1
11 years--1
9 years--2
8 years--4
7 years--1
6 years--5
5 years--5
4 years--4
Less than 1 year--1
Undetermined--1(47)

Visitation statistics for the 1931-35 period indicate that 1,733,449 persons visited the park in 1931 but that thereafter the totals fell off drastically to 982,656 in 1932; 780,239 in 1933, and 969,250 in 1934. Separate statistics were kept for the following categories:

---

47. Superintendent, Valley Forge Park to Altemus, July 3, 1935, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

	Washington's Headquarters	Out-of-State Automobiles	Tourist Camp
1931	194,585	80,652	
1932	186,584	48,300	563 from 26 states
1933	155,614	47,058	834 from 16 states
1934	159,815	45,690	976 from 28 states(48)

Among the visiting groups to use the park was the Ku Klux Klan which conducted a Thanksgiving celebration on November 30, 1933. Prominent foreign visitors also toured the park, among them being Chinese General Tsai Ting Kai, the defender of Shanghai and Chinese vice consul to the United States, in December 1934.(48)

During the summer of 1935 the National Park Service began a somewhat subtle effort to have Valley Forge established as a national historical park and transferred to its jurisdication. In August Roy E. Appleman, Emergency Conservation Work historian in Richmond, visited Valley Forge and was taken for a tour of the park by Superintendent Sheas. Following his visit Appleman prepared a study entitled "Historical Report on Valley Forge Proposed National Park Area," which he submitted to Melvin B. Borgenson, regional officer of State Park Emergency Conservation Work at Bronxville, New York. Among his conclusions were:

> Valley Forge undoubtled [sic] has the calibre required for a National Park area. Of all the sites in Pennsylvania which have come to my attention, it is best adapted and suitable for a national park area. The State of Pennsylvania now owns Valley Forge, with an acreage of 1506 acres. Many desirable bits of acreage are still privately owned, and for the proper development of the area as a national park, they should be purchased by the government. The Valley Forge State Park has been only slightly developed due to a lack of funds. The site is very beautiful and at the present time is unspoiled by too many markers and a general cluttering up of the old historic site. I strongly recommend that an attempt be made to have this site transferred from the State government of Pennsylvania to the National government. . . .
>
> There is only one Valley Forge in the United States. . . . It cannot be compared in terms of equality, for similar purposes, with any other area in the United States. . . .

48. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1931-1935, pp. 9-10; "Report of Visitors to Valley Forge Park for Year 1932," Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; and Raymond Morris, "Great Moments In Valley Forge Park's Past," March 1981, Valley Forge National Historical Park Records, Record Group 3, VAFO Archives.

> Valley Forge forms an important unit in any attempt to preserve historic sites relating to the Revolutionary era. Nearby is Brandywine and Germantown. Not far away are Trenton, Princeton, the Delaware Crossing and many other famous spots of military fame. . . .
>
> The appropriation made by the State of Pennsylvania for the upkeep of the park is $25,000 annually. This is not sufficient to undertake any extended work, and little more than provides for the cutting of grass and general maintenance of the park.
>
> The Park has not been ruined, but on the contrary, is very lovely indeed. In my opinion, it compares to its own advantage with Gettysburg. In recent years one million people have annually visited Valley Forge. . . .
>
> An extended development in the park might be the building, on the old sites, of a soldier's village with the well marked streets, the huts to be patterned after the one which was recently erected. . . . The park needs markers and descriptive legends very badly. Foot trails could be made to advantage along certain historic parts of the old camp ground.(49)

G. THE YEARS 1935-1939

The New Deal and division in the Republican Party brought victory to the Democrats of Pennsylvania in 1934 for the third time since the Civil War as they elected George H. Earle as governor. Thus, the new Valley Forge Park Commission, which was organized in October 1935 after considerable political maneuvering, contained a number of new faces who were rewarded for aiding Earle's election campaign. Major General Edward C. Shannon, a resident of Columbia and formerly lieutenant-governor of the state, was elected as chairman of the park commission. Superintendent Sheas, who had begun work at the park as a foreman in 1910, resigned as a result of the new political complexion of the commission. Bessie Dobson Altemus, one of the commission members "fired" by Earle, charged that the governor had "plunged the staff of the park into petty politics." According to her charges two patrolmen, a night watchman, and a guard at Washington's Headquarters were relieved

---

49. "Historical Report on Valley Forge Proposed National Park Area," by Roy E. Appleman, August 1935, Appleman to Borgenson, August 15, 1935, and United States Deparetment of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Planning, Extension Division, Proposed National Parks and Monuments, "Valley Forge National Historical Park," 1935, CRM-MARO Files.

of their duties "after giving years of service" because "they failed to vote right on Election Day."(50)

Park operations during the 1935-39 period were hampered by inadequate appropriations from the general assembly. During 1935-37 the total appropriation for the park was $50,000. When it was made clear to Department of Forests and Waters officials that this sum was "wholly inadequate for the most economical maintenance" of the park, an additional $7,000 was made available to the park commission. The commission submitted a budget request for $97,000 for the 1937-39 biennium, but the legislature reduced the request to $71,750. In comparing the average yearly maintenance appropriations for the park, the commission found that the totals were $60,375 during 1931-35, $28,500 during 1935-37 and $35,875 during 1937-39. Hence the commission reported in 1939 that there "does not seem to be any satisfactory explanation for disregarding the proven financial need of this Commonwealth unit."(51)

The most significant accomplishments of the park commission during 1935-38 were the acquisition of 72.61 acres of land within the original encampment area, designation or condemnation of 546.81 additional acres, and adoption of a comprehensive plan for park land appropriation and development. The thrust for these activities began on July 19, 1935, when Governor Earle signed into law a bill, sponsored by State Senator William H. Clark of West Chester, increasing the authorized acreage of the park from 1,500 to 5,000.(52)

As the land acquisition program began the park commission had Markley Stevenson, a landscape architect, compile a "Report on Land Acquisition at Valley Forge." The report, submitted to the commission in October 1936, was essentially a revised and updated version of the Richard S. Burns report of 1928. The Stevenson report included a statement on the conceptual framework from which the current land acquisition program should be made:

> That the area occupied by the Continental Army at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-78 should be acquired by the Commonwealth and preserved as an historic monument, is probably not open to question. It is however equally desirable that sufficient land bordering the encampment area should be

---

50. Daily Republican, March 23, October 4, 10, 25, December 4, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society, and Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, October 24, 1935, to January 1, 1939, pp. 2-4.

51. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, pp. 6-7

52. Bender to Shannon, December 19, 1935, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; Daily Republican, July 23, 30, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society; and Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, p. 5.

> acquired in order that the natural landscape character of the entire area may be preserved and to establish a protective belt against encroachments which might be offensive not only to good taste, but to the senses of sight, hearing and smell and thus decrease or entirely destroy many of the values for which the area has been preserved.
>
> That the encampment area proper should not be used for other than the simplest forms of recreation such as walking, riding and perhaps very restricted picnicking is also probably not open to question. However, with the acquisition of additional land to the north and west of the present boundaries, it would be possible to provide facilities for many types of outdoor recreation and thus, this enlarged area, might serve both as an historic monument and as a park, without injury to either major purpose.

The study recommended acquisition of 1,170 acres, including the Ehret Magnesia Manufacturing Company's holdings and the Washington Inn, to "insure the protection of the encampment area and to assist in preserving its value as an historic monument." In addition, 2,120 acres were recommended for acquisition to "provide areas for the development of greatly needed recreational facilities and very desirable additional protection of the encampment area." The report also recommended that: expansion of the park be coordinated with the Philadelphia Regional Plan as implemented by the Regional Planning Federation of the Philadelphia Tri-State District; all roads within the park boundaries be designated as park roads with responsibility for their location, design, construction, and maintenance under park authorities; all through traffic be by-passed around the park area; land along both banks of the Schuylkill be considered high priority for land acquisition; efforts be undertaken to make structures and operations of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company as unobjectionable as possible to park values; zoning restrictions be used to preserve landscape and historic sites and guide and control undesirable encroachment of industrial and commercial development within a reasonable radius of the park; and agreements be entered into with owners of residences (in such cases where such residences were not detrimental to park values) within proposed park boundaries providing for acquisition, either by gift or purchase, by the commonwealth upon the death or removal of the present residents.(53)

After the commission gave its approval to the general provisions of the Stevenson report in December 1936 Gilbert S. Jones, the new park superintendent, prepared documentation and detailed maps to aid the commission "in undertaking acquisition of the Encampment Grounds, and

---

53. "Report on Land Acquisition at Valley Forge, Submitted to Valley Forge Park Commission, October 1936," compiled by Markley Stevenson, Landscape Architect, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

the restriction and preservation of adjoining lands by covenants or otherwise." According to Jones, authority for determining the encampment boundaries was "definitely and authentically established" by "two authentic contemporary maps"--one by Brigadier General Duportail, a French officer serving under Washington at Valley Forge as chief engineer, and the other known as the Dutch Map found in Holland by the late Samuel W. Pennypacker in 1897. The Cornell University Library also had a map, believed to have been drawn a short time after the encampment, which had been obtained from the Jared Sparks Collection in 1872. By checking these three maps against maps prepared for the commission by L. M. Haupt (1893), Samuel M. Garrigues (1897), and Jacob O. Clarke (1904), it had been determined that the entire encampment grounds (not including buildings that quartered some ranking officers outside the immediate encampment grounds) totaled 2,097.56 acres. Of this land the state currently owned 1,445.59 acres, leaving 651.97 acres of the encampment grounds in the hands of fifteen private interests. Other acreage in the vicinity of the park included the 51-acre tract covered by a covenant between the commonwealth and the late Philander C. Knox; 1,700 acres of lands adjacent to the park or scattered nearby "having historical association with the encampment through locations thereon of buildings still standing which were occupied as quarters by Washington's Generals or containing sites of these officers' quarters;" 1,350 acres of "various lands adjoining the actual park property which may not have historical associations similar to other tracts but which are open to private and commercial exploitation likely to disturb the integrity of the encampment grounds;" 800 acres of tracts adjoining the park west of Valley Creek "desirable for recreational and water control projects;" and the 95-acre Village of Valley Forge. All totaled, the various categories of land for park acquisition or preservation by covenants was 6,093.56.(54)

While Stevenson was compiling the aforementioned report on land acquisition policy, Eric von Hausswolff, chief of the division of parks in the Department of Forests and Waters, compiled a "Report on General Restoration of Valley Forge Park," which he submitted to the Valley Forge Park Commission in October 1936. Using various ideas and concepts from a "comprehensive plan" drawn up by the 1932-35 park commission, von Hausswolff prepared what could be termed the first "general development plan" for the park. In his introductory statement he observed:

> Of the duties necessary for the restoration of the park, the first should be to outline or design a comprehensive plan to be adopted for the purpose of developing the park in an intelligent and systematic manner. The execution of the above plan in detail will require the survey of newly acquired lands and the preparation of plans for their development including the location of trees, grades, roads, trails, and the design of shelters, restrooms, etc. The survey of existing and partially restored

54. Jones to Valley Forge Park Commission, January 27, 1937, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

land subject to landscape development and the design of planting plans and the execution of the same.

There is undoubtedly a need for a comprehensive policy for the arrangement of new features within the reservation, for the preservation of all desirable possessions with a view to restoring the ground as a natural rural area to somewhat the same form and condition in which it was when occupied as a military camp. . . .

Sections of the von Hausswolff report concerned long-range planning recommendations for the: (1) restoration of the Valley Creek area; (2) renovation and razing of houses in the Port Kennedy vicinity; (3) maintenance and restoration of woodland areas; (4) restoration of the original contour of land in the central portion of the park where former quarry enterprises and current Ehret Magnesia Company operations had scarred the landscape; (5) improvement of the park road and bridle path system; (6) relocation of the park picnic grounds directly across Inner Line Drive from the Huntington redoubt; (7) reconstruction of entrenchments along Outer Line Drive and soldiers' huts in the vicinity of the Wayne Statue and Washington Memorial Chapel; (8) continued restraint in terms of park monumentation and ornamentation; (9) placement underground of telephone poles and wires; (10) installation of "inconspicuous" and "uniform" signs and guard rails; and (11) tree planting policies designed to aid park values. In conclusion von Hausswolff observed:

The foregoing suggestions are made without consideration to desirable and probably future additions to the reservation, but is an attempt to tie landscape values closely to the event memorialized with the present acreage. The same general policies will prevail in formulating plans for further extension to the park. With certain desirable grounds privately owned within the bounds of the reservation a complete and successful restoration is hampered. It may also be realized that certain desirable lands bordering the park are still open for private exploitation and consequent possible injury to the park and to the final beneficial service that it is possible for the park to render to the public in the future. The piece of ground between the Reading railroad and the river is an example of such ground.(55)

---

55. "Report on General Restoration of Valley Forge Park, Submitted to Valley Forge Park Commission, October 1936," by Eric von Hausswolff, Record Group 6, Records of the Department of Forests and Waters, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission. The main body of this report containing long-range planning recommendations for the park may be seen in Appendix G.

Meanwhile the commission had appointed a five-member park extension and development committee with "power to act" relative to "the question of extending the present boundaries of the Reservation." After studies by this committee the commission on May 26, 1937, resolved to condemn 28 tracts of land having "great historical value to the Park," under authority conferred by "the Act of 1935, Pamphlet Laws 1362." Certified copies of the resolution were submitted to the Secretary of Forests and Waters and the state attorney general, with the request that the latter "take immediate steps to effectuate the same." The commission secretary was directed to notify the 28 property owners of this action in writing.(56)

The park commission was embroiled in a "hot dog stand" controversy during 1935-36. Just prior to leaving office in 1935 the Pinchot-appointed commissioners had adopted a resolution in September to permit construction of two permanent refreshment and souvenir buildings at the picnic grounds and the Mount Joy Observation Tower. The resolution was passed as a result of pressure placed on the commissioners by representatives of the Department of Forests and Waters appointed by Governor Earle. These stands were to be under the direction of the commission and not be operated by private concession. The Earle administration promoted this proposal on the basis that the existing refreshment facilities for the park were housed in the privately-owned Washington Inn where "because of a monopoly, exorbitant prices are charged." After state efforts to purchase the inn were met with demands of up to $150,000, the department proposed construction of its own refreshment stands:

> 1.--To provide the public with the articles dispensed by Washington Inn at a reasonable price.
>
> 2.--Since the area is already commercialized by private interests, to endeavor to divert some of the revenue from those interests to the Commission with a possibility of reducing the appropriation, a direct benefit to the taxpayers of Pennsylvania.
>
> 3.--To at least partially pay for, and control the promiscuous scattering of refreshment refuse over the park area.(57)

The refreshment stand proposal soon raised a furore that approached statewide dimensions. Under a headline "Hot-Dog Plan Stirs Patriots," the New York Times reported on November 24, 1935:

---

56. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 26, 1937. A copy of this resolution may be seen in Appendix H.

57. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 24, 1935; Coatesville Record, October 11, 1935, and Daily Republican, October 29, November 12, 14, 15, 16, 19, 26, 29, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society; and Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, p. 16.

> The prospect of having hot dogs and soda pop sold in Valley Forge Park has set Pennsylvania patriotic societies agog. Many of their spokesmen profess to see in it a "Democratic plot" to "desecrate" a historic shrine with a "political money-raising scheme."
>
> Since opponents of the concession plan made the commission's action public, expressions of indignation have become widespread. Scores of veterans' posts, patriotic organizations, civic and social clubs, as well as public officials and leading citizens, have denounced the proposal. Some of the former members of the Park Commission have warned that the concessions will be taken up by "Political appointees."(58)

The intensity of the controversy was further exacerbated by reports "that beer and liquor may be sold at the historic shrine if the Earle program for refreshment stands is accepted."(59) The "hot-dog stand" controversy continued into early 1936, but despite personal appeals by Governor Earle and endorsement by the Pennsylvania Federation of Historical Societies, the park commission finally decided to drop the matter in May, largely as a result of the widespread protests.(60)

Numerous improvements were made in Valley Forge Park during 1935-38. These included:

1. All cannon of the Civil War period were removed from the park and were transferred to the commonwealth for decorative use at the Indiantown Gap Military Reservation. After study of the original Duportail Map and consultation with U.S. Army War College artillery experts, all Revolutionary-type replica cannon in the park, except those at redans and lunettes, were placed at the site of General Henry Knox's Artillery Park.

2. The park museum was improved with the assistance of Joseph P. Sims, a Philadelphia architect. Exhibit space was enlarged, cases added, and identification markings improved.

3. A "commercial restaurant stand" operated by interests related to the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad for years at the junction of River Drive and State Route 23, less than 100 feet from Washington's Headquarters, was eliminated in July 1937. The "inappropriate location" of the stand

---

58. New York Times, November 24, 1935.

59. Daily Republican, December 17, 1935, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

60. Daily Republican, December 17, 1935, January 17, 18, 23, 25, May 28, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

had been the subject of a 17-year controversy. Finally, after considerable prodding, E. W. Scheer, president of the railroad, cooperated in the "effort to preserve the integrity of the headquarters shrine against commercial exploitation."

4. A guide service was established and operated by regulatory license under the commission's jurisdiction. Remuneration came from fees established by the park commission.

5. The spare bedroom in Washington's Headquarters was furnished and made available for public viewing. The period furnishings were donated by Mrs. Joseph B. Hutchinson, a member of the commission.

6. A small monument with bronze marker was installed at the "Restored Revolutionary Soldiers' Hut," paid for by the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution.

7. At the request of the commission the State Department of Highways relocated State Route 363 from the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad bridge to the Port Kennedy park entrance, thereby eliminating a dangerous "S" curve. The old highway was abandoned and merged into park land.

8. Additional picnic areas were provided by establishment of a new one at the former Stephens' property site near the Star Redoubt, "by equipping the meadow along Valley Creek, and a section of the Wayne woods." Facilities "at the main picnic grove and at Artillery Park" were improved "by the provision of water at the lower grove, installation of five cooking fire places and additional tables and benches."

9. Granite posts at the Memorial Arch regarded as hazardous to motor traffic were removed.

10. The equipment building was provided with electric current and sufficient machinery to give the park a fully-equipped machine shop.

11. The historic Washington Spring was "restored and enlarged."

12. Uniform bronze markers bearing insignia designating Revolutionary War soldiers were placed on all known grave sites, replacing old markers having a variety of war dates and emblems. The new markers were furnished by the Veterans Graves Registration Division of the Works Progress Administration (WPA).

13. At the recommendation of the park commission the Daughters of the Revolution constructed "an enduring flagstone walk and brick coping" at the Waterman Grave, using plans designed by Thomas W. Sears, a landscape architect. The improvements included removal of the "unsightly iron fence" and broken concrete walk.

14. Negotiations with the Bell Telephone Company of Pennsylvania resulted in the removal of all telephone poles along State Route 23 through the park from Port Kennedy to the park guard barracks with replacement by underground cable. With this improvement all public

utility poles were removed from the park roadways except for a few carrying electric current from Port Kennedy to the Washington Memorial Chapel.

15. Attention was given to the preservation of all dogwoods and the main display grove was enlarged and improved by the planting of 125 large white and red dogwoods. Thirty-five red bud (Judas) trees were planted in the woods skirting the grove.

16. Leased coin-operated binoculars were installed on the Mount Joy Observatory, the net receipts from these machines being sent to the Department of Forests and Waters.

17. Some 15,000 seedlings were planted throughout the park, including hemlocks, red pines, and white pines. Specimen trees were placed at prominent locations such as Varnum's Quarters, the new picnic grounds near the intersection of Port Kennedy and Baptist roads, the camp school, Artillery Park, Fort Washington, and the Port Kennedy park entrance. Some 25 large hemlock and white pines were placed on the lawn in the rear of Washington's Headquarters, thus "softening the bareness of the deciduous trees in Winter." Tree and shrubbery preservation was pursued through spraying, the "application of modern tree surgery," and other "modern methods" designed to contain the damage caused by borers and locust infestation. Individual "trees in fields, along drives and at buildings" were pruned.

18. Through funds in the State Highway Department's appropriation allocated to the state highway unit of Montgomery County the commission completed the following roadway improvements:

> a new roadway connecting State Route No. 23 with Inner Line Drive, grading and permanent surfacing of roadway to and around the Equipment Building, a retaining wall at that same building, sidewalk approaches to Valley Creek bridge, installation of large culvert and drain at intersection of Gulph and County Line Roads, riprap driveways into Artillery Park, construct a number of new inlets and change others, surface treat all park roads, and repair various gutters and curbs.

The Chester County unit of the State Highway Department constructed a retaining wall at the base of Mount Joy along Valley Creek Road with new inlets and widened Baptist road with stone gutters placed along its sides.

19. The temporary bridge to the forge ruins along Valley Creek was strenthened, because there was always danger that flood waters might destroy the historic forge.

20. Decayed tree stumps, dead trees in the fields and wooded tracts, and wind breaks and infested plant life were cleared away and removed from the park "in an effort to eliminate contagion of plant disease and to

make the wooded tracts more attractive." Fire lanes were constructed and constant watch was maintained to reduce fire hazards.(61)

New Deal programs had an impact on Valley Forge State Park operations and improvements in 1936. In February the park secured a Ford truck from the Emergency Conservation Work camp at Fort Mifflin.(62) During the summer two men were employed in the park as recreation leaders and nature guides under the direction of the WPA recreation department of the Pennsylvania Department of Public Instruction.(63) The summer and fall months witnessed considerable WPA activities in the park by 52 workmen under the direction of Andrew MacNaughton of Lansdale, Pennsylvania, a WPA foreman. One of the major WPA projects was removal "of all artillery from sections of the park to Artillery Park, where the artillery guns were supposed to be placed during the encampment of Washington's Army." There were 27 guns, and all were "permanently placed on concrete bases." Other WPA projects included:

> removal of ruins of Stephens and Quigg homes, building of tool house, grading of 250,000 square yards of land around Stephens and Quigg properties and blending it into the park area; scraping and painting of the tower with aluminum paint, 20,000 square feet; removal of all stones and debris from the park; removal of cabin from one section of the park to Artillery park; planting of 15,000 pine and hemlock trees; tree surgery work; remodeled building for additional storage space; increased nursery to double its present size; drained swampy areas in Artillery Park; placed toilets near P.O. of S. A. Hall; seeded section near machine shop; erection of roadway into Stephens area.(64)

In late November 1936 Governor Earle announced ambitious plans for a "Valley Forge Park more than three times its present acreage" and his intention to secure a Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) camp in the park to restore the reservation "to Washington's time." After the meeting with the park commission the Governor told the press that he would ask the state legislature in January to appropriate $350,000 immediately for the condemnation of additional land near the park and over a three-year period $1,050,000 "for enlargement of the park to conform with the plan of the Commission adopted in 1928." It was anticipated that the additional land would be acquired at an average cost of $300 per acre. He also

---

61. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, pp. 9-11, 14-18, and Daily Republican, n.d., Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

62. Jones to Bogardus, April 10, 1936, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

63. Daily Republican, July 3, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

64. Ibid., September 1, October 19, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

announced that he would "use what little influence I have" with the federal government to have a CCC camp established at Valley Forge." Using "excellent maps showing fortifications, camping sites, streets and huts as of Washington's time," the CCC would "restore the park without cost to the State." It was expected that 1½ miles of company streets, hundreds of huts, and several miles of entrenchments would be reconstructed along the lines of the development at Williamsburg.(65)

Within twenty-four hours the Earle plan was being assailed as "unhistorical" by Dr. Ellis P. Oberholtzer, historian and former member of the park commission for ten years under Republican administrations. Calling the proposal "impractical" and unworthy "of serious consideration," he observed, according to the New York Times:

> To touch the inner line of entrenchments, as they stand, would be a crime, as it was a crime twenty years or more ago on the part of some vandal band to tamper with the relics of three old forts there.
>
> The outer line entrenchment can not be accurately located; the hut sites, except in a comparatively few cases, cannot be located.
>
> The huts, which would be erected in durable materials, would not closely resemble the improvised originals. About them, anyhow, there is a scanty knowledge.
>
> The whole thing would be unhistorical. More than this, a chaste, single landscape, the ideal which we have had before us for years, would be marred by ugly structures. Valley Forge would be an exposition instead of a beneficial natural place of Pennsylvania countryside.
>
> Every historical and patriotic association in the State should rise up to protect against such a desecration of an American shrine. . . .
>
> The entire terrain in the last few years has been closely studied by historians and engineers. . . . All documentary sources, maps from British collections made by spies in the camp, excavations, have resulted in a body of useful knowledge about the park.
>
> The extension of the park has been approved by the number of recent commissions to prevent undesirable encroachments. No one objects to that except on the ground of its laying new

---

65. Ibid., November 28, 1936, and Daily Local News, November 28, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society; New York Times, November 28, 1936; and S. K. Stevens, "News and Comment," Pennsylvania History, IV (April, 1937), 128.

burdens on already overburdened taxpayers. So-called restoration is often an abomination.(66)

Several days later on December 2 Oberholtzer was quoted in the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin as saying:

> Putting up a lot of ugly shacks is simply desecration. . . . It is a crime to lay unholy hands on this sacred shrine. . . . Restoration usually turns out to be simply vandalism.
>
> For years Valley Forge has barely had enough money to police the park, mow the grass and make a few repairs. There has been an insufficient force for the simplest work and for road repair.
>
> Then why this sudden grandiose scheme? I can't understand it.(67)

Dr. Albert C. Myers, formerly chairman of the park commission's historical committee for thirteen years under previous Republican administrations, supported Oberholtzer by stating:

> The data is insufficient to do as the Governor proposes. It would be much better to leave such restoration alone.
>
> Let them devote themselves to greater essentials. Let them protect and preserve what they already have. . . .(68)

Lawrence Hickman, president of the Sons of the American Revolution, observed that he was completely bewildered with "Governor Earle first wanting to turn Valley Forge into a hot dog picnic ground and now suddenly swinging to the other extreme." He observed further:

> The two plans are so incongruous that it makes you wonder what is going to happen next.
>
> There are a lot of things the CCC boys can do without upsetting the honest work of former commissions. But I don't think the plan will amount to anything anyway.
>
> Even if they had sufficient data. . . . I don't see how the reconstruction could be done with thousands of dollars' worth of

---

66. New York Times, November 29, 1936.

67. Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, December 2, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

68. Ibid., and Daily Republican, December 1, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

> monuments and the Wasington memorial arch already standing. How could they do it? It would certainly be incongruous to put up huts around the modern monuments. Or would they tear down these expensive markers put up by various States and organizations?(69)

At the same time Carl Ziegler, who had directed the restoration of the kitchen at Washington's Headquarters and Varnum's Quarters, responded favorably to Earle's proposal. He observed:

> I don't think the restoration of Valley Forge should be quashed by historians or anyone else. For the last 15 years I have worked on restorations at Valley Forge and I don't think there is anything ridiculous about the present attempt to restore the encampment. There are some records and a few sketches to go by and we should never give up hope of finding more.
>
> The idea is good. The whole question is how intelligently will it be handled? If a careful survey is first made by historians and architects a great deal can be done. At least Governor Earle wants the restoration to be in keeping with Revolutionary times.
>
> This has not always been true. Look at that Roman triumphal arch! What has that got to do with Valley Forge? Why it is absolutely foreign to the spirit of the camping ground. A triumphal Roman arch has a specific meaning.(70)

On the heels of this criticism came word from the National Park Service (NPS), which supervised CCC work in the national and state parks, that the Earle restoration plan was "doomed to failure" since there was "little hope of establishing a Civilian Conservation Corps camp at Valley Forge under the present setup." Current regulations forbade the opening of additional CCC camps or the transfer of existing camps. Thus, there was "only the hope that when, and if, the C.C.C. is reorganized after April 1, 1937, a camp may be established at Valley Forge."(71) In a letter to Earle, Robert Fechner, Emergency Conservation Work Director, stated:

> If we are in a position to take on new projects after April 1. . . . I will be glad to give sympathetic consideration to any

---

69. Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, December 2, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

70. Ibid.

71. Daily Republican, December 3, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

plans that may jointly be developed by the State of Pennsylvania and the National Park Service for restoration and preservation of Valley Forge Park.(72)

Although the question of future National Park Service involvement at Valley Forge through the CCC program was still questionable, various Park Service professionals soon provided consultation services on the proposed restoration scheme. Elbert Cox, superintendent of Morristown National Historical Park, was instructed to visit the offices of the Works Progress Administration in Philadelphia on December 9. Subsequent to the meeting, in which Cox was accompanied by ECW assistant historian Melvin J. Weig of the Bronxville office, Cox wrote on December 16 to NPS Director Arno B. Cammerer, reporting on the discussions he had held with D. Knickerbocker Boyd, Charles C. Keyser, Col. Clarence P. Franklin, and Samuel S. Ellis:

> The gentlemen above listed are endeavoring to prepare a project to restore the Valley Forge Encampment, including approximately a mile and a half of outer entrenchments and the barrack huts which may have been used by the Pennsylvania Brigade. At the present time they are assimilating information from which such a project can be prepared. Mr. Weig and I explained to them the work of the National Park Service, with special emphasis on the difficulties of a complete restoration, outlining the policy of sample restoration and describing specific examples in which the policy has been followed. It is doubtful if the W.P.A. officers were sufficiently impressed with our explanation because their interest is primarily in writing projects to provide work for W.P.A.
>
> The one specific question asked us--What method would have been used in building the trenches of the outer encampment, whether the dirt from the ditch would have been thrown outward or inward--I could not answer, but suggested sources to which they might turn for information on this point.
>
> On the basis of instructions in Service Letter of December 2 I did not consider it wise to express a definite objection on the part of the Park Service to the type of project which they are proposing. The established procedure for the approval of W.P.A. projects on historical areas was explained to them. After the project is prepared by the W.P.A. it will be submitted to the Valley Forge Park Commission whose approval it will have to receive before it is submitted to the National Park Service. I am not familiar with the membership of this Committee and therefore am unable to predict what reception the proposed project will get from them.

---

72. Ibid., December 8, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

> I presume that the National Park Service will take no further action in the matter until the project is formally submitted for approval. It seems to me, however, that it might be possible, if the Service thinks it wise, to write to Mr. Boyd on the basis of my report and letter to him, emphasizing the policy of the Service and inviting the W.P.A. officials to visit the work which the National Park Sevice has done in certain areas such as Morristown, Fredericksburg, and Yorktown, which of course would lend further emphasis to the policy of sample restoration. . . .(73)

That same day Cox also sent a letter to Boyd, a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution who had participated in the reconstruction of the soldier's hut at Valley Forge during 1934-35, providing additional insights into National Park Service policies and procedures in historical areas that discouraged full-scale restoration projects. He wrote:

> In accordance with your request of last Wednesday I am enclosing a few photographs which are representative of the work being done by the National Park Service in Morristown National Historical Park. They illustrate the idea of sample restoration which, as I explained to you, is the policy followed by the National Park Service in its restoration program for historical areas. I would like to renew my invitation to you and Mr. Keyser to visit some of the areas in which the National Park Service has been working to view at first hand some of the projects which have been completed. The preference for the policy of sample restorations is based on several years of experience, which indicates rather conclusively that a complete restoration is not only more expensive in the initial construction but also burdensome to maintain and of no greater value for educational purposes. I might also mention the importance and value of a thorough archeological investigation of a site before even a sample restoration is begun. This method has proved one of the most fruitful in our efforts to secure information about an area on which we planned restoration projects.(74)

While WPA officials continued to correspond with Park Service officials and Valley Forge State Park and Morristown National Historical Park personnel exchanged visits and correspondence.(75) On January 6, 1937, a clerk

---

73. Cox to The Director, National Park Service, December 16, 1936, CRM-MARO Files. After August 1936 all WPA programs that involved historical areas had to have the approval of the regional offices of the National Park Service.

74. Cox to Boyd, December 16, 1936, and Jones to Kahler, January 9, 1940, CRM-MARO Files.

75. Ellis to Cox, December 28, 1936, and Cox to The Director, National Park Service, December 30, 1936, CRM-MARO Files.

commented as follows on ECW historian Roy E. Appleman's August 1935 field report:

> Valley Forge undoubtedly has the calibre required for a National Park area. He strongly recommends that an attempt be made to have this site transferred from the State to the National Government (Mr. Richard Beamish, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, indicated that the State might be willing to turn Valley Forge over to the United States).(76)

In March 1937, the month before the CCC was to undergo reorganization, the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments formally adopted three restoration policies--a general restoration policy, battlefield area restoration policy, and a sample restoration policy. The policies represented the first codification of a national historic preservation policy, and each was designed to meet a given set of problems and issues in historical areas. These policies, which would have a significant impact on the Park Service's negative attitude toward Governor Earle's restoration plan, were the product of several years of discussions concerning establishment of a "proper restoration policy" for historical areas involving the NPS Branch of Historic Sites and Buildings, in consultation with technicians from other Park Service branches and the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments. Following approval of the policies by the Advisory Board on March 25-26, Director Cammerer issued a memorandum detailing the three specific policies which would take effect on May 19.(77)

Largely as a result of the dichotomy between Governor Earle's restoration plan and the newly-adopted NPS restoration policies, a CCC camp was never established in Valley Forge State Park. Hence New Deal funds expended in the park were limited to five WPA projects of which three were completed and two were nearing completion by late 1938:

> Completed W.P.A. Project No. 8393 cleared and appropriately parked the former Patterson site, the former Stephen's site, including a roadway, painted the observatory tower on Mt. Joy

---

76. NPS Field Report, "Valley Forge National Historical Park," January 6, 1937, CRM-MARO Files.

77. See U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Administrative History: Expansion of The National Park Service in The 1930s, by Harlan D. Unrau and G. Frank Williss, September 1983, pp. 222-24, 275-79, for a more complete treatment of the restoration policy issue. Copies of the three policies may be seen in Appendix I. Also see Charles B. Hosmer, Jr., Preservation Comes Of Age: From Williamsburg to The National Trust 1926-1949 (2 vols.; Charlottesville, 1981), II, 1,009, 1,038-39.

(aluminum), constructed an addition to the Superintendent's residence and heater house and re-planted a number of important sites. Federal contribution 7,813,25. Sponsor's contribution $1,734.45.

Completed W.P.A. Project No. 11780, planted large trees designed to screen an industrial plant long an eyesore on the park landscape, established a desirable planting of trees around the National Memorial Arch, placed 125 white and red dogwood trees in the main dogwood grove, replacements for dying trees and enlarged Artillery Grove, furnished two additional material storage sheds near Equipment Building, a new guard house at Artillery Park and other items. Federal contribution $47,902.50. Sponsor's contribution $9,621.00.

Completed W.P.A. Project No. 18041, cleared and merged into the park and newly acquired former Biddle tract, including salvaging and storing for future park use steel, stone, bricks, etc. Cleared and reforested large portion of Mt. Joy, opened vistas from the Tower, transplanted 200 large trees donated by Mr. H. N. Woolman and constructed bridle paths. Federal contribution, $19,327.25. Sponsor's contribution, $5,469.75.

W.P.A. Project No. 14744, nearing completion. Topographic and boundary survey including the making of a detailed master map of the entire park to date. Federal contribution $22,782.00. Sponsor's contribution, $4,010.00.

W.P.A. Project No. 15392-18560. Copying all minutes, records, deeds, etc., to be filed in the State archives at Harrisburg, thus providing against hazard of loss by fire or otherwise the permanent records of this reservation as kept now at the park office. Federal contribution, $3,277.54. Sponsor's contribution, $1,091.00.(78)

The park commission devoted considerable attention to law enforcement concerns at Valley Forge during 1935-39. By 1936 park patrols were carrying out their duties on motorcycles. In February 1936 new "Rules, Regulations and General Instructions For Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers" were implemented, and new lists of duties were prepared for each employee.(79) During that same period "foot guards" were assigned

---

78. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, pp. 11-12. The maps, field notes, and accompanying documentation for the topographic and boundary survey are in RG 2, VAFO Archives.

79. Jones to Bogardus, February 8, 1936, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. In January first aid classes were begun for all uniformed employees through the courtesy of the Red Cross and the Keystone Auto Club. A copy of these regulations may be seen in Appendix J.

to specific areas of the park including: Wayne Foot Guard--hospital hut, Wayne and von Steuben statues, soldier's hut, and Pennsylvania Columns; Artillery Park Foot Guard--Artillery Park area, camp school, and Memorial Arch; Tower Foot Guard--tower area, bridle path from Knox Point to Brass Key hut, and Fort Washington; Night Watchman--patrol Washington's Headquarters area to police barracks every hour and two rounds through park per night in state car; and Picnic Grove Foot Guard--picnic grove area, Fort Huntington, and dogwood grove.(80)

The first comprehensive set of "Park Regulations" (sometimes referred to as "Personal Regulations") of which there are extant records was issued by the commission in February 1936. The regulations read:

PERSONAL REGULATIONS
VALLEY FORGE PARK, VALLEY FORGE, PA.

1. No person shall enter or leave the Park except by the entrances provided for that purpose.

2. No person shall stand or lie on benches or tables in the Park.

3. No person shall enter a retiring house set apart for the use of the opposite sex.

4. No intoxicating liquors shall be sold or distributed free within the Park.

5. No gaming or any obscene or indecent act shall be allowed in the Park.

6. No abusive, indecent or threatening language or any conduct that may annoy others shall be allowed in the Park.

7. No person shall solicit alms or subscriptions in the Park.

8. No person shall go in bathing within the Park.

9. No person shall solicit permission to photograph visitors, or take the photograph of any person or persons without their consent.

10. No person shall sell or expose for sale any tickets of any kind in the Park.

11. No person shall sell or expose any article for sale within the Park without a license approved by the Commission.

12. No person shall discharge any fireworks in the Park without the previous license of the Commission.

---

80. Lists of duties for Wayne Foot Guard; Artillery Park Foot Guard; Tower Foot Guard; Night watchman; and Picnic Grove Foot Guard; [January 1936], Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

13. No person shall park an automobile or other vehicle in any roadway or section of ground except in spaces definitely allocated for parking purposes.

14. No person shall in anywise injure or foul any fountain or spring within the Park.

15. No person shall carry firearms or shoot birds in the Park, or within fifty (50) yards thereof, or throw stones or other missiles therein.

16. No person shall throw any dead animal or offensive matter or substance of any kind into the river Schuylkill or other waters within the boundaries of the Park.

17. No person shall scatter, drop or leave in any portion of the Park, except in the receptacles provided for the purpose, any piece of paper, rag, garbage, dead flower or other rubbish.

18. No person shall injure, deface or destroy any notices, rules or regulations for the government of the Park posted or in any other manner permanently fixed within the limits of the same.

19. No placard, advertisement, public notice or personal card, except Park notices, rules and regulations, shall be distributed, posted or affixed in any manner in the Park.

20. No person shall annoy, strike, injure, maim or kill any animal, either running at large or confined in a close, in the Park.

21. No person shall disturb the fish or water fowl in streams, pools or ponds--or birds, nests or eggs in any part of the Park. All fishing shall be in accordance with State Laws.

22. No person shall remove, disturb, interfere with or take any of the blossoms or fruit growing upon any tree, shrub or bush in the Park.

23. No person shall climb any tree or break, cut down, trample upon or remove or in any manner injure or deface any statue, ornament, tree, plant, shrub, fern, flower, flower-bed, turf or any of the buildings, fences, bridges or other constructions within the Park; nor shall any person write on any building, structure, fence, rock or stone within the Park, or pick or carry away any fern or flower, except violets, buttercups, daisies or dandelions.

24. No person shall light or permit a fire to burn in the Park, and any one who discovers a fire in the Park is requested to notify the nearest Guard, Patrolmen or other Park employee promptly.

25. No person shall conduct musical, theatrical or other entertainment therein without the license of the Commission.

26. No gathering or meeting of any kind, assembled thru advertisement, shall be permitted in the Park without the previous permission of the Commission or Superintendent. Meetings or gatherings for political purposes are not permitted.

27. No person shall enter the Observatory Tower on Mount Joy when the gate thereto is locked, and no person is allowed within the enclosure at Washington's Headquarters when the gates thereto are locked. This rule against trespass will be strictly enforced. The Tower is open to the public from 8 A.M. to 8 P.M. during the summer months and from 8 A.M. to 3 P.M. during the winter months. Washington's Headquarters is open to the public from 8 A.M. to 5 P.M. all the year.

28. No commercial trucks are permitted to use State Highway No. 23 passing through the Park. Signs are posted at each end of this route designating the proper route for truck traffic. This rule is made for the safety of truck drivers and enables such vehicles to avoid dangerous hills.(81)

That same month "Traffic Regulations for Dogwood Display Sundays" were prepared for the 1936 "Valley Forge Annual Dogwood Show," a copy of which may be seen in Appendix K. By the mid-1930s the park's display of flowering dogwood had "assumed the proportions of a National event." For instance, the New York Times reported on May 2, 1937:

> With 10,000 dogwood trees in blossom, Valley Forge Memorial Park once more raises the curtain on its annual nature show. . . Again this year thousands are expected to visit the Pennsylvania shrine. . . where blossoms, shading from creamy white through variegated pinks to deep blush rose, cover the green fortressed slopes with clouds of moving color. . .
>
> Outlining the green hills, covering 1,440 cultivated acres, gathered in knots of opaque pink and white and rose in the valleys, spilling their blossoms over the winding drives, the dogwood presents an impressive pageant.(82)

As a result of this extensive publicity crowds coming to Valley Forge to view the dogwoods more than doubled during the late 1930s, increasing from 315,704 in 1935 to 750,860 in 1938. At various times traffic control units were detailed to the park from the Pennsylvania Motor Police, Battery C, 107th Field Artillery, Pennsylvania National Guard, and the Keystone Automobile Club's Motor Patrol to help park authorities handle the large crowds.(83)

---

81. RG 2, VAFO Archives.

82. New York Times, May 2, 1937.

83. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, p. 14, and New York Times, May 2, 1937. Information on the Valley Forge dogwoods

In late 1938 the park commission was highly laudatory in its praise for the law enforcement and labor forces in the park. The commissioners noted:

> It is gratifying that throughout this Commission's administration highly satisfactory relations have been maintained among the park patrolmen, foot guards, and labor force. The force is composed of efficient serious-minded workmen who have given the Commonwealth full value in each day's work. Practically all the labor and foot guard force, including the efficient chief clerk of the park office, has been in the employ of the park for many years and their loyalty and devotion to economy and thoroughness has contributed much to the solution of some of the problems due to inadequate funds. This observation seems noteworthy because the labor, patrol and guard forces are smaller than they were at any time during the eight years prior to the custodianship of this Commission. Appropriate policing rules and park regulations for the public have been in force and commendatory letters frequently come from visitors attesting the courtesy and helpfulness of park employees.(84)

Valley Forge State Park was the scene for a number of special events during 1935-39. These included:

1. The Boy Scout councils of Montgomery and Delaware counties held annual jamborees in the Park on February 22 (Washington's Birthday) of each year. More than 4,000 scouts participated in the events.(85)

2. On Armistice Day, November 11, 1936, the National Educational Association (NEA) Broadcasters celebrated American Education Week with a special broadcast from the "orderly room" in Washington's Headquarters at Valley Forge. The broadcast was part of the organization's regular Wednesday evening program entitled "Our American Schools." Harry W. Colmery, national commander of the American Legion, was the principal speaker, and park superintendent Gilbert S. Jones also spoke. Eight members of a NEA delegation also presented a dramatic sketch of the historic and symbolic importance of Valley Forge.(86)

3. The 160th anniversary of the evacuation of Valley Forge was celebrated on June 19, 1938, by exercises featuring Pennsylvania

---

83. (Cont.) may be found in a letter sent by Superintendent Jones to Mrs. M. D. Robinson on March 30, 1938. A copy of this letter appears in Appendix L.

84. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, pp. 19-20.

85. Jones to Bogardus, March 11, 1936, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

86. Daily Republican, November 12, 1936, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

Governor Earle and Georgia Governor E. L. Rivers as guest speakers. The event, which attracted some 10,000 persons, was held near the Huntington Quarters' site on the Grand Parade. The affair was held under the auspices of the Pennsylvania Constitution Commemoration Committee, in cooperation with the park commission, in connection with the commemoration of the 150th anniversary of the United States Constitution. Judge Frank Smith of Philadelphia presided, and the principal address was given by Major Frank W. Melvin, chairman of the Pennsylvania Historical Commission and a member of the Valley Forge Park Commission. Present for the occasion were two persons who attended the 100th anniversary of Evacuation Day in 1878--George W. Hensel, Jr., a member of the park commission, and Hannah Sanderson of Chadds Ford, Pennsylvania.(87)

4. One of the more unusual events to be held in the park during these years was a memorial service for George Washington sponsored by the American Communist Party on February 22, 1939.(88)

Visitation statistics for 1935-38 reflected increasing interest and use of Valley Forge State Park as the number of visitors was the largest in the park's history to date. Surveys of automobile licenses indicated that persons from all 48 states and 15 foreign countries and Canadian provinces visited the park during a calendar year. Licenses from as many as 42 different states were observed on a given day. The tourist camp became increasingly popular for trailer guests and campers, whose visits were limited to two weeks.

Statistics for the 1935-38 period showed yearly increases in visitation. These included:

	1935	1936	1937	1938
Park	971,546	1,112,535	1,257,284	1,395,038
Washington's Headquarters	166,840	210,175	279,052	273,676
Revolutionary soldier's hut	14,605	16,225	13,900	17,961
Museum		129,896	170,521	170,297
Observatory		108,964	177,448	232,929
Tourist camp		656	708	750

It was noted that this "large number of persons were served, apparently satisfactorily, without flagrant disregard of the Commonwealth's regulations or serious complaint by the public." Only a few minor

87. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, pp. 12-13.

88. Morris, "Great Moments," RG 2, VAFO Archives.

accidents occurred during those years, and only two arrests were made.(89)

During the summer of 1937 the trustees of the University of Pennsylvania approved a program for development of an auxiliary undergraduate school and supplementary campus at Valley Forge, thus presenting the Valley Forge Park Commission with potential development just to the south of the park. In 1931 Henry N. Woolman, an alumnus of the University of Pennsylvania, had donated the 178-acre Cressbrook Farm to his alma mater for the purpose of establishing the undergraduate campus. Woolman had purchased the property in 1926 from Thomas M. Royal who had acquired it earlier from Lawrence McCormick, owner of the Bellevue Stratford Hotel. The property included the house occupied by Duportail during the winter encampment in 1777-78. In bestowing the gift to the university Woolman noted:

> The tract of 178 acres at Valley Forge. . . [is] a nucleus of a campus that ultimately should be of sufficient area to contain within itself all those imporant factors of student life involved in work, study and play. . . Valley Forge. . . standing alone above the Nation's Shrines, symbolizing self-sacrifice and faith and devotion to the cause of democracy, . . . instantly grips the imagination as a place preeminent in situation for growth in spiritual as well as intellectual matters on the part of young American manhood . . . Pennsylvania has an honored birthright at Valley Forge . . . Cressbrook Farm, the Valley Forge site, in the shadow of the great encampment, brings our University face to face with one of the most momentous decisions in our history.(90)

The Valley Forge development plans called for $600,000 of the $12,500,000 which the committee planned to raise for physical improvements and endowment purposes in anticipation of the two hundredth anniversary of the university in 1940. The educational facilities at Valley Forge would be limited at first to a freshman class of fifty students meeting special requirements of scholarship and character and studying a curriculum emphasizing American history, government, and English. The suburban

---

89. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, p. 13, and Jones to Division of Parks, January 28, 1936, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. Among the visitors in 1936 was a large delegation from the Democratic National Convention, including a number of congressmen and one of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's sons.

90. Kite, "General Duportail at Valley Forge," 346. Woolman also spearheaded a drive in 1935 to organize the Horse-Shoe Trail Club which began laying out the Horse-Shoe Trail from the park over a 116-mile course to Manada Gap in the Blue Mountains where it intersected with the Appalachian Trail. "Horseshoe Trail Begins Course At Historic Valley Forge Park," Picket Post, January, 1946, 67-68, and "Horse-Shoe Trail Plan Adds Areas for Parks," Picket Post, January, 1948, 37.

campus was also intended for social and recreational use of the entire male student body of the university, as well as for seminars, special lectures, and an annual forum for upper classmen and alumni.

Along with these plans it was proposed to acquire the adjoining Wilson farm, site of Lafayette's Quarters which would provide the university with a 300-acre tract. Providing a modest beginning, the Cressbrook buildings would

> with necessary adaptation and an additional residential building, meet the immediate educational requirements, while the Wilson farm buildings will be converted to recreational, seminar and social uses. Plans call for reconstruction of the barn on Cressbrook Farm for an assembly hall, commons room with kitchen, gymnasium, locker rooms and seminar quarters; construction of dormitory facilities, adaptation of the DuPortail House for faculty residence and administrative purposes, construction of playing fields, landscaping of the tract and installation of roads, water supply, electricity, sanitation and similar services.(91)

Later in October 1939 the university trustees acquired the 148-acre Wilson farm from Woolman, providing the university with a 323-acre campus. Soon thereafter it was announced that the university would "now be able to establish the undergraduate college of American culture that it has been hopefully planning for several years."(92)

During the fall of 1937 operations of the Ehret Magnesia Manufacturing Company began creating serious waste and pollution problems on park property adjacent to the firm. The principal problems resulted from dumping of carbonate of lime waste, faulty construction of a waste ditch, thus blocking normal drainage from the Grand Parade through a natural waterway, and destruction of trees and plant life. Accordingly, the executive committee of the park commission drafted a resolution on November 3 (later unanimously ratified by the commission on November 24), requesting "the Department of Forests and Waters, the Attorney General and the Water and Power Resources Board . . . immediately to institute such action" against the company "as shall be regarded necessary to protect the interests of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania."(93)

Examination of the terrain was made by engineers of the Water and Power Resources Board and by representatives of the Department of Forests and

---

91. "The Valley Forge College of the University of Pennsylvania," School and Society, XLVI (July 31, 1937), 137-38.

92. New York Times, October 14, 1939.

93. Minutes, Executive Committee, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 3, 1937, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

Waters, confirming the claims of the commission. The Department of Justice prepared a bill in equity designed to secure the relief requested by the commission and filed the bill against Ehret in the Dauphin County Court.(94)

After extensive negotiations during early 1939 between the park commission and the Ehret Magnesia Manufacturing Company an agreement was executed on May 15, "designed to correct abuses which have, and are causing damage to park property." Five days later the suit on the Bill of Equity before the Dauphin County Court was withdrawn by the Department of Justice, after the company agreed to pay all costs in the suit.(95)

H. THE YEARS 1939-1943

In 1938 the Republicans regained the governorship in Pennsylvania, electing Arthur H. James to that post. Thus, the Valley Forge Park Commission was again reorganized to reflect the new governor's political policies. Despite the almost total turnover in commissioners, Major General Edward C. Shannon, chairman of the commission from 1935-38, remained in that position and Dr. Thomas S. Gates, another holdover from the 1935-38 commission, was elected as vice chairman of the new commission.(96)

During 1939-43 the Valley Forge Park Commission faced a variety of issues emanating from the land acquisition program commenced by the previous commission. That commission had designated certain land tracts within the original encampment area and adjacent to the park boundaries for condemnation and addition to the park. Since 1893 the procedure in Valley Forge State Park land condemnations had been to condemn and through open court action ascertain awards. After final court adjudication establishing the actual amount of damage, an appropriation was then made by the state legislature to provide for settlement. In June 1939, however, Governor James and the state attorney general, opposed to the authorized tripling of the size of the park by Democrats under the Earle administration, resolved that lands for addition to the park should not be condemned until funds for payment had been provided by appropriation. At the request of Governor James the new park commission on June 28, 1939, rescinded "all that portion of a resolution of May 1937 that had not been legally effectuated" and attempted "to abandon the condemnation of lands" on 24 properties (only four

---

94. There is considerable documentation on this case in Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. Also see Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1935-39, pp. 14-15.

95. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 22, April 26, and May 24, 1939. A copy of the agreement may be seen in Appendix M.

96. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, July 26, 1939, to January 1, 1943, pp. 2-5.

condemnations had been completed) "for the primary purpose of economy and conservation of Commonwealth funds." At the same time Governor James prevailed upon the state legislature to scale back the ceiling for the authorized acreage of the park from 5,000 to 3,000.(97)

The owners of lands designated under the May 26, 1937, resolution brought suit to oppose the rescinding resolution implemented by the James administration. In Montgomery County attorney John R. K. Scott and his wife Nellie Hardie Scott, owners of a 27.62-acre tract, and in Chester County Fred Lyle and Philip Zuiderhoek, owners of a 2-acre parcel, took the issue to court, charging that they had been "put to a lot of trouble and expense" by the commission's action in ordering them to vacate their properties."(98)

Both county courts ruled in favor of the plaintiffs and refused to allow the commission to withdraw from the condemnation proceedings in decisions announced at Norristown on October 31, 1939, and West Chester on January 2, 1940. The decisions established that title to the designated lands had rested in the commonwealth from the date of the designation (May 26, 1937). The state decided not to appeal the decisions, and the Department of Justice held that the commonwealth "should not initiate petitions for juries of view to assess damages but should be the defendant in these cases."(99)

Hence land owners filed petitions and awards were made throughout the 1939-43 period, the state legislature passing special appropriations bills of $87,500 in 1939 and $85,000 in 1941 for such purposes. By early 1943 final awards had been made on 22 of the 28 designated tracts, and the park commission was requesting an appropriation of $210,000 to pay these judgments.

These condemnations added 416.888 acres to Valley Forge State Park, providing for a total acreage of 1,990.338, including 1,559.368 in Montgomery County and 430.97 in Chester County. The land acquisitions

---

97. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 28, 1939; Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, p. 5;. and Gilbert S. Jones, "People's Mandate to Restore the Valley Forge Encampment Urged by Park Commissioners," Picket Post, April, 1946, 6-16.

98. In July 1937 the commission served certified copies of its May 26, 1937, resolution upon owners of the 28 tracts designated for condemnation. On December 28, 1938, the commission adopted a further resolution directing the property owners whose lands had been designated to vacate, and on January 13, 1938, and subsequent thereto notice was served on the property owners. The property owners, however, failed to vacate the properties as ordered. Daily Republican, August 10, November 3, 16, 25, December 1, 1939, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

99. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, pp. 5-6.

added valuable historic areas to the park and added buffer areas to protect the park from suburban development. The commission noted in January 1943 that

> by these acquisitions the park has acquired all lands abutting the Schuylkill River on the north bank from Betzwood to the Pawling bridge, thereby protecting for all time the integrity of the park and safeguarding the Encampment Grounds from commercial encroachment on the northerly and westerly sides, as well as providing a large acreage for development as a recreational park area.(100)

In addition to the land acquisition program the park commission entered into various zoning agreements, insuring protection of adjacent areas to the park against "commercial exploitation." Zoning agreements were negotiated with the Lower Merion, Tredyffrin, and Schuylkill townships.(101)

During the years 1939-43 the general assembly appropriated funds for the park that were "not sufficient to provide any substantial improvement projects beyond maintenance." For 1939-41 the appropriation was $71,750, compared with the commission's request for $91,750. The 1941-43 appropriation was $83,085, although the commission had requested $91,320. Lack of adequate funds continued to be a major concern of the commission during these two bienniums "by reason of the increased park area while funds and the number of employees" remained substantially unchanged.(102)

The problems associated with inadequate appropriations were further exacerbated by frustrations experienced by the commission in obtaining approval from Harrisburg for various repair and demolition projects and purchase of equipment. In February 1942 it was noted that needed repairs on the Mount Joy Observatory Tower, for instance, had not been carried out with the 1939-41 legislative appropriation, because the Department of Property and Supplies "failed to make the required inspections, draw up specifications and request bids for this work, in time for the cost thereof to be included under legal payments of said appropriation." Hence an appropriation during the following biennium would have to pass the legislature before the work could be carried out. Approval by various agencies in Harrisburg also held up commission efforts to acquire an autocar truck and new mowers, replacement of unserviceable park vehicles, sale, demolition, and disposal of old structures, abandoned machinery, and scrap, and delivery of timber for restoration work.(103)

---

100. Ibid., pp. 6-8.

101. Ibid., p. 23.

102. Ibid., pp. 16-17, 23.

103. Stewart to Jones, February 20, 1942, RG 6, PHMC.

Members of a subcommittee of the Senate Committee on Appropriations visited the park on April 18, 1941, expressing their approval of the "apparent requirements of the park administration." This approval, however, did not result in higher appropriations. Rather, the visit led to introduction and passage in the Senate of a resolution providing:

> That the forthcoming issue of "The Pennsylvania Manual" for 1941-1943 biennium shall contain, inter alia, a chapter devoted to the description of the Valley Forge Park, its several shrines and the elaborate plans for the expansion of its grounds as evolved by the Valley Forge Park Commission; and be it further
>
> Resolved, That the Senate of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania call upon the citizenry of Pennsylvania to join at Valley Forge Park on Saturday, May 10, 1941, in the ceremonies dedicating the Dogwoods of Valley Forge to George Washington and his Army.(104)

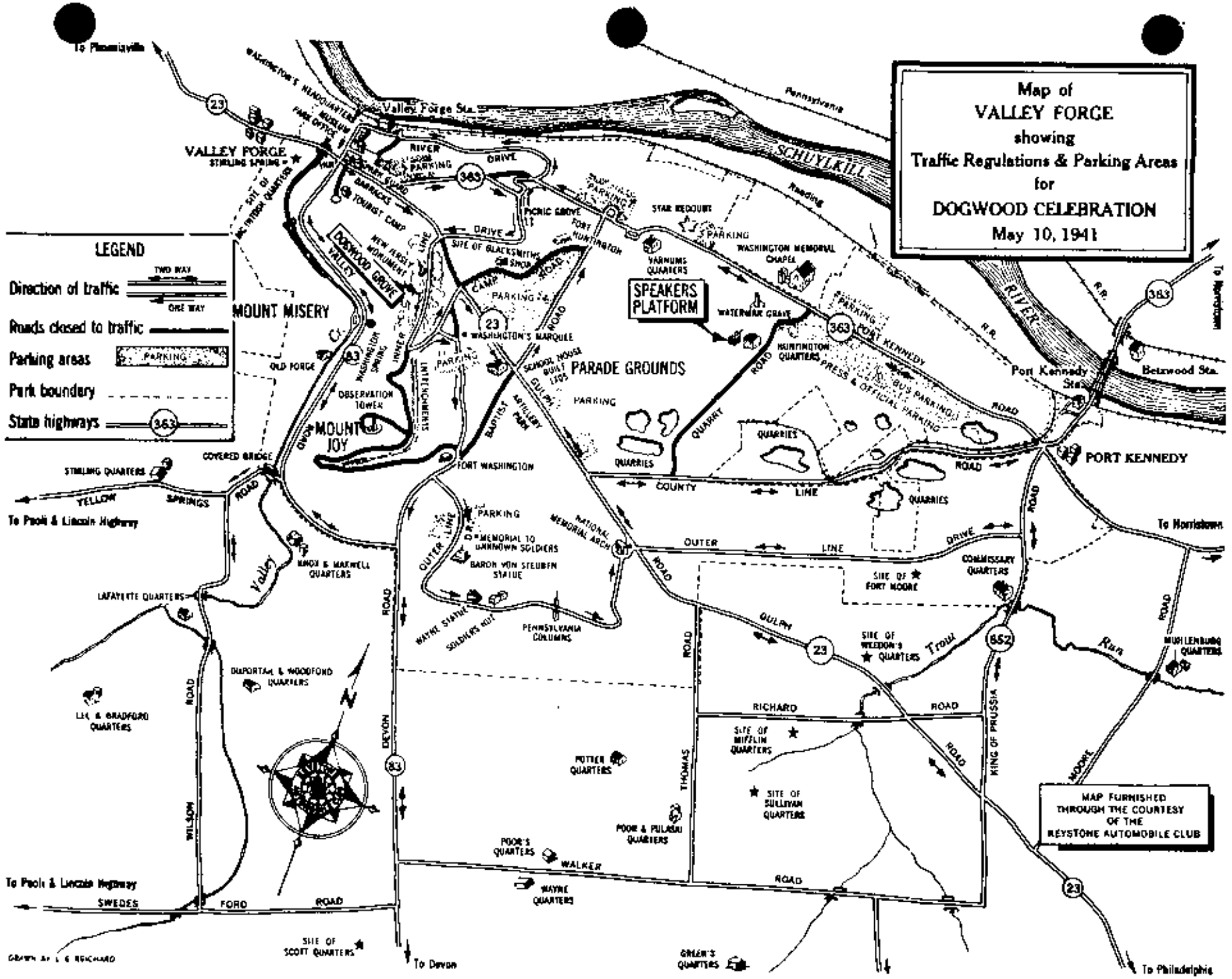
The ceremonies for the dedication of the dogwoods to the memory of Washington and the Continental Army were held during the afternoon of May 10, 1941, with representatives from all of the original states and several thousand visitors in attendance "in the natural amphitheatre about General Samuel Huntington's headquarters." The program, which was broadcast over a local radio station, featured patriotic music by the 108th Field Artillery Band from Indiantown Gap and the Valley Forge Military Academy band and two speakers: Pennsylvania Governor Arthur H. James, and Theodore L. Bean, former state senator and trustee of the Valley Forge Park Commission, with responses by the governors of each of the original states. The theme of the speeches compared the struggle for liberty waged by the Continental Army with the struggle then confronting the world between democracy and totalitarianism. The day ended with an evening parade by the corps of cadets of Valley Forge Military Academy on the Grand Parade.(105)

The dedication ceremony contributed to the publicity given to the annual dogwood display in the park. An organization of citizens in the five counties adjacent to the park, incorporated as the Valley Forge Dogwood

---

104. Stiefel to Shannon, May 6, 1941; Shannon to Stiefel, May 6, 1941; Jones to Publisher, Pennsylvania Manual, June 6, 1941; and Senate Resolution, Serial No. 45, "Dedication of Dogwoods of Valley Forge Park to George Washington and His Army," Adopted, April 30, 1941; Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

105. John Robbins Hart, Valley Forge During World War II (New York, 1944), pp. 7-8, and Brochure, "Valley Forge Dogwood Celebration, Valley Forge Park, Pennsylvania, Saturday, May 10, 1941," and "Map of Valley Forge, Parking & Traffic Regulations, Dogwood Celebration, May 10, 1941," Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives. A copy of the latter map may be seen on the following page.


Map of
VALLEY FORGE
showing
Traffic Regulations & Parking Areas
for
DOGWOOD CELEBRATION
May 10, 1941
LEGEND
Direction of traffic
TWO WAY
ONE WAY
Roads closed to traffic
Parking areas
PARKING
Park boundary
State highways
363
To Phoenixville
Valley Forge Sta.
Pennsylvania Reading
SCHUYLKILL RIVER
VALLEY FORGE
STIRLING SPRING
WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS MUSEUM PARK OFFICE
RIVER PARKING
DRIVE
363
BARRACKS
TOURIST CAMP
DOGWOOD GROVE
DOGWOOD VALLEY
NEW JERSEY MONUMENT
INNER LINE
SITE OF BLACKSMITH SHOP
PICNIC GROVE
FORT HUNTINGTON
STAR REDOUBT
PARKING
VARNUMS QUARTERS
WASHINGTON MEMORIAL CHAPEL
SPEAKERS PLATFORM
WATERMAN GRAVE
CAMP
ROAD
PARKING
MOUNT MISERY
WASHINGTON'S MARQUEE
SCHOOL HOUSE BUILT 1305
PARADE GROUNDS
PARKING
HUNTINGTON QUARTERS
PRESS & OFFICIAL PARKING
BUS PARKING
PORT KENNEDY
Port Kennedy Sta.
Betzwood Sta.
To Norristown
R.R.
OLD FORGE
WASHINGTON SPRING
OBSERVATION TOWER
MOUNT JOY
ENTRENCHMENTS
GULPH
ARTILLERY PARK
BAPTIST
QUARRY
QUARRIES
COUNTY LINE
COVERED BRIDGE
STIRLING QUARTERS
YELLOW SPRINGS ROAD
To Paoli & Lincoln Highway
FORT WASHINGTON
PARKING
OUTER LINE
MEMORIAL TO UNKNOWN SOLDIERS
BARON VON STEUBEN STATUE
NATIONAL MEMORIAL ARCH
OUTER LINE DRIVE
COMMISSARY QUARTERS
SITE OF FORT MOORE
KNOX & MAXWELL QUARTERS
LAFAYETTE QUARTERS
Valley
WAYNE STATUE
SOLDIERS HUT
PENNSYLVANIA COLUMNS
DEVON ROAD
GULPH ROAD
SITE OF WEEDON'S QUARTERS
Trout Run
MUHLENBURG QUARTERS
DUPORTAIL & WOODFORD QUARTERS
LEE & BRADFORD QUARTERS
WILSON ROAD
RICHARD ROAD
KING OF PRUSSIA ROAD
MOORE ROAD
POTTER QUARTERS
THOMAS ROAD
SITE OF MIFFLIN QUARTERS
SITE OF SULLIVAN QUARTERS
POOR & PULASKI QUARTERS
POOR'S QUARTERS
WALKER ROAD
WAYNE QUARTERS
To Paoli & Lincoln Highway
SWEDES FORD ROAD
SITE OF SCOTT QUARTERS
To Devon
GREEN'S QUARTERS
To Philadelphia
MAP FURNISHED THROUGH THE COURTESY OF THE KEYSTONE AUTOMOBILE CLUB

Association, was formed to cooperate with the State Department of Commerce and the park commission to increase national interest and awareness of the dogwoods. For its part the commission had several hundred specimen dogwoods planted at important sites in the park and established "a nursery for propagation of the attractive red dogwoods.(106)

Despite the inadequate appropriations for the effective maintenance and operation of the park during 1939-43, park officials carried out a number of physical improvements. These included:

1. Attention was given to plans to improve the entrances to the park. In 1941 the former Bean dwelling, a 2½-story unoccupied frame house located on Nutts Road west of the bridge across Valley Creek in Schuylkill Township, was demolished and a road bank lowered, providing "a better view at the Valley Creek bridge westerly entrance." The Port Kennedy "northeasterly entrance" was landscaped, and the acquisition of several acres provided protection to the Gulph Road "easterly approach." State Highway Department plans for widening the road at the Betzwood park "northerly entrance" were approved by the commission, but work was held up for the duration of the war.

2. Considerable improvements were made to Washington's Headquarters. Portions of the "original flooring" had been "in use over 175 years" and required replacement. Lumber for these repairs was obtained from an old inn located on Egypt Road near Norristown, which "building stood when the Continental Army passed that way after evacuation of Valley Forge." The flagstone walk around the headquarters and park museum was widened for the convenience of visitors. Concealed electric lighting was installed in the headquarters, and war risk insurance was placed on the building and its contents. By early 1943 all furniture in the headquarters had been brought under the possession of the park for the first time.

3. The Memorial Arch and the Anthony Wayne Statue were repaired through cooperation of the Department of Property and Supplies and payment made from the commonwealth's monument fund.

4. Modern latrines were installed at Artillery Park, a site being used frequently as an auxiliary picnic area. A 1,200 gallon septic tank and 400 feet of field tile were used there. Also, a 2,250-gallon septic tank with 800 feet of field tile was placed at the administration building and public restrooms.

5. The exteriors of all park buildings were painted.

---

106. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, p. 21. Visitors viewing the dogwoods rose from 474,095 in 1939 to 478,205 in 1940 but then declined, undoubtedly because of wartime restrictions, to 297,723 in 1941 and 240,000 in 1942.

6. New parking areas and road improvements were made. Additional parking space was constructed along Camp Road for convenience of visitors to the dogwood groves. Planning was done to use a part of the acreage adjacent to Washington Memorial Chapel for automobile parking to eliminate traffic hazards on State Route 363. Quarry Road, an important link between Port Kennedy and County Line roads, was macadamized. A spur of McGettigan Road was widened and surfaced, and Camp Road gutters were improved through cooperation of the State Highway Department.

7. Preliminary plans were prepared for the restoration of the "historic commissary headquarters," located on property acquired by the park in 1939. Although restoration work was not carried out during 1939-43, a number of farm buildings near the commissary along State Route 653 in Upper Merion Township were demolished. These included a stone barn and horse stable, frame cow shed, frame chicken house, and two-story frame servants dwelling.(107)

The outbreak of World War II in 1939 and American entry into the hostilities in December 1941 had a major impact on park operations. The park commission endeavored to aid the war effort in a variety of ways. It offered 38 iron replicas of Knox's cannon and cannon balls to the scrap salvage drive of the commonwealth. More than sixty tons of other scrap metal were provided to the drive for war iron. A Reserve Officers Training Corps Camp and rifle range were provided for cadets training at Valley Forge Military Academy. The commission cooperated with residents of Valley Forge and Port Kennedy in the dedication of roster boards memorializing the men from those villages serving in the United States armed forces. Evergreens from the park nursery were used at those two park entrances.(108)

During the 1939-43 period the park commission gave attention to the deteriorating Mount Joy Observation Tower, preservation of the Waterman Grave stone marker, and plans for exhibiting a Houdon statue of Washington. Following examination of the Mount Joy tower by an engineer from the Department of Forests and Waters use of the structure was limited to thirty persons on the upper platform at one time. Funds were not available, however, for the restoration of the 110-foot steel structure, one of the most popular tourist sites in the park. Between January 1, 1939, and January 1, 1943, a total of 799,381 visitors ascended the tower.

The original native stone marker at the Waterman Grave was removed from the grave and placed in the park museum by the Daughters of the Revolution. Ceremonies marked the occasion, highlighted by an address by Theodore L. Bean, trustee of the park commission and local historian.

---

107. Ibid., pp. 19-20, and Jones to Rowland, June 10, 1941, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

108. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, p. 21, and Daily Republican, September 24, 1942, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

With acquisition of a 7.74-acre tract of land from the Washington Memorial Chapel under the aforementioned 1937 condemnation, Valley Forge State Park came into possession of a bronze statue of Washington standing on the property. It had been cast from molds of the original sculpture by Houdon in the Viginia State Capitol. Since the statue, located on the grounds adjacent to the chapel, was designed for interior exhibit, the commission immediately began consideration for exhibiting it in a park building.(109)

In 1942 Gilbert S. Jones, former superintendent of Valley Forge State Park and then serving as secretary of the park commission and secretary-treasurer of the Valley Forge Historical Society, wrote a long-needed historical guide and handbook for the park. Since state, historical, and patriotic groups refused to fund the booklet's publication, the commission accepted the offer of Karl A. Scheidt, president of the Adam Scheidt Brewing Company of Norristown, to finance the guide book provided "there should be no advertising, and that it was to be compiled by somebody who would present the commission's point of view."

The 48-page booklet, of which 100,000 copies were printed in Philadelphia, was to be distributed free of charge to park visitors as well as by the brewing company. It included maps, illustrations, and photographs, and presented a short history of the forge, the significance of Valley Forge in American history, and the improvements to the park's historic resources and recreational features made by the commonwealth. Jones concluded the booklet with a ringing statement alluding to the historic significance and patriotic symbolism of Valley Forge in American culture:

> All who tour the Encampment at Valley Forge feel not only human, personal, individual and practical regeneration, but a spiritual uplift. These hills made a subtle appeal to the best in man, and the visitor goes away pledged to a nobler effort in life. Valley Forge affects one as does no other place in the land.
>
> On this ground the common man constituting the soul of a nation of free human beings fought out the spiritual battle of his career, endured and triumphed in the majestic name of Duty. But symbolizing the place, supplying the clear atmosphere through which each incident of the time is seen, clothing the visions of each hut and hospital, each frozen foot and disease-ravaged body, each hunger-stricken yeoman, in every exhibition of character here exemplified, stands the crowning glory of Valley Forge--George Washington.(110)

---

109. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, pp. 18, 21-23.

110. Gilbert S. Jones, comp., Valley Forge Park: An Historical Record and Guide Book (Philadelphia, 1942), p. 48, and Hart, Valley Forge During World War II, p. 26.

No sooner was the publication released than it created considerable controversy. Governor James ordered the commission to rescind its approval of the booklet and stop its distribution and requested the brewing company to stop distribution. The governor took this action because he was "strenuously opposed to the commission's action in approving a booklet sponsored by a brewing company, or any private organization." Financing of such a project by a brewing company was not "in keeping with the dignity of Valley Forge." While the booklet contained no advertising, the name of the brewing company appeared "once, at the bottom of Page 2 in small type." After the immediate controversy had calmed, an agreement was reached whereby "suitable vignettes" or "illustrated stickers" were to be affixed over the credit line to the brewing company before distribution was resumed.(111)

Despite the lack of adequate funding during 1939-43 the park commission undertook a number of restoration projects and began long-range planning for restoration of the park once the war was over. Limited reconstruction and restoration of historic sites was carried out in the park. In the fall the restoration of Fort Mordecai Moore at the north end of the outer line of entrenchments was completed. Two redans in the outer defenses and placements of the replicas of the Knox artillery were made at the Stirling redoubt and redans. According to the Daily Republican on October 31, 1942, "additional units of military works" would be projects to be completed. These included some 500 feet of

> abattis--secondary barrier in front of the huts of Conway, Huntington and Maxwell's troops--two redans flanking Fort Washington, one redan West of Fort Huntington, unearthing the markings of Sullivan's Bridge on the South bank of the Schuylkill opening of the old Fatland Ford Road and repair of a lunette with about 200 feet of the visible Outer Line entrenchments at General Scott's position. . . .(112)

The park commission developed detailed plans for the restoration of the park "as nearly as possible in its original condition as a military camp." The plans were prepared because the commission felt "that the original mandate of the General Assembly in establishing Valley Forge State Park should be carried out." Hence the commission unanimously adopted a resolution on November 25, 1942, recommending "to the Governor and the General Assembly restoration, preservation and improvements of Valley

---

111. Ibid., p. 22, and Daily Republican, July 7, 8, 9, 10, 16, 22, 30, 1942, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

112. Daily Republican, October 31, 1942, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society. Also see Hart, Valley Forge During World War II, p. 28, and "Activities of Friendly Neighbors," Picket Post, April, 1943, n.p. The restored abattis was located "between and parallel to Baptist Road and Camp Road in front of the Stirling Redoubt." "A Restoration at Valley Forge," Picket Post, January, 1944, 13.

Forge Park" as "soon as the general conditions permit" at an estimated cost of $500,000. The plan was submitted to Governor Edward Martin in January 1943 as soon as he announced his plans for postwar work.(113)

A total of 3,411,631 persons visited Valley Forge Park between January 1, 1939 and January 1, 1943. Despite the limitation placed on travel during 1942 by rationing of gasoline and rubber tires as war emergency measures, license plates from every state in the union were observed with 36 separate state licenses being noted in the park on a single day. Visitation totals for the period were:

	1939	1940	1941	1942
Park	1,139,833	1,077,412	792,071	402,315
Washington's Headquarters	256,295	250,813	240,934	96,403
Museum	141,743	154,533	169,821	80,395
Revolutionary soldier's hut	16,918	24,061	20,042	8,330
Observatory tower	257,767	244,989	181,010	115,615
Tourist camp	1,238	592	528	246

A number of war-related ceremonies were held in Valley Forge State Park during 1939-43. American Legion commanders from different cities visited the park each year to place a wreath at the memorial to unknown soldiers. On August 25, 1940, the Veterans of Foreign Wars in Pennsylvania held Re-Dedication Day exercises on the Grand Parade and were addressed by Major General Edward C. Shannon, chairman of the park commission.(114)

During the war years the Boy Scouts continued their thirty-year tradition of camping in Valley Forge State Park and visiting Washington Memorial Chapel on Washington's Birthday or the Saturday nearest that day. An average of 4,000 to 5,000 scouts from Delaware and Montgomery counties were involved in these "pilgrimages." The Boy Pals of Germantown began another annual Boy Scout Day at Valley Forge on Memorial Day, with special ceremonies at the Waterman Grave. A mammoth annual "camporee" was also commenced by Delaware and Montgomery county scouts on the Artillery Park grounds during the month of May.(115)

---

113. Resolution, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 25, 1942, RG 2, VAFO Archives. The complete text of the resolution may be seen in Appendix N. Also see Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, pp. 9-16.

114. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, 1939-43, pp. 23-25.

115. Hart, Valley Forge During World War II, p. 5.

I. THE YEARS 1943-1947

The Republicans retained the governorship in Pennsylvania in 1942, electing Major General Edward Martin to that post. Hence the Valley Forge Park Commission, which oversaw administration of the park during the two bienniums from 1943 to 1947, continued to operate largely with the same personnel as for the 1939-43 period. With the exception of three members who resigned and one death, all members of the previous commission were reappointed by Martin. Shannon, who had served as commission chairman since October 1935, remained as chairman, serving in that capacity until his death in May 1946.(116) That same month Governor Martin appointed Norris D. Wright of Norristown, a prominent Montgomery County financier and historian and a member of the commission since February 1941, to succeed Shannon. During his five years on the commission Wright had served as a trustee of the commission's trust fund and as chairman of the land and development committee.(117)

During 1943-47 final court adjudication damage awards were established and funds required for settlements were determined for the properties that had been condemned in May 1937. Court award was made for the last parcel--a 42-acre tract on the north bank of the Schuylkill directly opposite Washington's Headquarters--during the early fall of 1944. Hence the state legislature appropriated $243,800 in 1943 and $72,500 in 1945 for land awards and interest, thus providing funds for settlement of all pending land cases. Thereafter, at the insistence of Governor Martin the commission unanimously approved his recommendation that "no further condemnation of land be made unless such condemnation has Executive approval in advance."

As a result of the completion of the land acquisition program the acreage of Valley Forge State Park totaled 2,033 by January 1947. Of this total approximately 1,600 acres were in Montgomery County and 433 acres in Chester County.(118)

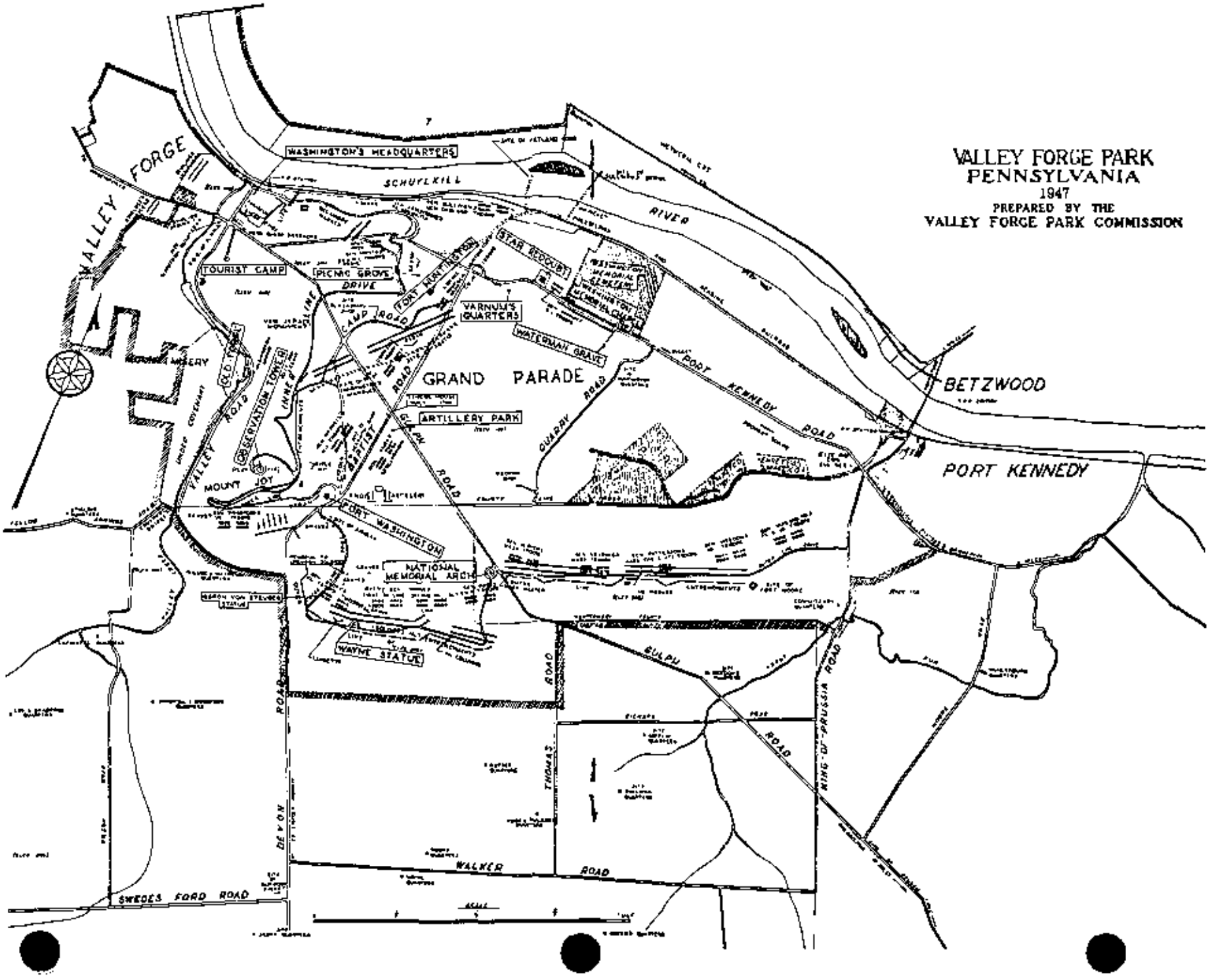
Legislative appropriations for the two bienniums, 1943-45 and 1945-47, were increased somewhat over previous levels because of the enlarged acreage of the park. The appropriation for 1943-45 was $94,000 and that

---

116. "Major General Edward C. Shannon Chairman of the Park Commission Dies After Illustrious Career," Picket Post, July, 1946, 30-32.

117. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, January 1943 to January 1947, pp. 5-6; "Norris D. Wright Now Chairman Valley Forge Park Commissioners," Picket Post, July, 1946, 32; and "New Custodians of Valley Forge Park," Picket Post, April, 1944, 17.

118. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 7, and "Park Takes Last Land on North Bank of River," Picket Post, October, 1944, 21. A copy of a map of the park prepared in 1947 may be seen on the following page.


VALLEY FORGE PARK
PENNSYLVANIA
1947
PREPARED BY THE
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION
VALLEY FORGE
WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
TOURIST CAMP
PICNIC GROVE
DRIVE
FORT HUNTINGTON
STAR REDOUBT
VARNUM'S QUARTERS
WATERMAN GRAVE
GRAND PARADE
BETZWOOD
PORT KENNEDY
ARTILLERY PARK
FORT WASHINGTON
NATIONAL MEMORIAL ARCH
WAYNE STATUE
VALLEY ROAD
OLD FORGE ROAD
OBSERVATION TOWER
LINE
MOUNT JOY
BAPTIST
GULPH ROAD
QUARRY ROAD
PORT KENNEDY ROAD
DEVON ROAD
THOMAS ROAD
KING OF PRUSSIA ROAD
WALKER ROAD
SWEDES FORD ROAD

for 1945-47 was $107,000. Despite these increases, however, the appropriations were barely adequate for proper maintenance and operation of the park. In January 1947 the park commission observed that its maintenance operations included "the upkeep of about 40 buildings, restored military works, 1200 acres of grassland, 800 acres of woodland and 12 miles of bridle paths--or the care of an historic reservation visited annually by more than half a million persons from all over the world."(119)

A number of physical improvements were made in the park during 1943-47. These included:

1. The second replica of a soldier's hut was erected at the intersection of Gulph and Baptist roads by park labor. The hut was a duplicate of the one erected in the 1930s by the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution along Outer Line Drive in the Wayne Woods section of the park. The specification issued by Washington on December 18, 1777, was used in the reconstruction project.

2. In cooperation with the Montgomery County Highway Department some 800 feet of curbing along Port Kennedy Road opposite Washington Memorial Chapel were re-set. This work was designed to prevent automobiles from parking on the soldier's burial site in the Waterman Grave area.

3. The nineteenth-century structure on the site of Huntington's Quarters, adjacent to the Grand Parade, was renovated and refurbished in 1943-44 for use as the regular meeting place of the park commission. The bronze replica of Houdon's Washington statue was removed from its limestone base and temporarily housed in the bay window room of the structure where park visitors could view it. Various rooms were fitted up for the board's use and display of engravings of many of Washington's generals and other reproductions.(120)

4. During the summer of 1944 the site of Washington's Marquee, for many years marked by an "inconspicuous iron sign," was permanently marked by a granite monolith. The marker was "set on the points of the compass facing due south" and "engraved with a directional arrow, circled, and revealing the Commander-in-Chief's initials 'G.W.' traced from one of his original surveyor's drawings."(121)

5. As a preliminary step in the park commission's program to restore the old forge along Valley Creek a stone retaining wall was erected on the

---

119. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 8.

120. Ibid., p. 10, and "Huntington's Quarters Now Used By Commission," Picket Post, April 1944, 21.

121. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 10, and "To Mark Marquee Site," Picket Post, July 1944, 8.

Mount Misery side of the creek. The wall was built to prevent silt from being deposited in the forge ruins. A temporary bridge was also constructed as a means of easy access to the east bank of the creek.

6. The front approach to Washington's Headquarters was improved by planting a boxwood hedge. The walk was commonly referred to as "The Walk of The Governors" since eleven of the governors of the thirteen original states participated in the expense of purchasing and planting the eighty boxwood plants.(122)

7. General maintenance activities during 1943-47 included repair and painting of the Mount Joy Observation Tower, painting of the exterior and interior of all buildings in the Washington Headquarters area, installation of a new heater in the main heating plant for that area, and placing of new roofs on a number of buildings in the park.(123)

Valley Forge State Park continued to make considerable contributions to the war effort during 1943-45. The park was designated in the non-essential work classification category. Nine employees resigned from the park labor force to enter essential war industries, and three were inducted into the armed forces. Six employees devoted time regularly as post air wardens, airplane observers, Red Cross and community war volunteers, and promoters of war bond drives. The park made available to war industry some 54 tons of scrap material, 260 pounds of rubber, 220 tons of hay, and 100 acres of ground for agricultural cultivation. Dead trees were made available as fuel to nearby families.

Salvaged lumber was provided for housing Post 39A of the 3d District, U.S. Army Intercepter Command. The Mount Joy Observation Tower and immediate vicinity was used from July through December 1943 as an observation post (a guard house was built near the tower) by the 601st Anti-Aircraft, U.S. Coast Artillery. Four Revolutionary-era cannon were loaned to the Philadelphia Ordnance District, United States Army, for its "Ordnance for Victory" exhibit held in the Wanamaker Store in Philadelphia from July 16 to October 16, 1943.

Portions of the park were used as training grounds, rifle and machine gun ranges, and maneuvers by various United States Army units. These included the 102d Artillery Brigade, 59th Hospital Unit, Army Air Cadets from Valley Forge Military Academy, and 3d Service Command Military Police Corps.

The park also presented two "momentoes" to the United States Navy for display on the U.S.S. Valley Forge when it was christened on November 18, 1945. The momentoes--a piece of charcoal pig iron excavated from the ruins of the historic valley forge and a six-pound cannonball used by

---

122. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 10.

123. Ibid., p. 17.

Knox's artillery found on the encampment grounds--were mounted on an oak plaque in the ward room of the aircraft carrier.(124)

The park commission gave increasing attention to the research capability of the park staff and to the historic preservation of the park's resources during 1943-47. On April 1943 the park commission, realizing "the need for detailed research in the interest of authenticity" for "future restoration projects," approved the establishment of a library to be housed in the park's administration building. The commission's historical committee was appointed to undertake the project of acquiring books, manuscripts, and papers "through purchase or by donation" to augment a few volumes that had been donated to the park previously. By January 1947 the library had more than 900 books and periodicals. All books in the library contained bookplates, designed by Harry R. Till, an artist, and printed by the Philadelphia Inquirer, for use in showing ownership and donors. Book cases for the library were built with wood from park walnut trees by George Nixon, a carpenter in the park for some eighteen years.

The park commission also began an archives as part of its reference library holdings. By early 1947 the park archives included photostatic copies of oaths of allegiance taken by Continental Army officers during the 1777-78 encampment, the originals of which were in the National Archives in Washington, D.C. Other reproductions in the park archives included the "Saw Mill" order issued at Gulph Mills by Washington on December 15, 1777, providing for boards to be used in building huts at Valley Forge.

In cooperation with the National Archives copies of the muster rolls covering service of 21,307 soldiers who were encamped at Valley Forge were compiled and placed on file in the park archives by January 1947. These records were prepared by Frank J. Metcalf, a professional researcher and former employee of the National Archives. The compilation was temporarily discontinued because of Metcalf's death, but the commission planned to resume the project and complete the records "in printed form so that they may be made available for future reference and research by the Commission and the public."(125)

---

124. "Valley Forge Area in the Second World War," Picket Post, April, 1944, 12, 20; Steffen to Phillips, June 10, 22, 1943, Headquarters Antiaircraft Artillery Command, Eastern Defense Command, Trespass Right Agreement, June 2, 1943, and War Department, Headquarters, AAA Command, EDC, Record of Survey, June 4, 1943, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; and Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, pp. 12-13.

125. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 9; Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 28, 1943; "Park Commission Books," Picket Post, January 1945, 41; and "Native Walnut Cases for the Park's Library," Picket Post, April, 1945, 16. By Janaury 1951 the muster roll records had been completed by Milton Rubincam of Washington, D.C., who added 7,705 names to the 21,307 furnished by

Another important historical project carried out by the commission was completion of a title search for "all of the original houses occupied as headquarters by American. . . ranking officers" from December 1777 to June 1778 located in the vicinity of the encampment. The research data and "framed photographs" were placed in the "permanent record files" for "future useful reference."(126)

The park library and commission archives were placed under the supervision of Margaret D. Roshong, who had been associated with the commission and park administration in various capacities since 1929. Her other duties in the park included that of acting secretary to the commission after the resignation of Gilbert S. Jones as executive secretary in December 1945 and first assistant to the park superintendent.(127)

As early as May 1944 the Pennsylvania Post War Planning Commission gave consideration to the park commission's recommendations for a large-scale restoration program at Valley Forge once the war was over. Governor Martin was an early supporter of such a plan.(128) In July 1944 Gilbert S. Jones, executive secretary of the park commission, wrote an article in the Picket Post, the Valley Forge Historical Society's periodical that he edited, explaining the rationale behind the commission's urgency to complete restoration of the encampment grounds. According to Jones:

> From time to time since 1893, as restricted appropriations permitted, the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park accomplished portions of the restoration of the original encampment, but in large measure the full restoration as directed by the General Assembly is far from complete. And unless the sovereign Commonwealth of Pennsylvania does not restore this historic site, as has been done by private capital at Virginia's famous Williamsburg, it may well be that a Federal government will reach out for our greatest shrine as it did for our Gettysburg. In days when centralization of Federal power is decried, the administrators of Valley Forge do not propose to give any excuse for a termination of Pennsylvania's guardianship of the spot where American Independence was won.(129)

---

125. (Cont.) Metcalf. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, January 1947 to January 1951, pp. 10-11.

126. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 17.

127. Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 23, 1948, RG 6, PHMC.

128. "Valley Forge Post War Plans," Picket Post, April, 1944, 21.

129. Gilbert S. Jones, "Commissioners Urge Restoration of Valley Forge Encampment," Picket Post, July, 1944, 11.

On May 6, 1946, a special meeting of the park commission was held in Huntington's Quarters with Governor Martin and Secretary of Forests and Waters James A. Kell in attendance. The purpose of the meeting was to discuss the park's restoration program. At the meeting acting Chairman Norris D. Wright argued against "restoration of the old valley forge." According to the minutes of the meeting, he

> expressed the thought that funds may be applied to greater advantage elsewhere in the Camp Grounds, and for greater public interest. Expressing himself in detail on this subject he explained that he fully realized it was a delicate one since it has been near the hearts of previous commissions for several years. The Chairman's reason for taking this position was due to the fact that the old forge has no relation to the Camp Grounds, it having been destroyed by the British in September 1777, three months before Washington came into camp and never rebuilt. When the new forge was built it was near what we now know as Nutts Road. Being not unmindful of the fact that such restoration would be of great historic interest, he did not suggest that the project be abandoned but rather that the matter be properly presented to the National Institute of Iron and Steel Manufacturers in an endeavor to have them provide a fund, say $100,000.00, to rebuild the forge--not that it represents the first forge in our country but certainly the best known.

The governor expressed approval of this action, suggesting he would be glad to meet with members of the institute to further the project.

Other restoration projects totaling some $135,000 were discussed with the governor who suggested that they be submitted to him in writing for his formal approval. These projects were:

1. Stone Observatory Tower with rotating beacon light, such as will be approved by the U.S. Aeronautic Society. The Mt. Joy elevation is 426 ft. above sea level and it is planned to build an approximate 110 ft. tower with easy stairways and window openings at several platforms.
   Estimated cost, on today's market - $50,000.00

2. The restoration of eight (8) Company Streets, ten (10) huts each at seven (7) Brigade Sites as follows:

Life Guard, River Drive in rear of Headquarters	-	4
Maxwell's New Jersey Brigade, Gulph & Camp Roads	-	10
Varnum's Rhode Island Brigade, Port Kennedy Road adjacent to Star Redoubt	-	10
Woodford's Virginia Brigade, Baptist & Devon Roads	-	10
Poor's New Hampshire and New York Brigade, Outer Line Drive between Arch and New York Point	-	10
Muhlenberg's Virginia Brigade and German Battalion, Outer Line Drive south of King of Prussia Road	-	10
Learned's Brigade, Outer Line Drive near Maine Marker	-	10

Wayne's Pennsylvania 1st & 2nd Line, Wayne Woods along Outer Line Drive, to complete the street at present restored Officers' Hut - $\frac{10}{74}$

These huts should be constructed similar in type to the two (2) already restored according to specifications in Washington's orders. Estimated cost - $75,000.00

3. Restore Fort John Moore and Knox's Artillery Shop, Estimated cost - $10,000.00

4. Rebuild two (2) field ovens in Wayne Woods. Ovens to be stone (wet masonry) covered with earth in circular mounds. Work sheets available in Park Office. Estimated cost - $1,200.00(130)

On July 3, 1945, the governor approved the restoration program and made funds available to begin work. G. Edwin Brumbaugh, an architect from Gwynedd Valley, Pennsylvania, was appointed to confer with the commission, prepare plans, and supervise the project.(131)

Governor Martin also approved a project designed to have each of the thirteen original states erect markers to indicate the sites on which their respective troops were encamped in 1777-78. A state markers committee was appointed by the commission and given authority to proceed with preliminary plans for presenting the project to the governors of those states "whose dead are not now honored by a suitable memorial to perpetuate their memory." States to be contacted were Virginia, North

---

130. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 6, 1946. Also see Gilbert S. Jones, "People's Mandate To Restore The Valley Forge Encampment Urged By Park Commissioners," Picket Post, April, 1946, 6-16.

131. Brumbaugh, a fellow of the American Institute of Architects and an authority on colonial architecture, had directed restoration efforts throughout southeastern Pennsylvania. His projects included: Daniel Boone homestead, Berks County; Cloisters, Ephrata; Pottsgrove Mansion, Pottstown; "Grumblethorpe," John Wister Home, Germantown; Gloria Dei (Old Swedes' Church), Philadelphia; David James Dove House, Germantown; and Thompson-Seely House, Washington Crossing State Park. His father, the late Governor Martin G. Brumbaugh, had also served as a member of the Valley Forge Park Commission. Gilbert S. Jones, "Valley Forge Park Commission To Start Work On Restoration of Some Historic Camp Units," Picket Post, April, 1947, 26, and "Camp 'Hutts' Again Are Rising on Historic Winter Encampment As Restoration Work Goes On," Picket Post, July, 1947, 28.

Carolina, Connecticut, Georgia, Rhode Island, Maryland, and New Hampshire.(132)

Little attention was given to forestry issues in the park during 1943-47. The principal activity in this field was the preservation and extension of the main dogwood grove. Some thirty white dogwoods were planted in the area. During the spring of 1944 a memorial planting of dogwood, red bud, native oak, hawthorn, and shadbush was carried out in honor of the late Adolf Muller, a former park commissioner, at the intersection of Port Kennedy and Baptist roads. The memorial planting was sponsored by the Valley Forge Dogwood Association, an organization formed to promote public interest in the park dogwood display. The memorial grove adjoined the Star Redoubt and occupied an area extending some 400 feet along the state highway.

On July 6, 1944, the century-old dogwood tree along Baptist Road, reportedly the oldest of its kind in the park, was removed. The wood was salvaged and stored for future use. A gavel was made from the wood for use by the presiding officer of the park commission and several other gavels were made for presentation to historic and civic organizations. An etching of the tree, drawn by Rose Muller of Norristown, was framed and placed on display in the park museum.

Wild flowers were planted along trails and bridle paths in Wayne Woods and along Valley Creek opposite Washington's Headquarters. It was anticipated that the flowers would prove an added attraction for nature-loving visitors and complement the spring displays of native rhododendron, mountain laurel, and wild azalea on the slopes of Mount Joy and Mount Misery.(133)

Efforts were undertaken to increase various kinds of wildlife in the park. During the summer of 1943 the Pennsylvania Game Commission attempted to replenish the stock of pheasants and quail in the park. Hence two "covey of quail" and "100 ringnecked pheasants" were liberated.(134)

Field fires continued to be a problem for the park administration, particularly during the summer and fall of dry years. Some of the fires were believed to have originated from sparks cast off by passing railroad engines. The commission attempted to provide fire protection to the park

---

132. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 11, and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Department of Property and Supplies, Agreement for Architectural Services with G. Edwin Brumbaugh, Gwynedd Valley, Pennsylvania, For Improvements to Historic Structures and Roads at Valley Forge Park, Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, January 9, 1947, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

133. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, pp. 14-15, and "Adolf Muller Memorial," Picket Post, January, 1944, 13.

134. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 17.

by purchasing a fire truck and making agreements for joint cooperation with two nearby volunteer fire companies.(135)

During the summer of 1944 the park commission began making plans for "a constructive program for tree replacements throughout the Winter Encampment" and initiated efforts to stem the spread of Dutch Elm disease. All planting would be limited to species of trees native to the area including several kinds of oaks, white and red pines, elms, maples, hemlocks, hawthorn, hackberry, ash, and junipers. Spread of the Dutch Elm disease reached the park in the early 1940s and, as a result of examinations by foresters from the U.S. Department of Agriculture, some twenty trees suspected of the disease were cut down and burned by July 1944.(136)

New park regulations governing the public, as well as rules of conduct and procedures for park patrolmen and guards, were approved by the park commission and made effective in March 1944. Copies of these two sets of regulations may be seen in Appendix O.(137)

That same month the park commission determined that the park rated a "Garrison" flag on certain days, and adopted regulations controlling the display of the standard "Betsy Ross" and "Commander-in-Chief" flags. A copy of these regulations may be seen in Appendix P.(138)

In September 1944 the park commission came under pressure from local fox-hunting groups to rescind the new regulations banning that sport in the park. The sport had been conducted by small informally-organized "gentleman's groups of neighbors and hunting clubs" for years, and these groups mounted a local letter-writing campaign to reverse the new rules. Accordingly, on September 29, the commissioners "suspended enforcement

---

135. Jones to Thompson, October 4, 1943, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. At times visitors in the park were put to work fighting fires during an emergency. For instance, Boy Scout campers in September 1943 aided park personnel and the local volunteer companies in extinguishing a three-acre blaze.

136. "Park Reforestation and Elm Tree Disease," Picket Post, July, 1944, 24. In 1944 "tree specialists" determined that three trees in the park dated from the encampment period. These included: an American white ash at the intersection of Gulph and Mill roads directly opposite the former Washington Inn; an American white elm along Baptist Road some 500 feet north of the camp school; and a hackberry standing near a springhouse about one-fourth mile southwest of the railroad depot at Port Kennedy. "Three Trees in Park Lived There in 1777-78," Picket Post, July, 1944, 24.

137. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 22, 1944.

138. Executive Secretary to Superintendent, March 27, 1944, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

of Rules #11 and #13, Valley Forge Park Regulations, insofar as they may relate to fox-hunting in the Park," provided certain conditions were met. The hounds were to be "under control of the riders" and were not to be "roaming the Park unaccompanied by riders." Riders were not to "cause damage to Park property" and were to "observe all other regulations made for the conduct of equestrians in Valley Forge Park."(139)

Following the war the park commission initiated plans to repossess various dwellings in the park for use as employee housing and use unoccupied structures for "compatible park undertakings." By June 1946 four particular houses in the park had been singled out for repossession and conversion to employee housing:

House on Cinderbank Road, Port Kennedy, occupied by Mr. William Shainline
House on Cinderbank Road, Port Kennedy, occupied by Mrs. Elizabeth Dettra--widow of a former employee who died in 1941
House on Port Kennedy hill occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Frank Diamond
House across Schuylkill River at Pawlings Bridge, occupied by Joseph V. Asbert.

The Department of Forests and Waters set aside $5,000 from its "Post War Appropriation" to place these structures in "habitable condition." Discussions were commenced relative to proposed utilization of the Washington Inn, Mansion House, and several other structures that were unoccupied.(140)

Several celebrations held in Valley Forge State Park during 1943-47 are deserving of mention. Annual Flag Day services at the Waterman Grave in the park became increasingly significant during the war. On June 11, 1944, for instance, the service was sponsored by the Philadelphia Flag Day Association and featured Judge Leopold C. Glass as speaker. The ceremonies were followed by vesper services at Washington Memorial Chapel.(141) The following year Flag Day observances were held on June 14 during which William E. Harpel, Norristown American Legion commander, placed a wreath on the Waterman Grave, followed by a prayer given by Dr. John Robbins Hart and a gun salute and taps performed by World War II veterans.(142)

---

139. Warnock to Wright, September 18, 1944; Warnock to Jones, September 18, 30, 1944; Clark to Baker, September 25, 1944; Jones to Phillips, September 29, 1944; Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

140. Phillips to Wright, May 27, 1946; Wright to Price, June 4, 1946; and Kell to Wright, November 14, 18, 1946; Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. A copy of a list of park buildings and their existing utilization, drawn up on May 26, 1946, may be seen in Appendix Q.

141. "Flag Day Prelude at Valley Forge," Picket Post, July, 1944, p. 21.

142. "Flag Day Honored at Waterman Site," Picket Post, July, 1945, p. 29.

The 166th anniversary of the evacuation of the winter encampment was observed on June 18, 1944. The entire program, including an address by Governor Martin, was broadcast over KYW and its affiliated stations from the orderly room of Washington's Headquarters.(143)

On February 24, 1945, more than 4,000 members of the Valley Forge Council, Boy Scouts of America, made a pilgrimage to Valley Forge--the first Boy Scout visit to the park in four years. Some 1,000 scouts were invested at Huntington's Quarters, and a "four-year scout ceremony" was conducted at Varnum's Quarters. The scouts marched in review in front of Washington Memorial Chapel after which ceremonies were held on the grounds of the chapel. Park personnel helped to construct the reviewing stand and provided for traffic control with the aid of the Pennsylvania State Police.(144)

The Legion of Valor of the U.S. Army and Navy made a pilgrimage to the park on November 11, 1945. The program included an assembly at Washington's Headquarters, a radio broadcast from the building by Governor Martin, and a memorial service at Washington Memorial Chapel in honor of 28 Legion of Valor members who died during 1944-45.(145)

Visitor statistics for 1943-47 show that the number of park visitors were hindered by war economy measures, such as gasoline and tire rationing, in 1943-45 but that visitation more than doubled during 1946. Train service, although subject to various wartime restrictions, provided regular but limited transportation to the park from Philadelphia during the war, with only one train per week day and two on weekends. All told, 1,231,751 persons visited the park between January 1, 1943, and January 1, 1947. Visitor statistics for the period were:

	1943	1944	1945	1946
Park	103,467	206,533	262,646	659,105
Washington's Headquarters	52,952	91,018	142,547	256,882
Museum	37,173	48,387	80,986	169,353
Revolutionary soldiers' hut	610			21,629
Observatory tower	32,654	41,890	95,485	248,195
Picnic facilities	2,040	6,669	19,466	73,496
Tourist camp	638	450	99	378

143. Edward C. Shannon, "Valley Forge--Our First Training Camp," Pennsylvania Forests and Waters, XV (May-June, 1944), 41-42, in Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

144. "4000 Boy Scouts in Pilgrimage to Valley Forge's Sacred Shrine," Picket Post, April, 1945, 15-16. For data on the February 1946 Boy Scout pilgrimage to Valley Forge see "Boy Scouts in Annual Pilgrimage to Historic Valley Forge Shrine," Picket Post, April, 1946, 20.

145. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, p. 16, and "Governor Speaks at Valley Forge," Picket Post, January, 1946, 44.

Among the visitors were some prominent persons. These included a number of state senators and representatives and U.S. Congressmen, as well as other officials prominent in state and national patriotic organizations. Perhaps the most well-known foreign visitor was General Fulgencio Batista, past and future dictator of Cuba.(146)

The annual dogwood display also showed a resurgence in attracting visitors in the postwar period. The display brought 38,447 visitors to the park in 1943, 125,000 in 1944, and 102,000 in 1945. However, in 1946 some 335,000 visitors viewed the blossoms--more than half who passed through the dogwood grove in 1938, the park's peak year for such visitation, when 750,860 persons were counted. Details from the Pennsylvania Motor Police and the Lansdale Motor Corps aided in traffic control as needed for the dogwood shows.(147)

A variety of publicity programs were begun following the war to encourage park visitation, especially in view of the decline in tourism during the war. The information editors of the Department of Forests and Waters began a concerted effort to provide newspapers and magazines with news items about Valley Forge State Park plans, programs, and accomplishments. A department photographer visited the park, obtaining motion picture coverage of the park for distribution to schools, historical societies, and other public and private groups. The Valley Forge Historical Society also contributed to the park publicity efforts, covering past and present events in the Valley Forge area in its periodical Picket Post.(148)

In anticipation of the return of visitation to its prewar levels, the commission reestablished the park guide service which had been discontinued during the war. A small cottage on Nutts Road at the park entrance was equipped as an information and guide center, and a guide stationed there on a daily basis. It was anticipated that similar centers would be established at the Port Kennedy entrance and in the center of the park in 1947 as labor became available.

To facilitate local transportation to the park the commission arranged for bus service from Norristown and Phoenixville in 1946. Beginning in April service between the park and Norristown via King Manor, King of Prussia, and Port Kennedy was provided by the Schuylkill Valley Lines. Three round-trip buses were scheduled for weekdays with five on Saturday and six on Sunday. Bus service between the park and

---

146. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, pp. 15-16; "Valley Forge By Train," Picket Post, July, 1943, n.p.; Jones to Mauck, September 26, 1944, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; and "V. F. W. Head Man at Valley Forge," Picket Post, July, 1945, 29.

147. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1943-47, pp. 13-14.

148. Ibid., pp. 11-12.

Phoenixville was arranged several months later by the Werner Bus Company.(149)

The promise of increasing visitation in the postwar period also contributed to proposals for new traffic arteries between Philadelphia and Valley Forge. One such proposal was made by Walter E. Rosengarten, township engineer of Lower Merion townsip in Montgomery County, in 1945. His plan called for construction of a Valley Forge Parkway following the west bank of the Schuylkill that would connect Independence Hall with Valley Forge State Park.(150)

J. THE YEARS 1947-1951

In 1946 the Republicans retained the Pennsylvania governorship for a third consecutive term, electing James H. Duff as the state's chief executive. The new governor retained the entire Valley Forge Park Commission appointed by former Governor Martin, thus providing continuity that augured well for long-range planning of the development and restoration programs in the park. As the continuing commission chairman Norris D. Wright would play a leading role in the implementation of those programs.(151)

Valley Forge State Park, as of March 20, 1947, was administered and operated by a park staff consisting of Superintendent L. Ralph Phillips, who had been appointed to this position in February 1941, four other salaried employees, and twenty-five wage payroll employees. Most of the staff worked 44-hour weeks, unless emergencies arose. The job classifications included:

Salaried Employees
Superintendent--1
Patrolman (Sr. Grade)--1
Patrolman--3

Wage Payroll Employees
Carpenter--1
Foreman--1
Tractor operator--3
Assistant foreman--1
Stenographer--2
Shop mechanic--1
Museum guard--1
Laborer--9
Guard--5
Information clerk and guide--1

---

149. Ibid., p. 17, and "Valley Forge Gets Back on Map as Good Bus Service is Started," Picket Post, July, 1946, 28.

150. Walter E. Rosengarten, "Historical and Scenic Importance in Proposed Valley Forge Parkway," Picket Post, October, 1945, 54-55.

151. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 2-4.

The annual pay of the salaried employees ranged between $3,192 (for superintendent) and $1,764 (for patrolman). The hourly rate for the wage payroll employees ranged between 60 cents and $1.05.(152)

By January 1951 the park was administered, operated, and maintained by a superintendent and 34 permanent employees. The park staff included two clerks in the superintendent's office, a twelve-member guard and police force, one full-time guide, and a 19-member maintenance force. According to the commission the staff was "barely adequate for the routine operation of the reservation" and "inadequate to provide for the requirements of peak periods of the tourist season and restoration projects." Under such circumstances the staff was "augmented from local sources insofar as the situation permits." Wages and salaries prevailing in the park vicinity were "so much higher than those authorized for Park employees that the employment situation, permanent as well as temporary employees" was "becoming increasingly difficult." This was particularly true for the guard and police force "which, in the interests of good public relations, demands the highest standards of qualification and performance."(153)

The guard and police force consisted of one sergeant, one corporal, and one patrolman on a salary basis, as well as nine patrolmen and guards on a per diem basis. It provided 24-hour protection for park installations and patrols for fifteen miles of drives and roads. In addition to their normal duties the members of the force served as trained guides and were required to pass an examination on the history of the locality "so as to be of maximum assistance to visitors."

The effectiveness of the force was increased during the winters by attendance at a special police school conducted by the Federal Bureau of Investigation in cooperation with the Pennsylvania Police Chiefs Association and Pennsylvania State Police Attendants. The sessions took place during off-duty hours at no expense to the commonwealth. The force was supplemented by the state police and auxiliary police from local communities during peak periods such as the spring dogwood season. Two-way radio equipment was obtained in 1946-48, further contributing to the efficiency of the force.(154)

The maintenance force consisted of skilled, semi-skilled, and unskilled labor. The force performed minor repairs and routine maintenance, including mowing of 1,200 acres of grassland during the summer, winter cleanup of 800 acres of woodland, and clearance of debris and snow from

---

152. Phillips to Bratton, March 20, 1947, RG 6, PHMC. A copy of the employee list for the park as of March 20, 1947, may be seen in Appendix R.

153. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, p. 11.

154. Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 23, 1948, RG 6, PHMC.

fifteen miles of roads and drives. Other maintenance duties included janitor service at the park office, historic buildings, public restrooms, and picnic areas, as well as wood cutting for public fireplaces. Small special projects, such as construction of one log guard-shelter during 1948-50, were carried out by the maintenance force. More extensive projects were accomplished under contract.(155)

Maintenance appropriations for operation of the park were increased during 1947-51, amounting to $150,000 for 1947-49 and $182,000 for 1949-51. The latter appropriation included $12,000 specifically earmarked for repairs to the Memorial Arch and its circular drive, both projects being completed under contract. General Count Casimir Pulaski's name was also added to the list of officers on the arch.(156)

During the 1947-51 period an extensive restoration and development program, described by the park commission as the "greatest single stride in historical restoration and Park development undertaken during the history of Valley Forge Park," was completed. In November 1946 Governor Martin had allocated $140,000 for the program, and subsequently $271,500 was made available from the postwar appropriations act by Governor Duff. Using these funds several major projects were completed under the supervision of G. Edwin Brumbaugh who prepared plans and specifications for the work. The rising costs of materials and labor made it necessary to abandon the project for erection of a stone observation tower on Mount Joy and curtail that for construction of eighty soldiers' huts, both of which projects had been initially approved under Governor Martin in 1946.(157)

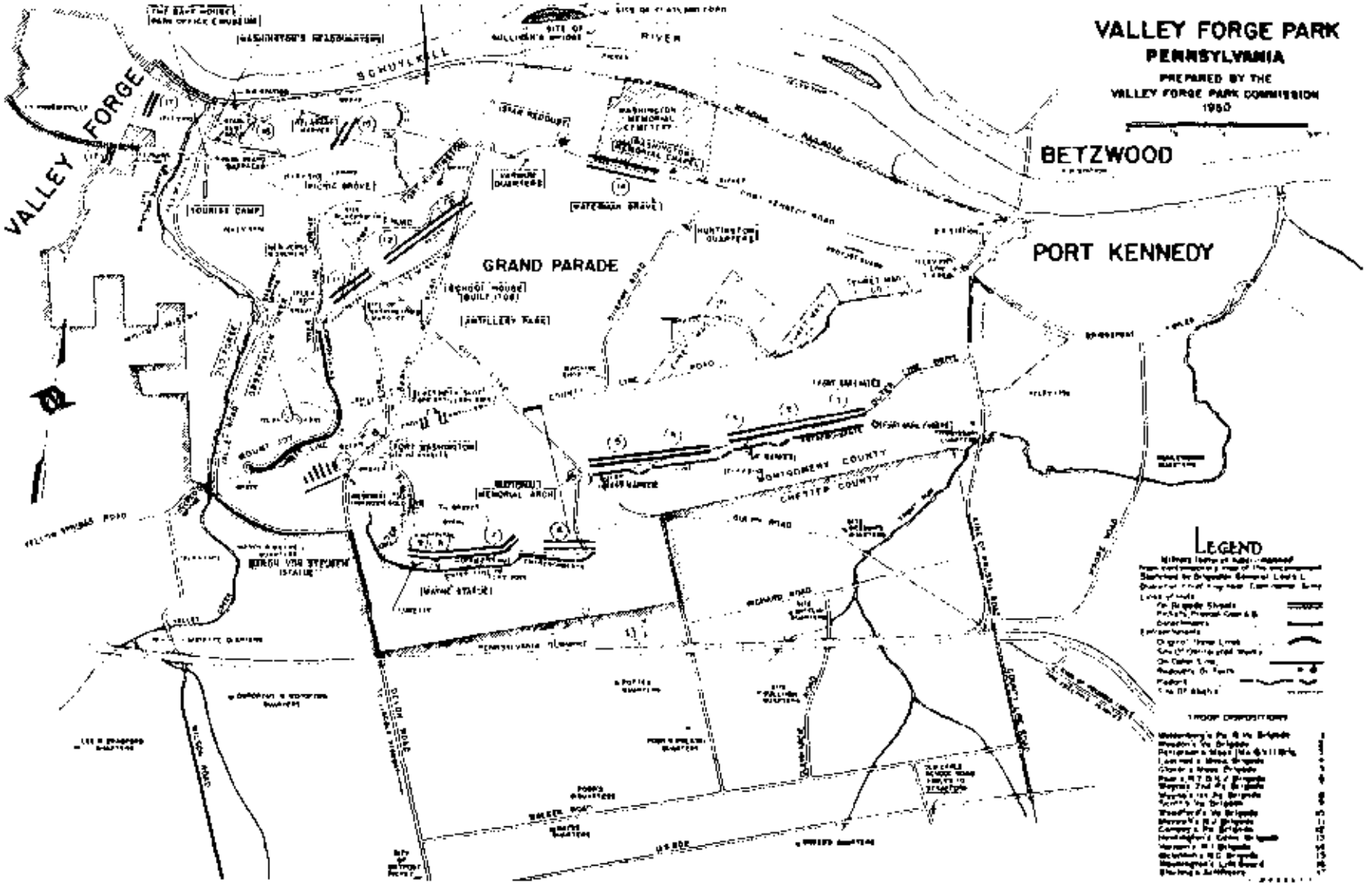
The outstanding accomplishment of the restoration and park development program, according to the commission, was restoration of the colonial structure formerly known as the Washington Inn and redesignated by the commission as the Bake House. The restoration work was largely completed by June 1950, except for interior painting of the kitchen wing and some landscaping, under the direction of Brumbaugh at a cost of $86,158. In January 1950 he published an article in the Picket Post, providing a history of the structure and the rationale behind the restoration work that had been undertaken. Brumbaugh concluded his article, which was actually a report to the park commission on the restoration work, with the following data:

---

155. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 11-12; and Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 23, 1948, and Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC.

156. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, p. 12, and Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC. A copy of a map of the park prepared in 1950 may be seen on the following page.

157. Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC.


VALLEY FORGE PARK
PENNSYLVANIA
PREPARED BY THE
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION
1950
VALLEY FORGE
BETZWOOD
PORT KENNEDY
GRAND PARADE
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
MONTGOMERY COUNTY
CHESTER COUNTY
LEGEND

> The house, as restored, is doubtless very close to its appearance after post-Revolutionary repairs and alterations fitted it again for family use. [Actually the house is considerably larger than it was during the encampment.] Every door and window is an exact reproduction. Satisfactory evidence authenticated the design of cornices, porches, and exterior features. Partitions and floor levels are all correct, as the indications were unmistakable. Likewise, interior details such as chair rails, baseboards, window and door finish all follow traces left on plaster, etc., in the various rooms. The panelled chimneybreasts on the first floor are restorations based on clear marks in floor boards. These mantels, of necessity, have been restored in harmony with local precedent. Mantels in the first and second floor west rooms are antiques purchased and installed, because of their appropriate detail. Rather complete evidence supports all restored detail in the north wing.
>
> A few changes have been made in the building to render it more easy of administration and practical as Commission and Park Headquarters. The basement has been enlarged to provide a boiler room, fireproof vault, and small wash rooms, an opening has been added between the west room and rear wing on the second floor, and an interesting false window in the second floor west room (in the gable) has been opened to provide more light in this room. Also a necessary bookcase is being constructed in the west room, first floor, which will serve as the Commission library.
>
> While the restoration is consciously directed toward the post-Revolutionary aspect of the house, its appearance must have been but slightly different during the encampment. The essential architectural character of the building was not changed in any important way after its use as the army "Bake-House". On the other hand, the interesting and characteristic details which were added after its war experience have been preserved, and serve to emphasize the sacrifices made by the owners of the property to the cause of liberty.(158)

In January 1951 the park commission provided a glowing description of the Bake House restoration, which was being used as the park's administrative headquarters and library. The commissioners noted:

> Previously an eyesore, it is now a masterpiece of Colonial architecture faithfully and authentically restored as it existed

---

158. G. Edwin Brumbaugh, "Report to The Valley Forge Park Commission on The Colonel William Dewees Mansion, Valley Forge," Picket Post, January, 1950, 11-18.

> during the Revolutionary War. This long anticipated accomplishment constitutes a major development in the Commission's plan to enhance the dignity and beauty of the Washington Headquarters Area, the focal point of the Park as it was of the Encampment. It has been redesignated and identified with an appropriate marker as The Bake-House, the name by which it was designated in Washington's General Orders issued at Valley Forge and as it was identified on contemporary sketches. . . Brickwork unearthed in the basement during the restoration appears to be the remains of those ovens and is being preserved for further research and study. Although it has been necessary to use the major portion of the building for administrative purposes, until adequate accommodations for these purposes can be provided elsewhere, the Commission is pursuing a detailed research of all contemporary evidence to determine accurately its use and furnishings during the Encampment with a view to making the entire building a point of historic interest available to the visiting public.(159)

A second component of the restoration program was the erection of "thirty replicas of the original huts, constructed by Washington's army during the Encampment." Under the direction of Brumbaugh, four skilled carpenters, with John J. Rogers as general foreman, were in charge of the hut reconstruction program. A complete workshop was established in the former large dining room of the Bake House to erect the first hut "as a preliminary step in teaching workmen the art of hut construction." Thereafter, a number of huts were erected in the Bake House where they were perfected before being dismissed, transported to their permanent sites, and "re-fabricated." Logs for the huts were cut from trees in the park, and then immersed in a "preservative to insure protection from insect infestation and funguous deterioration." The first four huts were completed during the summer of 1947.(160)

In January 1951 the commission reported on this phase of the restoration work. It was noted that the huts had been

> reproduced faithfully and precisely according to the specifications prescribed by the Commander-in-Chief in his General Orders of December 18, 1777, at Gulph Mills and in subsequent instruction issued at Valley Forge. They are located and arranged on original streets shown on the contemporary sketch, known as the Duportail Map, which was prepared by or under the direction of Brigadier General Louis DuPortail, Washington's Chief Engineer. As it has been

---

159. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 4-5.

160. "Camp 'Hutts' Again Are Rising on Historic Winter Encampment As Restoration Work Goes On," 28-30.

determined that this map was drawn to scale and is unusually accurate for a sketch made under the most adverse conditions, its value to the Commission in this and future restorations of military works has been materially enhanced. As a result it is now possible to accomplish those restorations with a reasonable degree of accuracy. Unable to erect all of the huts as originally planned, the Commission distributed them throughout the Park so as to memorialize, insofar as practicable, troop contingents from each Colony actually identified to date as having been encamped here during the Winter of 1777-1778. As other troop contingents are so identified and when that portion of the Encampment west of Valley Creek is restored, it is the earnest desire of the Commission that they be memorialized in a similar manner. At the present time a token-number of soldiers' huts are located on the site of original streets as follows:

Washington's Life Guard	4
Muhlenberg's Virginia & Pennsylvania Brigade	10
Glover's Massachusetts Brigade	2
Poor's New Hampshire & New York Brigade	2
Wayne's 1st Pennsylvania Brigade	2
Woodford's Virginia Brigade	2
Maxwell's New Jersey Brigade	2
Huntington's Connecticut Brigade	2
Varnum's Connecticut & Rhode Island Brigade	2
McIntosh's North Carolina Brigade	2
Total Huts erected	30

Each of these groups have been appropriately identified with a marker similar in design to those of brigade markers previously erected. In erecting the ten huts on the Muhlenberg site the Commission was motivated by the hope that eventually it might be possible to develop a regimental or brigade hutment at the northern entrance to the Park complete with soldiers' huts, officers' huts, hospital hut and shop. Only one officers' hut exists at the present time--that at the site of Wayne's 1st Pennsylvania Brigade which was erected in 1935 by The Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution. The year-around interest displayed in the huts appears to justify amply the cost of their construction. More than any other point of interest in the Park they symbolize to the average visitor, according to public reaction, the self-effacing sacrifice and the suffering of the American citizen-soldiers who occupied them which, in final analysis, is considered the essence of the epic of Valley Forge. On this basis, a television producer subsequently used the Muhlenberg huts as the principle [sic] setting for a film which is to be used for educational purposes throughout the country.(161)

161. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 4-7, 10.

A third facet of the restoration program was the reconstruction of Fort John Moore on its original site at the eastern end of Outer Line Drive near the Muhlenberg huts. According to "well established tradition," there were two redoubts at the northern end of the outer line defenses known to local inhabitants as Fort Mordecai Moore and Fort John Moore because of the farms on which they were located. Both had been plowed under for agricultural purposes subsequent to the encampment. The former was located from the Duportail map and restored in 1941, but no documentary or physical evidence was available for the latter prior to May 1948. In that month the United States Air Force flew a photographic mission over Valley Forge State Park as part of a training exercise and located "definite" traces of the fortification.

During the following summer archeological excavation and testing was carried out by a volunteer research team under the general supervision of Major J. Duncan Campbell of Colonial Park, Pennsylvania, and the on-site direction of J. Alden Mason, Curator, American Section, University Museum, Philadelphia, and Donald A. Cadzow, executive director, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg. The conclusions of this archeological study, submitted on September 29, 1948, were:

> It has been definitely determined that the redoubt was in the form of a trapezium as described by Henry Woodman--the northeast and southwest sides being parallel.
>
> The original moat surrounding the works on all four sides was and is 12' wide and from 4' to 6' deep depending on the depth of the soil over the shale rock. . . .
>
> The exact site, form and horizontal dimensions having thus been established it is now possible to proceed with the accurate and authentic design and reconstruction of the works as described by Woodman in 1850, as borne out by contemporary texts in military engineering and as illustrated by contemporary remains at Fort Ticonderoga.(162)

Based on data from the U.S. Air Force aerial photography, evidence obtained from the archeological excavation, and documentation and contemporary remains of similar works found at Fort Ticonderoga, Fort John Moore was restored under the direction of Brumbaugh. During the restoration work evidence indicated that Fort Mordecai Moore was a twin redoubt and that, in order to be authentic, its restoration required "remodeling." The methods utilized in this restoration set the pattern for the relocation and restoration of the Outer Line trenches.

---

162. Randolph to Chairman and Members, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 29, 1948, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

Restoration of the forts was completed by the fall of 1949 and on September 28 the commission redesignated the redoubts in honor of general officers closely associated with them. As there was no evidence concerning "their actual designation by the Continental Army," the forts had been referred to by local inhabitants under the names of the farmers on whose land they were erected. Fort Mordecai Moore was renamed Fort Muhlenberg in honor of Brigadier General J. Peter G. Muhlenberg whose brigade, being encamped closest to the forts, "undoubtedly participated in their construction and probably was designated to provide their garrison in case of attack." Fort John Moore was renamed Fort Greene in honor of Major General Nathaniel [sic] Greene, the commander of the left wing of the army who "probably directed construction of the forts."(163)

A fourth "restoration" project was the reconstruction of a log structure referred to historically both as the artillery shop and the blacksmith shop of Knox's Artillery Brigade. The structure, located on the traditional site of the original along Camp Road adjacent to Artillery Park northeast of Fort Washington, was built to contribute "to the educational value of the Park." It was "designed and equipped in keeping with blacksmith and wheelwright shops of the period, utilizing the same type of log construction specified for the huts." Research for the restoration was carried out in part by George W. Schultz, a well-known authority on Pennsylvania forges and mills. The shop was furnished with Revolutionary-era relics donated by Stephen H. P. Pell, director of the Fort Ticonderoga Museum in New York.(164)

Several other major development projects were carried out in the park during 1947-51. These included:

1. A stone dwelling on the north bank of the Schuylkill River, known as the Baughman House, was remodeled to provide quarters for two park employees and additional protection for that section of the park.

---

163. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, p. 8; Norman Randolph, "Lost Redoubt is Found at Valley Forge," Picket Post, January, 1949, 4-6; Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC; Daily Republican, October 8, 1949, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society; and "Land Acquisition and Development," [1949], and "Valley Forge Park: Its Creation, Development and Restoration--Address delivered by Brigadier General Norman Randolph, U.S. Army, Retired, Executive-Secretary of the Valley Forge Park Commission to the Wyncote Men's Club at the Parrish House, All Hollows Episcopal Church, Wyncote, Pennsylvania, Monday, December 6, 1948," RG 2, VAFO Archives.

164. George W. Schultz, "An Expert Suggests the Details for Valley Forge Restoration," Picket Post, April, 1947, 34-35.

2. A 150-car parking lot adjoining, to the east, the old parking lot in the Washington's Headquarters area was completed by the Pennsylvania Highway Department in 1951 at a cost of $28,500.

3. A stone building, designed to harmonize with the colonial buildings in the area, was commenced on the north side of the new parking lot to house a restaurant, refreshment stand, and comfort station, replacing the "unsightly stand" then detracting from the "Bake-House restoration." The building was completed in May 1952 at a cost of $121,000 and leased as a food, refreshment, and souvenir concession to Beresin and Loeb which opened for business on Memorial Day 1952.(165)

The original program for complete restoration and development of Valley Forge State Park, adopted by the park commission on November 25, 1942, was revised by the commissioners on October 25, 1950, in light of their experiences during the restoration and development work carried out to date. Accordingly, the commission adopted a revised program which was "designed to provide for future Commissions and Administrations a flexible, long-range program which reflects not only the accomplishments of the preceding Commission but the benefits derived from the invaluable experience acquired by the present Commission." The revised plan called for nine specific projects to be accomplished during 1951-53 at an estimated cost of some $172,000. In addition 25 other high-priority projects were listed with the stipulation that their estimated costs and biennium projected data would be supplied as advance planning developed.(166)

The danger of fires in the park continued to be a periodic problem to park officials during the 1947-51 period, especially during dry spells. In late October 1947, for instance, the park, along with all game lands, preserves, and forest areas in the state, were closed for more than a week "because of the highly inflammable condition of the State's woodlands."(167) In April 1949 a 150-acre blaze on the western slope of

---

165. Ibid., pp. 8-9; Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC; Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission for the period June 1, 1950 to May 31, 1952, Submitted August 15, 1952, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission; and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 28, 1852. In 1947 the structure formerly known as the Mansion House, at the western edge of the Village of Valley Forge, was "conditioned for occupancy by five G. I. families." The apartments, designed to accommodate eighteen persons, were prepared as "a contribution to the relief of the pressing housing problem in the area." Jones, "Valley Forge Park Commission To Start Work on Restoration," 27.

166. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 10, 22-24. A copy of the resolution for the revised restoration and development program may be seen in Appendix S.

167. Daily Republican, November 1, 1947, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

Mount Misery threatened the park, before being contained by fire companies from Phoenixville, Berwyn, Radnor, and Eagleville with the help of twelve park employees. To fight the fire, backfires and 75-pound portable water tanks were used, water for the latter being drawn from tank trucks that were refilled from nearby Valley Creek.(168)

Dutch Elm disease was also becoming a serious problem in Valley Forge State Park during the late 1940s. It was noted by the Pennsylvania Forestry Association that the park was one of the areas where "lifeless trees" stood, a "scourge for those still alive." While there was no known remedy for the problem, local interest groups, including the Valley Forge Historical Society, began to urge the park commissioners "to sponsor some active clinical attention to the problem."(169)

In June 1947 Wilfred P. Moll, district forester in the Department of Forests and Waters Valley Forge Forest District office in Norristown, proposed a "timber stand improvement operation aimed to rebuild the forest [in the park] toward the encampment picture." In his studies of the park's forested areas, he had "found many trees that for the good of the forest should be removed." This was particularly true for the "large areas of rock oak sprout clumps, practically all of which are poor at the ground line." Not only were the sprout clumps virtually absent from the virgin woods, but they were also subject to heart rot. These trees, as well as those not desired, should be removed and used as saw logs, cabin logs, or picnic area firewood. A pilot project was initiated on Mount Joy where 22 rock oak were cut for use in reconstructing one soldiers' cabin. After the commission approved the plan for park-wide implementation, Reginald D. Forbes, a consulting forester from Ambler, Pennsylvania, was employed to assist Moll in cutting some 1,500 trees of cabin-log size. The program was designed to rid the park of sprout clumps as well as an overabundance of red maples, black gums, and sweet birches.(170)

Arrangements were made with the Central District, Valley Forge Council, Boy Scouts of America, for a joint five-year park reforestation program beginning April 23, 1949. During the first eighteen months of the program some 10,000 seedlings, including dogwoods and transplants, were set out by the scouts in collaboration with park employees and district

---

168. Ibid., April 30, 1949, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

169. "Save Our Elm Trees," Picket Post, January, 1947, 5.

170. Moll to Valley Forge Park Commission, June 18, 1947, and Forbes to Valley Forge Park Commission, [June 1947], RG 6, PHMC. For a biographical sketch of Moll, who later became superintendent of the park, see "Wilfred P. Moll Is New Superintendent Valley Forge Park," Picket Post, April, 1967, 10.

forester Moll "according to a prearranged plan for maintaining forests" in the park.(171)

The postwar years witnessed an upsurge in visitation to Valley Forge State Park. A total of 2,989,598 persons visited the park between January 1, 1947, and December 31, 1950, with visitors from as many as 24 countries touring the park in a single year. The yearly statistics were:

	1947	1948	1949	1950
Park	696,746	662,697	594,141	1,036,014
Washington's Headquarters	254,892	264,592	261,424	245,348
Museum	171,491	180,082	166,743	177,486
Revolutionary soldiers' huts	115,388	90,568	93,541	88,655
Observatory tower	282,620	257,325	349,924	333,863
Picnic facilities	128,947	84,401	157,369	116,764
Tourist camp	426	409	612	577

The annual spring dogwood display also attracted larger crowds during 1947-50. The statistics and display dates for this event were:

1947 (May 1-15) -- 375,000
1948 (April 25-May 12) -- 383,852
1949 (April 24-May 8) -- 264,925
1950 (May 1-14) -- 195,230

The decrease in "dogwood" visitors in 1950 was due in part to lack of newspaper publicity and preparatory work underway in the park for the upcoming National Boy Scout Jamboree.(172)

---

171. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, p. 12; Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC; and Daily Republican, March 23, 1949, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

172. The resurgence of interest in the Valley Forge dogwoods during the postwar era appears to have injected new life into the Valley Forge Dogwood Association. In November 1946 the association urged that the site west of Valley Creek, extending along the ridge of Mount Misery to Black Rock Road, be used as the headquarters of the United Nations. Two months later it recommended designation of State Route 202 between Valley Forge and Washington's Crossing as "The Dogwood Trail," with emphasis on the promotion of dogwoods and Revolutionary sites along the route in Montgomery and Bucks counties. Ann G. Shoemaker, "History and Beauty Hand in Hand on Dogwood Trail in Two Counties," Picket Post, January, 1947, 16-19, and "Dogwood Association Urged Site in Valley Forge Area for the U.N.," Picket Post, January, 1947, 39.

A number of distinguished persons visited the park during 1947-51. These included: General of the Army Dwight D. Eisenhower, then serving as president of Columbia University, on November 21, 1949; delegates from the National Republican Convention in Philadelphia on June 20, 1948; and delegates from the National Democratic Convention in Philadelphia on July 11, 1948. On the occasion of Eisenhower's visit, the park commission presented him with a musket ball excavated from the officers' line of Varnum's Brigade. Other prominent visitors to the park were Eamon de Valera, Prime Minister of the Irish Republic, and thirteen Chinese army officers.(173)

The largest and most momentous celebration held at Valley Forge in the history of the park to date took place between June 30 and July 6, 1950, when the Boy Scouts of America, as guests of the commonwealth, held their Second National Jamboree, the first having been held in Washington, D.C., in 1937. In all, 47,163 scouts and leaders from every state and territory in the United States and from twenty foreign countries camped in the park, celebrating the scouts' fortieth anniversary crusade under the theme "Strengthen the Arm of Liberty." Some 100 trains were specially scheduled to carry the scouts to the jamboree via the Valley Forge, Port Kennedy, and Betzwood stations. In addition, more than 500,000 visitors, including President Harry S Truman and General Eisenhower, came to observe or participate in the ceremonies, pageants, and tableaux on the Grand Parade, depicting the historic events which transpired at Valley Forge and their relation to America's heritage of freedom and liberty.

The opening night ceremonies featured a dramatic pageant telling the story of Valley Forge and an address by President Truman before 75,000 persons on the Grand Parade. Against the backdrop of the Korean Conflict, Truman urged his listeners to express their faith in "the fellowship of human beings, in the possibility of cooperative human action, and in peace based on mutual understanding." He observed that we must show the Communist world "that fellowship is possible between men of different nations, different colors and different creeds."

Three other jamboree events on the Grand Parade are worthy of note. During the evening of July 2 the scouts each lit a candle to symbolize the enlightenment of a dark world by the "freedom of worship" as part of a

---

173. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 13-14; Biennial Report, Valley Forge Park Commission, 1948-50, RG 6, PHMC; Amy Oakley, Our Pennsylvania: Keys To The Keystone State (Indianapolis, 1950), pp. 90-94; "Valley Forge Park Continues A Mecca For Visiting Public," Picket Post, January, 1949, 9; Ronald E. Heaton, Valley Forge: Yesterday and Today (Norristown, 1950), pp. 19-25; and "Chinese Officers Visit Valley Forge," Picket Post, April, 1947, 33. One of the more bizarre visitor-related incidents in the park occurred in April 1949 when the Harry Cooey family landed their small monoplane near the Muhlenberg huts, toured the park, and then made a successful take-off. Morris, "Great Moments In Valley Forge Park's Past," p. 13.

common dedication to "Duty to God." On the evening of July 4 General Eisenhower spoke on the meaning and symbolism of Valley Forge and drew inspiration from the historic events that occurred there in encouraging the crowd to support American efforts in fighting tyranny and Communism on the Korean peninsula. The evening's events included a fireworks display and a pageant depicting the winning and development of the United States. Closing ceremonies spotlighted scouts from other countries under the theme "World Relationships--The Brotherhood of Scouting."

Under the direction of the park commission the physical layout of the jamboree camp site covered some 625 acres of the park, bounded by Port Kennedy Road on the north, the north-turning fork of State Route 23 on the east, Camp and Devon roads on the west, and by southern limits of the park itself on the south. The operational general headquarters for the jamboree were located just west of the Star Redoubt on the north side of Port Kennedy Road. The camp was divided into 35 sectional camps, each of which embraced 34 troop camp units (90 feet x 90 feet) consisting of 33 scouts and three adult leaders. Each sectional camp had a service tent for the service troop of older scouts, a post office, and a health lodge. The camp had its own telephone system and its own branch bank, established by the Norristown-Penn Trust Company. Using some $2,000,000 worth of equipment loaned by the Department of Defense the camp consisted of more than 20,000 tents, five trading posts housing snack bars and photo, commissary, laundry, and postal services, 4,400 patrol kitchens, 500 showers, 1,200 latrines, 6½ miles of specially-laid underground water piping tapped in from a reservoir of the Philadelphia Suburban Water Company to provide 800,000 gallons of Springfield water per day, and 4 miles of temporary sewer lines. Thirty-one miles of overhead wire were strung on poles erected to bring in 350,000 watts of power. Food for the scouts was cooked over charcoal fires. It was estimated that the cost of building and demolishing the camp was $500,000, and the cost of rehabilitating the park after the jamboree was $60,000, of which the Boy Scouts donated the major portion. The damage to subsurface archeological resources, however, was many times more costly.(174)

Two souvenirs were given to each scout attending the jamboree by the commonwealth. These were a copy of the special jamboree edition of Valley Forge Park: An Historical Record and Guide Book and a package of native dogwood seeds. One of the unfortunate developments of the jamboree was that nearly half of the scouts came down with ivy poisoning.

---

174. Prior to the jamboree the commission considered two requests by the Boy Scouts of America: (1) to level the middle section of the Grand Parade by filling a small wash, and (2) to install two sections of culvert, estimated at sixteen feet in length each, over the water course through Varnum Woods and place soil over it to accommodate vehicular traffic in connection with pageant programs. The commission opposed the former, but permitted the latter. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 30, 1949.

In appreciation for the hospitality of the commonwealth, the Boy Scouts of America donated the major portion of the funds required to restore the park to its "original condition prior to the Jamboree." As a permanent memorial the organization presented the park commission with an oil painting copy of Washington's portrait by Charles Wilson Peale, which was hung in the Bake House.(175)

The principal means of public relations by the park commission during the late 1940s was through distribution of the 48-page booklet, entitled Valley Forge Park: An Historical Record and Guide Book. The booklet, originally compiled by Gilbert S. Jones in 1942, was provided to park visitors and furnished in limited quantities to schools, libraries, historical societies, and civic and patriotic organizations. By January 1951 Karl F. Scheidt of Norristown had donated funds for three editions, totaling 344,000 copies. The third edition was the National Jamboree Edition of which 100,000 were presented to the Boy Scouts of America for distribution and 44,000 were turned over to the park commission. In January 1951 the commission observed:

> . . . Its broad distribution through the Boy Scout Jamboree and national conventions making pilgrimages to the Park together with normal distribution to visitors who come from all parts of the world has conveyed the history of Valley Forge and its traditions to every community in the nation and practically every civilized country in the world--including those now in the grip of Communism. Probably no other booklet of such educational value has been so widely distributed nor exercised such a strong stimulus to the dedication and re-dedication to the principles and traditions of historic Valley Forge. The Commission naturally entertains a deep sense of pride and satisfaction in the privilege of participating with Mr. Scheidt in this public service particularly at a time when it can contribute most to the preservation of the freedom secured here at Valley Forge. In view of its established reputation as a medium of education and the increasing demand for it, it is hoped that the Commonwealth and future Commissions will give

---

175. Data on the jamboree was extracted from three booklets provided to the author by Harold LaFleur, Historical Architect, Denver Service Center, a scout participant in the jamboree. The three booklets were: John M. McCullough, Jamboree 1950 As Reported in The Philadelphia Inquirer (Philadelphia, 1950), pp. 1-47; Boy Scouts of America, B S A National Jamboree, Valley Forge, 1950 (N.P., 1950); and Valley Forge Park Commission, comp., Valley Forge Park: An Historical Record and Guide Book (Boy Scouts of America National Jamboree Edition) (Philadelphia, 1950), pp. 1-48. Also see "Preparing For Boy Scout Jamboree at Valley Forge June 30 to July 6," Picket Post, April, 1950, 5-7, and "Staggering Statistics," Picket Post, July 1950, 13-14. There is also considerable material on the jamboree in the VAFO archives.

careful consideration to its periodic revision and continued publication. Not only has it proven itself as the best medium of public relations at the Park but it tends to reduce demands on the guide service which otherwise would have to be maintained on a larger scale than present circumstances permit.(176)

K. THE YEARS 1951-1955

In the 1950 election the Republican Party again won the governorship, electing John S. Fine as the state's chief executive. This augured well for continuity on the park commission as the new governor reappointed the entire commission with only one exception. Thus, the commission continued to function with Norris D. Wright of Norristown as chairman and Colonel William I. Forbes of Philadelphia as vice chairman.(177)

Once the restoration projects begun in the late 1940s were completed, funding for many of the restoration and development projects that the park commission wished to carry out was not forthcoming. Park commission budget requests faced increasing scrutiny in Harrisburg as the result of a state budget austerity program under Governor Fine. In 1951, for instance, the state legislature disapproved all commission budget requests for restoration and development projects in the park during the 1951-53 biennium.

The budget situation loosened somewhat with the 1953-55 biennium, and several restoration and development projects were funded during those years. The primary project involved restoration work on Washington's Headquarters. Mrs. Frances G. Brumbaugh was hired to do preliminary research to determine the original color of interior paint on the walls and woodwork in the structure. Subsequent to her research and the decision on paint colors a contract was let by the Department of Forests and Waters to William R. Hartman of New Berlinville, Pennsylvania, for execution of the work at a cost of $1,373. Painting commenced in January 1953, but the condition of the plaster in the structure necessitated replastering of ceilings in the front and rear rooms on both the first and second floors, the guest room on the second floor, and the hallways on the first, second, and third floors. Ralph McCoy of Norristown was engaged to perform the plaster work. The structure was closed to the public from January 26 to April 4, "during which time not

---

176. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 16-17.

177. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission for the period June 1, 1950 to May 31, 1952, August 15, 1952, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and Daily Republican, February 29, August 6, 1952, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

only the painting, but plastering, re-finishing of floors and a thorough cleaning of the entire building was completed."(178)

The "unsightly old stand," which had been operated under a lease from the park by Blanche V. Brown at the intersection of State Routes 23 and 83, was taken over by the commonwealth on May 31, 1952, and subsequently demolished. The yard area at the site was graded, seeded, and planted, thus partially restoring "The Bake-House area in condition to conform with appearance during period of the encampment." While Mrs. Brown cooperated with the park authorities in vacating her stand, she requested permission to operate "a high-type Gift and Novelty Shop" in the kitchen wing of the Bake-House--a request rejected by the commission.(179)

The Montgomery County Highway Department resurfaced the drive at the police barracks and installed three permanent parking turnouts. The new parking areas, designed for the convenience of visitors who wished to stop and examine points of interest, were located near the Star Redoubt, Muhlenberg huts, and "New York Point." Curbing of the parking lot adjacent to the concession building was also accomplished by the highway department.(180)

After receiving reports that the thirty recently-reconstructed soldiers' huts were deteriorating, the commission asked G. Edwin Brumbaugh and Superintendent Phillips to study the structures' condition in late 1951. Following their inspection Brumbaugh reported to the commission on corrective measures to eliminate further deterioration of the logs. The report read in part:

> Last December, after our inspection of certain huts, I checked every hut in the park carefully, with Mr. Phillips. I was shocked and surprised at the extent of the decay in certain locations. It is most unfortunate that this was not detected earlier, because it could have been checked easily. However, in justification, it is fair to say that the condition was not readily observable. Where bark was loose, or peeled away, the condition of the logs below was sound, but a few inches away, under the bark, the sap-wood was rotted to a depth of three-quarters of an inch. A routine inspection would not have indicated the presence of rot.

---

178. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, July 16, 1954, Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, December 18, 1952.

179. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 28, 1952.

180. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

> As you know, a sincere effort was made, when the huts were designed to consult authorities as to the effect of leaving bark on the logs, and regarding the most economical and efficient method of treating them. These questions were fully discussed with the Commission, and all possible information was considered before the decision to retain the bark was agreed upon.
>
> Mr. Phillips has taken the first important step towards preservation by removing all bark from logs where decay exists beneath, and scraping away the softened sapwood. About one-third of the logs will not require such removal, and I suggest leaving bark where possible, but watching the condition by punching an awl through the bark at least once a month for a while, to determine if rot is setting in.
>
> The next steps are more complex. It would be simple to re-point the exterior after the logs have been scraped to remove rotted wood. But, curiously enough, the rot has extended across the intersections of logs at the corners, where the bark was carefully removed in framing the huts. It may be advisable to jack up the corners progressively and remove this rot now. The result would be a slight lowering of the huts, but only a matter of inches. On the other hand this may not be necessary, as the interiors, in spite of dampness, are completely sound, and the pointing there could remain if the corners could be wedged only, and re-pointed.(181)

While no new restoration and development projects were initiated during the 1951-53 biennium, a variety of maintenance activities were performed by the 20-person maintenance force. In addition to the seasonal work, the following projects were completed:

> Repairs to property damaged by souvenir seekers. General repairs and repointing of all buildings. Repairing and repointing signs and guard rails throughout the reservation. Installing fire extinguishers at Bake-House and grading lawn around this building.
>
> Repairs to forge bridge and fence around forge ruins. Also repairing damage to banks of Valley Creek caused by heavy rain and wind storm in November 1950.
>
> Installed post and guard chain around cannon in front of Washington Headquarters and laid permanent walks in the headquarters' area.

---

181. Brumbaugh to Randolph, April 22, 1952, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 23, 1952.

Erected an additional storage shed at Park shop.

Repaired and overhauled motor equipment.

Painted with wood preservation the restored Soldiers' Huts built under contract in 1949.(182)

One of the key maintenance activities in the park during the early 1950s was repair of the Mount Joy Observation Tower. The structure was closed to the public on May 28, 1952, when the commission determined that it was unsafe for live loads in excess of 3,000 pounds and recommended its immediate demolition and early replacement. The commission's decision was based on an inspection by W. H. Kearney, district supervisor of the Bureau of Engineering and Construction, Department of Property and Supplies. Thereafter, the tower was inspected by engineers responsible for the state's forest fire towers and the Bethlehem Steel Corporation. Findings from these inspections established that the tower was "in a reasonably good state of repair," requiring only some minor repairs to platform and angle ties at the base prior to a scraping and painting job. These repairs, including replacement of the lower platform with concrete and construction of concrete steps from grade to the first platform, were completed by park labor, and the tower was reopened to the public on June 13, 1953.(183)

A number of other maintenance projects were carried out in the park during fiscal years 1952-54. A guard shelter, or hut, was erected by park labor at the intersection of State Routes 23 and 83 for the use of the guard on duty at that point. Park labor placed new wood shingle roofs on the springhouse buildings, public restrooms, and police barracks near Washington's Headquarters, Varnum's and Huntington's Quarters, Mount Joy Observation Tower restrooms, the "Bird" House in Port Kennedy, and on an employee garage. A new tin roof was placed on the front porch at Huntington's Quarters by L. Earl Frederick of Norristown in December 1954. Concrete steps were placed at the northeast corner of the dogwood grove near the parking area for the convenience and safety of visitors who wished to cross the roadway for the purpose of taking photographs in the grove.(184)

---

182. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission for the period June 1, 1950 to May 31, 1952, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

183. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 18, 1953. Later in November 1954 a contract was let to the Reiter Engineering Company of Philadelphia to scrape and paint the tower. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 18, 1954.

184. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, July 16, 1954, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

Vandalism was becoming a serious problem in the park by the early 1950s. Accordingly, park maintenance included considerable work in repair and replacement of signs damaged and removed by souvenir seekers. Cannon ball and ammunition boxes taken by visitors were replaced and welded in an effort to prevent their removal.(185)

Larger water mains were required for the growing communities surrounding Valley Forge State Park by the early 1950s. In 1952-54 the park commission negotiated a right-of-way agreement with the Philadelphia Suburban Water Company covering the installation of two transmission mains through the park. A new 36-inch main generally paralleled the 30-inch line existing under the mutual agreement of April 1926, and a new 42-inch main was installed across the "eastern extremity of the Park."(186)

Under the commission's continuing reforestation program 200 native red oak trees were purchased at a cost of $6,500. These were specimen trees, 12 to 18 feet in height, and were planted along both sides of State Route 363 from Valley Forge to Port Kennedy and Inner Line Drive.

The five-year forestry program in cooperation with local Boy Scout organizations also continued. In April 1953 and April 1954 some 4,000 seedling pine and 5,000 hemlock were planted respectively in the park.(187)

By mid-1952 the staff of Valley Forge Park had grown slightly to include thirty-six employees under the immediate supervision of the superintendent. The staff was divided into three divisions: administrative (2); guard and police (14, including one uniformed guide); and maintenance (20). A plan was implemented in December 1952 whereby an annual merit increase was provided to obtain and keep salaried police personnel. Between June 1950 and June 1952 the guard and police force corrected 17,047 park and 2,865 motor code violations, assisted 1,679 visitors in distress, rendered 88 first-aid treatments, apprehended 17 escapees from institutions, and investigated numerous traffic accidents. Law enforcement activities from June 1952 to June 1954 included correction of 17,596 park and 2,951 motor code violations, 153 arrests, assistance at 58 accidents, and aid to 2,632 visitors.(188)

---

185. Ibid.

186. Ibid.

187. Ibid.

188. Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission for the period June 1, 1950 to May 31, 1952, August 15, 1952, and Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, July 16, 1954, Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

Visitation to the park during 1951-54 continued to increase at a tremendous rate, the numbers generally doubling those of the late 1940s. For instance, from June 1, 1952, to May 31, 1954, some 5,453,769 persons visited the park, an increase of some 2,000,000 over the previous biennium. The opening of the Pennsylvania Turnpike to King of Prussia in October 1950, increasing national publicity, and the mushrooming population of Philadelphia's suburbs around the perimeter of the park contributed to the rise in visitation.(189)

During the 1951-54 period an average of 46 states were represented in the park each month, and visitors from twenty to thirty foreign countries toured the park each year. Available visitation statistics for the period include:

	1951	1952	1953	Jan. 1-May 31 1954
Park	1,616,677	1,624,924	2,320,618	1,182,347
Tower	266,212	265,046	267,516	80,396
Picnic facilities	103,398	97,309	113,728	34,663
Tourist camp	971	956	955	78
Automobiles	777,455	754,087	1,169,661	505,195
Buses	1,175	1,446	1,679	752(190)

Dining room service was commenced in the Bake House early in 1953 as an added concession operation for the convenience of visitors. After one year, however, the dining service was closed because of limited patronage, and the dining room was converted for use as a "high-classed" gift shop.(191)

---

189. Examples of such publicity were two articles with color photographs and descriptions of park features published in national periodicals in 1954. These articles were: Howell Walker, "Washington Lives Again at Valley Forge," National Geographic Magazine, CV (February, 1954), 187-202, and Leonard Falkner, "We Relive the Miracle of Valley Forge," America Magazine, CLVIII (December, 1954), 98-102.

190. Report of the Valley Forge Park Commission for the period June 1, 1950 to May 31, 1952, August 15, 1952, and Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and Daily Republican, June 23, 1952, and Washington Star, March 16, 1952, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society. Among the prominent visitors to the park during this period were Vice President Richard M. Nixon on February 22, 1953, and a large delegation from the United Nations on October 24, 1954.

191. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

Growing demands for recreational space in Valley Forge State Park led to the commission's consideration during the fall of 1954 of new park development projects for additional recreational facilities. Especially needed was additional space for picnicking, parking, and skiing and tobogganing in winter. Tentatively a 23-acre section of the park at Wayne Woods was considered for such purposes, because it was "not in the immediate vicinity of the historical area of the Park." The site was attractive because it contained three acres of woodland for picnic tables, ten acres on the west side of the woods for parking and a driveway, and ten acres southeast of the woods that were ideal for recreation. Although a long narrow strip of land adjacent to the proposed area was currently owned by the Pennsylvania Turnpike Commission, it was "believed probable that the land" would be transferred to park custody. Accordingly, long-range plans and detailed surveys were ordered, preparatory to formulation of cost estimates for the new recreation area proposal.(192)

L. THE YEARS 1955-1959

In the statewide elections in 1954 the Democratic Party recaptured the governorship for the first time in sixteen years by electing George M. Leader. The change of parties triggered a large turnover in membership on the Valley Forge Park Commission, and ushered in considerable political infighting between Leader and the Republican-controlled legislature in Harrisburg, particularly over the issue of his proposed austerity economic program. The infighting had repercussions on the operations of Valley Forge State Park since passage of appropriations measures for the 1955-57 biennium were held up until mid-1956. Hence the commission, which had requested $263,000 for 1955-57, was forced to "limp" along for more than a year spending money only on "necessary" projects under the implicit assumption that the 1955-57 appropriation when passed would at least equal the total expenditures ($226,000) for the previous biennium. Monies were provided for park maintenance and earmarked as deductible from the eventual appropriation.(193)

---

192. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 23, 1954, and Biennial Report of the Department of Forests and Waters for the period June 1, 1952 to May 31, 1954, p. 47.

193. The $263,000 appropriation request was broken down into the following categories:

Salaries	$ 40,000.00
wages	150,000.00
Printing, Stationery, etc.	300.00
Material & Supplies	18,000.00
Travel Expense	114.00
Motor Vehicle Repairs	8,000.00
Freight, Express, etc.	30.00
Postage	200.00

The death on June 30, 1955, of L. Ralph Phillips, park superintendent since February 1941, provided the Democrats with an opportunity to place George F. Kenworthy, a life-long Montgomery County operative living in East Norriton, as administrative head of the park. Appointed upon the recommendation of Democratic County Committee Chairman Daniel T. Costello, Kenworthy had been active in Democratic political circles in Norristown and East Norriton for some 25 years. As a youth he attended St. Patrick's Parochial School in Norristown, and thereafter learned the trades of painter and paper hanger under Theodore Lightenberger, a former Norristown councilman. After managing an auto supply shop for a time, he resumed his trade as a painting contractor. He was Democratic committeeman in the First ward, First District of Norristown for sixteen years, and during the administration of Governor George Earle he held a position in the state agriculture department under J. Hansell French, a fellow Montgomery County operative. His wife, the former Mary Ruth Henning, had served as Democratic committee woman for East Norriton for some five years.(194)

Norris D. Wright, a member of the park commission since 1941 and chairman since 1946, resigned in September 1955, probably as a result of political pressure and frustration. At the same meeting in which he announced his resignation to take effect immediately, he reminded Maurice K. Goddard, Secretary of Forests and Waters, of "some of the important restoration and development projects on which surveys had been made, specifications prepared (in some instances) and contacts made with possible sponsors:"

Restoration of old forge--American Iron & Steel Institute
Restoration of von Steuben headquarters--National von Steuben Society
Development of new picnic area on north bank of the Schuylkill and/or Wayne Woods
Illumination of Memorial Arch and Wayne Statue to attract turnpike travellers

---

193. (Cont.)

Telephone & Telegraph	2,500.00
Light, Heat, Water, Etc.	6,000.00
Contracted Repairs	7,000.00
Rent of Real Estate	6.00
Rent of Equipment	210.00
Insurance	2,500.00
Other Maintenance	425.00
Equipment & Machinery	3,176.00
Contracted Bldg. & Construction	24,539.00
	$263,000.00

Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 29, 1955, and January 24, April 24, 1956.

194. "George F. Kenworthy--Valley Forge Park Superintendent," Picket Post, November, 1955, 12.

Relocation of Washington Statue by Houdon to a more appropriate site for the benefit of the public.(195)

One of the first items of business to be addressed by the new commission chairman, Robert R. Titus of Villanova, who had served on the commission since May 1954, was reorganization of the committee structure of the park commission, consolidating its eleven committees into four. These were:

New Committees	Includes Former
Executive	Executive
	Fiscal
Land & Building	Buildings
	Land & Development
	Landscape
	Concession
	Military Works
Museum	Library, Museum, and Archives
Public Welfare	Police & Safety
	Public Relations(196)

Political infighting in Harrisburg continued well into the summer of 1956. The state legislature, dominated by Republicans, failed to confirm Titus and Russell E. Crawford as members of the commission before adjournment, thus terminating their service as of July 2. Titus, in turn, was replaced by Walter F. Moses, as chairman.(197)

Administration of Valley Forge State Park continued to be unstable during 1957-58. Kenworthy remained as superintendent until February 13, 1957, when he was terminated because of "unsettled personnel conditions." For the next year the park was managed by two acting superintendents: Wilford P. Moll, Chief of Recreation, Department of Forests and Waters, and Paul M. Felton, the agency's district forester for the Valley Forge area. Finally, in March 1958 E. Clyde Pyle, who had been district forester of the Poconos district for 25 years, was appointed as superintendent. A graduate of the Pennsylvania Forestry School at Mont Alto in Franklin County, he had been an employee of the department since 1926.(198)

---

195. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 27, 1955.

196. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 29, 1955.

197. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 24, 1956.

198. Moses to Goddard, January 25, 1957, and Roshong to Moll, March 7, 1957, RG 6, PHMC, and "E. Clyde Pyle New Park Superintendent," Picket Post, May, 1958, 11. A prospectus (1957) containing the standard qualifications of a Park Superintendent II for a state park such as Valley Forge may be seen in Appendix T. Valuable insights into park administrative and development issues during the late 1950s and 1960s

Although little land acquisition was possible because of the political turmoil in the state, the park commission proceeded to obtain several adjacent properties for park purposes during 1955-59. In July 1956 the park commission initiated condemnation proceedings on three tracts of land totaling fourteen acres on Mount Misery and the west bank of Valley Creek. Justification for such action, according to the commission, was based on the location of the tracts "with relation to other Park land" and to "preclude encroachment on restoration and development to be undertaken at a future date."(199) The tracts were subsequently acquired by purchase for $11,825 in 1957, thus bringing the total acreage of the park to 2,048.(200)

Little in the way of restoration and development was undertaken during the 1955-59 period. Several minor projects, however, were carried out, involving only small expenditures. In January 1955 the commission approved a plan to furnish the third floor room of Washington's Headquarters, using the Colonel Cox bed (no further data could be found relative to the background or identity of this bed) then on display in the park museum and several chairs until "appropriate items could be purchased." It was determined that the room would be interpreted "as quarters for Washington's aides." The work was completed in the fall of 1955 and opened to the public.(201)

By the spring of 1956 the soldiers' huts erected in the park during the late 1940s had deteriorated considerably. Brumbaugh, who had overseen their reconstruction, was brought to the park for consultation, but it was observed that he "had no plan to offer covering the repair of huts in a practical manner with a reasonable outlay of money." Hollenbach, who built the huts, also surveyed their condition, establishing "that the repair would be practically a hopeless task." Instead, he recommended that the huts be "torn down and rebuilt, salvaging some of the present roof slabs, at a cost of $2,500 per hut." Since there was no money for such work the superintendent was instructed "to maintain the huts in the best possible condition and at the same time protect the public by the erection of an enclosure."(202)

---

198. (Cont.) were gained by the author of this study during personal interviews with Wilford P. Moll at his home in Norristown on April 11, 1974, and E. Clyde Pyle at Valley Forge National Historical Park on April 12, 1984.

199. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 24, 1956.

200. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

201. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 27, October 25, 1955.

202. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 22, 1956.

The recasted Washington Statue by Houdon was removed from Huntington's Quarters and erected on the lawn area between Washington's Headquarters and the park museum in 1956-57. The plan followed for the relocation was that prepared by Paul P. Cret and Sydney Martin soon after the statue was acquired in 1943. The plan had been approved by the Art Commission of the Department of Property and Supplies but had never been implemented because of lack of funds. The work was accomplished under contract by William F. Schimmal of Mountain Top, Pennsylvania, at a cost of $7,796.(203)

Other permanent improvements were made in the park during 1956-58. A complete recaulking job was performed on the Memorial Arch under contract by the Ev-Air-Tight Caulking Company of Philadelphia at a cost of $3,500. Lead roof joints in the structure were found to be in poor condition, thus permitting seepage of water through the face and sides of the structure.

Two new guard huts were built by park labor, one near the Bake House at the intersection of State Routes 23 and 83 and the other at the picnic grove along State Route 363. While the huts were built primarily for use of park police and guards as shelters, they were constructed according to the specifications drawn up by Washington used in erection of the soldiers' huts and thus fit into the park's restoration program.

After consultation with the State Art Commission the interior of the park museum was renovated and painted. The displays were rearranged under the direction of commission personnel.

An example of how park improvements were hamstrung in the park by the lack of an appropriation in 1955-56 was the proposed heating system for the park museum. Since the museum was heated with a coal stove that was considered inadequate, unsightly, and dangerous, it was determined to heat the building from the heating system in the basement of the nearby superintendent's house. A contractor submitted an estimate of $1,000 "for laying of pipe, installing a 2,000-gallon oil tank, furnishing radiation and all equipment." The commission approved the proposal with the proviso, however, that "the execution of the project shall proceed in proper channels as and when maintenance funds become available." The project was finally performed during the summer of 1956 at a cost of nearly $1,100.(204)

In June 1956 the Philadelphia Suburban Water Company installed water supply service to the Commissary Quarters and an adjacent employee

---

203. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 24, 1956, and Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

204. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 29, 1955, July 24, 1956, and Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

dwelling. Previously, one well had provided the "inadequate and unsatisfactory source of supply" for both structures. During this period the Transcontinental Gas Pipe Line Company was permitted to lay a 36-inch pipeline through park property near the desilting basins on the north bank of the Schuylkill River under a right-of-way agreement on a yearly rental basis.

Improved lighting facilities replaced the inadequate concealed lighting system installed in the Bake House when the structure was restored. A dilapidated barn, having "no historical significance," along State Route 363 near Port Kennedy was removed and the area graded and seeded.

An Agreement of Understanding was executed between the Department of Forests and Waters and the park commission on June 13, 1956, granting use of the Commissary Quarters to the Valley Forge District Forester and the Schuylkill River Project Superintendent for office purposes. The agreement, effective for ten years, provided for rent-free occupancy and that the department would keep the building in good repair. Prior to occupancy park labor had repaired and renovated the structure.

The park commission, by resolution of April 24, 1956, filed a complaint with the Pennsylvania Public Utility Commission relative to the dangerous bridge span crossing the Pennsylvania Railroad tracks at Betzwood. The bridge, which served as the northeastern approach to the park, was too narrow and overcrowded for the safety of park visitors. Upholding the commission's complaint the utility commission ordered the railroad to make repairs to the structure by December 31, 1959.(205)

Although not within the boundaries of the park at the time, the restoration of Lafayette's Quarters by the University of Pennsylvania in 1956-57 is significant for park administrative purposes today. After newspapers and television brought attention to the crumbling "ruin through the unchecked action of the elements and the rapacity of squatters and vandals," the university's trustees voted funds for its restoration. The restoration was performed under contract by Lowell Gable of Paoli with William Kugler, a Malvern artisan who had worked for many years under architect R. Brognard Okie on such reconstruction projects as Pennsbury Manor, as master carpenter. When completed the structure was to be occupied by Jack R. Howard, business manager of the university's Valley Forge holdings.(206)

In early 1957 the park commission began efforts to resurrect the long moribund project of restoring the forge along Valley Creek. Plans were made to contact George W. Schultz of Wayne, a known authority on forges and early iron production in Pennsylvania. Within weeks Schultz died,

---

205. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

206. "University Restores Lafayette Headquarters," Picket Post, July, 1957, 30.

but his daughter, Mrs. Robert W. A. Wood, donated her father's life-long compilation of research materials on forges to the park. Thereafter, the Northeast Regional Office of the National Park Service agreed to the commission's request to provide technical advisory assistance in the forge restoration, provided that no Park Service funds would be used. On April 9 three Park Service representatives, George A. Palmer, Assistant Regional Director, Murry H. Nelligan, Chief of Interpretation, and George H. Thompson, Park Planner, inspected the forge ruins and examined park research materials. The three men prepared a report, including recommendations "as to type of restoration," which was submitted to the park commission on May 23, 1957, by National Park Service Regional Director Daniel J. Tobin. Because of the lack of funds, however, the park commission was forced to postpone restoration plans for the forge.(207)

Maintenance activities in the park were undertaken only on an "as needed" basis during 1955 and early 1956. The clouded park appropriations picture encouraged the commission to look for new ways to maintain park structures in presentable condition and prevent vandalism. In May 1955, for instance, a dwelling in Valley Forge Manor north of the Schuylkill, formerly occupied by a park employee, was rented to David Neeson for $10 per month "as is, Neeson to make all repairs required to make it liveable." The structure, which had become referred to as von Steuben Quarters in Valley Forge, was unoccupied and in deplorable condition because of vandalism. It was repaired several months later "until such time as some organization may want to overhaul the place generally and restore it, or until the Park Commission has funds in addition to those which are necessary for more important projects." Accordingly, the roof was repaired and the doors and windows nailed securely in order to prevent further deterioration and destruction. Meanwhile, the commission began efforts to interest the National Steuben Society in restoring the structure.(208)

By December 1955 the untenanted Huntington's Quarters building was showing signs of severe deterioration. That month Superintendent Kenworthy was ordered to inspect and repair the electric and heating systems of the structure, after which the building was to be "heated, painted, and placed in presentable condition." A new roof and water service were included in the maintenance activities.(209)

---

207. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 26, April 23, May 28, 1957.

208. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 24, July 26, 1955.

209. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, December 19, 1955. At the same time the commission ordered the "Alderfer" house at Betzwood to be vacated by the employee tenant and that the building be securely closed until such time as a decision could be reached as to a final action on the structure.

Other buildings in the park also required repairs and preservation treatment. An example was the camp school which had been leased to the Valley Forge Improvement Association. Under pressure from the park commission that organization carried out necessary repairs on the structure in late 1955 and early 1956.

Despite budget restrictions park maintenance crews continued to carry out routine operations during the 1955-58 period. Public restrooms in the Washington Headquarters area, for instance, were replastered, painted, and varnished, and showers were installed in the tourist camp restrooms during the winter of 1955-56. Other routine work during the 1956-58 period included:

> the seasonal mowing of 1,400 acres of grassland and cleanup of 650 acres of woodland to keep same in presentable condition; repair and painting of 28 buildings and more than 100 picnic tables and benches, collection and disposal of waste paper and garbage left by picnickers (137,217 in 1956 and 136,049 in 1957). Vistas on Mt. Joy were cut to permit visitors to get a partial panoramic view of the reservation. Forty (40) Sycamore trees which were in an unsightly and dangerous condition were removed from along Route 23. A treatment of creosote was applied to wood roof structures on all buildings in the Washington Headquarters area; and new shingle roofs were placed on Camp Schoolhouse, Picnic Grove Restrooms and the Hospital Hut.

The park superintendent's house, museum, and a wall along the west front yard of the Bake House were repointed. The Mount Joy Observation Tower was cleaned, scraped, and painted under contract by John W. Snyder of Norristown. The von Steuben Statue was overhauled with new anchor pins placed inside as it had come loose from its pedestal.(210)

Reforestation continued to be a major program of the Valley Forge Park Commission during 1955-59. The project was carried out under the direction of District Forester Paul Felton with the aid of local Boy Scout troops. In April 1955 some 2,000 pine and 1,000 hemlock seedlings were planted along the north bank of the Pennsylvania and Reading Railroad in Betzwood to screen a "trailer camp" at that site and along Valley Creek in Valley Forge.(211)

The following year, on April 21, Boy Scouts from Norristown and Bridgeport participated in the continuing park reforestry project. Some

---

210. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 24, 1956, and Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

211. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 24, 1955.

2,300 seedling trees were planted--1,000 locust, 500 white oak, 500 white pine, 200 hemlock, and 100 dogwood.(212)

In October 1956 a new area of the park was prepared as a nursery and planted with 3,000 dogwood seedlings (one-year pink variety) obtained from the state nursery at Center Hall. The seedlings were to be used for replacements in the dogwood grove and as specimen trees along drives. Some 250 white dogwoods were transplanted from wooded sections of the park as replacements in the dogwood grove and at other prominent sites. During 1957-58 some 2,500 forest trees were planted in denuded areas.

Two heavy windstorms in June 1957 and an unusually heavy snowstorm in March 1958 caused extensive damage to trees along drives and in the dogwood grove. More than 500 severely-damaged trees were pruned and treated in an effort to save them.(213)

The 1955-59 period witnessed changes in commonwealth employment policies that affected Valley Forge State Park employees. A new Pay Roll Wage System for commonwealth employees became effective on January 17, 1957, providing for classification of all state workers and payment of a standard wage rate according to duties performed. The system included inauguration of a 40-hour work week schedule.

Lease agreements covering monthly rental for houses occupied by park employees were also revamped. Henceforth the monthly rental charge for each dwelling would be $20, the rent to be deposited in the General Fund. In order to equalize the wage structure additional funds were to be allocated from commission funds for maintenance to reimburse employees adversely affected by the new procedures for rent collection. Previous to this time employees' wages were determined by whether or not they occupied park housing.(214)

Because of rising vandalism in the park during the mid-1950s the police initiated new policies to protect park property. In December 1955 police schedules were reorganized so that a man was on duty at the barracks at all times after the park office closed. A buzzer system was installed whereby the night patrolman could be called in emergencies when he was off-duty.(215)

---

212. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 22, 1956.

213. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

214. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956, to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 26, 1955.

215. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, December 19, 1955.

To aid the park police the Montgomery County Highway Department in January 1956 installed improved directional signs along State Route 23 through the park covering restriction of its use by trucks and tractor trailers. It was noted that these signs had proved beneficial since no truck violations were cited during the four-day period after their placement.(216)

The park police faced increasing workloads during the late 1950s. During 1956-58, for instance, they issued citations for 15,866 park and 2,519 motor code infractions, made 61 arrests, assisted at 87 accidents, and aided 3,731 visitors.(217)

At the recommendation of Superintendent Kenworthy the commission requested the Department of Forests and Waters to replace two park police motorcycles with automobiles in May 1956. Use of the motorcycles was restricted by weather and road conditions, especially during the winter months, and it was impossible to equip the cycles with two-way radios. Police automobiles equipped with such radios would provide "for better policing of the reservation."(218)

Theft was becoming an increasing problem in the park during the late 1950s. The most notorious theft in the park during this period was that of a 300-pound cannon that was removed from its concrete base on New Year's Eve 1956.(219)

During 1956 several proposals were made by outside groups for use of Valley Forge State Park that the commission found incompatible with the purpose of the reservation. In the spring of 1956 efforts were begun to initiate excursion boat service on the Schuylkill between the municipal pier at Haws Avenue in Norristown and a landing at Valley Forge State Park by Donald L. Beideman, Robert Derfler, and George Kenworthy, the park superintendent. It was intended that the 40-passenger stern-wheeler with awning deck, known as the Dynalloy Belle would make nightly excursion trips with additional afternoon "matinee" trips on weekends during the summer. After it was found that the water level at the landing in the park, originally built by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, was "eight feet below the top of the former concrete pier" and that the river channel in the vicinity of the pier would have to be dredged, the park commission determined that the landing could "not be used at the present time." These circumstances relieved the commission of making a decision in the matter since it was unenthusiastic about supporting a private undertaking in which the park superintendent had a

---

216. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 24, 1955.

217. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

218. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 22, 1956.

219. New York Times, January 1, 1957.

business interest. Thereafter, the excursion boat route was changed to cover round trip service between Norristown and Port Indian.(220)

In early 1956 the newly-formed King of Prussia Historical Society began efforts to preserve historic buildings in that rapidly-developing suburban area. Buildings that were in immediate danger of demolition were the Crockett House at the intersection of State Routes 23 and 202, as well as the nearby Paymaster General's Headquarters and Holstein House. When it appeared that these structures would be razed to make way for commercial and housing developments, the historical society requested that the Valley Forge Park Commission make available "sufficient ground to permit the moving of these old buildings," provided the society "could obtain sufficient funds from one of the foundations to foot the cost of moving." Although commission chairman Titus considered the proposal as "impractical," he agreed to present it to the commission on February 28, 1956. After discussion, the commission concluded that its mandate to preserve and restore the encampment site at Valley Forge would not permit the location of extraneous historic buildings in the park.(221)

In early 1956 veterans' groups proposed that a national cemetery be established in Valley Forge State Park. J. D. Montgomery, a representative of a Philadelphia veteran's group, observed that "the State of Pennsylvania certainly is big enough to have its own National Cemetery and the Veterans of the State should not have to be shifted to New Jersey or elsewhere for burial." The commission's files showed that a similar proposal had been surveyed several times in previous years, the most recent being that of J. Al Thackrah of the Henry H. Houston 2nd Post No. 3, Philadelphia, in 1952. After noting that the commission had then taken the position that it was "emphatically opposed to any encroachment on Park property for a project of this nature since there is no land available of sufficient size," the commission again went on record as "being opposed to the use of Valley Forge Park as a National Cemetery."(222)

At the invitation of Governor Leader the Fourth National Boy Scout Jamboree was celebrated in Valley Forge State Park on July 12-18, 1957. Some 53,000 scouts and leaders participated in this the largest event to ever be held in the park. The focus of the jamboree was the Valley Forge

---

220. Titus to Beideman, March 21, April 2, May 24, 1956; Roshong to Moll, April 5, 1956; Titus to Reading Railroad Company, May 24, 1956; Gangewere to Titus, July 2, 1956; Roshong to Gangewere, July 3, 1956; and unidentified newspaper clippings, dated June 1956 and June 1957, RG 6, PHMC.

221. May to Nelson, January 16, 1956; May to Titus, January 28, 1956; Titus to May, February 1, 19, 17, March 3, 1956; and Titus to Roshong, February 10, 1956; Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 28, 1956.

222. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 28, 1956.

story, the opening night featuring a living reenactment of the encampment followed by an address by Vice President Richard M. Nixon. The commonwealth sponsored conservation exhibits in the park during the jamboree. As in 1950 the Boy Scouts were responsible for preparing the area and providing temporary telephone, electric, water, and toilet services in the park.

The scouts developed, with the aid of army engineers, a natural amphitheater north of the intersection of County Line Road and State Route 23 to serve as focal point for the mass gatherings. Filling, grading, and tree trimming were required to lay out the outdoor arena with a seating capacity of upwards of 65,000. An act of Congress, passed on July 2, 1956, authorized the Defense Department to lend the scouts "such tents, cots, blankets, commissary equipment, flags, refrigerators, and other equipment and services as may be necessary or useful." A contract was let to the Asplundh Tree Expert Company of Jenkintown, Pennsylvania, to spray all areas of the park for poison ivy in anticipation of the event.

Following the jamboree the scouts were responsible for removing their equipment and temporary utility services. They provided the park commission with $25,500 for rehabilitation of the camp area, a sum used for "grading and seeding, to restore the ground to its original Park condition." The outdoor arena was left to the park in "appreciation of the Commonwealth's hospitality."(223)

The annual Boy Scout pilgrimages to Valley Forge in celebration of Washington's birthday grew larger during the mid-1950s. For instance, in February 1955 some 6,000 Boy Scouts attended the Washington Birthday pilgrimage with 900 camping overnight in the park adjacent to Washington Memorial Chapel.(224)

The number of Boy Scout pilgrimages to Valley Forge increased to the point that by March 1956 the commission set aside a designated scout campsite in the park and adopted regulations for use of the site. That month scout troops from New Jersey, New York, Delaware, and Pennsylvania had requested permission to camp overnight in the park. Accordingly, an area between County Line and Quarry roads near the park maintenance shop was designated as the "Boy Scout Camp." The site could accommodate up to sixty scouts and, according to Superintendent Kenworthy, was "located so that the tents will not be too noticeable as to call forth comments from other visitors and yet water and toilet facilities are within reasonable distance." A set of "Regulations for

---

223. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 22, July 24, 1956; Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission; and U.S. Statutes at Large, LXX, 1957.

224. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 24, 1955, and Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

Use of Park Area Known as 'Boy Scout Camp'" was adopted by the commission to govern this area.(225) One year's operation of this camp, however, established that the water and toilet facilities were inadequate and use of the site was discontinued.(226)

The largest Washington's Birthday scout pilgrimage to date occurred in Feburary 1957 when some 7,000 scouts participated in the festivites. More than 1,500 scouts camped on the southeast slope of Fort Huntington along then State Route 363. Approximately 7,000 participated in the parade, headed by the Valley Forge Military Academy band, that wound through the park. A pageant in the vicinity of the site of Huntington's Quarters highlighted the occasion. Park police were aided by Pennsylvania State Police officers during the event, and the Paoli, Berwyn, and Radnor fire departments provided fire protection as well as ambulance services.(227)

A variety of other special activites were permitted in Valley Forge State Park during the late 1950s. Among the principal events that took place in the park during 1958, for instance, were:

1. Cross country races by public institutions.
2. Valley Forge Military Academy training.
3. Afternoon religious exercises in connection with the national convention of the Order of Eastern Star at Philadelphia.
4. School field trips.
5. Covered wagon tourist display at tourist camp.(228)

During the summer of 1958 the park commission granted temporary permission to Battery C, 311th Field Artillery Battalion, 79th Infantry Division, U.S. Army Reserve, based in Norristown, to conduct military training exercises in Valley Forge State Park on one Sunday each month. The areas to be used were the fields north of State Route 23 and east of Washington Memorial Chapel, provided there would be no discharge of firearms and that the park land would be kept in good condition. The training exercises, which began on August 24, involved emplacement of 105 mm field artillery pieces, establishment of a motor park, erection of a

225. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 27, 1956. A copy of the regulations may be seen in Appendix U.

226. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

227. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 26, 1957.

228. Pyle to Secretary, Forests and Waters, November 20, 1958, RG 6, PHMC.

kitchen, and classes on weapons servicing, fire direction center operation, specialist training, and forward observer post operation.(229)

At the recommendation of its public welfare committee the park commission, on September 23, 1958, approved changes and additions to the regulations governing the display of flags in the park adopted on March 27, 1944. The revisions included:

SPECIAL DATES FOR GARRISON FLAG

Every Sunday			
January	1st	-	New Years Day
January		-	Inauguration Day
February	12th	-	Lincoln's Birthday
"	22nd	-	Washington's Birthday
April	6th	-	Army Day
April	19th	-	Battle of Lexington
May	6th	-	French Alliance
May	30th	-	Memorial Day (Half Mast to noon)
June	14th	-	Flag Day
June	17th	-	Battle of Bunker Hill
June	19th	-	Evacuation Day
July	4th	-	Independence Day
September		-	Labor Day
"	17th	-	Constitution Day
October	12th	-	Columbus Day
"	17th	-	Battle of Saratoga
"	19th	-	Surrender of Yorktown
"	27th	-	Navy Day
November	11th	-	Armistice Day
"		-	Thanksgiving Day
December	19th	-	Encampment Day
"	25th	-	Christmas Day

The American Flag with State Flag and the Commander-in-Chief's flag shall be displayed every day from their designated poles at Washington's Headquarters, under care of Headquarters' Caretaker.

Use 8'x12' American Flag except on the designated Special dates when the substitute (Garrison) Flag 10'x19' (10'x15') shall be used. In inclement weather a 5'x8' flag shall be used.

Thirteen Star Flags (Betsy Ross Flag) 5'x8' shall be displayed at Fort Huntington, Fort Washington, Fort Greene, Fort Muhlenburg, Star Redoubt, Soldiers Hut, Grand Parade and School House, under care of the Park Police.

---

229. Knarr to Superintendent, Valley Forge Park, June 11, 1958; Moses to Knarr, June 12, 26, 1958; Bush-Brown to Roshong, August 4, 1958; Roshong to Knarr, August 6, 1958; Knarr to Pyle, August 18, 1958; Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

> The American Flag 5'x8' with State Flag shall be displayed every day at Administration and Barracks location on Bake House Lawn, under care of the Park Police. . . .(230)

During the mid-1950s Valley Forge received increasing nationwide television and radio exposure. On January 22, 1956, the National Broadcasting Company featured the history of the "Winter Encampment" on its program entitled, "This Wide, Wide World." The program was telecast from one of the life guard soldiers' huts in the rear of Washington's Headquarters.(231) Historic materials and floor plans of Washington's Headquarters was furnished to Walt Disney Productions for production of a Revolutionary War film featuring considerable action in the building.

Publicity for the park was also secured through slide and photograph collections which were made available to schools, clubs, newspapers, and periodicals. A selection of thirty-six 35 mm slides was packaged for use in preparing programs and illustrating speeches, and an extensive collection of 8"x10" glossy prints was organized to meet requests from the printed media.

After leaving office as park commission chairman in July 1956, Robert R. Titus donated funds for 50,000 small booklets, entitled "Valley Forge in a Day," to be made available for distribution to park visitors. The booklet, compiled by Ronald Heaton, was to supplement literature provided by the commission. A park brochure, entitled "The Story of Valley Forge," was also updated and reprinted in 1957.(232)

Valley Forge State Park also received publicity in May 1955 when several sites--Washington's Headquarters and the Bake House--were included in the Pennsylvania House and Garden Tour for the first time. The tour, entitled "Historic Mansions Near Valley Forge," was sponsored by the Women's Auxiliary of the Washington Memorial Museum of the Valley Forge Historical Society.(233)

Visitation to Valley Forge State Park remained at a high level during the 1955-58 period, the peak year being 1957 when 1,921,677 persons entered the park. Of that number 291,177 visited Washington's Headquarters,

---

230. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 23, 1958.

231. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 27, 1956.

232. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission; "The Story of Valley Forge," Valley Forge State Park, Pennsylvania, 1957, RG 2, VAFO Archives; and Ronald E. Heaton, Valley Forge In A Day (Norristown, 1956).

233. "The 1955 House and Garden Tour," Picket Post, February, 1955, 26-28.

273,974 the museum, 83,109 the soldiers' huts, 258,121 the Mount Joy Observation Tower, 136,409 used the picnic facilities, and 2,244 were overnight guests in the tourist camp. Among the prominent visitors to the park during 1955-58 were Count Lafayette of France, a direct descendent of the Marquis de Lafayette, General Douglas MacArthur on July 23, 1956, J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, on February 1957, the Superintendent of London Police, London, England, in May 1958, and a delegation of Indonesian parliamentary members in July 1957.(234)

M. THE YEARS 1959-1963

The Democrats held on to the governorship in Pennsylvania in the 1958 elections, electing David L. Lawrence as chief executive. Hence there was no large turnover in the membership of the Valley Forge Park Commission, and Walter Moses continued to function as its chairman. In July 1962, toward the end of his term as governor, Lawrence appointed five new members to the thirteen-member commission, one of whom would play a conspicuous role in leading the commission in the 1970s--Annamarie Malloy of Paoli.(235)

The economic austerity program begun by Governor Leader was continued by Lawrence. Thus the appropriation for the park during fiscal years 1958-60 was approximately $248,500. This total, however, was reduced by nearly $12,000 because of restrictions placed on purchases and employment of personnel. The economic picture brightened somewhat during the early 1960s, thus providing the park with an appropriation of $291,009 for fiscal years 1960-62. Considerable funds were also made available for capital improvement projects on a scale similar to the immediate postwar era.(236)

The continuing austerity program of the Lawrence administration limited the number and scope of park improvement projects during 1959-60. The projects that were accomplished included:

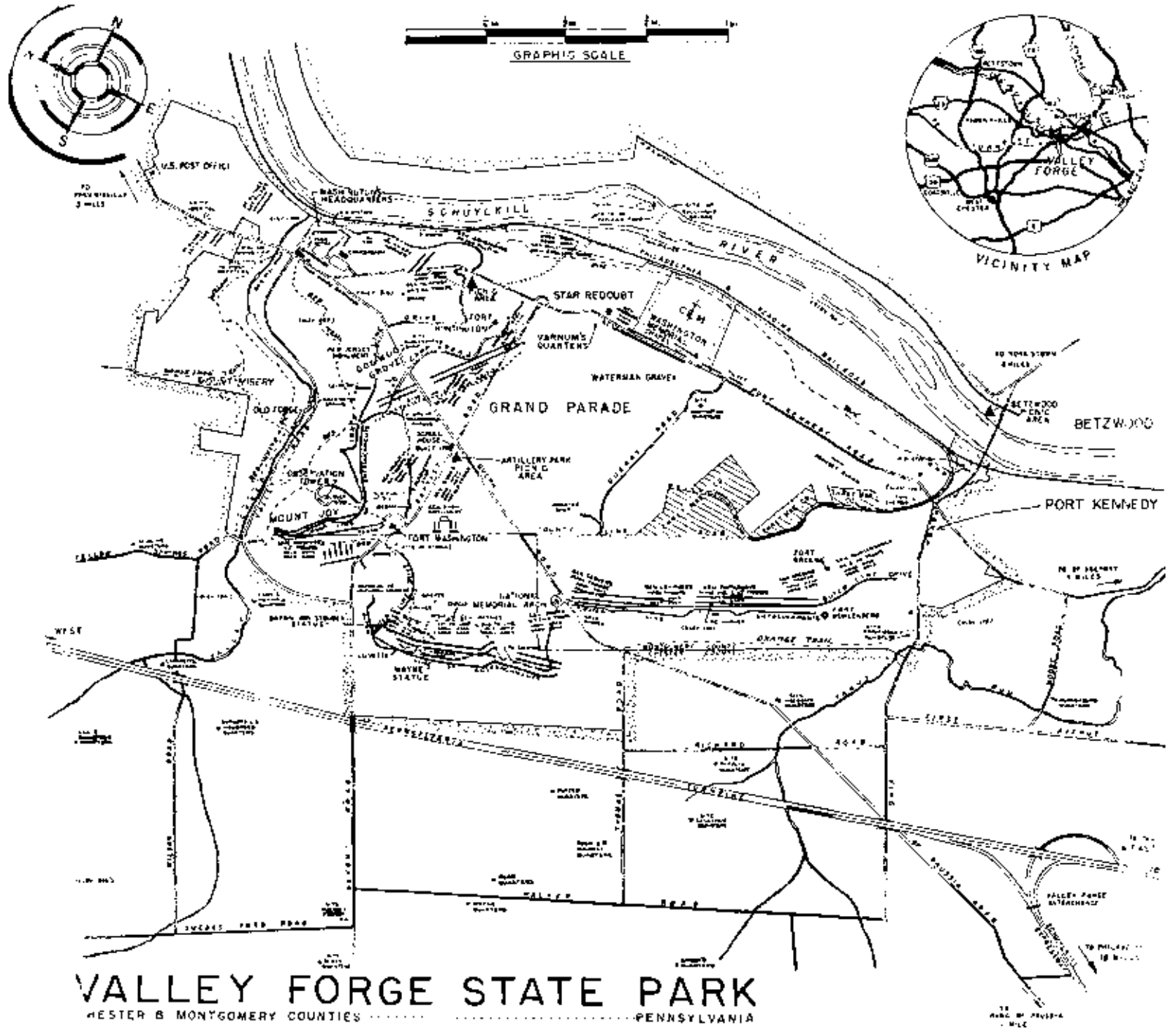
1. The kitchen in the Bake House was furnished with period articles, purchased with trust fund income.

---

234. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1956 to May 31, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

235. "New Valley Forge Park Commissioners," Picket Post, July, 1962, 7, and Daily Local News, February 26, March 17, 22, 1962, Newspaper Clippings file, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

236. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission. A map of the park prepared in 1962 may be seen on the following page.


GRAPHIC SCALE
VICINITY MAP
VALLEY FORGE
SCHUYLKILL
RIVER
STAR REDOUBT
VARNUM'S QUARTERS
WATERMAN GRAVES
GRAND PARADE
BETZWOOD
PORT KENNEDY
MOUNT JOY
FORT WASHINGTON
WAYNE STATUE
VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK
CHESTER & MONTGOMERY COUNTIES
PENNSYLVANIA

2. The flagpole, formerly in the police barracks yard, was relocated on the Bake House lawn, making it more readily visible to the public and permitting its extension in height so that the commonwealth flag could be displayed along with the national flag.

3. Through the interest and effort of the Georgia State Historical Commission a marker was placed in the park where North Carolina and Georgia troops were encamped during the winter of 1777-78. The memorial, of native Georgia granite, was known as the General Lachlan McIntosh marker. Funds for the project were provided by the Georgia organization.

4. A new four-acre picnic grove was established at Betzwood on the north bank of the Schuylkill River, designed to satisfy increasing public demands and remove some of the recreational activity from the "historical" portion of the park. The area featured a 30-car gravel parking lot, water and toilet facilities, and tables, benches and a "few outdoor fireplaces." By June 1960 some 264,842 persons had used this area.

5. A 7-car gravel parking area was installed at Artillery Park.(237)

With the advent of fiscal year 1960, the Lawrence administration reversed the commonwealth's austerity program. As a result, increased appropriations, on a scale that had not been available for nearly a decade, were made available for the development and restoration of Valley Forge State Park. These funds, according to park superintendent Moll, marked a "definite change in administrative responsibility" for improvement of the park.

The park improvement projects during 1960-62 were divided into two categories--improvement projects funded by the park's legislative appropriation and capital projects, amounting to some $123,000, provided for under the commonwealth's general fund. These improvements included:

1. Since 1918 when the commonwealth acquired and restored Varnum's Quarters, the building had been furnished by the Philadelphia Chapter, Daughters of American Revolution. In January 1961 that organization donated all furniture in the structure to the commission for permanent display. With this transfer all furnishings and display items in the park's historic buildings were owned and maintained by the commission.

2. Varnum's Quarters was improved with installation of gas heating, painting of the interior, and "a complete refurbishing." A guard was placed on duty in the building.

---

237. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

3. Two paintings, "Washington Crossing the Delaware" and Stuart's bust of Washington, were restored "by a reputable painter" and rehung in the park museum.

4. A new land fill dump and driveway was established at the order of the Board of Health. By June 1962 the dump was proving to be "quite superior to the former manner of garbage and rubbish disposal."

5. Some 14,000 feet of property line (in the Betzwood area) on the north bank of the Schuylkill and along the park boundary adjacent to the Reading railroad in Port Kennedy were cleared, surveyed, and marked with 29 corner markers.

6. Under mutual agreement a section of the Horseshoe Trail on Mount Misery was transferred from the Binns' Valley Forge Mountain tract to park property, for an extension of the trail to join that which was already on park land.

7. The blacksmith shop in Artillery Park was restored and twenty replica soldiers' huts erected at state troop sites to replace a token number of the thirty which had to be torn down. The new reconstructions were built with logs salvaged by park labor during park woodland clearing operations.

8. The middle dam in Valley Creek was repaired and renovated.

9. Various parking lots and drives throughout the park were black-topped. These areas included: schoolhouse lot; center and drive of Artillery Park picnic area; five small lots in vicinity of monuments and huts.

The increase in park improvement and development funds revitalized interest in long-range planning for the park. Such planning had been a moribund issue since the early 1950s when funding cutbacks and straightened state finances curtailed implementation of the plans developed during the 1940s. Hence by June 1962 the commission had established a comprehensive 15-point plan, totaling some $1,500,000, for the future development of the park:

1.	Model Plan (Redevelopment Survey & Plan)	-	$ 35,000
2.	Auditorium and General Service Building	-	385,000
3.	Outer Line Drive Reconstruction	-	97,000
3a.	Refreshment Concession Building (Betzwood)	-	15,000
4.	Rehabilitate Camp Hospital (Plans under 1961-63 GSA)	-	85,000
5.	Reconstruct Von Steuben Quarters	-	45,000
6.	Recreation Area, north bank of river (From 1961-63 Requests)	-	128,000
7.	Rehabilitate Old Forge	-	78,000
8.	Stone Observation Tower	-	195,000
9.	Ornamental Trees	-	3,000
10.	Purchase Old Reading Station	-	25,000
11.	Finish Furnishing of Bake-House (From 1961-1963)	-	9,675

12.	Relocate Markers and Remodel Fort Muhlenberg	-	6,000
13.	Parking Lots, additions (From 1961-1963)	-	49,500
14.	Renovate Huntington Quarters	-	6,450
15.	Land Acquisition	-	350,000(238)

Aside from the "routine maintenance and cleanup required" to keep the park attractive and functioning--a task Superintendent Moll described as "momentous"-- a number of special maintenance projects were carried out by park labor during 1959-63. In August 1960 Moll reported on the special projects that had been accomplished during 1959-60:

> At Washington Headquarters it was necessary to replace stair treads and floor boards in front hallway. Native white pine, rough, was obtained from State Forest, prepared and installed by Park workmen. Hallway walls were also painted.
>
> Interior of Park Museum was painted white, showcases varnished, new descriptive display cards printed and covered with plastic, with exhibits in both the showcases and the building more attractively rearranged to improve the appearance of the entire building.
>
> Von Steuben Statue was cleaned and treated with an application of clear liquid envelope to improve its appearance as well as preserve same.
>
> Entire rehabilitation of the Police Barracks was accomplished by painting exterior and interior walls, also floors of the building.
>
> All cannon in the Park are being securely anchored to carriages as a protective measure since we have had several cases of vandalism of these replica pieces.
>
> Approximately thirty-five feet (35') of retaining wall at Fort Washington had to be rebuilt and a flagstone walk was placed at front approach to Washington Statue which is located on lawn area near Washington Headquarters. A wire installation was placed around top platform of Observation Tower as an extra safety measure and in an attempt to prevent children from crawling through the railings to catwalk along lodge of platform.
>
> State Highway Department resurfaced seven (7) miles of Park drives--Quarry, Baptist, Camp and River Roads, Outer Line

238. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

Drive and Lover's Lane. Also resurfaced Star Redoubt and Wayne parking lots.(239)

In July 1962 Moll observed that the following special maintenance projects had been completed during the previous two fiscal years:

> New floor was laid in Park Museum and additional showcases were constructed and placed in building for display of Revolutionary relics being excavated on the encampment area and without expense to the Commission by interested archeologists - Mr. and Mrs. John Smith of Upper Darby.
>
> New sign was constructed and placed in Washington Headquarters making clear to the public that the building is owned and maintained by the Commonwealth. Halls and stairway railings were pointed and new white pine floor installed in hallways and on stairstops.
>
> Pedestrian walks from parking lot to Concession building and to Police Barracks were resurfaced with bituminous concrete, as was also parking area and walks to restrooms at Tower site.
>
> New door of authentic type and style was placed on rear of Varnum Quarters and the stone wall around yard, east of building, was rebuilt.
>
> New copper water pipe line was installed from water main to Park buildings in Headquarters area and in the village of Valley Forge. Such improvement not only reduces water consumption but eliminates maintenance on the line.
>
> Cannon carriages at Knox Artillery Park were reset and put in proper alignment, giving an improved appearance to this interesting exhibit.
>
> Banks of Fort Huntington were repaired, reseeded and temporarily fenced.
>
> Exterior painting of all dwellings and other buildings was accomplished and roof structures repaired as required.(240)

Maintenance of the park's 600 acres of woodland continued to be one of the staff's major concerns during the late 1950s and early 1960s. Because of their "national significance" dogwood plantings were an annual project,

---

239. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

240. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

especially "in the dogwood grove proper," where storms caused periodic damage and "insect infestation and disease" were "an ever present problem." In the wake of storm-related damage in 1958 seven large dogwood trees were made available by Washington Crossing State Park for planting near the park's concession building and 100 dogwoods were received from Logan Park for planting throughout the reservation. Dogwoods were also donated and planted by Brownie Scout Troop No. 183 of Spring City and a fifth grade class from Lower Moreland Elementary School in Huntington Valley. During 1960-62, 100 dogwoods were planted in the dogwood grove and 100 were planted at four other locations along Camp Road and Betzwood Picnic Area, all of the trees being obtained from Logan Park.

Maintenance efforts during 1960-62 included cleanup and repair operations in the wake of a structural fire and Hurricane Donna. The old Mansion House barn, which the park deemed to be of "no historic value," burned down on March 24, 1962. Hurricane Donna severely damaged the bridge and protective fence around the old forge on Valley Creek, requiring reconstruction of the bridge, removal of the fence, and placement of a new protective installation around the ruins.

Considerable roadwork was also accomplished during 1960-62 by the State Department of Highways. All drives in the park, including the headquarters upper and lower parking lot drives and the lane to the tourist camp, were resurfaced, and the circle around the maintenance building was constructed as a hand-surfaced driveway. Shoulders were rebuilt along then State Routes 23 and 363, and the roadbed surfaces treated twice. A new highway bridge over the Pennsylvania Railroad at Betzwood necessitated construction of new ramps and approaches to the park's picnic area as well as a park dwelling at that site.

According to Superintendent Moll, retention of the reservation's beauty required planting of "shade and specimen trees, especially in picnic groves, along driveways, around buildings and on lawn areas." Thus during 1959-60 some 38,000 seedling trees and shrubs, including white ash, red bud, red oak, sugar maple, and American holly, were obtained from the state nursery and planted throughout the park. In 1960-62 approximately 1,000 tulip poplar, 500 spruce, and 200 chestnut seedlings were planted on the "Quigg" tract, and 500 multiflora roses were planted around the quarries. An additional 18,000 seedling trees were planted "in remote field areas to reduce mowing costs."(241)

Two archeological research efforts were initiated in the park during 1959-62. In March 1959 John J. Smith of Upper Darby, Pennsylvania, was "given permission to do some soundings in the Park in search of Revolutionary relics, historical features, etc." According to District Forester Moll, Smith "unearthed quite a quantity of authentic and valuable

241. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

items, such as uniform buttons and buckles, bayonet and ramrod sections, sword scabbard, pewter canteens and cups, musket and cannon balls, etc." All articles found were "inspected and approved by representatives from the Historical and Museum Commission" and prepared for display in the park museum.

During 1960-62 archeologists from the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission unearthed five hut sites in the New Jersey Brigade area and the vicinity around the site of Washington's Marquee. Some Revolutionary relics were uncovered and placed on display in the park museum and the William Penn Museum in Harrisburg.

In July and August 1962 the "first project covering formal excavation of any American Campsite" in the park was initiated, according to Superintendent Moll, under the direction of Dr. John Witthoft, a state archeologist with the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission. The site selected was that of the New Jersey Brigade where five original hut floors and foundations had been uncovered earlier. Recovered items were identified, marked, and distributed between the park commission and the museum commission.(242)

Although not in Valley Forge State Park at the time the story of the restoration of the Knox Covered Bridge, carrying Yellow Springs Road over Valley Creek, is important to this administrative study as the structure later became part of the park. The 50-foot span bridge of Burr truss design had been built by Robert Russell in 1865, replacing the original county bridge which had been constructed in 1852 and was washed away by a flood. The bridge, which had been named in honor of Philander Knox who had lived nearby, was damaged by fire in June 1958, the efforts of the Valley Forge State Park police and neighboring fire departments saving it from total destruction. The landmarks and memorials committee of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution spearheaded the movement for restoration, and on May 3, 1959, the Theodore Burr Covered Bridge Society of Pennsylvania was organized to promote interest in the preservation of Pennsylvania's covered bridges. The Knox Covered Bridge was the first restoration project to receive its support. Under the direction of the State Department of Highways the work of reinforcing the bridge with steel and replacement of the damaged wooden sections was completed by February 1960. The restored bridge was formally dedicated on June 18, 1960, under the auspices of the Valley Forge Historical Society and the Theodore Burr Covered Bridge Society of Pennsylvania, the dedicatory address being presented by S. K. Stevens,

---

242. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960; Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962; and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964. in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

executive director of the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission.(243)

The two quarries in which the Ehret Magnesia Company was dumping its waste materials (under agreement) were covered with top soil in the early 1960s. This action, accomplished under joint agreement between the park and the company, "improved the appearance of the area" and prevented "dust cloud deposits from covering the adjacent area and buildings with lime."(244)

By an act of the state legislature, which took effect on September 14, 1961, the State Department of Property and Supplies, with approval of the Secretary of Forests and Waters, was authorized to lease certain land in Valley Forge State Park to the United States Post Office Department for construction of a post office in the Village of Valley Forge. The lease contained provisions for a reversionary title and possession of improvements "after certain extended terms." The post office was dedicated on July 18, 1964, with Superintendent Pyle participating in the ceremonies.(245)

The question of registered national historic landmark status for Valley Forge State Park created considerable discussion in the park commission's meetings in 1961-62 after the park was designated as such in November 1961. In April 1962 the commission considered "the wisdom of giving official approval to the U.S. Department of Interior" (which had designated Valley Forge as a National Historic Landmark on January 20, 1961) to list the park as a registered landmark. It was feared that the dual historic/recreational use of the park might create complications if federal preservation policies were enforced, thus interfering with the state's management and development of the reservation. The consensus of the commission was that "this reservation owned, preserved and maintained by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania since 1893, had already established itself as an historical shrine of national significance." Thus, there "could be no special advantage in or need for certification of this fact by the National Park Service." The commission informed the National Park Service, through Joseph A. Blatt, Director of State Parks, that "to comply with Federal rulings covering registration of historic landmarks might not be in keeping with the creative Mandate of May 30, 1893 which established the area as a public park for the enjoyment of the people."

The views of the park commission were referred for comment to S. K. Stevens, executive director the Historical and Museum Commission, who

---

243. Elizabeth B. Wildman, "Dedication of General Knox Covered Bridge," Picket Post, November, 1960, 16-18. Many references erroneously refer to the bridge having been named in honor of General Henry Knox.

244. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

245. Ibid.

found them to be "ridiculous." On June 12 he wrote a formal response to Walter F. Moses, park commission chairman, stating:

> May I respectfully present my opinion that this is a very shortsighted action on the part of the Valley Forge Park Commission. I happen to be a member of the Advisory Committee of the National Park Service which is engaged in reviewing all historic sites and buildings in all of the fifty states. The ultimate objective of this review is to prepare for the first time in the history of the country an authenticated record of those sites which are looked upon as of outstanding importance in the history of the American nation.
>
> In connection with this review, the National Park Service is willing to issue a certificate for each of these places which will designate it as a registered national historical landmark. The Department of the Interior will also furnish a plaque which may be placed upon a building or in a museum or other suitable location which testifies to the fact that this building is a landmark of outstanding national significance. May I say that the published list of landmarks will be made quite independently of any acceptance of plaques on the part of the administrator or owner of the historic site or building. . . .
>
> The fact that Valley Forge is already recognized as a shrine of national historical significance is entirely beside the point because quite naturally this is one of the criteria which leads to the designation of a particular place as one to be included in the published catalogue of such landmarks. I am unable to see that any federal interference in the administration of any property would be involved in this program. As a matter of fact, the designation may ultimately provide a foundation for some federal support for the development of some of these places which has not been forthcoming from State or private funds.

The park commission discussed this letter on June 26. The commissioners agreed that "Stevens' letter, with its detailed information, clarified the entire subject" and "that with such information on record [the] chairman [should] prepare and submit request for the certification, inserting in the application the park's Act of May 30, 1893." There was still distrust of federal interference in park administration, however, as evidenced by the recommendation of Superintendent Moll that "care should be taken to use the title Valley Forge State Park on application forms."

Despite the continuing fears of the park commission, Chairman Moses on June 29 filed a formal application for a certificate designating Valley Forge State Park, a "historic Commonwealth owned and maintained property," as a registered National Historic Landmark. After reviewing the establishing legislation for the park, Moses listed the three National Park Service conditions that the commission was agreeing to in filing its request:

1. Fully conscious of the high responsibility to the Nation that goes with the ownership and care of a property classified as having exceptional value and worthy of Registered National Historic Landmark status we agree to preserve, so far as practicable and to the best of our ability, the historical integrity of this important part of the national cultural heritage.

2. Toward this end, we agree to continue to use the property only for purposes compatible with its historical character.

3. We also agree to permit an annual visit to the property by a representative of the National Park Service, as a basis for continuing Landmark status.

The request was approved soon thereafter.(246)

By the fall of 1962 a system of seven trails covering more than ten miles had been laid out in the park under the direction of E. Clyde Pyle, who had become park superintendent in 1958. There were seven distinct trails and several short connecting trails primarily in the wooded sections of the reservation. The trails were identified by a color blaze combination and could be found using a sketch map brochure:

Red Trail--for horses, from Bake House to Fort Washington
Blue Trail--for horses, along River Drive by way of Washington Memorial Chapel to Port Kennedy railroad station
Red and White Trail--for pedestrians, from Fort Huntington picnic grove at Inner Line Drive to State Route 23 at dogwood grove
Red-White-Blue Trail--for horses, along Valley Creek bridge at State Route 23 to Knox covered bridge
Yellow Trail--for pedestrians, part of Horseshoe Trail, State Route 23 to Mt. Misery
Gold Trail--for horses, Outer Line Drive at von Steuben Statue to Pennsylvania Columns via General Wayne statue
Orange Trail--for horses, covering Boundary Trail from State Route 23 at Thomas Road to Truck Route 23 at Trout Creek.

"White" trails connected the seven trails.

The Red and Red-White-Blue trails were developed as nature trails. Trees and shrubs were identified by a metal tag giving the specimen's common name and a numbered tag for reference against a check list available at the park office. On the Red Trail 34 different trees and shrubs were identified by common name and 33 different species were

---

246. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 24, June 26, 1962; and Stevens to Blatt, May 24, 1962; Blatt to Stevens, May 28, 1962; Stevens to Moses, June 12, July 12, 1962; and Moses to Blatt, June 29, 1962; RG 2, VAFO Archives.

tagged by index number. The Red-White-Blue Trail had 38 different tree and shrub species indicated by common name and 41 identified by index number.(247)

The park commission continued its efforts to increase public awareness and encourage visitation and "creative utilization" of Valley Forge State Park during 1959-63. In 1959 the General Outdoor Advertising Company, without charge, placed 300 billboard signs along Pennsylvania highways urging people to visit the historic shrine. The signs displayed a view of the park's dogwood, a replica cannon, and a soldiers' hut.

The park was used by the Pennsylvania National Guard on two occasions during 1959-60. Tactical exercises of the 111th Infantry Regiment were filmed for use on the U.S. Army's television program entitled "The Big Picture." The national guard unit also used the park when ceremonies were held to announce transfer of Nike missile units from the army to their custody.

A French Alliance Day celebration was held in the park in cooperation with the Valley Forge Historical Society on May 6, 1959, with Pierre G. Gabard, French consul in Philadelphia, as speaker. The service was well attended and was the first in what was planned as an annual event. Subsequent speakers for the annual celebration were Count Rene de Chambrun, a direct descendent of Marquis de Lafayette, in 1960, M. Gerard de la Villesbrunne, a French embassy official in 1961, and M. Jacques Dupont, secretary of the French Embassy, in 1962.

The annual "dogwood blossom show" continued to be an event that attracted large crowds and provided the park with opportunities to seek publicity. The 1962 season proved to be the most spectacular in a decade as more than 250,000 persons visited the park for the display.(248)

The Valley Forge Council, Boy Scouts of America, continued its traditional annual Washington Birthday pilgrimages to Valley Forge, averaging between 5,000 and 7,500 participants during 1959-63. In addition the council held a Fourth of July celebration in the park on July 4, 1960, and an encampment, attended by 2,000 scouts and leaders, on July 22-24, 1960, commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the Boy Scouts of America. Other councils also used the park for activities, among them

---

247. Daily Republican, September 25, 1962, and Daily Local News, October 6, 1962, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society. Also see "Key to Tree Tags, Red-White-Blue Trail, Found In Cove Type Forest, Valley Creek Trail, Valley Forge, Pa.," and "Red Trail, Key to Tree Tags," in possession of E. Clyde Pyle, Wayne, Pennsylvania.

248. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission; Aimee MacNeil, "Celebration of the French Alliance," Picket Post, May, 1959, 4; and Press Releases, "Valley Forge Dogwood In Bloom," May 10, 1961, and May 2, 1962, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

the Philadelphia Council for its "historical trek" which brought 500 scouts to the park on June 6-7, 1959.(249)

Valley Forge State Park continued to receive favorable publicity in books and periodicals in the early 1960s. One of the most prominent writers to give attention to the park during this period was Freeman Tilden in his The State Parks: Their Meaning in American Life (1962). In this work Tilden observed:

> Of that dowry, 2,048 acres now comprise one of the nation's most beautiful parks, and the most significant historically. . . .
>
> The country has many treasured shrines. There is something about Valley Forge, however, which makes it entirely different from all the rest. This was no triumph of arms; this, no spectacular conflict of armies, no winning of glory at the cannon's mouth. This is the story of the greatest valor--that of emerging from defeat into victory through self-discipline, and of a fortitude in misery almost without parallel. . . .
>
> Though Valley Forge is primarily a historical and military park, it offers much also for the visitor who seeks the relaxation and enjoyment of nature. The state has provided ample picnic areas, a good tourist camp where upwards of 800 persons with tents or trailers can register and stay for as long as two weeks in the summer season. On the slopes near the Wayne equestrian statue there is usually good skiing and tobogganing in Winter.(250)

Visitation to Valley Forge State Park remained at a high level during 1959-63. The number of visitors averaged some 1,600,000 per year. Although individual statistics for the various attractions in the park are given in the biennial reports of the superintendent, the disparity between the reports when compared on a year-by-year basis makes them suspect and leads to the conclusion that visitation counts were not performed on a systematic and uniform basis. Among the most prominent park visitors during this period were former President Eisenhower on December 11, 1961, and three wounded "freedom fighters" from the ill-fated Bay of Pigs invasion on July 21, 1962.

Concession operations continued to be a major concern of the park commission in an effort to provide quality services for park visitors. A

---

249. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

250. Freeman Tilden, The State Parks: Their Meaning in American Life (New York, 1962), pp. 140, 144.

new contract covering the park concession for the period May 1, 1962 to December 31, 1967, was awarded to Nilon Brothers of Chester, Pennsylvania, at an annual rental of $31,666.66.(251)

N. THE YEARS 1963-1967

The Republican Party recaptured the governorship of Pennsylvania in 1962 after two consecutive losing campaigns in 1954 and 1958 by electing William Scranton as the state's chief executive. Thus, wholesale changes were made in the membership of the park commission with Robert R. Titus returning as chairman.(252) Appropriations for the park under the Scranton administration remained generally low, averaging approximately $177,000 per year.(253)

In May 1966 Superintenent Pyle advised the park commission and the Department of Forests and Waters of his intention to retire. After Pyle resigned on October 26, he was replaced by Wilford P. Moll. Near the end of his eight-year tenure as superintendent, Pyle prepared a paper, entitled "Valley Forge Yesterday and Today," in which he traced the history of the park and discussed the present-day utilization and features of the park as well as the principal problems facing park management. According to the paper four major problems faced park management:

1. Allocation of sufficient funds for proper development and restoration.
2. Employment of competent personnel.
3. Coping with vandalism.
4. Policy formation. This is due to the fact that there are two schools of thought by the public:
   a. Administering the reservation entirely as an historic site;
   b. Permit its use as a general recreational site.

Over the years, according to Pyle, the commissioners had endeavored "to maintain a happy medium" on the policy formation issue--"making available only essential and limited recreational facilities which do not greatly interfere with or damage its historic value."

The emphasis placed by park management on the "happy medium" between historic preservation and recreational use of the park is somewhat

---

251. Report of Valley Forge Park Commission for period June 1, 1958 to May 31, 1960, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, period June 1, 1960 to May 31, 1962, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

252. Daily Local News, November 8, 1963, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

253. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

questionable, however, when compared with the list of park uses as listed by Pyle. His paper contained a list of fourteen items in answer to the question, "How is the park used today?":

1. Historical education by young and old. About one and one-half million visitors annually.

2. Over 1,800 busses a year--three fourths bringing school children and the others from the U.N., New York and Philadelphia Navy Yard. Historic and educational tours from all over the United States.

3. Picnicking, boating, kite and model plane flying.

4. Horseback riding and hiking.

5. Special historic and religious services.

6. Celebrations--Washington's Birthday, French Alliance Day, von Steuben Birthday.

7. Army and National Guard exercises and maneuvers.

8. Valley Forge Military Academy Exercises.

9. District Boy Scout Jamporees.

10. National Boy Scout Jamborees--on occasions.

11. Dogwood Blossom Show--May 1st to May 10th.

12. Sledding and skiing on natural slopes.

13. Nature Study Trails.

14. Lover's trysting place.(254)

The last major additions to the acreage of Valley Forge State Park were made during 1963-66. Two tracts, totaling some 35 acres, were acquired during 1963-64--turnpike land on the southeastern border and the Goff tract on the east. Under Project 70 the Knox-Tindle holdings (known as Valley Forge Farm) were acquired on July 14, 1965, increasing the reservation by 170.234 acres at an approximate cost of $3,950 per acre. This entire tract comprised 221.234 acres, but 51 acres (actual figure as

---

254. "Valley Forge Yesterday and Today," by E. Clyde Pyle, Superintendent, Valley Forge (Historic) State Park," October 22, 1966, RG 2, VAFO Archives. Also see Pyle to Commissioners, October 22, 1966, and Pyle To Whom It May Concern, November 1, 1966 (documents in possession of Pyle).

determined at time of purchase was 46.21 acres) had been under a covenant agreement with the Philander Knox estate since 1916 (Philander Knox lived in the house traditionally referred to as Maxwell's Quarters and owned the house traditionally referred to as Knox's Quarters). With the inclusion of the Tindle holdings two historic buildings came into park ownership--structures traditionally known as Knox's and Maxwell's Quarters. Hence the park now contained the structures which by tradition were associated with the quarters of six of Washington's officers during the encampment. State Highway Department road construction changes contiguous to the east end of the park during the mid-1960s required that 16.785 acres be made available for that purpose. The road work, which was completed in the spring of 1967, involved construction of the County Line Expressway giving motorists direct access to the park from three main highways--the Pennsylvania Turnpike, the Schuylkill Expressway, and U.S. 202. Thus, as of July 1, 1966, the total acreage of the park was 2,255.289.(255)

One of the long-range goals of the park commission since the establishment of Valley Forge State Park was to have each state erect a memorial at the site where its troops had encamped during the winter of 1777-78. During the 1963-64 period three states--Maryland, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island--erected memorials, bringing to eight the number that had responded.(256)

When the park commission acquired the Hires tract in Chester County in 1940, tradition indicated that one of the small stone structures on the property, known as Slab Tavern, was used as quarters by Baron von Steuben during the encampment. The tradition was used as an argument by the Steuben Society of America to induce the park commission to restore the structure and designate it as von Steuben's Quarters. Accordingly, an allocation of $3,500 was made available during 1961-63 (capital project funds) for research on the structure, deeds, and historic records to establish the authenticity of the tradition.(257) John F. Heyl, restoration architect for the commonwealth at Graeme Park, Ephrata Cloister, Cornwall Furnace, and Landis Valley Farm, was engaged to

---

255. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission; "A Trip to Valley Forge," Picket Post, January, 1966, 34; and New York Times, October 2, 1966.

256. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

257. In May 1961 John F. Reed, a local historian and writer who produced a number of works on Valley Forge, submitted an informal analysis of the tradition. His conclusion was that no documentary proof existed to substantiate the tradition. Reed to Valley Forge Park Commission, May 23, 1961, Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

perform the research. After a lengthy study he confirmed an earlier study by G. Edwin Brumbaugh that the Slab Tavern buildings were "not of the Revolutionary Period" but were erected about 1850. Accordingly the "unsightly" buildings were demolished in 1964 "in the interest of safety to the public."(258)

During 1963-64 a number of park improvement projects were completed. These included:

1. Construction of flagstone walk to front approach to Houdon's recasted statue of Washington, located near Washington's Headquarters

2. Erection of colonial style, stone park entrance sign at western approach to park along State Route 23

3. Planting of 18-foot black spruce on park land near newly-constructed Valley Forge Post Office as a community project in cooperation with Valley Forge Improvement Association--the tree to be the focal point of annual Christmas festivities

4. Installation and anchoring of concrete slabs for a permanent boat ramp at the Betzwood picnic area

5. Construction of new storage building near park maintenance shop

6. Installation of new electrical cable system to new office quarters

In addition to the aforementioned Slab Tavern research and demolition project, two other capital projects, provided from the General Fund, were completed during 1963-64. These included:

1. Installation of an automatic fire alarm system in Washington's Headquarters and nearby stable--system having direct contact with firehouse in Village of Valley Forge as well as a bell alarm inside and outside the headquarters

2. Installation of new plumbing, sewage, and electrical systems improvements to public restrooms in headquarters area

Park improvements were also accomplished at Valley Forge in 1963-64 with appropriations from the General State Authority Fund. These projects included:

---

258. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and John F. Heyl, "Report to the Members of the Valley Forge State Park Commission in Answer to Mr. Edward Pinkowski's 'Open Letter' of 5 February 1963," February 22, 1963, Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

1. Construction of new office facilities on second floor of building adjoining the Bake House

2. Rehabilitation of stable-carriage shed in Washington's Headquarters area

3. Restoration of bake ovens in Bake House

4. Construction of parking areas including an 80-car, 19-bus lot in the Huntington Picnic Grove and three small pull-off areas at monuments

5. Construction of automobile workshop addition and installation of new heating system in park maintenance shop

Considerable funds were available during 1964-66 for park improvements. The following projects were carried out with general appropriations or trust funds for the park:

1. After the rehabilitation of the stable-carriage shed was completed during 1962-64 park labor remodelled the structure. This work involved lowering of the ceiling, using logs and rough boards, and reconstruction of horse stalls and mangers with old materials. When the remodelling was completed a replica of Washington's coach, on longterm loan from the Valley Forge Historical Society, and portions of old harnesses made available by Robert Tindle were displayed in the structure.

2. Following the aforementioned improvements to the Bake House the iron doors placed on the bake ovens were removed and replaced with a more authentic type.

3. The Mount Joy Observation Tower was painted under contract by Ace Painting & Repairing Company of Philadelphia.

4. The interior walls and woodwork of Washington's Headquarters were painted under contract by Harry J. Gillin of Bala Cynwyd.

5. A number of signs were erected in the park, including an entrance sign near the intersection of State Routes 363 and 202, 25 rustic directional signs at intersections of state highways and park drives within park boundaries, and a large sign containing historical narration in Artillery Park.

6. Some 1,200 square yards of earth were filled in along Mill Creek Road in front of Washington's Headquarters. A 6-foot wide path was constructed along the entire 600-foot parking area.

7. Twenty new benches were made and placed at different locations throughout the park.(259)

---

259. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

The most important improvement project in the park during 1964-66 was restoration, under General State Authority with an allocation of $83,710, of the structure that came to be known as the von Steuben Quarters. Originally, the building, upon restoration, was to have been equipped as a camp field hospital since there was some evidence that it may have been put to that use during the encampment. Prior to the rehabilitation work Ehrlich and Levinson, an architectural firm in Philadelphia, prepared design plans after detailed research and analysis of the structure. Known variously as the Mansion House and the Workizer House, the building was believed to be the home of an 18th century gentleman farmer constructed by the same builder as that of Washington's Headquarters.(260)

While plans for the restoration of the structure were moving forward in early 1966, research by the von Steuben Society of Pennsylvania at the Historical Society of Delaware brought to light a journal written by Colonel Pierre S. Duponceau, aide-de-camp to Baron von Steuben, purportedly indicating that for a short period in April 1778 the building was used as quarters by von Steuben. The park commission and the State Historical and Museum Commission studied the contentions of the supporters of the former Mansion House as von Steuben's Quarters and concluded that not enough evidence had been presented to establish the case--a conclusion based in part on two possible interpretations and translations of the entries in the journal which had been written in French. The von Steuben Society, however, had desired to have a building in the park designated as von Steuben's Quarters since 1954 and thus pressed the matter through the state legislature. After some debate the legislature tabled the resolution to declare the building von Steuben's Quarters, considering that the decision lay in the province of the park commission. Thereafter, the commission decided as a compromise position to dedicate the building to the memory of von Steuben, though with the intention of exhibiting the building as a field hospital as originally planned.(261)

---

259. (Cont.) During July and August 1966 an archeological "dig" was conducted in the Wayne Woods area of the park by students from the University of Pennsylvania under the direction of Dr. John L. Cotter. The project, part of an American Civilization class, produced a number of artifacts that were made available to the park for museum display purposes.

Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1958, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

260. New York Times, May 27, 1964, and "Valley Forge Building To Be Restored," Picket Post, October, 1964, 21.

261. John F. Reed, "The Steuben Controversy," [1966], in Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives, and Pezak to Titus (and enclosures), August 4, 1965, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

After restoration of the structure--the work was performed under contract by the Mulford Construction Company of Ardmore at a cost of $59,950--it was dedicated in special ceremonies held on April 23, 1966. Speakers during the program included Vice Consul Rudolf Keltenborn, who extended greetings on behalf of the Federal Republic of Germany, Ward Lange, national chairman of the Steuben Society of America, and Karl Schumacher, chairman of the Pastorius Unit 38, Steuben Society of America, Philadelphia and of the Committee for the Furnishing of General von Steuben's Quarters, composed of members of the Pastorius Unit and the German American Societies of Philadelphia. Maurice K. Goddard, Secretary of the Department of Forests and Waters, gave the principal address.(262)

The first major contribution to the furnishing of the von Steuben Quarters was a collection of 33 historical field hospital instruments of the kind used by army surgeons from 1750 to 1800. Donated by the Jetter and Scheerer Corporation, Aesculap Works in Germany and taken from its Historical Instrument Museum, the collection was to be displayed in the camp hospital room.(263)

Considerable progress was made in furnishing the Bake House during 1964-66. A downstairs room was furnished through the generosity of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution and designated the Courts-Martial Room. The furnishings were provided on a long-term loan through mutual agreement between the commission and the society. The Sons of the American Revolution allocated $4,000 for purchase of items to furnish a back bedroom, the articles to be acquired by the commission's historical furnishings committee with the approval of the organization. The dining room and two second-floor bedrooms were furnished with additional monies. As of July 1, 1966, when the structure was opened to the public, one room in the building was used to display museum items and five other rooms were completely furnished with period articles.(264)

In September 1966 Superintendent Moll remarked that "with a limited maintenance force it is in itself a real task to perform all the detailed duties connected with the maintenance of this 2,255 acre encampment." Seasonal work continued to consist of mowing 1,600 acres of grassland, clearing and conditioning of 600 acres of woodland, spraying for eradication of poison ivy, snow removal, collection and disposal of leaves,

---

262. "Steuben Memorial at Valley Forge Dedicated," Picket Post, July, 1966, 18-23, 39-42. The dedication received national attention on April 19 when New York Congressman Joseph P. Addabbo, a descendent of von Steuben, read into the Congressional Record the story of the Prussian drillmaster and of his quarters at Valley Forge. Congressional Record, CXII (No. 65), 89th Cong., 2d sess.

263. "Steuben Memorial at Valley Forge Dedicated," 22.

264. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

and garbage collection. The maintenance force had responsibility for six historic public buildings, fortifications and other historic features, three picnic areas, five public restrooms, and fourteen employee dwellings.

In addition to these routine maintenance activities, a number of special projects were carried out during 1963-67. Special maintenance activities during 1963-64 included:

1. Exterior painting of Bake House, Washington's Headquarters area restrooms, Varnum's Quarters, and police barracks.

2. Interior painting of hallway walls at Washington's Headquarters and park museum.

3. Laying of second-hand floor in park museum and repairing roof of structure.

4. Replacement of main stairway treads and platform boards in Washington's Headquarters, where such areas were worn and in dangerous condition.

5. Resurfacing of all walks in Washington's Headquarters area and path from parking lot to Varnum's Quarters with bituminous concrete.

6. Demolition of employee dwelling adjacent to Betzwood picnic area and partial removal and reconstruction of another building in area for use of picnickers.

7. Improvement of restroom facility at Artillery Park picnic grove by placement "of stone pier corner posts to eliminate original unsightly log structure."

8. Erection of a bulletin board and location map outside park administration building.

9. Planting of flower bed at Memorial Arch--a spring tulip display followed with annual summer and fall plantings of red, white, and blue flowers.

10. Reduction of several high roadside banks to provide "a more mowable slope for use of motor equipment rather than hand tools, also to eliminate the possibility of snow drifting on highways."

11. Re-roofing of restroom at tourist camp and filling and grading of area to provide additional space for overnight camping.

Significant maintenance projects performed by park labor during 1965-66 included considerable work in the Washington's Headquarters area. Walks were repaved and widened, curbing of the parking lot island and along sidewalks at the concession building were reset; wire grills were installed on the doors in the Bake House; and a new 3/4-inch copper water line was installed between the Bake House and police barracks.

Park labor also performed other "unusual" maintenance projects during 1965-66. These included:

1. Repair of old and construction of new tables and benches for picnic groves.
2. Installation of new water line and meter pit in Huntington picnic grove.
3. Repaving of parking lots.
4. Removal of high banks at hazardous highway intersection and drives.
5. Replacement of 30-year-old heating pipes between superintendent's residence and park office.
6. Installation of 450-foot underground electric cable line between site of Huntington's Quarters and equipment building.
7. Erection of new storage shed near maintenance shop to replace building which had formerly been located on the camp hospital tract and was destroyed by fire.
8. Construction of five new surface drainage sluiceways in the Huntington picnic area parking lot.

The State Highway Department, Montgomery County Division, performed road repairs in the park during 1963-64. Baptist and Camp roads were oiled and chipped as was Mill Road in front of Washington's Headquarters.(265)

A Neighborhood Youth Corps Program was initiated in the park in June 1965 under approval by Governor Scranton. Thirty boys participated in the program under direct supervision of Superintendent Pyle. These boys were assigned "to plantation and trail clearing work" and were employed for ten weeks. Fifteen boys were employed in the program during the summer of 1966.(266)

The primary forestry project undertaken in the park during 1963-67 was that of "tree replacement." Some 35,000 seedlings were planted throughout the woodlands and back field areas. Plantings also included:

500 hybrid poplar trees along Scott property line where it adjoined park land to serve as a screen
500 hemlock seedlings in transplant rows for future use
Ornamental trees around park entrance sign opposite the Bake House
500 white pine as "reinforcement of Camp Hospital plantation"
85 linden and oak trees around parking lot and buildings at camp hospital

---

265. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commisison.

266. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

500 hybrid poplar along County Line Road.(267)

During 1963-64 the park commission undertook a survey of their "interior holdings" around the Baldwin-Ehret-Hill plant, formerly the Ehret Magnesia Company. The holdings were marked on the ground and concrete corners planted and mapped. Three objectives lay behind the survey:

1. Establishment of boundaries lost after original survey
2. Delineation of park areas from plant property in preparation for the Sixth National Boy Scout Jamboree, since the scouts proposed to use some of the company's land
3. Facilitation of exchange or purchase of property no longer used by company, especially since one of its buildings extended on to park property.(268)

The Sixth National Jamboree of the National Council of Boy Scouts of America was held in Valley Forge State Park on July 17-23, 1964--the third time the park had been selected for the celebration. Some 53,124 scouts and leaders were in attendance at the event that featured President Lyndon B. Johnson as the speaker at the closing night's festivities. As was the case with the previous jamborees Congress authorized the Secretary of Defense to loan tents, cots, blankets, commissary equipment, flags, and refrigerators to the scouts. The secretary was also authorized to provide services, specialized equipment, personnel, and administrative support in the fields of communications, medicine, engineering, security, and logistics.(269)

The large-scale planning involved for the jamboree was illustrated in an article appearing in the New York Times on July 5, 1964. According to the article "elaborate preparations for handling a record 250,000 tourists" was underway at the park:

> Civilian and Army workmen, along with Boy Scout officials, are transforming the quiet Revolutionary War shrine into a bustling

---

267. Ibid.

268. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, September 15, 1964, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

269. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission; U.S. Congress, House, Committee on Armed Services, Authorizing Military Support to The Sixth National Jamboree of The Boy Scouts of America, Valley Forge State Park, Pa., 88th Cong., 1st sess., 1963, H. Rept. 4, pp. 1-4; and U.S. Congress, Senate, Committee on Armed Services, Authorizing Military Support to The Sixth National Jamboree of The Boy Scouts of America, Valley Forge State Park, Pa., 88th Cong., 1st sess., 1963, S. Rept. 206, pp. 1-3.

community. Thousands of tents now dot the hallowed camp area, where Washington's tiny Continental Army suffered through the bitter winter of 1777-78.

In all, the self-sufficient, 1,900-acre encampment will have 30,000 tents for 52,000 Boy Scouts and leaders from all 50 states, as well as for 800 scouts and leaders from about 50 other nations.

Already installed are 10.5 miles of water pipes, a telephone exchange, outdoor worship areas and a full field hospital. Also completed are a trout stream, a rifle range with 125 firing positions and several obstacle courses.

Pageants and shows will be presented in a huge, multilevel stage in a 60,000-seat arena that utilizes the natural hill terrain at the site. In front of and flanking a 40-by-55-foot motion picture screen in the amphitheater are four levels of staging on which pageants will be presented under starlight and floodlight.

During its one-week stand, the city of tents will be open to the public from 10 A. M. to 10 P. M. Visitors will have to leave their cars at two public parking lots. One is at the junction of Devon Road and State Route 363, and the other is on State Route 23, opposite Outer Line Drive. From these, bus service will be provided through the campsite. . . .(270)

As was the case prior to the Fifth National Jamobree a poison ivy eradication program was initiated by the park commission. Some twenty bushels of dogwood seed were collected, treated, and packaged for distribution to the scouts. A pamphlet, entitled "The Terrible Winter at Valley Forge," was prepared by Howard Van Dyke, managing editor of Humble way, official organ of the Humble Oil & Refining Company, and 50,000 copies printed for distribution to the scouts as a courtesy of the company.(271)

Visitation to the park during the 1963-67 period ranged between 1,650,000 and 1,930,000, the highest total being reached in 1964 when the Boy Scout Jamboree brought higher-than-normal crowds to the park. Average annual attendance figures for particular sites in the park were: Washington's Headquarters (373,000); park musuem (260,000); picnic facilities (179,000); tourist camp (9,000); and dogwood show (125,000).(272)

---

270. New York Times, July 5, 1964.

271. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, September 15, 1964, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

272. Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, Period June 1, 1962 to June 30, 1964, and Report of Valley Forge State Park Commission, July 1, 1964 to June 30, 1966, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

O. THE YEARS 1967-1971

The Republican Party retained the governorship in 1966 by electing Raymond P. Shafer as chief executive. Thus, there were few changes in the membership of the Valley Forge Park Commission after the election, except for those resulting from retirement or death. In June 1967 Brigadier General A. S. Janeway retired after serving on the commission for fourteen years. That same month park commission chairman Titus died and was replaced by Charles E. Mather II, a resident of Wayne, Pennsylvania, and president of Mather & Company, a Philadelphia insurance brokerage firm.(273)

One of the most important events in Valley Forge State Park during the 1967-71 period was the dedication of a new reception center complex on May 29, 1968. The complex had been initiated as a capital funds project during the 1964-66 biennium with an allocation of $590,162. The complex was designed by John T. Brugger, an architect in Philadelphia, and constructed by the Irvine Construction Co., Inc., of Narberth. The dedication ceremonies featured Maurice K. Goddard, Secretary of Forests and Waters, as speaker. Robert L. Kunzig, executive director, General State Authority, presented a key to the buildings to commission chairman Mather, formally conveying custody of the structures to the commonwealth. The dedication event was significant in that it also marked the 75th anniversary of the establishment of the park.

The new reception center provided much-needed space for the accommodation of park visitors. It included a reception lobby with information desk and guide service, restrooms, a small museum, a library, and an auditorium where visitors would be given orientation lectures and view a film depicting the history of Valley Forge. The center also provided room for administrative use--park commission meeting room, general offices, and park superintendent's office. A parking lot adjacent to the complex provided space for 100 cars and 12 buses.

The complex was, in appearance, an 18th-century rural Pennsylvania stone farm house with adjacent stone and wood barn, thus producing "a simple, reverent atmosphere in keeping with Valley Forge." The two units were connected by a covered passageway for the convenience of the public. The "house" contained the visitors' reception lobby, museum, library, and administration offices. The "barn" housed a 250-seat auditorium with its adjacent lobby and projection room. The complex was fully air conditioned and heated electrically.(274)

---

273. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, October, 1968, 17.

274. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and Aimee J. MacNeill, "Valley Forge--Today and Yesterday," Picket Post, January, 1967, 12.

During construction of the reception center the park began efforts to have an orientation film made for visitors' viewing. Film Enterprises, Inc., of New York City was one of the firms that began preliminary work to prepare such a film during the spring of 1967. The Grundy Foundation contributed $5,000 for the project, the money deposited in a "restricted fund" to be disbursed when a film was selected by the commission. The film produced by Film Enterprises was rejected, however, and a narrated slide show was commenced in the recreation center in October 1968.(275)

In September 1968 Superintendent Moll transferred the park police headquarters from the barracks near the Bake House to the basement of the reception center, thus leaving the barracks vacant. Since park records indicated that the barracks had been built in 1850, the park commission approved a plan to raze the structure since it was "of no revolutionary value." Suitable materials were salvaged for future use in the park.(276)

In June 1969 the park commission, in cooperation with the Montgomery County Tourist Bureau, stationed two college girls in the reception center to act as guides and provide park and county information to visitors. The girls, dressed in colonial garb, worked seven days a week, their salaries being paid by the tourist bureau. Placement of the girls relieved park personnel for duty elsewhere in the park.(277)

On September 24, 1969, Wilford P. Moll retired as park superintendent after a 45-year career as a state parks official and forester. After his retirement Charles C. Frost, Jr., who had been serving as assistant superintendent, was named as acting superintendent. Frost a native of Roxborough, Pennsylvania, and a graduate of the Pennsylvania State University School of Forestry in 1951, had been a ranger with the U.S. Forest Service in Arkansas and Arizona during 1951-52. Between 1952 and 1964 he did landscape work, after which he went into business. In January 1968 he was hired as a designer draftsman by the park.(278)

During the summer of 1970 several new improvements were made to the interpretive program at the reception center. The slide-lecture presentation was revised, and the museum room was opened for the first time. Paul Sanborn, a Springfield high school history teacher from Delaware County, gave lectures in the breezeway between the reception

---

275. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 23, 1968.

276. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 23, 1968.

277. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 23, 1969.

278. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1970, 22, and Daily Republican, September 19, 1969, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

center and the auditorium following the slide presentations. He was dressed as a colonial soldier and ended his lectures by firing a musket.(279)

A number of other park improvements were carried out during 1967-71. These projects included:

1. Installation of automatic fire alarm system in Varnum's Quarters in March 1967 under contract by Evergard Fire Alarm Company of Philadelphia.

2. Installation of new copper water line to former Valley Forge Farm area, serving five dwellings including that of Superintendent Moll and two park staffers (Moll was the first superintendent to reside in structure traditionally referred to as Knox's Quarters).

3. Resurfacing of parking lots: upper lot at Washington's Headquarters, Wayne Woods, and Mount Joy Observation Tower, under contract by Asphalt Paving Company.

4. Installation of new service line to Valley Forge Farm area by Philadelphia Electric Company and extension of service to five dwellings by park electrician--overhead pole line removed and replaced by underground lines.

5. Installation of restroom facilities for employees in park concession building; interior and exterior painting of building; replacement of screens on windows and doors of building; and installation of new ceiling and light fixtures in snack-bar section.(280)

Considerable work was done on parking lots in the park during 1970. The Mancini Construction Company of Malvern, Pennsylvania, was awarded a contract in May for $23,940 to resurface the lot near Washington

---

279. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, October, 1970, 26.

280. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Concession, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

A stream improvement plan in Valley Creek was initiated by the Pennsylvania Fish Commission in December 1969. The project included lowering the channel bottom by one foot or more to increase the flow on the upstream side of the foot bridge in the park. A mud sill was installed for one hundred feet in length where the bank was undercut by water. Stone deflectors were placed on the opposite bank to direct water under the mud sill installation. A channel block was constructed with gambion baskets. Superintendent's Report, January 13, 1970, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

Memorial Chapel, enlarge and resurface those at the dogwood grove and Wayne Monument, and construct a new one at Artillery Park.(281)

One park improvement project begun by the staff in the spring of 1970 was a "beautification" program, entitled "Operation Signs," calling for elimination of all unnecessary signs and installation of additional single signboards at strategic locations to combine the information of a number of individual signs in those areas. The all-inclusive signs were similar to ones placed in the park in recent years--wooden with carved letters to present a more rustic effect than the earlier metal markers. The new signs were made in the park maintenance shop under the direction of George Reynolds, park foreman. By using existing park manpower at slack times it was anticipated that the project would take two years to complete. More than 200 signs were expected to be eliminated in addition to many temporary "no parking" markers which had been placed along roadways to keep vehicles off the grass. It was proposed that a single sign be erected at each park entrance informing visitors that parking would only be permitted in paved or designated parking areas. The commonwealth was asked to establish a set speed limit for all park roads, with the exception of danger areas, the legal speed to be posted on signs at the entrances. The commonwealth also agreed to replace the post and cable guard rail along State Route 252 bordering Valley Creek with a rustic wooden rail and stone boulder guard which would be more in keeping with the park scene.(282)

During the 1967-71 period considerable attention was given to park cultural resource projects. One example was the reconstruction work on the outer line entrenchments begun by weekend volunteers from the 103rd Army Engineers of Philadelphia in September 1970 and later completed by park labor. From park commission records the work appears to have consisted primarily of general excavation work.(283)

As part of the park's continuing efforts to have each state erect a marker where its troops had encamped during the 1777-78 period, the New York State marker was dedicated on November 7, 1970. The marker was located in the vicinity of New York Point.(284)

The park commission engaged in efforts to obtain a "suitable life size horse for display" in the park stable near Washington's Headquarters in 1970. In November arrangements were made through an anonymous donor to have on display a "fiberglass" horse dapple grey in color.(285)

---

281. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 18, 1970.

282. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, April, 1970, 33-34.

283. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 28, 1970.

284. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 28, 1970.

285. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 23, 1970.

After completion of the restoration of the historic building designated as the Camp Hospital and von Steuben Quarters in 1966 the von Steuben Society of Pennsylvania allocated funds for furnishings in the structure. At the request of the society park commissioners Mrs. John K. Ewing III of Berwyn and Mrs. James H. Garbey of Chester assisted in locating and purchasing colonial era furniture and utensils. The "furnishings" included "an exact reproduction of Steuben's uniform and accoutrements."

To focus attention on the belief that the building had been used as a camp hospital during the encampment, one room was devoted to a display of Revolutionary period surgical instruments. These items were provided to the park by L. C. Eichner Instruments of Clifton, New Jersey, and the Jetter and Scheerer Corporation, Aesculap Works, Surgical Instrument Factory, in Tuttlingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, West Germany.

The von Steuben Society of America sponsored dedication ceremonies for the interior furnishings of the building on June 8, 1968. The master of ceremonies for the occasion was Karl Schumacher, chairman of the Philadelphia Chapter of the von Steuben Society of America, and the principal address was given by State Senator Marvin B. Keller, Tenth District, Bucks County.(286)

Despite the dedication of the structure, it remained closed to the public except for special appointment tours until the summer of 1969. The reason for restricted access was lack of funds to employ a custodial guide and installation of iron grills on the doorways. Such funds became available in July 1969, and the building was opened to the public on a daily basis during the summer months.(287)

On November 9, 1968, the Maryland Society of Pennsylvania dedicated the Maryland Memorial Hut and presented it to the park commission. The hut was located in the park on State Route 23 near the von Steuben Quarters where the society had erected a marker in 1963. The ceremonies for the hut dedication were led by C. Irwin Galbreath, Jr., president of the society, and the principal address was given by Theodore R. McKeldin, former mayor of Baltimore and governor of Maryland.(288)

One restoration project that did not materialize was that of the old iron forge in Valley Creek. During 1962-64 the state legislature approved the park commission's request for $55,000 from General State Authority funds for restoration of the old forge. Plans for the project, which had been discussed for several decades, were to restore the site "as a ruined forge

---

286. W. P. Moll, "Dedication By The Von Steuben Society," Picket Post, October, 1968, 12-15, and Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

287. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 26, 1969.

288. "Maryland Society Presents Hut," Picket Post, January, 1969, 17-18, 42, and "Memorial Hut and Marker," Picket Post, April, 1969, 28-29.

with mill race, bridge and parking lot." A full-scale model of the forge was to be placed on display in the park. Architect John T. Brugger was awarded a contract to prepare and submit a design plan for the work.

While the preliminary investigation of the old forge area was underway in 1966-68, it was necessary to remove about six inches of an accumulation of silt and thus again lay bare the substructure. The relics uncovered were photographed and then covered with polyetheline plastic and six inches of soil to preserve the remaining underground structure.

After review of Brugger's plans it was found that the original funding request did not include the provision for restroom facilities, drinking fountains, and a parking lot, and thus the $55,000 allocation made available was insufficient for accomplishment. A new proposal, covering inclusion of the designated facilities, was prepared in May 1967 by Brugger, the new plan being estimated at a cost of $257,000. In June 1968 Superintendent Moll reported that a recent five-inch rain storm had flooded Valley Creek to highway level and would have completely destroyed any iron forge restoration which might have been accomplished. He recommended "that this fact be written into Park records for deliberation in any future restoration plans."(289)

The Department of Forests and Waters was unreceptive to the new request for funds. In addition, there was serious question as to whether the facilities would not be flooded in the future in case of high water. Hence the entire project was cancelled in November 1969.(290)

Another proposed park improvement project that was not implemented was construction of a new observation tower on Mount Joy. During 1969-70 the park commission had under consideration the construction of a new and higher observation tower. The existing 60-year-old tower was considered to be unsafe, and it was felt that it would not be economically feasible to restore or repair it. The view from the existing 75-foot tower was blocked on three sides by trees that had grown around it. Accordingly, the architectural firm of Mansell, Lewis and Fugate of Wynnewood, Pennsylvania, was hired to develop plans for a new tower to rise 110 to 120 feet in height. The proposed tower would have an elevator, outside staircase, and lookout vantage points--both enclosed and open--at two top levels. After debating the merits of a steel and/or stone tower, it was determined by the commission that a steel tower should be built. The cost of such a project, estimated to cost $284,000, was not approved by the Department of Forests and Waters, however, and the venture never materialized.(291)

---

289. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

290. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 28, November 17, 1969.

291. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1970, 22.

The park commission continued to implement various forestry programs in the park during 1967-71. For instance, boy scout volunteers, under the supervision of state foresters, planted approximately 2,000 hemlock seedlings during the spring of 1969. The Valley Forge Chapter of the American Rhododendron Society provided more than 50 azalea and rhododendron plants for landscaping around the reception center that same year.(292)

During the summer of 1970 some thirty elm trees in the park were lost as a result of Dutch Elm disease. Since the state government banned the use of DDT spraying (park staff had used DDT extensively in previous years) on its lands, park authorities feared the loss of all of the more than 300 elm trees in the park. After further prodding, the State Forest Advisory Services finally permitted park labor crews to spray with methoxychlor.(293)

The park commission placed increasing emphasis on master planning and long-range park planning during the late 1960s. In September 1966 the state legilature allocated $25,000 in capital funds for preparation of a park master plan. Fahringer, McCarty, Grey and Associates, a firm specializing in landscape architecture and engineering in Monroeville, Pennsylvania, which had recently been selected to prepare a statewide long-range master plan, agreed to prepare a preliminary plan for Valley Forge by January 1967. When the firm submitted a preliminary plan in January, it recommended that a topographical "survey be made to include land acquisition to date, buildings, markers, hut sites, easements, etc." A contract was awarded to Aero Service Corporation of Philadelphia for $17,700 to accomplish the air-flight survey before spring foliage appeared and conduct ground surveys for the topographical maps. In May 1967 a contract was let to Fahringer and Associates to prepare a master plan for the park. In April 1968 Fahringer and Associates presented preliminary base maps for the master plan project to the commission.(294)

The preliminary plan proposed a series of changes in the park road and trail systems as well as land use changes. Proposed modifications in the road system were designed "to discourage fast, through traffic and at the same time create a system of loop roads as main circulation routes within the park proper." The inholdings of the Baldwin-Ehret Hill Company were to be acquired for park purposes, the old quarries to be backfilled, seeded to lawn, and developed as future picnic and day-use areas. Land between the Reading Railroad and the Schuylkill River was to be acquired for development as a picnic area. Overnight camping facilities were to be

---

292. Ibid., 23.

293. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, October, 1970, 26.

294. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

developed in the northeastern corner of the park, and boating facilities were to be built along the Schuylkill at the western and eastern edges of the park.(295)

As an outgrowth of the master plan long-range plans for the development of the park were studied. In response to a request from the governor's office the Valley Forge Park Commission in January 1969 prepared a list of proposed capital improvements that were to be carried out in the park between 1969-74. The list contained 26 projects totaling some $4,500,000. The list, with an accompanying explanation, read (projects listed in order of priority):

1. Reconstruct Outer Line Drive--from Reception Center to National Memorial Arch.

2. Parking Lot construction--Chapel, Wayne Statue, National Memorial Arch.

3. Construct two double Restrooms--Wayne Woods and Camp Hospital.

4. Widen Roads (1 Mile each year)--Park Drives only.

5. Resurface Parking areas--as needed--To keep in repair and to expand.

6. Purchase Baldwin, Ehret-Hill land--To remove factory in center of Park.

7. Master Plan of Park--To coordinate future development, changes and Park usage.

8. Valley Forge Farm Restoration--To restore quarters of Gen'l Knox and Maxwell.

9. Construct new Obersvation Tower--Replace old tower with higher, modern tower.

10. Extend Betzwood Picnic Area--One mile further west with small bridge.

11. Acquire Fanelli-Scott Property--At south-east corner of Park.

12. Remodel Concession Building--To comply with Department of Health standards.

13. Build Picnic Area at Port Kennedy--From Port Kennedy R.R. Station to Chapel between river and railroad.

---

295. Grey to Goddard, July 23, 1968, September 17, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

14. Acquire Port Kennedy Houses--First 4 houses on Route 23 Opposite Reception Center.

15. Acquire John DiGiallorenzo property--To block construction of Motel at Port Kennedy

16. Construct Picnic Grove Restrooms--Two in Port Kennedy, one in Betzwood extension.

17. Restore Colonial Springs--Source of pure water on hill above P.O.S. of A. Building.

18. Cleanup Baldwin Ehret Hill Property--To remove eyesore and make it safe.

19. Stone Arch Bridge Construction--Over Gulph road at Inner Line Drive.

20. Restore Entrenchments--To proper height along Inner Line Drive & River Road.

21. Restore Huntington's Quarters--Return it to original condition.

22. Restore Commissary Quarters--(Forestry Office) To original condition.

23. Picnic area--Perkiomen Junction--From west end of Park on North side of River.

24. Field Oven Construction--In realistic areas but more accessible.

25. Purchase Reading R.R. Station--Valley Forge--Opposite Washington Headquarters.

26. Construction of low water bridge--On site of Sullivan's Bridge to connect Picnic Areas.(296)

Despite limited response by Harrisburg authorities to this list the park commission continued to submit requests for capital improvement funds. In October 1970 the list of "capital improvements needed" submitted by the park commission to state budget officers included:

---

296. Mather to Goddard, January 15, 1969 (and enclosures), Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

1971-72 - CONSTRUCT NEW OBSERVATION TOWER	$ 287,000
1974-75 - ROAD CONSTRUCTION	150,000
ACQUIRE KEENE CORP'N. (BALDWIN-EHRET-HILL) PROPERTY	2,500,000
ACQUIRE JOHN DIGIALORENZO PROPERTY	85,000
ACQUIRE PORT KENNEDY PROPERTIES (4)	125,000
CONSTRUCT ADDITIONAL REPLICA SOLDIER HUTS (10)	80,000
CONSTRUCT STONE ARCH BRIDGE	105,000
CONSTRUCT LOW WATER BRIDGE (AT SITE OF SULLIVAN'S CROSSING)	236,000(297)

By the late 1960s the rapid expansion of suburban Philadelphia was reaching the King of Prussia area. Population pressures and industrial development were beginning to close in on the perimeters of the park. Particularly threatening to those persons and groups that wished to preserve the rural atmosphere of the park was the establishment of King of Prussia Industrial Park, the boundaries of which extended to less than a quarter mile from the park's perimeter, by Cabot, Cabot and Forbes.(298)

Such concerns led to the development of long-range plans by concerned citizens' groups to protect the park from encroaching urbanization. In 1967 a nine-member committee, based in North Wales, Pennsylvania, published a plan for a Valley Forge Permanent Continental Exposition Memorial in a pamphlet, entitled "Valley Forge Crisis." The committee, consisting of Joseph Perron, Louis J. Marks, Richard D. Alderfer, Clarence H. Godshall, Earl Jameson, Raymond C. Lukens, Sr., Raymond C. Lukens, Jr., Earl W. Seltzer, and William A. Rose, all of suburban Philadelphia, proposed a ten-year plan to preserve Valley Forge State Park against the threat of encirclement by the "booming urban buildup" taking place in the King of Prussia area. The pamphlet quoted one businessman and community leader as he described the crisis facing the park:

> My feeling of pride for Valley Forge Park was strongly affected. I felt a sadness within me. I tried to determine why I felt this way. Then I realized - the picnic grounds were shabby. From a high point I could see a large mobile trailer park . . . . on the south side of the park a quarry and an old-fashioned factory stood out. To the east - the park entrance was a disgrace! Part of the south side, thank goodness for the Pennsylvania Turnpike, is protected from commercialization. I walked up to the Valley Forge train station, to find it abandoned - weeds growing through cracks

297. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 26, 1970.

298. John F. Reed, "What Is To Be Done?," Picket Post, October, 1967, 17-18.

> in the concrete. This is a forlorn sight! Down by the river, under the stone bridge, whatever water complex it had been, is now in ruin. A precarious sight to impress visitors with the greatness of our Valley Forge. Visitors come and find themselves in a luncheonette having a hot dog instead of realizing the true value of the site. In a quiet whisper I heard myself say, 'Mr. & Mrs. Visitor--you have seen the great Valley Forge--so sadly shown to you by Pennsylvania, your host.' I was compelled to do something about this situation.

In order to preserve the park, the plan proposed that the entire reservation be encompassed by a buffer circle that would be divided into fifty parcels of land to be allocated to each of the fifty states. On each designated tract each state would erect a building of eighteenth century Georgian architecture. The buildings would be used to house students from their respective states for two-to three-week seminars and provide in-depth orientation for vacationers and travelers.

The plan provided for creating a colonial atmosphere in the park. No private vehicles would be allowed in the reservation. Horse-drawn carriages, coaches, and wagons on a special monorail would carry tourists and students around the park. Park guards, attendants, guides, and instructors would be dressed in colonial costumes to give the park "an unusual nostalgic feeling of yester-year." Funds to implement the plan were to be raised from businesses, private sources, patriotic groups, and veterans' organizations.(299)

Park visitation remained high during the 1967-71 period, averaging some 1,900,000 per year. Average annual visitation statistics for various sites in the park included: Washington's Headquarters, 400,000; park museum, 250,000; picnic facilities, 220,000; and overnight guests at tourist camp, 3,600. Prominent visitors included a special delegation from Tel Aviv, Israel, on May 8, 1967; and Imelda Marcos, first lady of the Philippine Islands, accompanied by her brother, Leyte Governor Benjamin Romaldez, and her three children on May 18, 1968.

In 1968 a new visitation program, known as the "Green Grass Project," was initiated. In cooperation with the Philadelphia school board, which provided buses and drivers, groups were transported to the Huntington picnic grove from which walking tours were conducted to Washington's Headquarters, Washington Memorial Chapel, and the Mount Joy Observation Tower. The groups were brought from Fellowship House in an effort to acquaint them with nearby shrines and afford out-of-doors experiences to inner city residents.

Recreation activities continued to draw increasing numbers of visitors to the park as portrayed by park statistics for 1968. Approximately 15,000

---

299. "Valley Forge Crisis 1967,' Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

persons, for instance, used the ski and sledding slopes in the Wayne Woods area in January. Some 500 fishermen were in the park for the first day of trout fishing in April. Cross country championship contests, sponsored by the Pennsylvania Interscholastic Athletic Association, District I, that drew 1,000 participants and visitors to the park were held in October.(300)

Park visitation continued to be heavy in 1969-70. During the summer months of 1969 more than 500,000 visitors passed through the park, the highest total coming in August when nearly 183,000 persons were counted. More than 2,000,000 visitors passed through the park in 1970.(301)

In 1970 the park commission composed a tape for use in narrated, self-guided tours of the park. The narration by Philadelphia television station KYW newscaster Vince Leonard was presented in the first person depicting the year 1777 and was accompanied by background sounds and music. Compiled by George Walters and edited by Margaret D. Roshong, the tape and player were rented to visitors at a cost of $4.50 for the first two hours, 50 cents for each additional hour, or a maximum of $5.00 per day. The tape informed motorists about the routes to take and the historical points of interest along the way. Valley Forge Tours, Inc., of King of Prussia was awarded the contract to produce the tape and operate the tape tour concession in July 1970. The terms of the contract provided that the concessionaire would pay the commonwealth twenty percent of the adjusted gross annual income less any includable taxes for the first year, the arrangements to be renewed annually at the mutual option of the lessor and lessee for four additional years.(302)

The Valley Forge Council, Boy Scouts of America continued to use Valley Forge State Park for major camping activities during 1967-71. Some 11,000 scouts participated in a camping weekend on February 16-18, 1968, celebrating their 55th celebration in the park.

---

300. Valley Forge State Park Police, Police Activities, January, April, October, 1968, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC, and Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

Effective January 1, 1967, a new lease agreement covering operation of the park, food, refreshment, and souvenir concession was executed with the ABC Consolidated Corporation of Philadelphia. The five-year lease provided for an annual rental fee of $68,000 to be paid to the commonwealth. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

301. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1970, 23, and "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, October, 1970, 26.

302. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 22, 1970.

Nearly 11,000 scouts from Montgomery and Delaware counties again camped in the park on May 24-26, 1968, marking the opening of the 1968 Scouting Trails in Action presented by the Valley Forge Council. Some 8,000 Cub Scouts joined the camping event for part of the weekend, which featured a "mile long midway of Scouting games, skills and crafts" open to the general public. In addition other features of the encampment included demonstration of the fundamentals of conservation in the "Conservorama area," speciality performances held in the amphitheater in the "Actorama," a "show and do" area called the "Skillorama," and a demonstration area for physical fitness designated the "Fitness Rodeo." A large camp fire was held on the Grand Parade.(303)

By the late 1960s the Feu de Joie Pageants, sponsored by the park commission and the Valley Forge Historical Society, were becoming increasingly elaborate events. The pageants, commemorating the announcement at Valley Forge of the signing of the French Alliance on May 6, 1778, were held on the Grand Parade across the road from the Washington Memorial Chapel. On May 11, 1968, for instance, more than 2,000 persons gathered to witness some 700 Continental-uniformed infantry of the Brigade of the American Revolution, the Company of Fifers and Drummers, and the First Troop Philadelphia City Cavalry perform a two-hour reenactment of the original feu de joie ceremonies. Count Reginald de Warren, French Consul General at Philadelphia, addressed the crowd.(304)

Increasing use of the park for sledding, tobogganing, and snowmobiling during the winter of 1969-70 led to a series of accidents, the most serious of which occurred near the Wayne Monument. Accordingly, new regulations for these activities were drawn up in January 1970. Under the new rules sledding was restricted to three areas: Wayne Monument, south side of State Route 23 across from Washington Memorial Chapel, and Artillery Park. Snowmobiles were only permitted in the area west of State Route 252 along the turnpike, a tract encompassing some 100 acres of rolling land. A roadway installed for the World Archery Championship in August 1969 was opened to permit loading and unloading of snowmobiles from trailers.(305)

---

303. Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, and Marian S. Wallace, "Boy Scout Events at Valley Forge," Picket Post, July, 1968, 31.

304. "Re-enactment of the Feu De Joye," Picket Post, April, 1967, 24; "French Alliance Ceremonies," Picket Post, April, 1968, 17; John F. Reed, "Feu de Joie 1968," Picket Post, July, 1968, 4-8; and "The Address of Count Reginald de Warren," Picket Post, July, 1968, 13-14.

305. "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1970, 22-23. During the winter of 1970-71 a small guard hut located near the Pennsylvania Columns was moved to the Wayne Monument area in order for the officer on duty during the sledding season to have access to a telephone. Night gates were also placed along Outer Line Drive at the sledding area to prevent evening use.

During the late 1960s the park commission was confronted with increasing numbers of requests from organizations to use the park for various activities. In cooperation with Clayton B. Shenk, secretary of the Pennsylvania Archery Association, the Department of Forests and Waters established an archery range in the park in 1968-69 at a cost of $15,000. An area, measuring some 2,000 feet by 450 feet, was "carved" in the meadowland near the intersection of Baptist Road and the turnpike under the general direction of Thomas K. Ober, project engineer. A total of 1,200 cubic yards of dirt was excavated, and more than 8,000 yards of fill were used to level off the site. An embankment at the curve of Baptist and Valley Forge roads was removed as a traffic-safety measure. Field parking in the area was set aside for 1,000 cars.

The range was created for the 25th World Archery Championship, August 12-20, 1969. This was the first time that the 48-member nation International Archery Federation held its world championship event in the United States. More than 1,000 persons attended the opening ceremonies as Lieutenant Governor Raymond Broderick addressed some 200 contestants representing 28 nations. All told more than 5,000 spectators attended the week-long event.(306)

The large number of requests for permits to use the park continued in 1970. In January and February the First U.S. Army Headquarters, Ft. George G. Meade, Maryland, was permitted to use the park for R.O.T.C. cadet training exercises. American Youth Hostels, Inc., requested permission to provide, furnish, staff, and maintain hostel facilities in the park--a request that the commission refused because such "a facility was not in keeping with the Park." In April the park commission rejected a request by the Delaware Valley Afghan Club to hold an organized Afghan Hound Running Meet in the park. That same month the park commission agreed to support a plan whereby the General State Authority would erect a museum building adjacent to the reception center on state land to be leased at $1.00 per year to the Valley Forge Historical Society, provided the society would not charge for admission or "charge for items they now sell." This latter decision was overturned the following month after the Department of Forests and Waters opposed "the use of Commonwealth funds to finance construction of facilities for agencies not under the control of the Commonwealth."(307)

---

306. Ernest P. Raum, "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1969, 19, 42; "World Archery Contest at Valley Forge--1969," Picket Post, October, 1969, 34-38; and Superintendent's Report, September 16, 1969, RG 2, VAFO Archives. The archery range was again used for the world championships during the summer of 1970.

307. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 19, February 23, April 27, May 18, 1970. Despite the latter decision there were continuing discussions until 1976 between state and park officials and historical society leaders relative to construction of such a building. See Minutes, Valley Forge Historical Society, December 13, 1971, December 9, 1972, May 18, September 8, 1973, September 27, 1975, and January 31, 1976, at Valley Forge Historical Society, Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. Also see

Efforts continued to be made during 1967-71 to upgrade the quality of law enforcement services in Valley Forge State Park. Several officers on the park staff attended the FBI Sex Crime Criteria training sessions at Pocono Manor in March 1967 and several attended the Delaware Valley Fugitive Safety Program at the Philadelphia Police Academy.

The quality of law enforcement services was becoming more important to park administrators during the late 1960s as they sought to grapple with urban problems. Vandalism of historic properties just outside the park was increasing, the deserted houses that had served as quarters for

Generals Nathanael Greene, Charles Lee, and Thomas Bradford having been looted and damaged during the spring and summer of 1967. Two escapees from Pennhurst State School were captured in the park during the fall of 1968, and two runaway girls were apprehended and returned to their parents. One stolen automobile was recovered in the rear of von Steuben's Quarters, stripped of its tires, wheels, and seats. Park authorities also cooperated in providing police protection for Washington Memorial Chapel after a number of historic firearms were stolen from the Valley Forge Historical Society in October 1968.(308)

Publicity by Philadelphia-area newspapers and letters of complaint by local citizens and radio stations in 1969 brought attention to law enforcement problems in the park. It was reported that there were widespread violations of park rules and regulations by visitors. Thus, a survey of law enforcement activities in the park by the commission in April indicated that the park employed only three full-time patrolmen on weekends. Two additional men were hired during the peak visitor season for weekend duty at the rate of $2.10 per hour. Two police cars and one for the use of the superintendent were the only available vehicles for law enforcement in the park. It was noted that ten men were needed to police the park, but low pay rates made it difficult to obtain such personnel. Accordingly, it was determined to call upon neighboring township police departments and local volunteer fire company personnel to help police the park. In addition, the Downington State Police unit was requested to "buzz" the park periodically with its helicopter.(309)

---

307. (Cont.) "Preliminary Conceptual Prospectus for The Museum Display and Care of the Collection of the Valley Forge Historical Society, Valley Forge, Pa.," John L. Cotter, [1976], CRM-MARO Files, and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 24, 1971, for further data on this issue.

308. "Tredyffrin's Landmarks Wrecked By Vandals," Picket Post, October 1967, 12-15; Valley Forge State Park Police, Police Activities, October-December 1968, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC; and Biennial Report of Valley Forge Park Commission, July 1, 1966 to June 30, 1968, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission.

309. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 28, 1969.

A special committee, consisting of park commissioners Ernest P. Raum and Colonel Eugene Muller, was also established in April to investigate the alleged infractions. Dubbed the "Subcommittee on Sex, Hippies and Whiskey Swillers," Raum and Muller reported on May 26 that they found no evidence of such widespread violations of park regulations. However, they found "some areas, items and things in this connection which should be of concern to the Commission." The two commissioners noted:

> Initially--and briefly--many visitors are not familiar with park regulations and our police force is not adequate in number to accomplish a complete enforcement of the rules on busy weekends. There are scattered whiskey and beer swillers; there are heated love scenes being enacted on blankets here and there in view of the moving traffic, and there are groups of hippie-like characters who can be observed doing their "thing" (mostly sitting around in circles.)
>
> The basis of the complaints seems to be centered on the fact that visitors park vehicles on the grass and picnic or cavort in any area of the park they choose.
>
> Another area of concern is the reported published statement in a hippie periodical calling for a national gathering of flower people over the July 4th holiday in the Park.

In view of these concerns, Raum and Muller made nine recommendations to improve the quality of law enforcement in the park. These recommendations were:

> 1. Update and enforce all park regulations. The rules haven't been altered in 25 years. Some are outmoded or the language needs modernizing.
>
> 2. Keep and enforce a general no-parking ban in all areas except authorized parking lots. This will undoubtedly be a hardship to some family picnic groups, but it will end willy-nilly parking throughout the fields of the Park.
>
> It should be noted here that the hippie problem which was starting to get out-of-hand adjacent to Maxwell's Quarters was eliminated when "no parking" signs were placed on Yellow Springs and Wilson roads for the Historical Society's May 4th event. The signs have remained in place since that time (despite the authorization for that weekend only) and there have been no hippie visitors since.
>
> 3. Install "No Stopping Except in Official Parking Areas" signs at each entrance to the Park.
>
> 4. Post the rules in picnic areas, Reception Center, parking areas, etc., on permanent signs.
>
> 5. Print copies of the rules for distribution to the public at the Reception Center. Such a publication should say in effect:

"Welcome to Valley Forge State Park. . . We hope you enjoy your stay. . . Please obey the following rules:."

6. Seek an increase in our police force and equipment.

In this connection, an effort is being made by Col. Muller to secure Reserve Army Military police to assist the park police in directing traffic or busy weekends. . . .

In regards to equipment improvement, Col. Muller has met with our police chief and Police Chief Donald Beacraft, of Upper Merion, on a plan to utilize the Upper Merion police radio network. A tie-in there would give the park a 50-man force to call on in event of emergencies.

The Upper Merion radio is a new modern setup which employs a high frequency level where traffic is minimized and reception excellent. Our present system ties in with Montgomery County, a low frequency system which is heavily over-loaded. . . .

It is suggested that both police cars be equipped with the new radios and that four walkie-talkies which would operate on the same frequency, be purchased. The car radios are $1,600 each or $3,000 total. The walkie-talkies are $750 each or $3,000 total. The overall cost therefore would be $6,000. . . .

7. Instruct our police on a system of procedure. It has been recommended that a fair warning be given to people who are in direct violation of the normal code of conduct expected in public. If the warning is not heeded, then an arrest should be made.

8. Pursue efforts at state level to obtain the monies to fully develop picnic sites along both sides of the Schuylkill River and improve present picnic areas so that the public does have adequate recreation lands in the park without a wholesale infringement on the historical areas.

9. Coordinate all these efforts with a public relations campaign. Tell the public--through the news media--the reasons for taking these steps and sell our story to the state and the legislators so that additional improvements can be made.(310)

Subsequent to this report the park commission determined to take steps to obtain higher park appropriations. Budget requests had been sliced to the previous year's level because the commission had failed to get its side of the story across to the legislators. Thus, park commissioner Mrs. James M. Gorbey was designated to serve as commission liaison with the

---

310. Report of Subcommittee on Sex, Hippies and Whiskey Swillers, May 26, 1969, in Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 26, 1969.

Secretary of Forests and Waters to obtain more fiscal aid and more understanding of the job the commission was trying to achieve.(311)

Throughout 1969-70 there were numerous reports of historic items missing from various buildings in the park as a result of burglary or pilfering. Locks were changed, new burglar alarm systems installed, and the park's entire historic collections appraised and inventoried by Neville Lewis of Strafford, Pennsylvania, for insurance coverage under Commonwealth Special Antique Insurance. It was also determined to keep original items in park museum cases and purchase replicas for display in historic buildings as funds became available and in the interim to install outside flood lights. Vandalism in the park also increased during this period, eighteen signs in the park being stolen during March 1970 alone.(312)

Use of marijuana and narcotics in the park was becoming a serious problem during the late 1960s and early 1970s. In May 1970 thirty arrests, nearly half the total of park arrests for the month, were for narcotics violations. In December James H. Cathay, chief of the park police, observed in the Philadelphia Inquirer, "We have been infested with drugs since last April." Addicts had been "migrating" to the park, according to Cathay, "from Philadelphia, New York, and all over the country because it is a tourist area." He went on to note, "We've been having two to three cases a month all winter and in the summer it will be worse."(313)

Tensions arising from the Vietnam War had an impact on the park in 1970. In May the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Royersford, Pennsylvania, requested permission to hold a patriotic rally in the park on Flag Day, June 14, 1970. After discussion of the issue the park commission reaffirmed an earlier resolution that

> Valley Forge State Park is for the use of the people of these United States of America and there is no reason, whatsoever for this Commission to either grant or with-hold permission. That extensive publicity be curtailed in order to avoid any possible confrontation with alien groups and that all Park Rules and Regulations posted throughout the Park be carried out.(314)

The park commission, however, was divided over a request by the Vietnam Veterans Against the War to stage a rally in the park on Labor Day, September 7, 1970. After considerable discussion, it was determined to allow the group to use a portion of the Grand Parade subject to six conditions:

---

311. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 26, 1969.

312. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 23, October 26, 1970.

313. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 22, 1970, and Philadelphia Inquirer, December 19, 1970, Newspaper Clippings File, Valley Forge Park, Chester County Historical Society.

314. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 18, 1970.

1. Insurance must be secured by Vietnam Veterans in amount of $500,000 for property damage.

2. Furnish at its own expense sufficient number of portable toilets.

3. Supply at its own expense parking guards properly identified to work under direction of Park Police.

4. Observe and enforce Park Rules and Regulations.

5. Must assemble and remain in designated area.

6. Procure and provide this Commission with Charter, By Laws of organization, names, addresses and titles of all officers, directors and legal counsel.

Since the park police were normally overtaxed by park crowds on Labor Day, Charles E. Dickens, park police chief, made arrangements for assistance from the state police, neighboring township police, F.B.I., West Norriton ambulance service, Lansdale Medical Corps, area volunteer fire companies, and state police helicopter service.(315)

During the week before the Labor Day Rally the park received a number of phone calls threatening to bomb Washington's Headquarters and other historic buildings if the Vietnam Veterans were allowed to use the park. Thus, the park police were issued shotguns and placed on extra duty.

These precautions led to a shooting incident in the park on the Saturday evening before Labor Day. An automobile bearing New York license plates and being driven "in a suspicious manner" in the vicinity of Washington's Headquarters refused to stop on orders from a park security officer. After giving the order three times the officer fired his shotgun once over the auto and twice into it. The auto proceeded to the park concession building where it was met by Schuylkill Township and Phoenixville police. It was learned that the driver was a Jewish rabbi, recently transferred to Phoenixville from New York, who had become lost on his way to King of Prussia. Both the rabbi and his wife, the only other passenger, were injured from shotgun pellets. The officer was immediately suspended pending investigation by Montgomery County District Attorney Milton O. Moss.(316)

---

315. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 31, 1970. The list of six provisions later became a standard that had to be met by all organizations requesting use of the park for special events.

316. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 28, 1970. After reviewing the case Moss reported there were no grounds on which to lodge criminal charges against the park officer and thus he was reinstated in November.

Despite fears of violence and rioting the Labor Day event was quiet and orderly. Some 150 Vietnam veterans marched from Morristown, New Jersey, to Valley Forge where they were met by approximately 1,000 sympathizers in protest against the war in Southeast Asia.(317)

317. Superintendent's Report, September 21, 1970, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

DIGEST OF LAWS
RELATING TO THE ORGANIZATION, POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

AN ACT

Providing for and reorganizing the conduct of the executive and administrative work of the Commonwealth, etc.

Approved April 9, 1929

ARTICLE I

SHORT TITLE, ETC.

Section 1. Short Title. Be it enacted, That this act shall be known, and may be cited, as "The Administrative Code of 1929".

ARTICLE II

ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION

Section 201. Executive Officers, Administrative Departments, etc. The executive and administrative work of this Commonwealth shall be performed by the Executive Department consisting of the

Governor
Attorney General
Auditor General
State Treasurer
******

by the

******

Executive Board

******

by the following administrative departments:

Department of Forests and Waters

******

SECTION 202. Departmental Administrative--Commissions. The following Commissions, are hereby placed and made departmental administrative Commissions, in the respective administrative departments mentioned in the preceding section as follows:

******

In the Department of Forests and Waters

******

Valley Forge Park Commission

******

All of the foregoing departmental administrative Commissions shall be organized or reorganized as provided in this act.

SECTION 206. Departmental Heads. Each administrative department shall have at its head an officer who shall, either personally, by deputy, or by the duly authorized agent or employe of the department, and subject at all times to the provisions of this act, exercise the powers and perform the duties by law vested in and imposed upon the department.

(a) The following officers shall be the heads of the Administrative departments following their respective titles.
Secretary of Forests and Waters, of the Department of Forests and Waters

SECTION 207. Appointment. The Governor shall nominate and, by and with the advice and consent of two-thirds of all the members of the Senate, appoint:

******

(b) The members of all departmental administrative -- Commissions.

SECTION 208. Terms of Office. The terms of office of the persons appointed by the Governor under the preceding section shall be as follows

******

(c) The members of--departmental administrative--commissions--, shall hold office for terms of four years, from the third Tuesday of January next following the election of a Governor, and until their successors shall have been appointed and qualified--.

SECTION 210. Compensation of Members of Administrative Commissions.

(d) Except as in this act otherwise provided, the members of departmental administrative--commissions--, shall serve without compensation.

SECTION 214. Employment and Compensation of--Employes. Except as otherwise provided in this act, the heads of the respective administrative departments shall appoint and fix the compensation of such clerks, stenographers and other assistants, as may be required for the proper conduct of the work of any departmental administrative --,commissions,-- established in their respective departments.

The number and compensation of all employes appointed under this section shall be subject to approval by the Governor and after the Executive Board shall have fixed the standard compensation for any kind, grade, or class of service or employment the compensation of all persons in that kind, grade or class, appointed hereunder, s shall be fixed in accordance with such standard.

SECTION 216. Expenses. Subject to the rules and regulations of the Executive Board,-- the members of departmental administrative--commissions and all persons employed under the provisions of this act, shall be entitled to receive their traveling and other necessary expenses, actually incurred in the performance of their public duties, upon requisition of the head of the appropriate department, but in the case of departmental administrative--commissions, such requisitions shall be subject to the approval of the departments with which such--commissions are respectively connected.

SECTION 217. QUALIFICATIONS. All directors, superintendents and other employes, shall be persons especially qualified for their positions by training and experience in the particular kind of work which their official duties will require them to perform.

SECTION 218. Oath of Office. All persons appointed by the Governor under the provisions of this act, shall before entering upon the duties of their offices, take and subscribe the constitutional oath of office, which shall be filed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth.

SECTION 210. Fidelity Bonds. Before entering upon the duties of their respective offices or positions, bonds conditioned for the faithful performance of their respective duties, shall be executed and filed with State Treasurer by--. Similar bonds, in such penal sums as shall be fixed by the Executive Board shall be executed and filed with the State Treasurer by

******

(c) Such officers and employes of departmental administrative--commissions as the departments with which such -- commissions are connected shall, with the approval of the Executive Board, prescribe.

ARTICLE IV

ORGANIZATION OF DEPARTMENTAL ADMINISTRATIVE -- COMMISSIONS

Section 436. Valley Forge Park Commission. The Valley Forge Park Commiss. shall consist of the Secretary of Forests and Waters, ex officio and thirteen other persons. The Commission shall annually elect a chairman and a secretary. Seven members shall constitute a quorum.

ARTICLE V

POWERS AND DUTIES IN GENERAL

SECTION 503. Departmental Administrative -- Commissions. Except as otherwise provided in this act, departmental administrative -- commissions within the several administrative departments, shall exercise their powers and perform their duties independently of the heads or any other officers of the respective administrative departments with which they are connected, but, in all matters involving the expenditure of money, all such departmental administrative -- commissions shall be subject and responsible to the departments with which they are respectively connected. Such departments shall, in all cases, have the right to make such examinations of the books, records and accounts of their respective departmental administrative -- commissions, as may be necessary to enable them to pass upon the necessity and propriety of any expenditure or proposed expenditure.

SECTION 504. Departmental Reports. The head of each administrative department -- shall, not later than October first of each even-numbered year, report in writing to the Governor concerning the condition, management and financial transactions of the department, such reports shall, except where impracticable, be for the two-year period ending May thirty-first of the year in which they are made. Each departmental administrative -- commission, shall, not later than September first of each even-numbered year, report in writing to the head of the department of which such -- commission is a part. All such reports shall be attached as exhibits to the report made by the head of the department to the Governor.

Except as otherwise in this act specifically provided, the reports required by this section shall be in lieu of all other reports heretofore required by law to be made by the several administrative departments and commissions, either to the Governor or to the General Assembly.

SECTION 505. Departmental Seals. Each administrative department, shall, and any departmental administrative -- commission may, adopt and use an official seal. A copy of any paper or document on file with any such department, or commission, authenticated by any such seal, shall be evidence equally and in like manner as the original

SECTION 506. Rules and Regulations. The heads of all administrative departments, the several departmental administrative -- commissions, are hereby empowered to prescribe rules and regulations, not inconsistant with law, for the government of their respective departments, or commissions, the conduct of their employes and clerks, the distribution and performance of their business and the custody, use and preservation of the records, books, documents and property pertaining thereto.

SECTION 507. Purchases. It shall be unlawful for any administrative department, other than the Department of Property and Supplies, or for any departmental administrative -- commission, to purchase or contract for the purchase of any stationery, paper, printing, binding, ruling, lithographing, engraving, envelopes, or other printing or binding supplies, or any fuel, supplies, furniture, furnishings or equipment, except---.

In all other cases, such departments, or commissions shall make purchases through the Department of Property and Supplies, as purchasing agency and all purchases made by the Department of Property and Supplies, as purchasing agency hereunder, shall conform to the schedules of the department.

SECTION 508. Erection, Repairs, or Alterations of and Additions to Buildings. (a) No administrative department, except the Department of Property and Supplies, and no administrative -- commission, shall, except as in this act otherwise specifically provided, erect or construct, or contract for the erection and construction of, any new building, or make or contract for making, any alterations or additions to an existing building involving an expenditure of more than ten thousand dollars ($10,000), and, in any case in which any other department -- commission is by this act authorized to erect or construct buildings, or make alterations or additions, such erection or construction shll be under the general supervision of the Department of Property and Supplies.
(b) All repairs to existing buildings of the Commonwealth shall be subject to inspection by and the general supervision of, the Department of Property and Supplies and all plans and specifications for repairs to buildings, under the control of departmental administrative -- commissions, shall be subject to approval by the departments with which such -- commissions are respectfully connected.
(c) All plans and specifications for new buildings and for alterations or additions existing buildings, shall be subject to the approval of the department, or commission using or intending to use the building being erected or constructed, or to which an alteration or addition is being made, and, in the case of buildings used by or for the use of departmental administrative -- commissions, the plans and specifications shall also be approved by the department with which the commission is connected.

SECTION 509. Bonds and Insurance. No administrative department, or departmental administrative -- commission, shall contract for any bonds or insurance of any kind or description, except through the Department of Property and Supplies, as purchasing agent.

SECTION 512. Legal Advice and Services. Whenever any commission shall require legal advice concerning its conduct or operation or when any legal difficulty or dispute arises, or litigation is commenced or to be commenced in which any commission is concerned, it shall be the duty of such commission to refer the same to the Department of Justice.

It shall be the duty of any commission, having requested and received legal advice from the Department of Justice regarding the official duty of such -- commission to follow the same and when any officer shall follow the advice given him by the Department of Justice, he shall not be in any way liable for so doing, upon his

official bond or otherwise.

It shall be unlawful for any commission of the Commonwealth to engage any attorney to represent such commission in any matter or thing relating to the public business of such commission without the approval in writing of the Attorney General.

SECTION 513. Acceptance of Gifts or Bequests. With the approval of the Department with which it is connected, any departmental administrative -- commission, may accept gifts or devises of money, securities, or other personal property, which or the income of which shall be used in effectuating the work of such -- commission.

Except as otherwise in this act expressly provided, a commission shall not accept any gift of real estate, or of any interest in real estate, with specific authority from the General Assembly so to do.

SECTION 514. Sale of Real Estate and Grants of Rights of Way or Other Rights Over or in Real Estate. Except as otherwise in this act expressly provided, a commission, shall not sell or exchange any real estate belonging to the Commonwealth, or grant any easement, right of way, or other interest over or in such real estate, without specific authority so to do, but a commission may, with approval of the Governor, grant a license to any public service corporation to place upon, in, or over, land of the Commonwealth, any public service line, if such line is necessary for the service of persons living adjacent to the Commonwealth's land upon, in, or over which it is proposed to run the line.

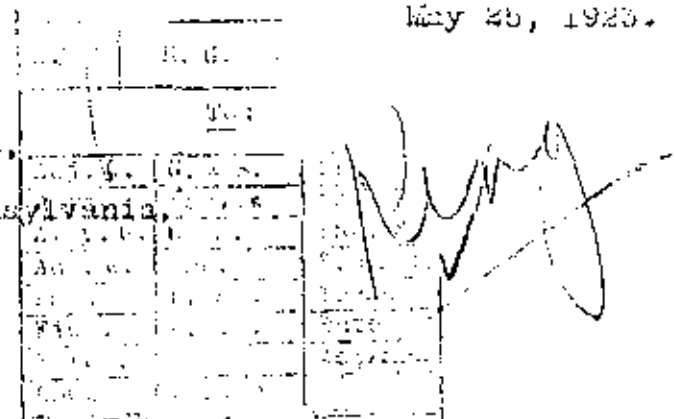
SECTION 518. Meetings of Commissions. Every departmental administrative -- Commission shall meet upon the call of the Chairman thereof, at such times and places as the chairman shall designate and such times and places as the -- commission may by rule designate.

SECTION 521. Publications. No commission shall publish or distribute any publication, map, or document to the public, except through the Department of Property and Supplies, unless the Department of Property and Supplies shall have consented to the direct publication or distribution of such publication, map, or document by such commission.

APPENDIX B

COST OF OPERATING VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: 1923

May 26, 1923.



Hon. Gifford Pinchot,
Governor,
Commonwealth of Pennsylvania,
Harrisburg, Pa.

My dear Governor:

I have been directed by the Valley Forge Park Commission to submit to you a statement prepared by the Superintendent as to the minimum costs possible for the carrying on of the work and the protection of the property of Valley Forge. This statement is prepared after there has been a reduction of forces, an abandonment of the city offices, the reduction of the office force to one man and the omission of many expenses for the making and keeping up of the highways and roads in the Park.

The Superintendent submitted to the Commission a statement as follows:

"I have made the following figures showing the very lowest estimate of the minimum sum necessary for the upkeep and preservation of the Park. This estimate is based on the supposition that the Philadelphia office will be eliminated and that the expensive repairs necessary for our roads will be undertaken by the Highway Department. Estimate for one year:-

Jerome Sheas, Assistant Superintendent	1500.00
Care taker, Rear-Quarters, 12 months at 72.00	864.00
1 guard at School House, 7 months at 40.00	280.00
4 guards in Park for 7 months at 70.00	1960.00
9 laborers at 3.00 per diem, 86.40, 9 months average	6993.00
6 laborers " " " " " , 5 " "	1296.00
Superintendent's Salary	4000.00
Maintenance, supplies, tools, coal, gasoline, feeds, etc.	3500.00
	$20953.00"

The present amount suggested by your Association to the Legislature for Valley Forge is $40,000, which will be $3500 a year or approximately $1000 a month. If this is the amount that will be given by the Legislature it will be necessary for the Commission to dispense with the services of the Superintendent. It will be necessary to reduce the Assistant Superintendent to the position of Foreman and to maintain laborers in such numbers as the amount of money to be expended will permit. The guards will have to be reduced to no greater number than two - one to guard the old Camp School and the other to guard Washington's Headquarters. It will require the work of the Foreman and the laborers from the month of May until the end of September continuously cutting grass to keep the Park in proper condition. The other months of the year the laborers will be engaged in a smaller number than the summer in the keeping of the Park in such condition as their forces will permit.

This reduced amount of money which will cause the reduction of the number of guards will subject the Park to a great deal of vandalism, licentiousness and make it a rendezvous for immoral characters. This removal of the guards from the boulevards during the summer months will subject the plants, that have been placed in the Park at a great expense, to the ruthlessness of the visitors ruining the Park unless it is properly guarded and watched as it now is. The picnic grounds that are under the care of one of the guards will have to be left to the attention of the public itself.

The Commission will be able to out maintain a small force and keep the Park as well as that force will permit.

There now exists in the Park the Washington redoubt, the Huntington redoubt, the Stark redoubt, which are restored earthen work constructed under the guidance of expert military advisors and at a very great expense to the State. There is also the Observatory, the General Weymuth monument, the Von Steuben monument and various other monuments and markers placed by the original Thirteen States of the Union constructed at great expense, which require guarding and attention of the Park Guards.

The entrenchments, both inner and outer, that were thrown up by Washington's soldiers have been restored at great expense and their authenticity established by men historically trained and as a result of much research, both as to historical writings as upon the site of the encampment itself. The Commission through its guards have jealously watched these entrenchments and in the event of the suspension of such guards, we fear their destruction.

During the summer months and indeed during all of the winter months there are thousands of automobiles using the boulevards in the Park. These boulevards were originally constructed for horse-drawn vehicles prior to the popular motor car and they are not wide and are quite angular at various points. Unless the drivers of the automobiles are properly watched and cautioned we fear that there will be frequent collisions with their attending injuries and disasters.

The Commission has always exercised great care through its guards in watching visitors to the Park whose conduct would be detrimental to the good morals of the people. We fear that failure to have proper guards might result in an encouragement to this type of people.

During the summer months the picnic grounds are used very extensively by various churches, societies, and parties from neighboring cities and towns. These have always been under the watchful eye of the guard having charge of the playground to see that the Park was enjoyed properly and that the property in the Park belonging to the State was thoroughly protected.

Adjoining the picnic grounds was constructed by the Commission a shelter shed which can be used as a dining room or for dancing purposes. This requires the supervision and attention of the guard having charge of the picnic ground. Without such supervision we fear the result.

At a great deal of expense there has been placed throughout the Park a system of bridle paths, which are used by many of the residents along the Main Line and frequently used by young ladies from the local boarding schools riding horses from the riding schools on the Main Line. The Commission has always been that these bridle paths were kept in good condition and that the guards took care to be watchful as to the conduct of the riders using the Park.

With all these facts in our minds and knowing the problems that you, as the Governor of Pennsylvania, now have with the financial deficiency in the State's Treasury, we instructed the Superintendent to cut down to the very bone the expenditures of the Park eliminating any money to be expended on the roads with the result that he has reported that it will take $20953.00 each year to conduct the Park, making a bi-ennial amount of $41906.00.

In reference to the roads in the Park, the Park Commission directed its Secretary to prepare a bill to submit to the Legislature giving the Highway Department the right to take over these boulevards and keep them in condition and to construct such new roads and boulevards as the Commission and the Highway Department might determine. This Bill was introduced after a conference with Attorney Snader and the Bill is now in the Senate, possibly to the first or second reading, as we hope will be passed by the Senate and House and submitted to your Excellency for signature. This would relieve the Commission from considerable expense and with this thought in mind we directed the Superintendent to eliminate from the estimate the costs of maintenance of the roads.

I have forwarded copies of this letter to the Chairman of the Appropriation Committee of the House and Senate so that the matter may be brought either to your official attention by the Legislature or the Legislature's attention by your Excellency, as you may desire.

If the Commission can be of any assistance in this matter, we would be very pleased to give our services to assist in any legislation that the Governor may desire.

Respectfully submitted,

Secretary.
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIX C

VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK BROCHURE: JUNE 10, 1926

Valley Forge

The camp ground of Washington's army in the winter of 1777-78, is held and administered as a public park by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, throught its Valley Forge Park Commission.[1] By successive enlargements the reservation has come to embrace nearly 1500 acres, comprehending the major part of the area occupied by the troops. Its name is hallowed by the great anxiety which then, at the most critical period in the history of the Revolution, attended the American cause, and by the physical distress endured by the soldiers while they remained here.

On September 11, 1777, on the field of Brandywine, Washington and his army had met the British, who had landed from ships at the head of the Chesapeake, in August, 1777, for an advance on Philadelphia, the capital of the colonies which had declared their independence. Retreating from this disastrous field another engagement, not more successful, had been fought on October 4, at Germantown, whereupon General Howe, in command of the "Redcoats," a vanguard of whom, a few days earlier, had entered Philadelphia, comfortably settled down for the winter in that city.

Still watching the enemy, Washington meantime, about the first of November, went into camp at Whitemarsh, six miles north of the battleground at Germantown. Hearing, probably through General Anthony Wayne, whose birth place and home were in the neighborhood, of the commanding position of the hills at Valley Forge, the army, after a few days halt at Gulph Mills, six miles east, nearer Philadelphia, was removed to the Forge.

About 11,000 soldiers, nearly 3,000 of whom for want of shoes, and on other accounts, were unfit for duty, reached the ground on or around December 19, 1777, and, felling trees, quickly raised several hundred huts of logs, chinked with clay and thatched with twigs, boughs, straw and tent cloth, put wooden bunks within them, and here found winter shelter.

How well the ground surveyed the western approaches of Philadelphia may be understood by

[1] Original Act of Assembly May 20, 1893, "for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the site on which Washington's army was encamped, December 19, 1777, to June 19, 1778; to restore it as nearly as possible to its original condition as a [illegible] and establishing [illegible] as a public place or park, for the enjoyment of the people of the State."

a visit to the observatory on Mount Joy, or to the sites of the old redoubt, called Fort Washington, which overlooks the Great Valley in Chester County, and the old Star Redoubt, where the eye may sweep the Schuylkill River on its way to Philadelphia, as well as the roads beyond in Montgomery County. Crossing the river at this point, as an aid to quicker movement in case of need, General Sullivan built a temporary bridge of logs, thrown over timbers which rested upon piers set in the bed of the stream. The hill, called Mount Joy, because it was included in William Penn's Proprietary Manor of Mount Joy, a gift by him to his daughter Letitia very early in the history of *Pennsylvania*, sloping down to the east, was the strength of the position. A line of earthworks was thrown up on the brow of the hill. This was a back line, or inner line of defense, and behind it several brigades were encamped. The bastions on this line were the forts now distinguished as Fort Washington, Fort Huntington and the Star Redoubt. Beyond, further east, was a similar, a front or outer line of breastworks. Distinct traces of these entrenchments may still be seen and are the most interesting features of the park.

To train the defenses and increase the shelter which they might afford in case of assault, tree trunks and stumps, fence rails, pointed stakes, brush and other obstructions were added to, or laid in front of, the mounds of earth and rock. These have long since disappeared.

The broad level space in the centre of the Park was the "Grand Parade." Here Baron von Steuben, after he arrived, drilled the tattered, unskilled soldiers, and increased their fitness for service in the campaigns which were to follow. On this ground on May 6, 1778, the troops were reviewed and, with many a huzza and feu de joie, the news of the French Alliance, the turning point of the war, was celebrated.

The officers quartered themselves in the houses of the families, mostly Quakers, who hereabouts gained meagre livelihoods by cultivating fields cleared for tillage in the aboriginal forest. The most interesting of these headquarters buildings is Washington's. This was the house owned by Isaac Potts, a young preacher of the Society of Friends, who had a grist mill, the wheel of which was turned by the Valley Creek, flowing in front of the house, near the point of its junction with the Schuylkill. Washington, who had been living under a marquee or tent in the camp,

came on the eve of Christmas Day to this house which the Potts family vacated for his use. Within these simple walls throughout the winter he dwelt, conferred with his aides and his generals —Lafayette, Knox, Morgan, Wayne, Nathaniel Greene, Alexander Hamilton, von Steuben, de Kalb, Muhlenberg and the rest—addressed his appeals to Congress and planned his future campaigns. Martha Washington came from Virginia and joined her husband at the camp in February, 1778. An attempt has been made to restore the house to the form and aspect which it had at that day.

The Mount Joy, or Valley Forge, a small iron manufactory where a few smithies with a tilt hammer worked at their fires, which gave its name to the camp, had been situated a few hundred yards farther up the creek. Burned some weeks since by British raiders, a new forge was built, nearer Washington's Headquarters. Like the grist mill the forge drew its power from a dam in the little stream. Most of the other houses occupied as commanders' headquarters (except General Varnum's) are on ground outside of, though adjacent to, the Park and are not open to inspection.

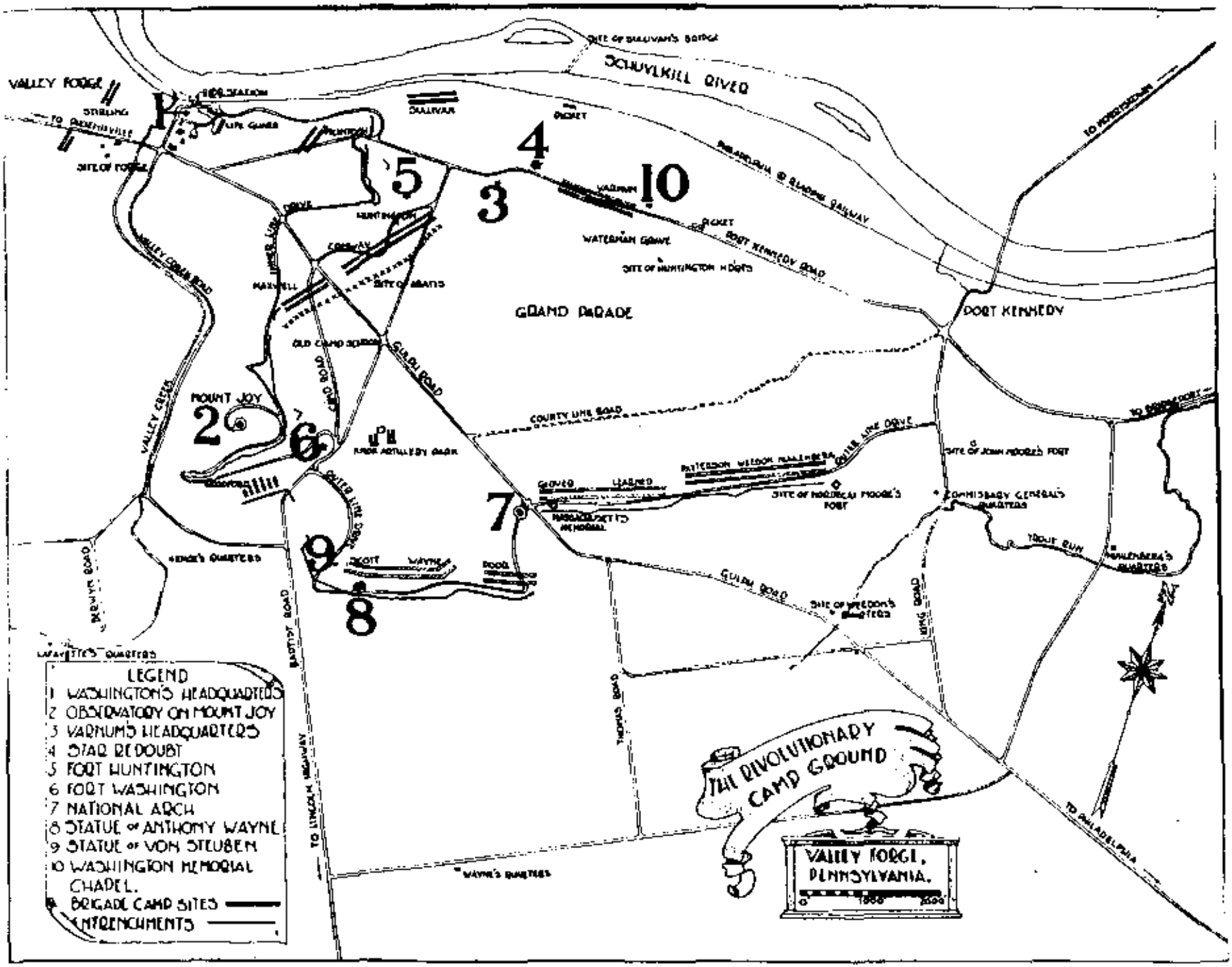
The army of Valley Forge, upon the coming of spring, began to reconnoitre in the surrounding country. Immediately upon hearing of the evacuation of Philadelphia, detachments of Continentals entered that city, the main body with Washington in command, which had begun to move out of the camp on June 18, 1778, following the British to harry them as they retired across the Jerseys, giving their rear guard a vigorous blow at Monmouth.

While the army, upon its coming to the camp, is held to have numbered about 11,000 men, as a result of privation (they were "naked and starving" Washington wrote to Governor Clinton in February, 1778,) and the outbreak of infectious diseases, so many died during the winter and were invalided to improvised hospitals in the neighborhood for sickness, that the command at one time is thought to have included few more than 5,000 effective men.

Issued by the Valley Forge Park Commission

Gabriel H. Moyer, *Chairman*
Albert Cook Myers, *Secretary*
W. Herbert Burk
Edward Potts Cheyney
Miss Jessie C. Evans
Lindsay Coates Harkness
Richard H. Koch
Alfred K. Mills
William G. Murdock
M. T. Phillips
William Provost, Jr.
Joseph E. Widener
Robert Y. Stuart, *Secretary of Forests and Waters, ex-officio.*

June 10, 1926.



Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

APPENDIX D

EXCERPTS FROM "PRELIMINARY REPORT ON PARK EXTENSIONS AT VALLEY FORGE . . . . JUNE 1928," BY RICHARD S. BURNS

REGIONAL PROPOSALS AFFECTING EXTENSIONS

WASHINGTON BOULEVARD* is suggested in the Regional Planning Federation's report "By-Pass Highways for Traffic Relief" and is already under contemplation. It passes through Gulph Mills and, though beyond the area covered by our preliminary plan, bears a definite relation to it. Being an express highway and designed as the backbone of the highway system of the east coast to promote industry, trade, wartime defense, and recreation, it begins in Maine and parallels the Atlantic coast to Florida. No definite width has been decided upon, but a 240 foot right-of-way, with 120 feet of surfaced roadway divided into sections for local and express traffic, and either overhead crossings or underpasses at its junctions with railways and other highways, is considered the ideal plan.

INTER-PARK HIGHWAY* is also suggested in the report of the Federation and designed to follow a leisurely course along the creek valleys and higher slopes, connecting the most important historic and scenic attractions of the region. It comes to Pennsylvania from New Jersey and passes through Washington Crossing Park on its way to the Perkiomen, thence proceeding as shown on the plan and terminating below Wilmington, Delaware.

FAIRMOUNT TO VALLEY FORGE PARKWAY* was suggested several years ago and a joint committee from Fairmount and Valley Forge Parks was appointed to promote the project, but never functioned. The proposal is now renewed by the Federation, the object being to extend the existing parkway out of Philadelphia along the Schuylkill from Fairmount Park to connect with Valley Forge Park as a route for pleasure traffic.

NORRISTOWN TO VALLEY FORGE BOULEVARD*. A suggestion is advanced by persons in Norristown who are interested in tieing that town with Valley Forge over a more attractive and less congested route than any of those which now exist. It has been proposed to pass this boulevard over the Schuylkill into Valley Forge at the point where the old Sullivan's Bridge was located during the encampment, but a different tentative route has been indicated on the plan as being more desirable.

GULPH MILLS RESERVATION** is proposed by the Regional Planning Federation as a forest preserve along Washington Boulevard. It includes a major part of the area used as a camp by Washington's Army during the journey to Valley Forge.

RIDGE RESERVATIONS** is also suggested by the Federation and proposed as a forest preserve along the interpark highway. It extends from the present Park boundary on Mount Misery along the ridge north of Chester Valley westward to Devault, and branches off to connect with the Pickering Creek Reservation which is suggested about the new dam of the Springfield Water Company. This latter in turn follows the course of Pickering Creek Westward.

* NOTE:-These proposals for future Highways will affect Valley Forge beneficially or otherwise, depending upon the foresight used in planning for them so they will conform with and advance the interests of the reservation. With consideration to simplifying traffic problems and congestion and to maintaining the topography of historic lands they are routed around, rather than directly through our historical area.

As suggested tentatively on the plan, the proposed routes allow motorists with various interests and inclinations to pass to points on the edge of or beyond the proposed park area without adding to congestion within its boundaries, reserving the main encampment section without further modernization for those who are sufficiently interested to pass through and stop at leisure. Hazards from existing abrupt curves, as well as parking and other congestion can be relieved to a large extent in the present Park area by one-way traffic restrictions as suggested in a previous report on the development and maintenance of the existing reservation.

**NOTE:-Only a portion of these lands is included in the proposed Valley Forge Extensions, since they are remote from the encampment grounds and designed to serve as recreational open spaces for present and future population of the Philadelphia district rather than historical purposes. This suggests the resumption of the Park's primary service but does not preclude broadening that service in the extended areas for such forms of recreation or such provisions for the comfort, safety, and accommodation of visitors as will not detract from the appearance and popular enjoyment of it historically.

UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA is contemplating the removal of their undergraduate school from the present site in Philadelphia to the Henry N. Woelman farm situated south of the Knox property in AREA 9 which adjoins the present Park. Such a project, if cooperatively planned, should contribute greatly to the service of both the Park and the University.

AREAS SUGGESTED FOR EXTENSION

AREA 1 - APPROXIMATELY 1400 ACRES

The major part of this area is a portion of an extensive wooded ridge north of Chester Valley and of the proposed Ridge Reservation. Known as Mount Misery, it is a prominent part of the Valley Hills that figured in the activities of the Continental and British Armies in this section and includes two Brigade sites and the encampment quarters of General Stirling. Since the latter have been recently altered and the barns and premises generally changed for the convenience and enjoyment of the owner, their acquisition at this time may not be warranted in view of their probable present cost with relation to their remaining historical value. From a scenic standpoint they are prominently located in the line of a charming vista over Chester Valley from Mount Joy, but while maintained in the existing condition do not seriously interfere with park prospects in that direction.

Most of the area is the least improved land in the locality and exceptionally well adapted for park purposes as a natural wooded section for trails, nature study, forestry purposes, and for the preservation of the general landscape and topography of the hills of Valley Forge against real estate subdivision, lumbering and other agencies detrimental to the historic and scenic value of the vicinity.

Now situated within the area are various privately owned woodlots, about twenty scattered small houses, the quarry and holdings of a local silica, sand, and ore company, a small reservoir of the Springfield Water Company, and the village of Valley Forge. The latter includes about 35 minor dwellings, a store, stone crusher, 2 churches, schoolhouse, and a hotel that was utilized as a hospital during the encampment. With regard to the village, the possibility of the major part of it serving as a public asset for hotel, garage, and public accomodation better and with less expense to the Commonwealth under private ownership, than if included within the reservation, may possibly not justify the expenditure involved in assimilating all of it as a part of the Park.

AREA 3 - APPROXIMATELY 570 ACRES

The acquisition of the northern bank of the Schuylkill River, extending for the length of this area, is in line with regional policies for protection of the banks of the Schuylkill. Our plans extends this area to the branch line of the Pennsylvania Railroad on the north over comparatively low and level land to include the site of the old Pawling Mansion as well as the sites of Fat land Ford and Sillivan's Bridge along the river bank, a large woods in the western end, and a few scattered stone houses.

The major part of the area lies across the Schuylkill from Washington's Headquarters and figured in the daily activities of officers and soldiers during the encampment. Until recent years it has been little exploited and has remained as an attractive stretch of low-lying land to look upon from the heights of the present park. An unrestricted real estate subdivision has been recently started in the section and several bungalows of an inferior type erected, some along the river, that threaten to destroy park prospects in that direction and eventually make the value of the land prohibitive in price for park purposes. An old country home with an immense stone barn and surrounding attractive grounds that are abandoned for many months of the year and considerably run down are also included.

AREA 5 - APPROXIMATELY 145 ACRES

This area embraces the southern bank of the Schuylkill River running for the length of the present park and also includes the field between Port Kennedy and the park field adjoining the Memorial Chapel property. It is likewise in line with policies for protection of the Schuylkill, is obviously a portion of the old encampment area, and at present contains no structures or modern development of great importance.

With the exception of the aforementioned field, its value to and possible use by the park is lessened by the main line of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad that separates it from the present reservation.

AREA 6 - APPROXIMATELY 255 ACRES

This extends eastward from the present park boundary in Port Kennedy to include a most attractive portion of Trout Run at its outlet into the Schuylkill. The inclusion of this portion of Trout Run is not only in line with regional suggestions for the preservation of the more important tributary valleys of the Schuylkill and for the protection of its banks, but also brings historic Jenkins' Mills, now known as Mancill's Mills, within the reservation.

A part of the area has been recently subdivided, but with little building on it to date, and there is the likelihood, as in Area 5, of an early inflation of its value to a price prohibiting its acquisition for park purposes. An old country home and surrounding improvements, about eight dwellings, a magnesia plant that is not in operation, an old stone structure believed by some to be the country home of Robert

Morris, but not authentically proven as such, a church and cemetery, and a school-house are included within the area. Here, as in other areas containing churches, cemeteries, or schools, exceptions for the inclusion of such public places must be considered.

AREA 2 - APPROXIMATELY 65 ACRES

This narrow strip of land lies between the proposed Inter-Park Highway and the Schuylkill River and will eventually be desirable for continuity of the park area up to the highway, as a further protection along the banks of the river, and in order to forestall private development which may interfere with the view from the proposed highway to the Schuylkill and over Area 3. It includes no important development excepting a few structures of a secondary type near Perkiomen Junction.

AREA 4 - APPROXIMATELY 440 ACRES

This ground extends along the attractively covered, and in some places precipitous, eastern bank of the Perkiomen Creek and its acquisition would be a further step toward the preservation of attractive creek valleys. It does not adjoin or materially affect the major historical area, but contains the Millgrove Mills that was connected with the encampment and is now in an interesting state of preservation, and the old Vaux Mansion of Revolutionary days. The home of James Audubon, famous naturalist, is within this section and, while not connected with Valley Forge, may be worthy of preservation.

Even though this area is somewhat remote from the main historical section, the ultimate acquisition of most of it will be a further protection to the main reservation by preserving an attractive approach along the Inter-Park Highway and in offering a camping site, swimming, and similar recreation for tourists to the locality who are interested more in physical refreshment than in the contemplation of historical features. Considering the tremendous popularity that the present park enjoys, and the necessity for accommodating even larger crowds in future years, an area of this sort should be set aside to meet the demands for public accommodations and certain forms of recreation, thus lessening the danger of sufficient pressure being brought to bear for a further modernization of the main encampment area to meet such needs.

Most of this section is in attractive fields and over-grown creek banks, but a few old stone houses, several recently constructed bungalows, and a portion of the Protectory farms, some of which should be included and others excluded after further study, are within the area.

AREA 7 - APPROXIMATELY 200 ACRES

This is an extension of Area 6 and brings the park to include Trout Run on the east as a natural boundary, the old Muhlenberg Quarters, and most attractive and adaptable meadows for picnicking and as a protection to the historical sites on the eastern end of the outer line of defense.

The acreage being high in price in comparison to the foregoing areas, and generally kept as desirable bordering land not threatened with objectionable development, immediate extension in that direction is not relatively imperative.

The area includes about ten dwellings, most of which are situated in a row in Port Kennedy and entirely surrounded by park holdings, and a portion of a country estate.

AREA 8 - APPROXIMATELY 145 ACRES

This extends from the park boundary now located very close to the site of the outer line of entrenchments and the Outer Line Drive, southward to include the Morgan Quarters which have been altered and

equipped as a modern country home, the site of Weedon's Quarters upon which a modern stone house has been constructed, two or three minor structures.

It brings a further portion of Trout Run as a natural boundary within the limits of the Park but its main value, as with Area 7, lies in protecting the encampment area in that direction from injurious adjoining development.

Since the probability of an early exploitation of this type is not apparent and the land already high in value, its acquisition seems not relatively important.

AREA 9 - APPROXIMATELY 260 ACRES

This is probably the highest valued acreage adjoining the park, containing the Knox estate, the wooded portion of the Woolman farm, and a section of the Wilson farm. All of this area is at present maintained as desirable neighboring land and the prospects for a continuation of this condition seem to preclude any immediate necessity for the acquisition of this ground under existing conditions.

It contains, however, the Knox and Lafayette Quarters and a most attractive portion of creek and woodland on the Woolman farm as well as the highly developed home and estate of the late Senator Philander C. Knox. Lying as it does between the existing Valley Forge Park and the proposed site of the University of Pennsylvania undergraduate school on the Woolman farm, tieing in with the suggested route of the Fairmount to Valley Forge Parkway, and being of interest historically and scenically, it is fortunately safeguarded from undesirable exploitation by its present owners. However, should this desirable condition cease to exist through a change in ownership or other circumstances, the possibilities for quick private exploitation of it would be hastened by the residential and commercial development that accompanies a University. At that time either an extension of the University campus over the area or the extension of Valley Forge Park to meet the University site would be imminent.

EHRET MAGNESIA MANUFACTURING COMPANY - APPROXIMATELY 35 ACRES

The manufacturing plant and quarries of this concern were established before the present limits of the part and their consequent detriment to park values and enjoyment were realized. It is now located in the center of the reservation, includes several dwellings of an inferior type, and is undeniably objectionable but valued at an exceedingly high figure.

Being at present surrounded by park holdings and prevented from expansion and unlikely of becoming a more objectionable encumbrance than it now is, the plant is indicated as decidely desirable eventual acquisition.

WASHINGTON INN

This Inn, having been a country home and used as a bakehouse during the encampment, is located near Washington's Headquarters and occupies only a few feet surrounding the building itself. The old portion of the building is surrounded by modern additions which distinctly detract from the desired historical aspect of the locality, but were built on before the park was of large extent and have since served to meet public requirements for a hotel and lunching place.

As with the Ehret Magnesia Plant it is an established and highly valued business enterprise and subject to acquisition eventually if the full purposes and benefits of the park are to be realized.

Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIX E

EXCERPTS FROM BURK, VALLEY FORGE, 1928, pp. 4-9

REGULAR BUS LINES FROM PHILADELPHIA.

Grey Line Motor Tours, Keith's Theatre, 1116 Chestnut Street.

P. R. T. Bus leaves Broad and Locust Streets every Sunday, at 10 A. M. and 2:30 P. M. After June 1st, daily trips.

Royal Blue Bus leaves Benjamin Franklin Hotel 9:30 A. M. and 2 P. M. daily all year.

Valley Forge
Delightful Four-hour Tour
Fifty Mile Trip for $3.00
Every Day, May to November

AUTOMOBILE BUSSES.

William H. Merz, 4545 Lancaster Avenue, and 1225 Market Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

MOTORISTS.

The most direct route from Philadelphia is out Montgomery Avenue. From Gulph Mills on the route is that of Washington's March to Valley Forge.

From New York, the best route is through Doylestown, Norristown, and Jeffersonville.

From the West, motorists will travel over the Lancaster Pike. At Paoli go as far as the Tredyffrin Country Club, turn left at filling station under railroad bridge, down grade through Howellville, right to Devon Road, left to Valley Forge.

From the South, by way of Conowingo, turn left to West Chester, right to Paoli, then as above.

HOTELS.

(Distances from Washington's Headquarters)

Valley Forge

Washington Inn, near the Headquarters—10 rooms, no private baths. Large banquet hall.

Mansion House, in Valley Forge Village—7 rooms, running water in every room but no private baths.

King of Prussia—4 miles.
King of Prussia Inn. No guest rooms.

Jeffersonville—5 miles.
Ye Olde Jefferson Inn—3 rooms.
Furnished with Antiques.

Norristown—8 miles.
The Valley Forge—new fireproof—100 rooms with bath.
American Hotels Corporation.
Hotel Norristown—125 rooms with bath.
Hotel Hamilton—120 rooms with bath.

Phoenixville—6 miles.
The Phoenix Hotel—35 rooms, 8 with private bath.

Strafford
The Spread Eagle Inn. No guest rooms.

Devon—5.1 miles.
Devon Park Hotel—142 rooms, 40 with private bath.

GARAGES.

Valley Forge

Port Kennedy
Garnett's Service Station—Port Kennedy 27.

King of Prussia
Beck's Garage—Norristown 1021-J-4.
Malloy's Garage—Norristown 621-R-4.

Schrack's Corner
E. R. Freischmidt—Norristown 3035-R-3.

Jeffersonville
Jeffersonville Garage—Norristown 3439.

Devon
Devon Garage—Wayne 777.

Phoenixville
Palace Garage—Phoenixville 65.
Phoenixville City Garage—Phoenixville 140.
East End Garage—Phoenixville 756.
Charles E. Staub, Auto Repairs—Phoenixville 14-J.

Norristown
Keystone Auto Supply Company—Norristown 1214.
Mann's Garage, Buick Service—Norristown 3580.
Valley Forge Garage, Frank Malloy, Norristown 2095M

WHAT TO SEE AT VALLEY FORGE.

Washington's Marquee. (Valley Forge Museum.)

Washington's Headquarters. Open daily from 8 A. M. to 6 P. M. (Summer Schedule.)

The Earthworks.

The Washington Memorial Chapel. Open daily from 9 A. M. to 6 P. M.

The Cloister of the Colonies.

The Valley Forge Museum of American History. Open daily, except Sunday, from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M.

The World War Log Cabin.

The Soldiers' Hut. (Reproduction.)

The Camp School.

The Waterman Monument.

The Wayne Monument.

The Muhlenberg Monument.

The Delaware Marker.

The Maine Marker.

The Massachusetts Monument.

The New Jersey Monument.

The Pennsylvania Columns.

The Monument to the Unknown Dead.

The Brigade Hospital. (Reproduction.)

General Varnum's Headquarters. (Open to the Public.)

Headquarters of Commanding Officers. (No admission.)

View from the Observatory on Mount Joy.

The Defenders' Gate.

HOW TO SEE VALLEY FORGE.

Those who have only a limited time should visit the intrenchments, Huntington Redoubt, the Star Redoubt, Varnum's Headquarters, the Defenders' Gate, the Soldiers' Hut, the Waterman Monument, the Cloister of the Colonies, the Washington Memorial Chapel, the Valley Forge Museum, Washington's Marquee and Washington's Headquarters. This can be done hurriedly in two hours.

Those who can spare more time should turn back after visiting the Museum, turn to the left at the Baptist Road, visit the Old School, go up the Gulph Road to the Camp Road, follow this to Washington Redoubt, go over the Inner Line Boulevard, and then to Washington's Headquarters, either by the River Road or the boulevard.

This book describes the tour of the entire encampment and a visit to Lafayette's Headquarters.

AUTOMOBILES.

As there are five and a half miles of boulevard and four miles or so of other roads over which one must pass to see all the points of interest in the encampment, most people will prefer to make the tour in automobiles.

APPENDIX F

April 29th, 1955.

S P E C I F I C A T I O N S for LOG HUT at VALLEY FORGE.

Levels and Grades. The top of the south stone wall (and bottom of first log) at the road side front end (South) shall occur at a level six inches (6") below the nail now driven in the stake at the South-west corner of the site. The front and back lines of the hut shall be moved back toward the North one foot (12") from the position as staked out on April 27th and the sides shall be moved one foot (12") toward the West.

The top of the stone walls on the East and West sides shall be down one log lower than the front wall. The top of stone wall on the chimney end (North) shall be down one log lower than the side walls.

The inside floor shall be of earth, puddled and tamped, with the level flush with the top of the stone wall at South front.

The outside grade shall be determined after the stone work is completed and in general shall be a fill of several inches at the South front to perhaps a foot at the North end on each side.

Any sodding or seeding will be the subject of later discussion.

Excavation and Stone Work. Excavate trenches one foot six inches (18") in width by two feet (24") deep below the existing grade. These tranches to be fourteen feet (14' - 0") from East to West and sixteen feet (16'- 0") apart from North to South. The foundation for the chimney to be six feet six inches (6'- 6") in width, projecting three feet six inches (3' - 6").

Fill all trenches with local stone laid in hap-hazard manner in mortar composed of one part Portland cement, three parts sand and one quarter part lime. From the grade line up, the outside of all walls are to batter in till they are approximately twelve inches (12") at the top with a rough 2" chamfer on the top outside edge. The facing stone are not to be built to a line and the mortar is to be kept well back in some joints and is to be allowed to ooze out in others. There shall be no pointing done and the effect to be aimed at is to be that which would have been obtained by soldiers laying stone work in a hurry in cold weather. The mortar for the fireplace and the chimney shall be one part cement, one part lime and six parts sand and the inside of the fireplace shall be dashed with mortar and roughly trowelled.

Form a throat to the fireplace using stone masonry till the flue is reached at which point use 12" x 16" fire clay flue lining against which the chimney for lops of chimney will be built as logs are laid.

Log side walls, Door and Windows. Build the side walls of barked logs, whole and sound, of local growth, exclusive of poplar, each log to approximate ten inches (10") in diameter at butt end and eight inches (8") at narrowest end. Allow approximately 2" space between logs laying with alternate thickest and thinnest diameters adjacent to each other. The bottom of the first log in each case is to be squared off with axe or adze to present about four to five inches of flat surface to rest on top of stone wall - except at ends which project beyond stone wall where the logs shall be full round, projecting about fifteen inches (15") to the extreme of axe cut end. All logs to be blocked apart as laid with pieces of well seasoned 2" x 2" cut about 3" long and spaced about one foot (12") apart and well nailed in place (These will later be covered up with the mortar chinking). At frequent intervals drive nails partly into the logs as additional support for the mortar chinking.

The ends of all logs shall project from six inches (6") to about fifteen inches (15") with axe cuts of irregular shape and an occasional sawed end or combination of saw and axe cut. Each log is to be chamfered on the top and notched on the bottom to fit over one another. Before each top log is placed in position the chamfer on the log below is to be heavily puttied with Pecora or similar caulking compound. Before logs are laid at door and windows, the jambs shall be set in place, the same to consist of not less than 3" x 6" roughly hewn oak with rabbit cut out for the door and the window sash. The sill to door to consist of stone slabs like the steps leading down to same and the sills to two windows are to consist of sloping cuts out of the logs with depressed rabbit in the stone sill for door (which opens in) and raised rabbit on the wood sills for window sash (which open out). The wood jambs are to be cut down against these sills. The top log of each side wall is to be approximately 6 ft. 6 in. to the top from the floor and these two logs are to be long enough to project two feet (24") at front and back to receive barge logs of gables.

Door. The door is to be of split wood with tight knots showing, about 1½" in thickness, with battens of the same on the inside, to be hung on wooden hinges made similar to those in adjoining guard houses, but heavier, and with a wooden latch and lift. The head of door opening to be adzed out of the lintel log.

Windows. The sash shall be hand made in accordance with details to be furnished. Each shall be hinged at the top with raw-hide thongs and open out. The heads of window openings to be adzed out of lintel logs. The sash are to be "glazed" with airplane cloth, yellow in color.

Chinking of Logs. Between all logs fill the spaces with mortar consisting of one part Portland cement, one part lime and six parts yellow jersey gravel or yellow local bank sand. As the mortar is placed insert small stones among the projecting nails and between the wooden strips that keep the logs apart and thoroughly embed the stones and wooden strips so that they do not show. Before the mortar sets strike off the exposed surfaces inside and out with a [illegible] of other suit-

ing as would have been done by the original soldiers. Bring the chinking out to be flush with edges of jambs of door and windows. Put same mortar as chinking from chamfer of stone foundation wall to the required height on bottom log.

Chimney. From the stone work of fireplace throat up, build chimney as shown of fagots laid end chinked with mortar the same as the logs of the side walls. Keep the inside of the fagots about four inches away from the flue lining and fill this space as the fagots are laid with chinking mortar and stone spawls. Maintain a space of not less than four inches (4") between flue lining and nearest part of logs of rear wall or gable and fill with same mortar. Put a sloping top of the same mortar from top-most logs to flush with the top of flue lining.

Roof. Erect a ridge pole consisting of the thinnest log obtainable for its length. The same to project two feet beyond the front gable and to rest on log of chimney gable without extending closer than four inches to flue lining. The bottom of this ridge pole to be eight feet, six inches (8' - 6") above the inside floor. From the top of the eave logs (at height of six feet six inches (6' - 6") to top of ridge log cut in thin logs as rafters. The same to be selected for straightness and to be full round (not squared off at top except to remove any limbgrowths) and to be laid approximately (but not exactly) twenty four inches (24") on centers. Outside of the two gable walls run a large log from projecting eave logs to the ridge pole at front and into chimney on rear. The rafters and barge logs are to have axed cut ends extending eighteen inches (18") to the point, beyond side walls.

Over all these rafters and to two inches (2") beyond the face of barge logs place and securely nail one inch (1") thick rough sawn sheathing boards as knotty as obtainable. These to extend fifteen inches (15") beyond face of side wall logs, (leaving rafters to extend three inches (3") to points.)

Cover these sheathing boards throughout with best quality two ply mica surfaced roofing felt laid horizontally and lapped three inches. On top of this prepared roofing lay 1" x 2" shingle leth or "nailers" vertically over the location of each rafter. Before laying these "nailers" coat the bottom of each end the space it is to occupy on the felt with one heavy coat of R.I.W. thick waterproof paint and drive nails through while paint is fresh. On these vertical "nailers" place and securely nail horizontally 1" x 2" nailers spaced about three feet on centers, (without any paint where they overlap).

On these horizontal strips lay the final roofing, to consist of well seasoned fence rails, dressed at edges so that they come tightly in contact. The rails of the east slope are to be combed three inches (3") at the ridge with a double horizontal axe cut. The rails at the eaves are to be sawed off irregularly. All nails in the roof are to be galvanized wood headed roofing nails, those securing the rails are to be bunched and puttied.

Bunks. Inside the [illegible] at "two tiers" bunks of log supports [illegible]

about 2½". The lower bunks to be four feet six inches (4' 6") wide, the upper bunks three feet wide (3' 0"), all six feet six inches (6' 6") long. Above the supports, and to which they shall be secured, place two thin logs from eave log to eave log, to also act as collar beams. At all available places in side wall logs inside the hut drill and drive in tapered wooden pegs as if to hang clothing from.

Staining. Before any chinking is done give all surfaces of all logs one good coat of creosote stain. Apply same stain to all surfaces of fence rails before they are used as roofing. On completion give all exposed surfaces of roof sheathing one coat of oil stain, dark brown in color. Apply the same to all surfaces of door, sash and jambs.

Furnish and do everything necessary to finish the hut in a manner suitable to the spirit and intent of its erection as a replica of the huts constructed by the brave men who suffered the hardships of the winter of 1777-78. Leave the premises clean and orderly.

Erect one tall thin tree, near roadway, as a flag pole. Secure pulley at top and stanchion below with double length of suitable woven cord for a flag to be furnished and unfurled by the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution on completion of the hut on or before June 18th 1933.

D. Knickerbocker Boyd, Architect
Architects' Building,
Philadelphia, Penna.

CRM-MARO Files.

APPENDIX G

"REPORT ON GENERAL RESTORATION OF
VALLEY FORGE PARK. . . . OCTOBER 1936"

RESTORATION OF THE VALLEY CREEK AREA

We have conclusive evidence from old camp maps and data that the industrial enterprises along Valley Creek not only consisted of Forges but also Crist Mill and Saw Mill. The latter two occupied the ground opposite the Washington Headquarters and the power for both was drawn from the mill race that was diverted from a dam above the present bridge. Unfortunately mills of this type and period are rapidly being bought and remodled by private individuals for road houses and dwellings, but it is hoped that the remaining examples shall be preserved as monuments of our industrial history. The advisability of restoring these at Valley Forge is questionable as the absence of detail and authentic information would not result in as an interesting a study or appeal to the imagination as would the marking of these sites or the exposed foundations that may still be in place.

From borings and excavations made along the Valley Creek in the vicinity of data shown on the Duportail map, two forges were found and what may have been a third. Excavations at the lower forge located near the Washington Inn on Valley Creek road reveals only the foundations and ruinous walls. The Upper forge excavation near Washington Spring on the Valley Creek Road, has revealed more, portions of two water wheels were found, trusses, blocks, walls and a sluice etc. These interesting ruinous structures likewise arise the question as to whether it would be best to reconstruct them or let them remain in their ruinous state to appeal to the imagination. Authentic data and details would probably limit the reconstruction of the interior. A reconstruction of the exterior however, would probably be a wise move in connection with the upper forge for the protection of the interior from the weather. It is also suggested that a miniature working model should be made and placed in a suitable location for inspection.

Should Washington Inn be acquired at some future date, a restoration of that structure to its original form and appearance for utilization as a museum, with herb garden attached, would certainly be in keeping with the steps already taken to bring about the aspect of a Colonial hamlet to the locality. The stable now used as a museum could then be converted into the stable of old on the interior and used to display old time farm equipment.

The frame house North of Phoenixville road and west of Valley Creek is entirely out of keeping with the surroundings and would seem proper to raze it in the interest of architectural harmony.

In the same locality directly across the road from the above mentioned frame house are four houses used as dwellings for park employees, these houses were remodeled and now lend the desired atmosphere to that region with the exception of the P.O.S. of A. hall which is not under our control, therefore, limiting our power in it's proper renovation.

DAMS

From actual evidence found in excavating along the Valley Creek two of the four dams indicated on the Duportail map were used for water power in running the water wheels of the formerly mentioned industries were found, the middle dam having recently been reconstructed from plans drawn by Mr. J. Orie Clarke engineer and the upper forge remains as found in its ruinous state.

The researches of Mr. J. Orie Clarke, data on old maps and sketches of the Headquarters area support the evidence that two dams existed, one to the north of the present stone bridge that spans Valley Creek and one to the south. The one to the north was a log boom and the one to the south was a diversion dam, diverting water into the channel of the mill-race propelling the wheel of the grist mill. These dams have since been destroyed but should also be con structed in the old time manner of damming a stream, it is not likely that the reconstruction of the mill races would be practical as the result obtained would not warrant the great expense involved in restorations and do not have much significance in the absence of the mill. However, with the sites of the Grist Mill, Saw Mill, and Forges marked and displaying their remaining ruins together with reconstructed dams, the interesting observer would gain an intelligent view of the industry that existed in Valley Forge during that era, and the setting of the buildings nearby would be greatly improved by the expanse of these bodies of water.

THE RENOVATION AND RAZING OF HOUSES IN PORT KENNEDY AREA

In the vicinity of Port Kennedy, substential stone houses were acquired with recent land acquisition. The three double houses near Port Kennedy Station have been renovated to the proper character and are used as dwellings for park employees. There is, however, two more houses nearby, one of them being to the north of Port Kennedy road and one to the South near the intersection in Port Kennedy. The latter is certainly of Colonial character and if renovated could be used for some utilitarian purpose and would lend much to the atmosphere of the locality. The former known as the Patterson Mansion office is at present incongrous and poorly located. With foresight as to further land acquisition many Revolutionary period buildings will be available for the use of the Commission as meeting rooms,

museums or dwellings in ideal locations. If it is thought necessary to utilize the latter building it should only remain until further quarters are available.

WOODLANDS

With the increasing appreciation of the American people toward Mother Nature, there are probably few who would support the policy of removing a desirable grove of trees for the sake of restoring the land to a cultivated field that existed during the encampment period. There were doubtlessly portions of the reservation that were cleared by the Continental troops for the purpose of opening vistas from certain strategic military viewpoints, presumably with a desire to advance the military phase of the encampment, several of the redoubts and other points were denuded of vegitation many years ago. This may have been advisable, and may hold true to certain fortifications and intrenchments but the wisdom of such treatment is open to question. Such steps may be disputed not alone for the loss of desirable vegitation within the reservation, but also with consideration to the fact that it is altogether likely the fortifications at Valley Forge were screened with vegitation during their occupation by the Continental Army. No doubt there were clearings and a thinning out of trees so that observations from intrenchments and redoubts in the direction of the enemy could be taken, so that natural obstacles would not interfere seriously with rifle fire, but it is also likely that much vegitation was spared in order to camouflage the position of the fortifications. The fact that all important points of defense were called redoubts, meaning, hidden forts, inclines one toward the belief that they were treated as such, and surrounded on at least three sides by indigenous trees. It also would seem logical to believe that after the encampment, further clearings were made from time to time by farmers, with the result that we now have many acres of meadow and field that were formerly land of virgin timber in 1778. With these thoughts uppermost, and with the evidence we are able to confirm our beliefs in, such as the old maps offer, suggestions for the extention of woodlands are offered.

Considering the present barren state of some areas, a systematic program for reforestation with carefully chosen indigenous trees must be undertaken in order to provide for future growth, to sustain desirable specimen in certain areas and to establish more suitable species in place of the infested and soft wooded trees that exist.

During the days of the encampment, farmers of that day had cleared the timber leaving only hedgerows boardering each field or property line and a single specimen here and there which the farmer wished to retain for his comfort as a shady resting place for himself and his horses. Natural groupings of trees undoubtedly existed along the rural roadsides as they do today along certain park roads, but a regular spacing of trees on each side of a long road was as unusual in those days in rural districts as it is incongrous now, if we are to preserve and attempt to increase the rural atmosphere of the reservation. The hedgerows have virtually all disappeared, and there seems no sensible reason to bring their return but a policy of natural tree grouping at advantageous points in the fields, meadows and along roadsides will go far toward banishing any resemblanae of formality and consequently will bring about that rural atmosphere that is to be expected and appreciated by those who come to parks for rejuvination and and rest from the hustle and bustle of the city enterprises.

In this same connection it would be well to maintain the meadows and woodlands to promote and encourage the growth of native flowers and shrubs in large masses. A field of black eyed susans, buttercups, false dragon head, etc., finds a more responsive chord in the hearts of tired urban dwellers than does an efficiently mown stretch of grass.

TOPOGRAPHY

In the central portion of the park the original contour of the land has been decidedly changed by former quarry enterprises and by the present industry of the Ehret Magnesia Company. Large chasms dot the landscape here and to restore the original contour would be of tremendous expense. As an alternative to filling in these quarries it would be much more practical and undoubtedly more popular to convert them into natural features consisting of the existing out croppings of stone stratas, decorated with a collection of native plant materials The boundaries of each quarry being planted out with trees to form a transition from the abrupt change in topography to the undulating adjoining fields. This solution would involve comparitively a small sum in comparison to the cost necessary to fill them in, and the result would be not only of interest to those in search of scenic beauty, but to botanical students of schools and organizations interested in the study of native plants of Pennsylvania.

Some of these quarries have been leased by the Ehret Magnesia Co., for the purpose of using them as a dumping ground for their residue or waste, the filled quarry to be sprinkled with a thin layer of top soil. This arrangement made years ago by a former Commission and the said company was a great mistake and as a result one of the quarries nearest Port Kennedy having great naturalistic possibilities in the form of a lake and cliffs has been entirely ruined by the deposit of residue, and if coated with the specified sprinkling of topsoil when deposits have ceased will grow little more than weeds if that. However, eventually if water is still available steps may be taken to bring back the lovely expanse of water that lends so much charm to that vicinity.

ROADS

It was a thought some years ago that more roads were needed for the development of the park, and steps were taken in making a plan for this purpose.

With all important points within the present park boundaries now readily accessible with good roads and with ample existing arteries for through traffic, the construction of more roads of needless character within the area would bring about an unnecessary public expense and an overpowering road system. It would also make it extremely difficult to maintain rural character of the park by attempts to increase the attraction of the fields and woodlands. The increasing popularity of the unsurfaced by-ways through country districts prove that urban tourists desire to evade the boulevards that overpower rural scenes. Likewise it is more pleasant to ride within the park and view large areas of meadow and woodland than through plots of the same amid a network of surfaced roads. Then it might be said that if a conglomeration of meaningless roads is our intention with wide circular intersections for the sites of future memorials, the rural scenes that portray the picture of 1776 and stand above all as one great

monument to Washington and his army shall unfortunately become insignificant to the minds of the majority and result in an unrestful, cemetery like, semi-formal park.

With the ever increasing amount of motorists visiting the park we are compelled to sacrifice some beauty for public safety and convenience in the construction of parking areas, but we cannot expect to accommodate the abnormal overflow on holidays that would demand parking areas of tremendous sizes.

The through highways such as Gulph and Port Kennedy Roads have some very dangerous intersections, principally Gulph Road. It would be bad taste to plant hideous stop signs of state recognition at these intersections but it would be advisable to place a low rustic wooden sign, or paint the word stop in white on the road surface with the addition of a foot guard at the most dangerous points during the heavy traffic of the early morning and later afternoon.

There are park drives that need relocation at certain points that seem expedient to reduce road hazards to a minimum and to improve the general road system.

1. Outer Line Drive.

(a) Relocation from Fort Washington to Wayne Monument in order to reduce the traffic at the dangerous intersection near Washington Redoubt and to connect up more satisfactorily with Valley Road.

(b) To abolish the abrupt curve between the Memorial Arch and the Pennsylvania Columns.

2. The relocation of Port Kennedy road between the Port Kennedy intersection and the chapel for the purpose of a better alignment in regards to curves and vistas.

3. The relocation of the Camp road intersection with Inner Line drive at Fort Washington for the purpose of abolishing the three point intersection.

4. The relocation of the approach to Port Kennedy bridge, for the safety, convenience, and esthetic features involved.

5. Camp road from Gulph to Huntington redoubt is unnecessary and since it has no historical value nor modern utility may some time be abolished in the interest of a wider expanse of meadow.

PROPOSED RESTORATIVE AND NEW ROADS

1. When the quarries are developed as previously mentioned a quarry drive connecting the Memorial Arch, Chapel and Port Kennedy would run very close to the lines of a Contemporary road in that locality.

2. The restoration of the old road leading from the Sullivan bridge to Port Kennedy road if steps are taken to rebuild the said bridge and the proposed boulevard to Norristown.

PATHS

Bridle paths are desirable for nature lovers, boy scouts, students, etc., and some are advantageous as fire trails. The bridle paths indicated on the more open spaces are not macadam but merely a course that horses may adhere to in daily riding.

PICNIC GROUNDS

The present picnic grounds seem entirely too near the Huntington redoubt where children are apt to play havoc and too small for the throngs that swarm there during the summer months.

It is suggested to relocate this area directly across the Inner Line Drive to the adjoining woodland area. This point would not only be concealed but would have use of the existing rest rooms, water line and the space would be ample.

INTRENCHMENTS AND HUTS

The entrenchments that are present along the Inner Drive are a great asset in describing the picture of defense to the public, likewise it would seem that to rebuild the intrenchments along the Outer Line Drive, that long ago were destroyed by farmers in tilling their land, would be of great interest and a desirable step in the restoration of the military phase of the reservation.

The huts used, soon vanished after the evacuation of the army and today we still have a few indications in the form of holes existing in the vicinity of the Wayne Monument and the Chapel. If we had detail information as to the exact locations of all these huts the restoration would be interesting and worth while but an attempt to restore the picture without authentic data would only arouse unnecessary controversy among the public.

EMBELLISHMENT

One of the outstanding features of the Valley Forge Park, is the absence of the numerous pieces of sculpture and memorials. One of the outstanding achievements of the early administrators of the park is the restraint that they have exercised in preventing false patriotism to mar the rural aspect of this typical piece of Pennsylvania country. Civil war battlefields have been exploited to the point of desecration in this manner.

Monuments are in direct opposition to the purposed act of Assembly May 30th, 1893, creating a commission for the purpose perpetuating and preserving the site on which Washington's Army was encamped December 19th, 1777, to June 18th, 1778, to restore it as nearly as possible to it's original condition as a Military camp.

A monumental park does not serve as does the crude beauty of the country in forming the picture of long ago. A clear conception of inspirational and educational service of Valley Forge is then essential to the formation of sound ideas for the development and a successful resistence of the pressure that it brought to bear by ill advised or over zealous citizens for unnecessary ornamentation.

OTHER DETRIMENTAL FEATURES

Other features unsuitable for the complete harmony of the park, are the conglomeration of the sign types, telephone poles and guard rails.

Existing signs are made of cast iron, colored enamel and a few are of the rustic wooden type. It would be far more suitable to have all signs in harmony and preferably of the less inconspicious type. Telephone poles and wires are incongrous to the beauty of any locality and should eventually be placed underground.

Guard rails such as along the Inner Line Drive, and the type used along the state highways altho neat in themselves are too conspicuous and too refined. We should have the same types as used in some portions of the West Chester Park System in New York. That is a guard rail consisting of a series of logs resting on good stout posts of the same character and being just high enough from the ground to meet the bumper of an automobile. At exceptionally dangerous points exceptions to this could be made where extra reinforcements may be adopted.

PLANTINGS

As formerly mentioned detail planting suggestions and plans should follow the decisions made on the general plan, but emphasis placed on the planting of trees. Certain obnoxious views should be screened, certain wood plots are too stiff in their alignment and many roads are too naked. Pleasant surprises should await one at various intervals in order to eliminate large estentatious plots or ground and to increase the apparent extent of the reservations.

RG 6, PHMC.

APPENDIX H

RESOLUTION, VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION: MAY 26, 1937

WHEREAS, It was the sense of the Commission that at this time it would be expedient to give this Committee more explicit instructions, and

WHEREAS, the Act of 1935, Pamphlet Laws [illegible], the original Valley Forge Park Act of May 30, 1893, Pamphlet Laws [illegible], Section 1001, provided, inter alia, that the Commissioners of Valley Forge Park be empowered to fix and determine the location and boundaries of lands on both sides of the Schuylkill River upon which the Continental Army under General George Washington was encamped in winter quarters in Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-1778, with power to condemn such lands up to five thousand (5,000) acres; and

WHEREAS, from time to time various tracts have been added to the said Park, now amounting to approximately 1445 acres, and

WHEREAS, after a comprehensive study, aided by the Superintendent of the Park, the Commission has determined that the tracts hereinafter described have great historical value to the Park and should be added thereto; and now be it

RESOLVED, That by virtue of the said power reposed in the said Commission by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the Valley Forge Park Commission hereby condemns, for the purpose of addition to the Valley Forge Park, the following described tracts of lands:-

1. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, beginning at a point on the East side of Mill or Valley Creek Road; thence S 73° 41' E 161.72'; thence S 10°53' W 190.0'; to a point in the North side of Gulph Road; thence Easterly 160' to a point on the East side of Mill or Valley Creek Road; thence N 10°53' E 110' to place of beginning. Containing 0.445 Acres of land, more or less.

2. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, beginning in the center of a public road leading from Port Kennedy to Valley Forge which point N 85° 30' E. 187.5' from the Southeast corner of the Memorial Chapel property; thence S 9E. 1212.55' to a point in the South side of the Philadelphia & Reading R.R. Right of Way; thence S 74 41' E 400.35'; thence S 74 01' E 240' to a point in the Philadelphia & Reading R.R. Right of Way; thence S 28 45' W 596.46' to a monument; thence N 82° 38' E. 165.6' to a monument; thence S 8 47' W. 569.6'; thence N 79° 02' W. 116.71'; thence N. 85 08' W. 480.7' to place of beginning. Containing 14.28 Acres of land, more or less.

3. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings

ings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning at a point in the center of a public road leading from Fort Washington to Valley Forge, which is the Southeast corner of the property upon which the Memorial Chapel now stands, S. 89 30' E. 187.2' to a stake; thence N. 90 E 1212.56' to a point in the edge of the Philadelphia & Reading R. R. Right of Way; thence Northwest 190' more or less to a corner of the Philadelphia & Reading R. R. Right of Way; thence S 10 26' W. 834.2' to a stake; thence S. 8 30' W. 409.7' to place of beginning. Containing 5.75 Acres of land, more or less.

4. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning at a Rail monument at a point on the North Right of Way line of the Philadelphia & Reading R. R. which is also the last line of the Philadelphia & Reading R. R. Co. property; thence N 29 50' E. 743' to a stone; thence S. 67 10' E. 730.5' to a stone; thence N. 24 W. E. to the edge of the Schuylkill River; thence along the Schuylkill River in the Southeast direction 1201.5'; thence S. 8 30' W. 240.8' thence along the Philadelphia & Reading Right of Way 464' more or less; thence N. 72 54' W. 206.6' more or less; thence N. 66 11' W. 100.5'; thence N. 72 54' W. 400'; thence S. 72 54' W. 702.1' to place of beginning. Containing 21.8 Acres of land more or less.

5. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning at a point on the Right of Way of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad and the land of the Washington Memorial Chapel; thence S. 2 22' W. 32.9' thence S. 87 13' W. 1158.3'; thence N. 5 E. 111', thence Easterly 200'; thence Northerly 18'; thence Easterly 9' from center line of Railroad, 980' more or less to place of beginning. Containing 2-1/2 Acres of land, more or less.

6. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, beginning at a point on the South bank of the Schuylkill River and the land of Frank Culp, thence S. 33° 20' W. 66'; thence N. 71° 40' W. 129.5'; thence S. 28° 30' W. 646.8' more or less; thence N. 70° 30' W. 186' more or less; thence N. 66° 45' W. 305' more or less; thence N. 2° 35' W. 554.5' more or less; thence along Schuylkill River to place of beginning. Containing 4 Acres of land, more or less.

7. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning that strip of land between the Schuylkill River and the ground actually occupied by the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad fill, from the lands of the Eastern Real Estate Co., of the Reading R. R. Westerly to a point approximately 2500' West of Valley Creek. Containing 72-1/2 Acres of land, more or less.

8. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning at a marble stone a corner of the land formerly owned by Daniel Irwin and land of the

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; thence S. 22° E. 1019.7 to a marble stone; thence S. 67° 32' E. 609.5' to a stone; thence N. 25° E. 511.6'; thence N. 64° 45' E. 100.7'; thence N. 25° W. 478.5'; thence S. 64° 45' W. 93.2'; thence N. 37° W. 126.4'; thence N. 59° E. 195'; thence S. 44° 15' E. 140'; thence S. 69° 30' E. 500' to place of beginning. Containing 13.54 acres of land, more or less.

9. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a marble stone a corner of land of Elizabeth A. Brittain and Archibald Erwin, Est, the following courses and distances, to wit: N. 69 30' E. 605.57' to a corner an iron pin; thence N. 39 30' W. 365' to a corner an iron pin; thence S. 69 30' W. 635.18' to a marble stone; thence S. 43 50' E. 336.6' to place of beginning. Containing 4.8 acres of land, more or less.

10. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point a corner of land formerly owned by Mathias P. Walker now Commonwealth of Penna. the following courses and distances, to wit; N. 69° 195' to a corner; thence N. 51° 30' W. 192' to a pin; thence N. 62° 30' W. 396.17' to a corner; thence S. 22° 40' W. 271' to a corner; thence N. 64° 52' E. 202.5' to a pin; thence N. 52° 03' E. 450.22' to the place of beginning. Containing 9.09 Acres of land, more or less.

11. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point in the center of a Public Road known as County Line Road, and what was the Southeast corner of the land formerly owned by David Dalles; thence N. 28° 58' E. 644'; thence N. 8° 22' W. 310'; thence N. 77° 25' E. 126'; thence S. 2° 45' E. 592'; thence N. 69° 58' E. 315'; thence S. 20° 02' E. 122.5' to place of beginning. Containing 4.35 Acres of land, more or less.

ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point in the line between the property formerly owned by M. P. Walker and Rhret Magnesia Co., where the Northerly Right-of-Way of the Philadelphia & Reading (Port Kennedy) branch R. R. crosses; thence N. 29° 51' E. 500'; thence N. 57° 20' W. 786'; thence S. 28° 56' W. 850'; thence N. 80° 30' E. 400'; thence along Right of Way line of the R. R. to place of beginning. Containing 10.54 Acres of land, more or less.

Total acreage of these two tracts of land equal to 14.89 Acres, more or less.

12. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a stone at the intersection of Gulph Road and Thomas Road; thence N. 19° 14' W. 594.21'; thence N. 69° 46' E. 881.5'; thence N. 66° 39' E. 1125.17'; thence S. 21° 02' E. 582.0' more or less; thence Westerly along Montgomery-Chester County line 2147.6' to place of beginning. Containing 29 Acres of land, more or less.

13. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a stone corner said to be County line corner between the lands of Frank P. Croft and John R. E. Scott; thence Westerly along the Montgomery-County Chester County Line; S. 67° 3b' W. 208d' to a stake; thence N. 21° 02' W. 582', more or less; thence N. 66°3d' E. 5 4.6d'; thence N. 79° 12' E. 395.63'; thence N. 47° 17' E. 257.94'; thence N. 24° 3/' E. 348.41'; thence N. 67° 52' E. 1075.0' to the center of road from Port Kennedy to King of Prussia thence southerly along said road 1010', more or less; thence Westerly 360' more or less to place of beginning. Containing 40 Acres of land, more or less,

14. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning land bounded on the Northwest by the land of Jane Bingam, on the Northeast by the Township Road and on the South by the C. E. Loughlin land. Containing 1 Acre of land, more or less. A two and one-half story brick building.

15. ALL THAT CERTAIN LOT OR piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning land bounded on the South, West and North by the I. & C. Loughlin Estate, and on the East by the Township Road. Containing 1 Acre of land, more or less. A one and a half story frame building.

16. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning land bounded on the West by the land of Jane Bingam, on the North by the land of C. E. Loughlin, on the East by the Township Road and land of T.C. Templin, and on the South by the Schuylkill River, Excepting the land occupied by the Pennsylvania Railroad, Right-of-way. Containing 7-1/2 Acres of land, more or less. A two story frame building, and a 3 story stone building.

17. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning land bounded on the West by the land of Jane Bingam, on the North by the land of J. E. Loughlin, on the East by the Township Road and on the South by the I. & C. Loughlin Estate. Containing 3 Acres of land, more or less. A one and a half story frame building.

18. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point on the bank of the Schuylkill River which is also the Southeast corner of the Janeway Estate, thence N. 750' along the Janeway Estate, thence Easterly approximately 3200' to the edge of the Pennsylvania Railway Right-of-way; thence South along East line of the Saint Joseph Protectory property a distance of 700' to the Schuylkill River; thence in the Southeasterly direction 3000' to the place of beginning. Containing 52 acres of land, more or less.

19. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected. Beginning land bounded on the North by the road called Perkiomen road, on the West and South by the Schuylkill River, on the East by the Janeway Estate and on

the North and East by the Sullivan Boulevard. Containing 76 Acres of land, more or less.

20. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point situated on the banks of the Schuylkill River which is also the Southeast corner of Valley Forge Manor, approximately North 1100' E. Approximately 1600' to the point on the line of the Saint Joseph's Protectory Property thence Southerly along the East line of the Saint Joseph's Proptectory property a distance of approximately 750' to the Schuylkill River, thence Southwesterly 2000' to the place of beginning. Containing approximately 42 Acres of land. Six frame bungalows.

21. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning land bounded on the West by the land of J. M. Wetherill, on the North by the Pennsylvania Railroad Right-of-Way, on the East by the land of Jane Bingam, and on the South by the Schuylkill River. Containing approximately 3-1/2 Acres of land. One two story stone building, and two one and a half story buildings.

22. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning land bounded on the West by the land of the Saint Joseph's Protectory on the North by the Pennsylvania Railroad Right-of-Way, on the East by the land of H. Rebenship, and on the South by the Schuylkill River. Containing 37 Acres of land, more or less.

23. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point in the center of the road which is also the center of a bridge in front of H. W. Rhodes' home. Thence in an Easterly direction to a point at the intersection of Township Road and a dirt road leading to H. W. Rhodes' property. Thence in a Southerly direction along the line of J. E. Loughlin, C. E. Loughlin and I. and C. Loughlin properties to the Northern Right-of-Way line of the Pennsylvania Railroad; thence in the Westerly direction along said Right-of-Way line to a small creek; thence in a Northerly direction along said creek to the place of beginning. Containing 20 Acres of land, more or less.

24. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point on the North Right-of-Way line in the Pennsylvania Railroad on the line between theJ. M. Wetherill Estate and H. Rebenship, thence an Easterly direction to a bridge crossing a small stream in front of H. W. Rhoades' home; thence following said creek in the Southerly direction to the North Right-of-Way line of the Pennsylvania line of the Pennsylvania Railroad; thence along said Right-of-Way line Westerly to the place of beginning. Containing 4 Acres of land, more or less.

25. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the build-

ings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point what was formerly a white oak, an ancient monument, a corner of lands of the late S. Hoy, deceased; thence by the same N. 46° 15' E. 643.5' to the edge of the Schuylkill River; thence along said river S. 47° E 103.95'; thence S. 62° 45' E. 297' to a stone; thence S. 18° 15' W. 399.3' to a stone; thence S. 79° 15' W. 730.95' to a stake; thence N. 5° 20' W. 377.9' to the place of beginning. Excepting however all that certain lot of land situate in Schuylkill Township, Chester Co. aforesaid bounded and described as follows; Beginning at a point in line dividing lands of Bickley Estate from lands of Francis M. Beam, 20' radial in Southwesterly direction from other center line of the Reading Railroad; thence in a Northwesterly direction by a curve to the right; with the radius of 716' a distance of 172' more or less, to the corner of the crusher building 28.5' radial to said center line. Thence N. 68° W. 374' to a point in line dividing said lands from lands of John L. Hoy 142' at right angles in Southwesterly direction from said center line; thence crossing said railroad N. 64° 8' E. 263.9' to a point in the West bank of the Schuylkill River; thence in the Southeast direction along said river bank by its various courses and distances 360' more or less to the line dividing said lands of Mortimer Bickley Estate from other lands of Philadelphia & Reading R. R. ; thence along said line and partly along said dividing line of lands of Mortimer Bickley and Francis M. Beam crossing said Railroad S. 18° 30' W. 185' to the point of beginning. Containing 7 Acres of land, more or less.

26. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point at a corner of the lands of Harry I. Brownback and the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad Right-of-Way line, thence S. 65° W. 1520.1'; thence S. 34° 12' E. 215.45'; thence S. 9° 56' E. 188.92'; thence S. 44° 15' E. 347.4'; thence S. 36° 39' W. 259.32' to a corner of Baptist Church lands and Cemetery; thence S. 49° 02' E.169.5' a corner of Baptist Church lands; thence S. 37° 04' W. 259.32'; thence S. 54° 06' E. 170.2'; thence S. 10° 24' W. 643.5' to a point in public road; thence S. 87° 26' E. 603.5'; thence N. 11° 12' E. 582.25'; thence N. 75° 55' E. 421.3'; thence N. 82° 10' E. 524.9'; thence S. 80° 9' W. 932'; thence N. 55° E. 375' to a corner of lands of Philadelphia and Reading Railroad along said land a radius of 3898.03' a distance of 558' to a point in said Railroad Lands; thence N. 39° W. 400' to place of beginning. Containing 69 Acres of land, more or less. Three buildings.

27. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning land situate in Valley Forge, Schuylkill Township, Chester Co., Pa. bounded and described as follows:

Beginning at a point in Southwest Corner of land conveyed by said Mary Jane Beam Nichols to Aaron Robinson by deed dated October 10, 1914; Thence by land conveyed by Mary Jane Beam Nichols to Benjamin F. Beam, Jr. by deed dated August 1, 1913, S. 88° 15' E. 250' more or less to a point and S. 2° 15' W. 113.5' to an iron pin in center of street or road 25' wide. Thence along center of

said street N. 84° 45' E. 165' to a point in line of land of Mathias Shean; thence along line of said Sheas land N. 2° 1[illegible] E. 340' more or less to the Southerly side of a private right of way; thence by Southerly side of said right of way S. 82° 45' W. 265' more or less to a point in Easterly direction of land conveyed by Mary Jane Bean Nichols to said Amrea Robinson; thence along Easterly line of said land S. 2° 30' E. 300' more or less, to place of beginning. Approximately 2 Acres of land.

28. ALL THAT CERTAIN lot or piece of ground with the buildings and improvements thereon erected, Beginning at a point in the center line of the road leading from Valley Forge to Phoenixville which is also a corner of the Baptist Church property; thence along the Baptist Church property N. 43° 50' E. a distance of 421'; thence S. 47° 25' E. a distance of 209'; thence S. 2° 52' W. a distance of 405' to a point in the center of the before mentioned road; thence N. 52° 10' W. a distance of 215' to the place of beginning. Containing 2 Acres of land, more or less. A one story school building.

ld be it

FURTHER RESOLVED, That the Secretary of the Commission send a certified copy of this Resolution to the Secretary of Forests and Waters, and be it

FURTHER RESOLVED, That the Secretary of the Commission notify, in writing, the owners of the said tracts of land of the action taken this day by the Commission, and be it

FURTHER RESOLVED, That the Secretary send a certified copy of this Resolution to the Attorney General of the Commonwealth, with the request that he take immediate steps to effectuate the same, in order to minimize expenses to the Commonwealth.

APENDIX I

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE RESTORATION POLICIES: MAY 19, 1937

General Restoration Policy:

The motives governing these activities are several, often conflicting: aesthetic, archeological and scientific, and educational. Each has its values and its disadvantages.

Educational motives often suggest complete reconstitution, as in their hey-day, of vanished, ruinous or remodelled buildings and remains. This has often been regarded as requiring removal of subsequent additions, and has involved incidental destruction of much archeological and historical evidence, as well as of aesthetic values arising from age and picturesqueness.

The demands of scholarship for the preservation of every vestige of architectural and archeological evidence--desirable in itself--might, if rigidly satisfied, leave the monument in conditions which give the public little idea of its major historical aspect or importance.

In aesthetic regards, the claims of unity or original form or intention, of variety of style in successive periods of building and remodelling, and of present beauty of texture and weathering may not always be wholly compatible.

In attempting to reconcile these claims and motives, the ultimate guide must be the tact and judgment of the men in charge. Certain observations may, however, be of assistance to them:

(1) No final decision should be taken as to a course of action before reasonable efforts to exhaust the archeological and documentary evidence as to the form and successive transformations of the monument.

(2) Complete record of such evidence, by drawings, notes and transcripts should be kept, and in no case should evidence offered by the monument itself be destroyed or covered up before it has been fully recorded.

(3) It is well to bear in mind the saying: "Better preserve than repair, better repair than restore, better restore than construct."

(4) It is ordinarily better to retain genuine old work of several periods, rather than arbitrarily to "restore" the whole, by new work, to its aspect at a single period.

(5) This applies even to work of periods later than those now admired, provided their work represents a genuine creative effort.

(6) In no case should our own artistic preferences or prejudices lead us to modify, on aesthetic grounds, work of a bygone period representing other artistic tastes. Truth is not only stranger than fiction, but more varied and more interesting, as well as more honest.

(7) Where missing features are to be replaced without sufficient evidence as to their own original form, due regard should be paid to the factors of period and region in other surviving examples of the same time and locality.

(8) Every reasonable additional care and expense are justified to approximate in new work the materials, methods and quality of old construction, but new work should not be artificially "antiqued" by threatrical means.

(9) Work on the preservation and restoration of old buildings requires a slower pace than would be expected in new construction.

Battlefield Area Restoration Policy:

Consideration of a proper restoration policy for historical areas raises many important problems. Not the least of these is the proper application of such a policy to national battlefield areas. Those areas offer conditions not usually present in other historical sites and the problem is more immediate in view of the present rapid development program.

In a sense a wise policy might better be described as one of stabilization rather than restoration. Stabilization embraces necessary restoration without subordinating to it the entire physical development program.

It is convenient to discuss the problem in two parts, the elements usually presented in a battlefield area when the National Park Service takes it over, but before any development program has been initiated; and, the successive steps in a sound stabilization program.

I. When the National Park Service takes over a military area, it usually consists of the following elements:

A. What was there when the battle was fought, including evidences of the battle, such as earthenworks, cleared fields, ruined foundations, etc.

B. Subsequent additions, including forest growth, modern buildings, monuments, and markers. Some of these subsequent additions, such as the intrusions of unsightly and modern structures, have been injurious to the appearance of the area. Other additions, however, have improved it. For example, forest growth of 75 years frequently is a desirable witness to the age and the dignity of a battlefield area and fortifies the impression upon those visiting the area.

II. To stabilize conditions on a battlefield area after it is taken over, the following policies are hereby approved:

A. Undesirable modern encroachments on the battlefield scene shall be eliminated as soon as practicable. Not everything that has occurred since the battle can be considered an encroachment. Obviously, modern structures and intrusions which have been due to other than natural conditions and which introduce a jarring note rather than contribute to the normal accretions of age are the elements which should be eliminated. These include modern buildings, high-speed highways, gas stations, transmission lines, and other obviously incongruous elements. Normal forest growth, the natural changes of stream channel, the operation of other natural processes which seem destined never to be controlled, should not be eliminated.

B. Having eliminated undesirable encroachments, those features of the area which hamper a clear understanding of the engagement also should be eliminated. For example, where forest growth has obstructed an important vista or where a road location conveys a mistaken notion of troop

movements, that feature should be modified or eliminated for educational reasons.

C. Restoration, which seems advisable to aid understanding and to restore the natural landscape for clearing and naturally representing the battlefield area, should be made as funds therefore are obtained. Such restorations may be made for structures, earthworks, plant growth, etc. It is recognized that, in each case of restoration, there is present a danger of introducing an artificial element into what had been previously a natural scene. Natural processes should be allowed to operate and dignify with age the natural scene.

The foregoing policies should aid in developing a battlefield area to provide a combination of elements remaining from the time of the battle, plus the normal additions of age affected through the natural accretion of natural processes. When a battlefield area has been so treated as to represent this combination, it can be said to be "stabilized."

Sample Restoration Policy:

The Advisory Board approves the guiding policy of the treatment of the Morristown camp site, in accordance with which the restoration of only a very small number of representative structures is attempted, and expresses its opposition to any attempt at complete or large-scale restoration of such sites, especially where the building of structures is involved.

Unrau and Williss, Administrative History, pp. 275-79.

APPENDIX J

RULES, REGULATIONS, AND GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS FOR PATROLMEN, GUARDS, OFFICERS, AND CARETAKERS OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: FEBRUARY 1, 1936

1. The Superintendent of Valley Forge Park is the Administrative Officer of the Valley Forge Park Commission and of the Department of Forests and Waters. All employees shall recognize the authority of the Superintendent. All orders will be issued from his office.

2. Patrolmen, Guards, Caretakers and Officers shall recognize ranking officials of the Park, the Commissioners and Officials of the Department by proper military salute, and shall be respectful to such officials, and to all persons in the Park at all times.

3. Patrolmen, Guards, Caretakers and Officers shall be familiar with all Park rules and regulations, to enable them to act efficiently in all cases.

4. Information relative to orders, or other business of the Park, shall not be communicated to non-employees. Any exception to this rule shall be specifically designated by the Superintendent.

5. Patrolmen, Guards and Officers shall make report calls to the Superintendent's Office as follows: Patrolmen - immediately on arriving for duty, when leaving barracks for tour or emergency call, on return and when going off duty. Guards - at 9 A.M., 1 P.M., and between 4:30 and 5 P.M. Night Officers - operate watchclock as provided at designated Stations each hour from 8 P.M. to 8 A.M.

6. Patrolmen and Night Officers are not regarded as properly relieved until relief is contacted in such position as to enable orders to be given and received.

7. Patrolmen, Guards, Caretakers and Officers are on duty until they are out of the Park area. Guards shall serve beyond their designated eight hours if exigencies or emergencies indicate the need of extended service, or when orders are issued. Patrolmen are subject to emergency calls for duty during periods off actual Patrol duty.

8. During their hours of duty, Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers shall not leave their posts on the Park without permission from the Superintendent.

9. When illness causes absence from duty, Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers, shall notify the Superintendent's Office prior to the designated next hour of duty. Absence without leave shall be cause for discipline or dismissal.

10. Protracted and unnecessary conversation between Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers and visitors is prohibited. Avoid being too talkative. It is better not to volunteer information. Await inquiries and then give definite and courteous responses.

11. Patrolmen, Guards, Caretakers and Officers, serving the same periods, shall make communication with each other and with other employees, as brief as possible and shall not accompany each other while on duty, except in arrest cases or emergencies requiring assistance.

12. Guards are allowed to enter their huts for lunch, to attend fires and during inclement weather, only. While in the huts they shall maintain a vigilant outlook.

13. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers shall avoid leaning, lounging, and slouching attitudes, and shall not use tobacco in the presence of the visiting public. The appearance of the men shall indicate vigilant attendance to duty, and readiness for service at all times.

14. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers shall not accept any reward, gratuity or valuable thing whatsoever from any person for an act done in performance of duty.

15. Stones, sticks, broken glass or other articles on the drives, roads or walks, liable to cause injury to a horse or vehicle, or to inconvenience the public, shall be removed as soon as noticed.

16. Conditions likely to endanger or inconvenience the public or that seem irregular or offensive shall be given prompt attention and measures shall be taken to guard visitors against accidents therefrom. Such conditions shall be immediately reported to Superintendent's Office.

17. Frequent depredations or accidents on a Guard's post or in Park areas under a Patrolman's or Night Officer's watch, that are not observed and reported shall be cause for reprimand. Frequent repetition of such reprimands shall be cause for suspension or dismissal.

18. When on duty or while in uniform, Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers shall not enter any hotel, inn, tavern, tap-room or saloon where liquor is sold.

19. When on duty or while in uniform, Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers are expressly forbidden to accept liquor in any form, and are instructed to remove from the Park any person who offers them liquor.

20. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers shall give their names and numbers in a respectful manner to all persons requesting them.

21. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers shall strictly enforce the regulations forbidding the collecting or soliciting of money or the sale of tickets of any kind in the Park.

22. Intoxicated or disorderly persons, and those committing or attempting to commit an obscene or indecent act must be promptly removed from the Park.

23. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers are cautioned to be sure they are clearly within legal right in making an arrest. They shall perform all police duties firmly but without partiality or prejudice.

24. The conduct of suspected persons shall be closely watched, and in such manner that it shall be evident to said persons that they are being watched and that certain detection must follow the attempt to commit any offense.

25. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers are authorized and required to arrest persons guilty of any of the offenses named in the rules and regulations for the government of the Park, or any violation of law, where the offense is committed or attempted within sight of the officer.

26. When a visitor charges another with the commission or attempted commission of an offense and requests that the person charged therewith be taken into custody, the complainant shall make the complaint in writing. If the complainant refuses to do so no arrest shall be made.

27. Use of language calculated to excite resistance or the subjection of a prisoner to uncalled-for indignities must be carefully avoided by all officers.

28. Patrolmen, Guards, Officers and Caretakers are forbidden to interfere in any way in the cases of violators before the Magistrates in Park cases. When appearing as a witness relate only known facts and do not distort any information.

29. Patrolmen shall keep motor equipment clean and in good running condition. All uniformed employees shall give attention to the care of their uniforms to assure a good personal appearance.

30. These Rules and Regulations are designated to maintain proper discipline in the Park personnel and to promote the welfare of the visiting public. In cases not clearly covered by any rule herein the employee is required to use intelligent discretion and to advise promptly with the Superintendent relative to such cases. We are public servants, receiving compensation from public funds and should conduct ourselves so as to reflect credit on the organization, the Commission and the Commonwealth.

RG 2, VAFO Archives.

APPENDIX K

[illegible]

[illegible]

...ers will enter the park at five (5) points:-

(1) West - via ... road crossing the bridge over Valley Creek

(2) South - via route #20 from ... Centerville

(3) Southeast - via Gulph Road from City of Oneida

(4) East - via outer Rim drive at Route #K intersection

(5) Northeast - from Fort Kennedy via Route #20 or.
via County Line Road.

All traffic will be brought to the Washington Inn corner and directed up Gulph Road in front of Police Barracks, for the night scene. To bring traffic to the Inn corner the routing will be as follows:-

(1) Cars from his home, Lincolnville, etc., go straight by Police Barracks.

(2) Cars from South, come from ... Centerville on Route #20, turn left at Archer's corner, follow Valley Road (#20) to intersection of Gulph Road at the Inn and there turn right going up by Police Barracks.

(3) Cars from Southeast will follow along Gulph Road to Schoolhouse intersection, turn right at Baptist Road to #K intersection, turn left on #K to River Drive, turn right on River Drive, bounding Washington Headquarters and continue to Inn corner, there turning left and go up by Police Barracks.

(4) Cars from East will follow outer Rim Drive from Route #K, turn right into Gulph Road at Memorial Arch, following Gulph Road to the Schoolhouse, there turn right into Baptist Road going to Route #K, turn left and follow Route #K to River Drive. Turn right and follow River Drive, rounding Washington Headquarters to Inn corner, turn left and go up by Police Barracks.

(5) Cars from Northeast, using #20 (Fort Kennedy Road) will follow along it to River Drive, turn right and follow River Drive, rounding Washington Headquarters, to the Inn corner the turn left up Gulph Road past the Police Barracks. Traffic that uses County Line Road from Fort Kennedy will follow it to Gulph Road, turning right, on to Schoolhouse intersection, turn right at Baptist Road to intersection of #20, there turn ... River Drive, ... right ... follow River Drive, round-... Washington Headquarters to the Inn corner and turn left ... Police Barracks.

It will be seen that these five roadways bring all traffic to the outside ten corner. At that point all dogwood travel will be routed as follows:-

Up #23 bearing left on #23 at the intersection, follow #23 to Inner Line Drive, there turning right and travel Inner Line Drive straight thru across Gulph Road and thru the main dogwood display. While Inner Line Drive is left, to Fort Washington Road at that point those outgoing cars will be diverted two (2) ways - either taking Outer Line Drive or going left on Baptist Road. Cars using Outer Line Drive will turn right at memorial arch and go out of the Park on Gulph Road to the southeast or cross Gulph Road at the arch and go out of the Park at this drive's intersection with Route #23. Cars turning left at Fort Washington into Baptist Road will either turn right at Schoolhouse into Gulph Road and on out of the Park or follow Baptist Road to Fort Kennedy and use Fort Kennedy Road thru, to the right, down into the village of Fort Kennedy, and out, or to the left following River Drive to the Inn corner, where they may turn right if desirous of going out of the Park to the west.

It will be seen that all traffic on Inner Line Drive, thru the main dogwood display is one-way. Permission shall not be given at Inner Line Drive intersection with the Tower Road to go up and around the Tower.

On these dogwood runways the ONLY parking permitted will be as follows:-

1. At the Picnic Grounds, there entrance and exit shall be permitted from Inner Line Drive, and regulated by the discretion of the Foot Guard there.

2. Artillery Park throughout the wood tract and adjoining field (not on Schoolhouse Tract)

3. Field adjoining old Baptist Tract on Route #23, about opposite the closed Picnic Ground entrance.

This leaves no parking at Washington Headquarters, Office, Arch, Tower, Gym, Museum, Fort Washington, Tourist Camp and Highway at Washington Memorial Chapel. All of Camp Road and the short one roadways thru Tower's Field will be closed entirely. Also Gulph Road from the intersection with #23 to Baptist Road, and Baptist Road from Outer Line Drive to Corner's corner and the piece of road from Inner Line Drive up to and around the Tower, will be closed.

[illegible] traffic [illegible] rules [illegible] to curtail the [illegible] and [illegible] of the [illegible] compensation we shall permit Inn patrons who desire meals in the hotel to use our office parking space, or a tourist Camp or busses may park on the grass by Valley Creek south of the bridge. Men on duty at the intersection shall cooperate in this service by opening and closing barriers.

Three (3) auto towing cars will be on duty - one stationed at Picnic Grove, one on Camp and at Fort Washington and one at Memorial Arch.

Our problem is entirely one of handling automobile traffic, getting cars in and out of the Park and keeping them moving. We cannot allow visitors all the time they may desire, they must be satisfied with such view as they get moving along or else our physical task will be too difficult.

Please be firm but be courteous as possible. All men on duty are urged not to lose their temper.

Eight (8) Motorcycle Patrolmen will cover the Park generally, using the open roads and following routes assigned to them.

Thirty-seven (37) Foot Guards will be stationed as follows:-

1 man at Police Barracks (who will attend to clocking machines)
1 " " Picnic Grounds
1 " Tower
1 " " Wayne Avenue
1 " " Intersection 202 and 30 - New Centerville
1 " " Intersection 30 and 252 - Glenhardie Farm Entrance.
1 " " Washington Memorial Chapel
1 " " Intersection of Gulph Road and County Line Road.
1 " " Picnic Grove entrance from Inner Line Drive
1 " " Valley Corner - Route 30

2 men " Intersection Routes 30 and beginning of Inner Line Drive
2 " " Intersection Routes 30 and Baptist Road
2 " " Fort Fenimore
2 " " Intersection of Baptist Road and Gulph Road - Camp School
2 " " National Memorial Arch
2 " " Fort Washington
2 " " Intersection of Inner Line Drive and Road to the Tower

2 " " Intersection of Routes 30 and 30 - Inn.

Any portion of these rules which are not clear will be explained at the Park Office.

[illegible] Jones
Director
Valley Forge Park.

Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIX L

VALLEY FORGE DOGWOOD INFORMATION: 1938

March
30th, 1938.

Mrs. A. J. Robinson, Jr.,
[illegible] Lloyd Street,
Philadelphia, Penna.

Dear Mrs. Robinson:

It was very nice to have a visit from you and Mr. Robinson the other day. I give you herewith some data regarding the Valley Forge dogwood which may be of interest in connection with your proposed article.

From all information, we may be quite certain that the native flowering dogwood (cornus florida) flourishes on Mt. Joy and Mt. Misery hills in Colonial days. It is likely that many fine dogwoods fed the camp fires of the Continental soldiers.

Probably the oldest living dogwood in this section is one located in the park along the Mill Grove Route #3 near the intersection with Baptist Road. It has established its age at 85 years. It is interesting to observe its alligator-like bark in nearly quadrangular blocks.

From 1893 on, as the Commission acquired sections of the original encampment grounds, attention was focussed on this ornamental tree life. A number of old dogwood came under park ownership with the purchase of a parcel of land just south of Valley Road at the foot of Mt. Joy. After Inner Line Drive was constructed thru this section, bisecting the plot, several red dogwoods were planted in 1914, where they now stand. As this layout attracted more and more public attention the idea of a defined dogwood grove at that point developed. These trees are from 25 to 45 years old.

Frequently the question is asked as to the number of dogwoods in Valley Forge Park. Some day we hope to conduct an accurate census to determine a definite answer to that query. However, from a cursory survey it is safe to say that the specimen trees here total over 4,000, while younger ones and seedlings exceed 30,000.

.. National fame is attacht to this park site by reason of the white, pink and crimson dogwood beauty here, second in the visitor's recollection only to hallowed memories of the heroic deeds of the men who kept faith on these hills. As direct evidence of the interest in the park's dogwood show - 640,760 persons were checked thru the park in May of last year. On one Sunday 134,000 persons viewed the display. Flower blooms are not our dogwoods sole beauty. Ours are the fruit bearing specie and the red berries present a glorious sight in the fall.

Dogwood sightseers included persons from 40 states of the Union and several Canadian provinces, Cuba, Mexico, England, Ireland, France and Belgium. Park records for recent years show an increase in visitors in May from 110,875 in May 1930 to 640,760 persons in May 1937.

Extreme care is exercised by the laborers not to injure even the woodland seedlings durin cleanup work. There is still some annoyance from "wild flower collectors" from time to time but they do not seem to be as prevalent as formerly. Eternal vigilance is the price of the charm of the dogwood, just as it is for the other good things of life, and we endeavor, scientifically to care for our specimen trees and constantly fight against insect infestation and disease infection.

If I may be of any further service to you do not hesitate to call upon me.

Yours very truly,

Gilbert S. Jones
SUPERINTENDENT
VALLEY FORGE PARK.

Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIX M

AGREEMENT BETWEEN VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION AND EHRET MAGNESIA MANUFACTURING COMPANY: 1939

AGREEMENT made and executed this 15th day of May, A.D., 1939, By and Between the VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION, a departmental administrative board within the Department of Forests and Waters of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, hereinafter called the party of the first part, and EHRET MAGNESIA MANUFACTURING COMPANY, a corporation organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania, hereinafter called the party of the second part,

W I T N E S S E T H:

WHEREAS, the party of the first part has under the acts of assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania jurisdiction over and control of the property of said Commonwealth which is known as the Valley Forge Park in the Counties of Montgomery and Chester, and State of Pennsylvania; and,

WHEREAS, there are on the said property a number of abandoned quarry holes which are unsightly and dangerous; and,

WHEREAS, the party of the second part is engaged in the manufacture of magnesia products on a property adjacent to Valley Forge Park and is in a position to discharge into the said abandoned quarry holes certain by-products and waste materials from its manufacturing plant consisting of carbonate of lime and other products with which in the course of time the said abandoned quarry holes can be filled up; and,

WHEREAS, for some time past in pursuance with the terms and conditions of a certain agreement under date the [illegible] day of June, A.D., 1926, the party of the second part has been depositing the aforesaid by-products and waste material into [illegible] located on the property of the party of the first

part; and,

WHEREAS, complaint has been made by the party of the first part with respect to the manner in which said waste products have been discharged into the abandoned quarry holes and a certain Bill in Equity has been filed in Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, seeking to restrain the party of the second part in the manner of operation pursued, alleging that there have been certain violations of the aforesaid agreement of 1925; and,

WHEREAS, the parties to this agreement have given consideration to a practical plan of cooperation whereby the waste products emanating from the property of the party of the second part may be cared for and at the same time the complaints heretofore made by the party of the first part with respect to said disposal may be eliminated, and have arrived at an understanding mutually satisfactory to both parties; and,

WHEREAS, it is the desire of the party of the first part to have the party of the second part discharge its waste materials into the aforementioned abandoned quarry holes until said abandoned quarry holes may be completely filled up;

NOW THIS AGREEMENT WITNESSETH:

That in consideration of the mutual advantages accruing to each of the parties to this agreement, by reason of the disposal of its by-products and waste materials by the party of the second part and the filling up of said unsightly and dangerous abandoned quarry holes on the property of Valley Forge Park, and in further consideration of the mutual covenants and agreements hereinafter made, it is hereby mutually covenanted and agreed:

1. The party of the second part agrees to

restore its drainage ditch leading from its plant to the west thereof to its original natural waterway location, beginning at the plant and running in a straight line parallel to the railroad tracks, said ditch to be at least five feet below the top of the present concrete head well establishing a level of water approximately one foot below the adjacent Park land, said drainage ditch to graduate with a fall sufficient to take care of the flow of water emanating from the plant of the party of the second part, and the natural water from flood conditions on the Park land, so as to be assured of a constant flow. The lime waste or refuse or excavated material resulting from said construction shall be removed from the drainage basin, this drainage ditch to carry only such water as may be practically free from carbonate of lime and other waste materials emanating from the plant of the party of the second part.

8. The party of the second part hereby agrees to run a pipe line from its plant to the abandoned quarry holes, now or hereafter, on the property of Valley Forge Park and to discharge through said pipe line the by-products and waste materials emanating from the property of the party of the second part's manufacturing plant until such time as the abandoned quarry holes on the property of the party of the first part shall have been filled up with the said by-products and waste materials, the said pipe line to begin at the settling tanks of the party of the second part and to terminate at a point near the northern end of the quarry located on property late of the Azukie B. Erwin Estate. In constructing this pipe line, the party of the first part agrees to permit the party of the second part to run its said pipe line [illegible] Valley Forge Park to the said abandoned [illegible] the party of the

its agents, workmen and employees for the purpose of maintaining the said pipe line and regulating the filling of said abandoned quarry holes. Nothing in this provision shall prevent the party of the second part when and as the aforesaid Erwin quarry is filled to a point where further deposit of solid or liquid materials is inadvisable until settling has been allowed from continuing or reconstructing its pipe line to other abandoned quarry holes on the property of the party of the first part and under control of said party of the first part, or to such other point beyond the property of the party of the first part as may be necessary in order that the disposal of its by-products may be accomplished, the accomplishment of which purpose is essential to the continued operation of the plant of the party of the second part.

3. The party of the second part hereby agrees to run a pipe line, of ample size to fulfill the purpose, either through or over the embankment mentioned in paragraph five, designed to discharge from the Erwin quarry into the natural channel, by adequate flow, the cleared water left in said quarry as a result of settling of lime waste and other material, and to make similar connection for the same purpose, from any other designated point of disposal of its waste product, to the natural channel, as from time to time may be mutually agreed upon.

4. The party of the second part agrees that when the said abandoned quarry holes shall have been filled with carbonate of lime and other waste materials of the party of the second part, it, the party of the second part, will cover the said filled quarry holes with top soil to be obtained from such adjacently surrounding land owned by or under the control of the party of the first part as may be designated by the party of the first part, said top soil to be placed upon the [illegible] to such depth as shall be determined by the party of

the first part, not exceeding, however, an average depth of twelve inches. In effectuating this provision, however, it is understood that the character of waste material which has heretofore been placed in and which will hereafter be placed in said abandoned quarry holes is such that a period of time even after said quarry holes are filled must elapse for a settling of the said materials before they will sustain top soil placed upon the surface as herein stipulated.

5. The party of the first part further agrees that said party of the second part may empty into the said abandoned quarry holes by-products and waste materials classed as solids by gravity, hauling and dumping and other methods approved by the party of the first part, (if such methods shall be deemed more advantageous and practicable than the use of a pipe line as hereinbefore provided) said waste material to include rocks, spoils and other normal waste material which emanates from the property of the party of the second part, and in order to effectuate this purpose, the party of the second part shall have the right of ingress, egress, and regress over the property under the jurisdiction and control of the party of the first part.

6. The party of the second part agrees to construct an embankment with its slope on the outer side across the upper end or the south end of the Erwin quarry to a height of the present side elevations of the embankment now existing upon said property. This embankment shall be of sufficient strength and width to retain water and waste, and so constructed as to prevent an overflow on to the Park land. It is agreed that this embankment or dam should be filled to the width of ten feet as expeditiously as possible, said embankment to be a continuation of the [illegible] which juts out into the quarry and to be con-

tinued in the same general direction towards the opposite bank of the quarry, said direction generally being towards the abandoned quarry of the Phoenix Iron Company.

7. The northern terminus of the pipe line hereinabove referred to leading into the Erwin quarry shall either go through or over this embankment.

8. While said embankment or dam shall be of a width of ten feet as herein provided, there shall be no restriction to the right of the party of the second part to add stone or other solid matter on the quarry side of said embankment so long as the height of the embankment is not increased as a result of such dumping into the quarry.

9. The filled area on the westerly side of the said Erwin quarry is to be filled to an elevation to be fixed by the authorized representatives of the party of the first part, which in no event shall be higher than its present high point, said filled area to be leveled off and be completed along the side of the quarry so as to prevent possibility of overflow at any point. When completed, this area shall be covered with twelve inches of top soil and grass seed, said top soil to be furnished by the party of the first part from such points as from time to time may be designated by the representatives of the party of the first part. Use shall be made for filling purposes of the Erwin quarry until such time as it reaches the level of the embankment on the plant side of the quarry, after which the top soil when said waste material shall have properly settled shall be placed thereon as hereinbefore provided.

10. The approach at the southern end of a partially obliterated roadway running parallel with the Erwin quarry shall be restored by the party of the second part within

thirty days from the date of this agreement, so that said roadway shall lead to the ground where waste materials have heretofore been dumped by an easy approach sufficient to provide ready access to said abandoned roadway both by truck and automobile.

11. All slopes of the embankment shall be so constructed as to be a minimum of three feet horizontal to one foot vertical.

12. Said construction shall be done and performed in such a workmanlike manner as to prevent any overflowing of waste material and by-products upon the property other than as designated herein of the party of the first part.

13. The water that shall be allowed to flow in the natural drainage ditch beginning at the western side of the plant of the party of the second part shall be practically devoid of solid materials.

14. The pipe line carrying the waste materials from the property of the party of the first part to said abandoned quarry holes or to such other points as may hereafter be designated when said quarry holes are filled shall be of such size as to amply carry all such waste materials as shall emanate from the plant of the party of the second part.

15. The construction of the new channel carrying water from the plant of the party of the first part and of the pipe line carrying carbonate of lime and other waste materials from the plant to said abandoned quarry holes shall be completed within ninety days of the date hereof. The construction of the [illegible] southern end of the Erwin quarry hole shall be commenced as soon as waste material from said plant is available,

16. The term of this agreement shall be for the period of twenty-five years from the date hereof, and it is understood and agreed that at the expiration of that time, a supplemental and further agreement will be entered into covering substantially the terms and conditions herein provided, it being the understanding of the parties hereto in fixing a definite time for the termination of this agreement, that at the expiration thereof, the party of the first part will not, in continuing the terms of this agreement or any supplement thereto, exact terms and conditions which may materially affect the method of operation of the property of the party of the second part as theretofore operated.

17. The conditions, understandings, and covenants herein contained are binding upon the parties hereto, their and each of their respective successors and assigns.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the parties to this agreement have caused the same to be duly executed by their appropriate officers and attested by their respective seals the day and year first above written.

VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

(SEAL)

By: E. C. Shannon
Chairman

Attest: Gilbert S. Jones
Secretary

EHRET MAGNESIA MANUFACTURING CO.

By: Alvin M. Ehret, Jr.
President

Attest: Russell K. Crawford
Secretary

Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 26, 1939.

APPENDIX N

VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION RESTORATION PROPOSALS: NOVEMBER 1942

WHEREAS, the Act of General Assembly, May 30, 1893, establishing Valley Forge Park, set forth that the Valley Forge Park Commission was created "for the purpose of perpetuating and preserving the section on which Washington's Army was encamped, December 19, 1777 to June 19, 1778; to restore it as nearly as possible in its original condition as a military camp, and maintain it forever as a public place or park, for the enjoyment of the people of the State," and

WHEREAS, the encumbent Commissioners have accepted and approved this legislative mandate and within the limits of appropriated funds and an income from a small trust fund, have completed restoration of several important military units of the original Encampment, including Fort Moreocai Moore, Starling Redoubt, Inner Line Rifle Pit, 2 Redans flanking Fort Moore, 2 Redans flanking Fort Washington, acquisition of the original Commissary Quarters property, the site of Sullivan Bridge across the Schuylkill River, the site of the Picket Post of Varnum's Brigade and the land occupied by several companies of Sullivan's Brigade on the north bank of the Schuylkill River, and

WHEREAS, it is the considered opinion of the present Commissioners of Valley Forge Park that definite plans and commitments should be made to complete the restoration of this important historic Encampment, therefore it is

RESOLVED, that as a result of preliminary examination and research, Valley Forge Park Commission recommends, as soon as the general conditions permit, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania should give attention to the perpetuation of the Shrine of Valley Forge, that an appropriation should be made by the General Assembly to provide for the fulfillment of the legislative mandate of 1893, under which the remaining units shall be restored at a total estimated cost which Valley Forge Park Commission records herewith as a reasonable expenditure for so important a public service, and further it is

RESOLVED, that the Valley Forge Park Commission, as of November 25, 1942, recommends to the Governor and the General Assembly restoration, preservation and improvements of Valley Forge Park at an estimated cost thereof as follows:

Restore old forge in Valley Creek. Includes 2 dams, mill race, appropriately designed forge building, appropriately designed bridge, etc. Work sheets of 1937 cover stone building, stone bridge and retaining walls along creek. Dams and water control project are estimates based on Jacob G. Clarke's plans.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $67,250.00

Rebuilding Inner Line of Entrenchments from the McIntosh site and Armstrong Marker, River Drive and Port Kennedy Road to Knox's Point on Inner Line Drive, at. Joy - total length 4856 feet. Finished earthworks, stone covered with earth, 4' high, 1' wide at top, 9' wide at base, with moat 6' wide. Work sheets computed in 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $12,650.00

Restoring Outer Line of Entrenchments from Woodford's site, Baptist Road and Devon Road, to New York Point on Outer Line Drive. Thence from Massachusetts site, near National Memorial Arch, to Fort Mordecai Moore parallel with Outer Line Drive - total length 6750 feet. Finished earthworks, stone covered with earth, 4' high, 1' wide at top and 9' wide at base, with 6' moat. Work sheets computed in 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision, and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $22,750.00

Restore Company Street of 40 Huts or 10 Huts each at 4 Division sites. Huts similar to the one at Wayne's Division restored according to specifications in Washington's Orders. Work sheets of 1941 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $38,750.00

Restore Knox's Blacksmith Shop at site of Knox's Artillery. Log construction, stone foundation and chimney, modelled after designs of the period 1777-1783. Work sheets of 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 4,825.00

Restore Knox's Artillery Stable on Baptist Road site. Log construction, stone foundations. Work sheets of 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 8,250.00

Rebuild 2 Field Bake Ovens in Wayne Woods. Stone (wet masonry) covered with earth in circular mounds, 17' diameter, 3' high at center and at chimney. Work sheets of 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 875.00

Restore Provost Guard House, along Fort Kennedy Road at site indicated on DuPortail Map. Stone house and log prison in rear. Work sheets of 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $11,750.00

Restore Commissary Quarters, Morgan Headquarters. Stone. Entire building standing. Estimate based on Varnum's Quarters restoration, and includes furnishing.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $18,540.00

Restore Colonel Dewees' House and Bake Ovens, original central portion of present Washington Inn now intact. Estimate, including furnishings, based on Varnum's Quarters restoration.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $24,760.00

Demolish barn and guard barracks which now house park offices, public latrines and police. Construct appropriate Colonial design Administration building to provide Commission room, Park executive offices, vault, police headquarters, public writing and restrooms, souvenir stands, restaurant service, parking space, etc., worthy of this reservation. Estimates on such a unit have not been reduced to work sheets but are regarded as reasonably accurate.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $85,000.00

Restore Fort John Moore. Based on costs for Forts Mordecai Moore, Washington and Huntington.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 3,275.00

Restore Hospital Quarters in original building of present Mansion House 2½ floors. Based on restoration costs for Varnum and Washington Headquarters, including furnishings.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $22,750.00

Restore Redan at Picnic Grounds, flanking Fort Huntington, stone covered with earth 30' long at top 36' long at base, 3' high with 7' base, 1' top and 6' coat. Work sheets computed in 1941 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 885.00

Restore the remaining 2000 feet of abattis. Based on cost of restoration of 514 feet in 1942.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 2,450.00

Restore Scott Lunette on Outer Line Entrenchments' site near Wayne States. Stone covered with earth 120' long at top 126' long at base, 3' high with 7' base and 2' top. Work sheets computed in 1941, cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 2,875.00

Restoration of road to Putland Fort on site of original used by Continental Army to reach Sullivan Bridge 1777-78. Length 1385' width 10' with 8" rolled stone base and 4" clay top. Work sheets computed 1937 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 8,475.00

Restore Picket Post on Varnum site on newly acquired Zulick land along Fort Kennedy Road. Stone and earth 3' high outside 4' high inside, 8' base, 2' top 14' long at top and 20' long at base. Work sheets computed in 1941 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 2,750.00

Restore 2 Picket Posts, north and south approaches to Sullivan Bridge. Stone and earth 3' high, outside 4' high, inside 8' base 2' top, length 14' at top and 20' at base. Work sheets computed 1941 cover material, technical research, equipment, supervision and labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 3,200.00

Restore Michael Shur house at Fort Kennedy. Quarters of Colonel and 2nd adjutant. Stone house standing. Use it for guard post and public information bureau at Park's Fort Kennedy entrance.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 3,450.00

Restore Slab Tavern, headquarters of Von Steuben. Based on Varnum costs, including 1000 feet 10' roadway and furnishing.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $11,450.00

Restore Huntington Quarters. Stone. Part standing. Retain original wing and rebuild section burned and restore spring-house. Estimate based on Varnum Quarters' restoration.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $18,350.00

Appropriately mark site of Washington marquee or field tent along Camp Road. Use base of recently acquired Houdon Statue with appropriate description.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 325.00

Restore original markers of Sullivan's bridge site on south bank of Schuylkill River and place newly acquired Indiana lime-stone marker appropriately marked for observation by Reading Railroad passengers.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 875.00

Clear and grade area between Reading Railroad and Sullivan bridge site on Schuylkill River at terminal of Fatland Ford Road. Work sheets of 1937 cover equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 3,650.00

Build 3 parking spaces - (1) adjacent to Washington Memorial Chapel and Picket Post Fort Kennedy and Quarry road, (2) Artillery Park adjacent to Knox Stable and Shop, (3) at site of restored huts. Work sheets computed 1937 cover material and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 8,435.00

Erecting 4 Latrines at as many indicated locations. Stone foundation and log construction. Work sheets of 1937 cover material, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $12,560.00

Build 2 miles of protective double guard rails (logs) at indicated locations throughout park. Work sheets of 1937 cover material, equipment, supervision and man hours of labor.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $ 4,825.00

Create recreational area on newly acquired lands north bank of Schuylkill River to provide picnic sites, use of river for boating and swimming and uses not regarded as desirable in main historic Encampment Grounds.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $20,000.00

New roadways, approximately 2 miles. Plans prepared by late J. O. Clarke. These are additions to present roads providing easier entrances, restoring certain original roadways, and elimination of two present danger spots, for convenience of touring routes.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $33,820.00

Stone Observatory Tower on Mt. Joy. Design appropriate to Colonial architecture, 100' high, 30' diameter at base, 2' walls, concrete inside stairway, window openings at various platforms. Structure to be either round or square, similar to Bowman Hill tower at Washington Crossing Park.

ESTIMATED COST ---- $40,000.00

RESOLVED, that the grand total of the estimated cost of complete restoration of the Winter Encampment 1777-1778 on the 2030 acres of Valley Forge Park, owned by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, as recommended by Valley Forge Park Commission (1939-1943) is ---

GRAND TOTAL ---- $500,000.00

We, the undersigned, Chairman and Executive Secretary respectively of the Valley Forge Park Commission, hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of a resolution unanimously adopted by said Commission November 25, 1942.

Signed_____
E. C. Shannon, Major-General
CHAIRMAN
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

Attest:

_____
Gilbert S. Jones
EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

RG 2, VAFO Archives.

APPENDIX O

REGULATIONS, VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK: MARCH 1944

By virtue of authority delegated in the Act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, May 30, 1893, and amendments thereto, the Valley Forge Park Commission hereby establishes regulations, for the control of personal conduct and for the preservation of Valley Forge Park property, under which the public may enjoy this reservation.

1. Buildings, statues, monuments, markers, forts, entrenchments, restored earthworks, fences, bridges, signs, roadways, lawns, turf and any Park structure, shall not be defaced or injured in any manner.

2. Trees, shrubbery and other plant life, or their blossoms and fruit, shall not be broken, injured or removed. Violets, buttercups, daisies, dandelions and mushrooms are excepted.

3. Picnicking and recreational activities shall be confined to sections provided by the Park Administration for such purposes. Firewood for cooking may be obtained by application to the Park Guards.

4. Bathing and swimming shall not be allowed in Valley Creek nor from the southerly bank of the Schuylkill River within the Park. Persons may bathe, swim or boat in the Schuylkill River from certain areas along that stream's northerly bank only upon permission of the Park Superintendent under regulations provided by the Commission. Operation of water craft whereby either shore line of the Schuylkill River, within the Park, is used, requires a permit issued by the Park Superintendent, under Commission regulations. Applications for permits should be made at the Administration Office, Valley Forge Park.

5. Meetings, group assemblies, musical or theatrical entertainments or any gatherings arranged through advertisement shall require permission of the Commission or the Park Superintendent. Meetings or gatherings for political purposes are not permitted.

6. Alms, tickets, subscriptions, public notices, advertisements or any article shall not be solicited, posted, distributed, sold or exposed for sale without a license issued by the Commission.

7. Automobile parking shall be confined to spaces definitely allocated for that purpose, except on permit issued by the Park Superintendent. Parking after dark is specifically forbidden.

8. Garbage, waste paper, rubbish and discarded articles shall not be dropped, scattered or deposited in the Park, except in receptacles provided for such material.

9. Fires shall not be started or permitted to burn except in fireplaces provided by the Park. Persons who discover fires are requested to notify the Park Office, any uniformed guard or Park employee promptly.

10. Equestrians shall not be allowed to ride on fortifications, entrenchments, roadway banks or near buildings, statues and monuments. They are requested and urged to use open fields and bridle paths in wooded areas.

11. Animals and birds shall not be hunted, trapped, injured or killed, nor their nests and homes disturbed in the Park. Fishing shall be in accordance with Commonwealth laws.

12. Springs, fountains and streams shall not be fouled or damaged in any manner.

13. Dogs shall not be allowed to run at large in the Park but must be on leash and under owner's control at all times.

14. Discharge of firearms or fireworks shall not be allowed except under license issued by the Commission.

15. Intoxicating liquors or alcoholic beverages shall not be consumed in the Park.

16. Gambling, obscene or indecent acts, abusive or threatening language, disorderly conduct or any conduct that may annoy other persons shall not be allowed in the Park.

17. Commercial trucks shall not be allowed to use State Highway Route 23 passing through the Park. This rule is made for the safety of drivers and enables such vehicles to avoid dangerous hills.

18. A tourist camp site, equipped with fireplace, water, latrines and a shelter, but no cabins, is located in the Park. Facilities are available April 1 to November 1 for periods not exceeding two weeks. From November 1 to April 1 the tourist site may be used without these facilities. Campers must be accompanied by at least one person aged 18 years or over. Registration at the Park Police Barracks is required.

19. No person shall enter or ascend the Observatory Tower on Mt. Joy when the gate thereto is locked, and no person is allowed within the enclosure of Washington's Headquarters when the gates thereto are locked. This rule against trespass will be strictly enforced. The tower is open to the public from 9 A.M. to 8 P.M. during the summer months and from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M. during the winter months. Washington's Headquarters is open to the public from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M. all year.

This reservation is a Nation's shrine, as well as a Park for recreation. It is maintained by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania for the enjoyment of the people. Visitors will respect the public property here and the rights of other visitors.

Approved this 22nd day of March 1944

VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

ATTEST:

Gilbert S. Jones
EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

E. C. Shannon, Major General
CHAIRMAN

Valley Forge, Pennsylvania.

POLICIES, PROCEDURES, RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE ADMINISTRATION OF VALLEY FORGE PARK POLICE AND GUARDS.

1. By virtue of authority delegated in the Act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania May 30, 1893, and amendments thereto, the Valley Forge Park Commission hereby establishes the Valley Forge Park Police and Guards, and the Procedures, Rules and Regulations by which the force shall be governed, for the protection and preservation of Park property under statute law and Commission policies or any amendments and changes that may be adopted from time to time.

2. The Park Superintendent shall have charge of the Valley Forge Park Police and Guard Force as its responsible head, orders for enforcement of these rules shall issue from his office and the personnel shall recognize his authority. The Superintendent is authorized to designate a competent person in the Police and Guard Force to direct its operations under the Superintendent's instructions, in accord with Commission policies. Such person shall be known as the Sergeant of Valley Forge Park Police and Guards. The number of patrolmen and guards shall be determined by the Commission, upon the Superintendent's recommendation, as allowed by appropriated funds.

3. At all times the personnel shall refrain from the use of profane, abusive or vulgar language.

4. Smoking in public and the use of alcoholic beverages while on duty is strictly forbidden.

5. Personnel shall avoid leaning, lounging and slouching attitudes during duty.

6. Uniforms of good quality are provided and shall be given good care. Personnel should take pride in personal appearance.

7. Personnel who use motor equipment shall keep it clean and in good operating condition.

8. Personnel shall not solicit or accept any reward or gratuity from any person for any act done in performing Park duties.

9. Personnel shall be responsible for Park property issued to them or placed in their keeping, whether it is lost, misused or damaged through negligence and carelessness.

10. Uniforms shall not be worn except during duty and in transit between the Park and home.

11. Personnel of the Police and Guards shall be familiar with all Park rules governing the conduct of the public within this reservation. Such rules may not cover every condition hence in some cases intelligent discretion shall be used by the force in discharge of duties.

12. Personnel shall familiarize themselves with the contents of the Commission's Guide Book in order to be qualified to give the public proper information.

13. Personnel are regarded on duty until out of the Park reservation. Service may extend beyond eight hours if exigencies indicate the need. Patrolmen are subject to emergency call for duty during periods off actual patrol duty. Hours of duty and designation of post shall be determined by the Park Superintendent or the Sergeant, under the Superintendent's direction, warranted by conditions or emergencies.

14. Personnel shall not leave their posts during hours of duty without permission from the Superintendent or the Sergeant.

15. When illness causes absence from service, personnel shall notify the Superintendent's office, or the Sergeant's office at Police Barracks, prior to the designated next hour of duty. Absence without leave shall be cause for discipline.

16. Personnel are allowed to enter post huts for lunch, to attend fires, to telephone and during inclement weather only and at such times shall maintain their vigil. Guards shall be held accountable for order and cleanness of their posts.

17. Personnel shall not make public information regarding police and business activities of the Park, except by approval of official superiors.

18. Personnel shall report promptly any dangerous conditions or menace to the public, render assistance to visitors and are required to be observant of conditions within their scope.

19. In making arrests the personnel shall be governed as follows:

(a) - Besure you have a legal right to make the arrest, then do so firmly but in a quiet manner. It is possible to be firm yet carry out police duties with courtesy and consideration.

(b) - Never betray a lack of confidence in ability to make the arrest but do not provoke resistance by profanity, abuse, threats or brutality. Never unnecessarily humiliate a person in making an arrest but do not allow yourself to be placed at a physical disadvantage.

(c) - Personnel shall give their names and numbers in a respectful manner to all persons requesting them.

(d) - When a Park visitor charges a person with the commission or attempted commission of any offense, not seen by the personnel, and requests the person so charged to be taken into custody, the complainant shall be required to make the complaint in writing. If complainant refuses to do so no arrest shall be made.

(e) - Under conditions requiring appearance before a magistrate or if any court of law involving offenses in the Park be sure of the facts and be careful not to distort facts.

(1) - Procedure as to violations of the Vehicle Code and the other Commonwealth Laws relating to Motor Vehicles shall be as provided under that code. However, the Police and Guard Force is directed not to arrest or file information against alleged violators except upon specific authority of the Superintendent or Sergeant in such case.

20. Valley Forge Park is regarded as a semi-military reservation. Personnel of the Police and Guard Force shall recognize the Commissioners, ranking officials of the Department of Forests and Waters and of the Commission and the Park, by proper military salute, and shall be respectful to such officials.

21. The Park Superintendent, and by his direction the Sergeant of the Park Police and Guard Force, shall have authority to suspend a member of that force for failure to observe the duties outlined in these regulations, pending a hearing before the Commission. If a suspension is upheld, and certified by the Commission, penalty imposed shall be enforced by the Park Superintendent or by the Secretary of Forests and Waters, such exercise to be determined by the source of appointment. In case of dismissal the offender's separation from service shall date from time of suspension.

22. These Rules and Regulations are designed to maintain proper discipline in the Park Police and Guard Force, to promote the welfare of the visiting public and to preserve the integrity of this patriotic shrine. As public servants the personnel are required to serve faithfully, honestly, in obedience to their official superiors and to conduct themselves with credit to their organization, the Commission and the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

APPROVED This 22nd day of March 1944

VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION

ATTEST

Gilbert S. Jones
EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

E. C. Shannon, Major General
CHAIRMAN

Valley Forge, Pennsylvania.

APPENDIX P

REGULATIONS FOR STANDARD, "BETSY ROSS," AND "COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF" FLAGS: MARCH 1944

Special Dates for Garrison Flags.

			Every Sunday
January	1st	-	New Years Day
February	12th	-	Lincoln's Birthday
"	22nd	-	Washington's Birthday
April	19th	-	Battle of Lexington
May	6th	-	French Alliance
May	30th	-	Memorial Day (half mast to Noon.
June	14th	-	Flag Day Full mast after noon)
"	17th	-	Battle of Bunker Hill
"	19th	-	Evacuation Day
July	4th	-	Independence Day
September		-	Labor Day
"	17th	-	Constitution Day
October	12th	-	Columbus Day
"	17th	-	Battle of Saratoga
"	19th	-	Surrender of Yorktown
November	11th	-	Armistice Day
"		-	Thanksgiving Day
December	19th	-	Encampment Day
"	25th	-	Christmas Day

The American flag and the Commander-in-Chief's flag shall be displayed every day at Washington Headquarters, under care of Headquarter's Caretaker. Use 8x12 American flag except on the special dates when the 20x38 (Garrison) flag shall be used. In stormy weather a 5x8 flag shall be substituted for the other sizes.

Thirteen star flags (Betsy Ross) 5x8 shall be displayed at Fort Huntington, Fort Washington, Fort Mordecai Moore, Star Redoubt, Soldiers' Hut, Grand Parade and Camp School, under care of the Park Police and Guard Force. No flag shall be flown from the Grand Parade on days when one is being displayed at Huntington Quarters. (Patrolmen responsible when Foot Guards are not on post).

The American flag (1x5) shall be displayed every day at Park Police and Guard Barracks, under care of the Park Police and Guard Force.

The American flag (3x5) shall be displayed at Administration Building on the special dates, under care of the Superintendent.

An 8x12 flag shall be displayed at Huntington Quarters on days of regular and special meetings of the Commission, under care of the Park Police and Guard Force.

Instructions for special display will be given from time to time as may be deemed appropriate.

The Commission authorized the acquisition of a flag pole and its installation at Huntington Quarters, which it designated as a flag post.

The Commission authorized the purchase of flags in sufficient quantity to provide the display of bright, unsoiled and undamaged colors at all times. An exception was noted for stormy weather.

Until a new pole, of size determined by the Commission as safe and proper, is obtained and erected at Washington Headquarters, the Commission directs that a 10x15 flag be obtained and displayed at that post on the special dates for which the 20x38 flag is scheduled.

Executive Secretary to Superintendent, March 27, 1944, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIX Q

LIST OF PARK BUILDINGS AND THEIR UTILIZATION: MAY 1946

Washington Headquarters -- open to public
Varnum's Quarters -- open to public
Museum -- open to public
Huntington Quarters -- Commission Meeting place
Camp School -- open to public
Hall across Valley Creek -- used by P.O.S. of A Lodge
Barracks -- use of guards
Superintendent's House -- residence of Superintendent
Old Barn -- Rest rooms and office
Equipment Building -- Housing Equipment
School Building in Village -- used by Community Club
Mansion House -- not occupied
Washington Inn -- not occupied
Commissary Quarters -- Rented to White
Cottage near Commissary -- residence of Patrolman
Cottage at Betzwood -- residence of Patrolman
House at Betzwood -- residence of shop Mechanic
House on Sullivan Boulevard -- Residence of employee
House across Creek -- Residence of Employee
House across creek -- Residence of Employee
House across creek -- Residence of Patrolman
Cottage across Creek -- Guide Center
Cottage across river at Pawling Bridge -- Rented to Asbert - could be used for employee
House at Port Kennedy -- rented to Diamonds couldbe used for employee
2 Houses at Cinder bank -- Residence of employees
1 House at Cinder bank -- residence of Patrolman
1 House at Cinder bank -- occupied by Shainline (He should be removed) could be used for employee
1 House at Cinder bank -- rented to Mrs. Dettra, Widow of former employee who died in 1941 (could be used for employee)
1 House at Cinder bank -- occupied by Ward Nichols
2 Old wrecks across river on former Wetherill property no convenience except water from a spring
Spring House -- Hires Tract
2 Small Houses -- Hires Tract -- Unoccupied. (SLAG HAVEN)

Phillips to Wright, May 27, 1946, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC.

APPENDIX R

LIST OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK EMPLOYEES: MARCH 1947

Valley Forge Park Commission employees:

NAME	CLASSIFICATION	ANNUAL SALARY	SALARY AS OF 3/1/46 - 3/1/47	DATE OF APPOINTMENT
L. Ralph Phillips	Superintendent (Sr. Grade)	$3192.00	$3104.00	Feb. 1942
Charles A. Dickens	Patrolman (Sr. Grade)	$2094.00	$1995.00	Nov. 1935
J. A. Garnett	Patrolman	$1932.00	$1838.50	Apr. 1940
Francis A. Reilly	Patrolman	$1764.00	$1678.75	Dec. 1942
Roy C. Hilderbrand	Patrolman	$1764.00	$1678.75	Jan. 1945

WAGE [illegible] Part 1 [illegible]

Name	Employed	Classification	Present hourly rate	Earned income**	Hours worked**
George Nixon	Nov. 1926	Carpenter	$1.00	$2145.40	2230
George Nitschmann	Mar. 1927	Foreman	$1.05	$2347.20	2272
David Hartenstine	Mar. 1927	Tractor Operator	.70	$1573.30	2145
James Slough	Mar. 1929	Ass't. Foreman	.80	$1951.20	2490*
Mrs. M.D.Noshong	Oct. 1929	Stenographer	$1.05	$1880.20	1827*
Joseph Mitchell	Aug. 1931	Shop Mechanic	.80	$1741.75	2224
Mrs. Myrtle A. Meyer	[illegible] 1939	[illegible] Clerk	.65	$1488.43	2304
James Madden	Aug. 1941	Laborer	.60	$1332.00	2282
Harry Dean	Aug. 1941	Tractor Operator	.70	$1250.86	1833
George Ferenz	Aug. 1941	Laborer	.67	$1452.44	2196
William Muenner	Aug. 1944	Laborer	.67	$1342.16	2072
Frank Johnson	Aug. 1945	Laborer	.65	$1104.60	1752
Samuel Yerger	Aug. 1945	Tractor Operator	.70	$1493.10	2185
George T. Roberts	Jan. 1946	Guard	.75	$1719.85	2375
Charles M. Ross	Jan. 1946	Laborer	.67	$1291.95	2006
Mrs.Helen L.Crozier	Jan. 1946	Stenographer	.70	$1202.70	1804*

COPY

** Note: Yearly wages and hours worked covers period from March 1, 1946 to March 1, 1947.

* Slough's working week constitutes 48 hours, he does janitor service on Sundays.
Mrs. Noshong's working week consists of 35 hours
Mrs. Crozier's working week consists of 36 hours.
All other employees work 44 hours per week unless an emergency arises.

Visitor Center Park's Own Payroll Employees

Name	Entered-On	Classification or Job	Present Hourly Rate	Yearly Wages**	Hours Worked**
Albert J. Stillman	Apr. 1946	Laborer	.65	$1033.60	1624
Francis W. Kline	May "	"	.60	$ 702.60	1171
Harold C. Hoy	May "	Guard	.75	$1233.80	1677
Mrs. Alvis P. Neeson	June 1946	Information Clerk and Guide	.90	$ 453.00	906
John S. Appeling	June 1946	Guard	.75	$1247.70	1698
Wm. C. Potts	Aug. 1946	Guard	.75	$ 845.05	1181
P. R. Croutnamel	Oct. 1946	Laborer	.65	$ 572.00	880
Albert W. Horn	Nov. 1946	Laborer	.60	$ 367.00	665
John R. Bell	Feb. 1947	Guard	.75	$ 66.50	95

NOTE: -

These employees are those who have been employed less than a year but we thought you might care to have a complete record on all personnel. Of course, yearly wages and hours worked cover only those months when employees' names appeared on the Park's payroll.

Mrs. Neeson's time ... ride trips is deducted on payroll hours.

COPY

Phillips to Bratton, March 20, 1947, RG 6, PHMC.

APPENDIX S

VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION PROPOSALS: OCTOBER 1950

RESOLUTION

WHEREAS, the Act of General Assembly, May 30, 1893, as amended, created the Valley Forge Park Commission, as an autonomous, executive body for the purpose of: (1) acquiring, restoring, preserving and perpetuating the site on which the Continental Army commanded by General George Washington was encamped from December 19, 1777 to June 19, 1778, and (2) maintaining that site forever as a public place or park for the enjoyment of the people of the State of Pennsylvania, and

WHEREAS, the Act of General Assembly, April 9, 1929, as amended, known as the Administrative Code, curtails the autonomy of the Valley Forge Park Commission by placing it under the jurisdiction of the Secretary of Forests and Waters for purposes of fiscal control and imposes upon the said Commission, and all other agencies of the Commonwealth, budgetary and fiscal regulations and procedures established for the best interests of public funds, and

WHEREAS, the Resolution of the Valley Forge Park Commission, dated November 25, 1943, providing for the aforementioned purposes of the Act of General Assembly, May 30, 1893, as amended, has, in the light of subsequent experiences, been found to provide inadequately for the budgetary and fiscal procedures established by the aforesaid Administrative Code, and

WHEREAS, it is the considered opinion of the present Commissioners that a long-range and comprehensive plan for the accomplishment of the purposes prescribed by the Act of General Assembly, May 30, 1893, as amended, should be designed to conform to the budgetary and fiscal provisions of the Administrative Code, therefore it is

RESOLVED, That the Resolution of the Valley Forge Park Commission, dated November 25, 1943, is hereby revoked, and further it is

RESOLVED, That the following plan for the Restoration and Development of Valley Forge Park, in accordance with the provisions of the Act of General Assembly, May 30, 1893, as amended, be submitted for approval through the Secretary of Forests and Waters, to the Governor of the Commonwealth, and it is further

RESOLVED, That subject to aforesaid approval, the program as outlined herein shall serve future Administrations and Commissions as the basis for advanced planning, preparation of sound and timely estimates of public funds to be requested progressively and administered according to procedures established in accordance with the aforesaid Administrative Code, and further it is

RESOLVED, That future Commissions be urged to maintain this program in a live and flexible form capable of periodic review and revision so that it may constantly reflect the status of advanced planning,

fluctuations of costs of labor, supervision and materials as well as changing requirements for the restoration and development of the site, and be it

RESOLVED, That projects for the restoration and development of the site be incorporated in successive budget requests generally in the following order with estimates to be incorporated as developed in time to establish priorities of biennium for which appropriations are to be requested in accordance with budgetary procedures:

ITEM NO.	TITLE	ESTIMATED COST	BIENNIUM PROJECTED
1	*Parking Spaces* At Points of Interest	$23,200	1951-1953
2	*Bake-House Furnishings* A. Advanced Planning B. Work	$2,500	1951-1953
3	*Washington Headquarters* Restoration of Interior Painting	$2,350	1951-1953
4	*Picnic Grove*	$78,000	1951-1953
5	*Outer Line Entrenchments*	$39,700	1951-1953
6	*Land Acquisition* For Items 11, 23 and 24	$12,015	1951-1953
7	*Relocation of Brigade Markers*	$1,200	1951-1953
8	*Fort Muhlenberg* Alteration and repair	$1,100	1951-1953
9	*Transplanting Trees* From Park Nursery	$7,850	1951-1953

NOTE: Items 10 to 31: Estimated cost and Biennium Projected data will be supplied as advanced planning develops.

10	*Long-range Plan for Tree Planting and Landscaping Park* A. Advanced Planning B. Work	15	*Abatis* Repair and Extension A. Advanced Planning B. Work
11	*Complete Restoration of Washington Headquarters Area* A. Advanced Planning B. Work	16	*Artillery Park* Complete restoration, including Knox's Artillery Stable A. Advanced Planning B. Work
12	*Inner Line Entrenchments*	17	*Quarters of Colonel of 2nd Regiment* Stair House restoration A. Advanced Planning B. Work
13	*Bake Ovens, Field and Bake-House* A. Advanced Planning B. Work		
14	*Redans and Lunettes* Repairs		

18 *Camp Hospital*

Restoration of old Main Street House on Nixon Road.

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

19 *Provost Guard House*

Restoration of House on Port Kennedy Road shown on DuPortail Map

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

20 *Picket Post of Varnum's Brigade*

Restoration as shown on DuPortail Map

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

21 *Muhlenberg Brigade Hutment*

Gradual expansion to include, successively, complete regimental and brigade huttments, Officers' Huts, Field Hospital and field ovens and shops.

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work (in successive biennia with Park labor).

22 *Commissary Quarters*

Restoration

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

23 *Von Steuben Quarters*

Restoration of Isaac Vaveur

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

24 *Development of Historic Sprong*

For utility purposes

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

25 *Huntington Quarters*

Restoration

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

27 *North Valley Forge Park Recreational Area*

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

28 *Park Administration Building*

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

29 *Old Lutheral Ford Road*

Restoration

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

30 *Sullivan's Bridge Abutters*

South bank of River

31 *Picket Posts at North and South Approaches to Sullivan's Bridge*

32 *New Observation Tower on Mount Joy*

33 *Bridge over Schuylkill River near site of Sullivan's Bridge*

To connect north Recreational Area with main Park for convenience of public and better Park operation.

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

34 *Old Forge on Valley Creek*

A. Advanced Planning

B. Work

CERTIFICATION OF APPROVAL

I certify that the foregoing resolution was unanimously approved and adopted by the Valley Forge Park Commission at its regular monthly meeting on October 25, 1950.

NORRIS D. WRIGHT, *Chairman*,
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION.

ATTEST:
NORMAN RANDOLPH, *Executive Secretary*,
VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION.

Report of The Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-51, pp. 22-24.

APPENDIX T

PROSPECTUS, STANDARD QUALIFICATIONS FOR PARK SUPERINTENDENT II: 1957

Definition: This is responsible professional work of a supervisory nature in directing the management of a large state park offering a diversity of facilities.

An employe of this class is responsible for directing the construction, maintenance and protection of land and water areas, buildings and other physical improvements at a large sized state park characterized by very heavy public attendance. Supervision is exercised over a large group of workers engaged in the performance of routine construction and maintenance tasks. Prescribed policies are followed in making supplies and facilities available for public use. General policies and plans are outlined and reviewed by a superior, but normal work activities are conducted independently.

Examples of Work Performed: Supervises maintenance and construction of park facilities such as tables, fireplaces, telephone lines, developed grounds, swimming areas, roads, trails, restrooms, water systems, and tools and equipment.

Provides for the safety of the visiting public.

Makes budget and technical planning recommendations; develops work schedules; prepares fiscal reports and keeps accurate records.

Collects fees from the public for use of park facilities; keeps records of receipts; prepares requisitions for supplies and equipment; makes reports on park attendance and activities.

Explains and enforces park rules and regulations.

Supervises the suppression of forest fires.

Addresses audiences on recreational and allied subjects.

Performs related work as required.

Required Knowledges, Skills and Abilities: Thorough knowledge of the principles of construction, operation, care and repair of park facilities and equipment.

Thorough knowledge of the policies, rules and regulations pertaining to the state recreational program.

Knowledge of forest fire fighting techniques.

Ability to plan and direct the work of subordinates in performing park maintenance and improvement functions.

Ability to deal courteously but firmly with the public in explaining and enforcing park rules and regulations.

Ability to speak effectively in public and to prepare detailed park reports and to keep accurate records.

Minimum Experience and Training: Four years of experience in responsible park management work; and such training as may have been gained through graduation from a four year college or university with specialization in forestry, landscape architecture or civil engineering; or any equivalent combination of experience and training.

RG 6, PHMC.

APPENDIX U

REGULATIONS FOR USE OF PARK AREA KNOWN AS "BOY SCOUT CAMP:" MARCH 1956

1. Scouts are permitted to camp for a two-night stay in Valley Forge Park at the site indicated as the Boy Scout Area.

2. In order to keep the camp from being overcrowded and also accommodate as many interested groups as possible, Scout Troops must write to the Park Superintendent to make arrangements for use of the area.

3. Scouts must be accompanied by adult leaders who will be responsible for supervision of the group as well as protection of Park property. One (1) adult for every ten (10) boys.

4. Leaders must register their group, at the Park Office or Police Barracks, on arrival at the Park and also report upon leaving. When registering the Troop will be required to present a Tour Permit issued by the Boy Scouts of America. This permit may be obtained from your local Boy Scout Council.

5. No fires are permitted except in sections provided for this purpose and none at all after dark.

6. Drinking water is available at the National Memorial Arch.

7. Latrine facilities are located adjacent to Huntington Quarters, within walking distance of the camp site.

8. The Park rules and regulations are posted in the area and Scouts must be familiar with and observe these rules governing conduct in the Park.

9. No group hikes after dark in the woodland sections.

10. Curfew call should be 9:30 P.M. and Scouts should then be in the campsite at that time, or on special assignment under adult supervision.

Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 27, 1956.

APPENDIX V

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF E. CLYDE PYLE

Mr. E. Clyde Pyle formally retired October 26th, 1966, having been Superintendent of Valley Forge State Park for the past eight and one half (8½) years and in the service of the Pennsylvania Department of Forests and Waters for almost forty (40) years.

A native of Malvern, Chester County, Penna., Mr. Pyle graduated from West Chester High School, Class of '22 and Penn State Forest School, Class of '26 with a B.S. degree, where he was a four-year Scholarship student. While there he became a charter member of Si Sigma Pi, a National Honorary Fraternity.

His forestry career really began in the summer of 1922 when working at Clearfield Nursery under District Forester William Dague and Ranger John Nelson. His professional forestry career began in 1926 as Assistant Forester under District Forester R. Lynn Emerick (later State Forester) located at Scranton, Penna., while he was engaged in Forest Protection and public relations work, assisting landowners in reforestation. He assisted in establishing the first Blue Ribbon tree plantation on Scranton Spring Brook Water Company and making the first Work Plan of development for Lackawanna County Boy Scout Camp.

1928—transferred to Susquehanna Forest District located at Coudersport, Penna., under District Forester, Harry E. Elliott. While here he assisted in development and protection of 260,000 acres of State Forests, including selling of aspen and hemlock for paper wood and maple for mangles and veneer.

1932—transferred to Ligonier, Penna., as Acting District Forester for five (5) months emergency duty in place of District Forester V. M. Bearer, who was in hospital due to a serious auto accident. Transferred to Delaware Forest District in July 1932, as District Forester of the Pocono Mountain Region located at Stroudsburg, Penna., where he administered for nearly twenty-five (25) years. While here he directed the establishment of three (3) Civilian Conservation Corps Camps and projects carried out at each. Also W.P.A., L.W.D. and T.P.W.P. projects, all operating out of the District Forester Office.

After the War, Mr. Pyle was instrumental in personal development of three (3) new State Parks at a time when construction was done by District Forester and not through Contractors. These included Big Pocono, Tobyhanna and Gouldsboro State Parks, besides being in charge of Promised Land and George W. Childs State Parks, 80,000 acres of State Forests including ten (10) lakes and over nine hundred (900) permanent leased cottage sites. He was instrumental in acquiring additional Park land for Childs Park and Promised Land. In case of the later, made it possible to construct a new lower lake in a completely new forest environment.

During his administration the area of so called "Huckelberry Land" (Low Brushland) was reduced from 30,000 to 10,000 acres. This great reduction was partially accompanied by establishment of the novel "non-protection area".

1958—transferred to Valley Forge State Park where he has been until retirement. The work here has been most productive in the way of general maintenance and Capital Improvements. Some of these are listed below:

1. 100,700 forest seedlings plus 730 shade and ornamental trees planted (including 525 Dogwood).

2. Rehabilitated two (2) Picnic Areas.
3. Established new four-over 14 acre picnic area along north side of river together with four camp stoves and with the natural environment including vegetation.
4. Rehabilitation of entire park area after National Jamborees of 1957 and 1964.
5. Land Fill dump ground.
6. New electric and telephone cables to buildings in Headquarters area as well as water pipes. Gas heater in Various Quarters.
7. Built flagstone walk around Washington Statue and to front of same to street.
8. Installed new two (2) inch water line to Huntington Picnic Area.
9. Sample Entrance signs built at two locations.
10. Thirty-five (35) new directional rustic Park signs.
11. Two (2) large Historical narration signs erected in picnic areas.
12. Materials for adobe obtained and reconstruction started in October 1966.
13. Practically entire outer and inner boundaries resurveyed and corner stones established with lines painted white.
14. Blacksmith Shop and twenty-three (23) Soldier's Huts reconstructed anew.
15. Two new storage sheds were completed—one from salvage lumber and the other from insurance funds derived from Camp Hospital Barn which burned.
16. Construction and marking of new horse trails and hiking trails with trees identified. Especially two (2) miles of horse trail on north side of Schuylkill River.
17. Remodeled Stable—Carriage Shed.
18. Purchase of new, improved mowing equipment, mows and trucks to replace old, unserviceable equipment. Some each year.
19. Replaced machine made iron doors on bake ovens installed by G.S.A. with hand made ones of Colonial design.
20. When G.S.A. Project for a new tower was cancelled in favor of additional money for most needed Reception Center, a repair and painting contract was awarded and job completed.
21. Resurfaced main Headquarters parking lots and installed new curbing. $9,117.00.
22. Filled in approximately 12,000 square yards of earth along Mill Creek Road in front of Washington Headquarters to Route 23 and installed a six (6) foot bituminous concrete path entire length—600 feet, with benches permanently placed along same for the safety and convenience of visitors.
23. Gas heaters purchased and installed in Huntington, Artillery Park and Tower restrooms.
24. Installed new gasoline pump and 2000 gallon tank at Shop.
25. Added 205 acres to area of Park property.
26. Miscellaneous equipment included— three (3) Walkie Talkies (for Police) car amplifiers, Air conditioner for office and Portable Loud Speaker System.

The following projects were completed during subject period:

FROM GENERAL FUND

Middle Dam, repairs, cleanup and desilting

Reconstruct replica soldiers' huts and Blacksmith Shop

Provided additional parking lot—5 small ones in front of monuments and huts, blacktopped Camp Schoolhouse lot, also center and drive of Artillery Park picnic area.

Betzwood picnic area construction

Fire alarm system installed for protection of Washington Headquarters and Stable-Carriage Shed. It is automatic and has direct contact with village firehouse

Sewage system in Headquarters area improved

Installation of new plumbing and electrical fixtures and hot water hookup in restrooms and office

Furnish of Bake-House—dining room and three bedrooms

Total disbursement $157,897

PROJECTS UNDER WAY

Finish drainage system from Huntington Picnic area parking lots omitted by G.S.A. 12,900

Model Comprehensive Development Plan for the entire Park area 25,000

GENERAL STATE AUTHORITY FUNDS

Project 164-1—Miscellaneous Construction which made available an allocation of $131,425

For the purpose of remodelling office quarters in old barn building in Headquarters area; rehabilitate museum converting same into a barn with horse stalls and carriage area; construction of bake-ovens in Bake-House; construction of auto workshop addition and provision of additional parking lots at Huntington Picnic Area.

Project 164-2—Camp Hospital (von Steuben Quarters) covering necessary research and provision of architect plans covering restoration of this historic structure was provided and the project was completed and is in the process of being furnished in readiness for examination by the public $3,710

PROJECTS UNDER WAY

Project 164-3

Funds were made available for the erection of a *Reception Center*. Architect plans have been approved, bids requested for construction and project should be underway shortly $494,300

Project 164-5 — Iron Forge

Under Senate Bill #1122 the Legislature approved an allocation of $55,000 from General State Authority funds for restoration of *Old Forge* along Valley Creek. Scope sheets covering the project have been prepared and a plan is for a restoration of the ruined forge, with roof and fencing for protection. Architect John Brugger is preparing design plans for the project.

Mr. Pyle married Margaret A. Atwell, July 1, 1931. They have two sons and two grandchildren. David and family live in Redondo Beach, California. He is an engineer with Hughes Aircraft. Thomas and his wife reside in New York City, where he is Vice President of Kersting and Brown, a Public Relation firm. Tom is now assisting with the direction of a $200 million development campaign for Columbia University.

Mr. Pyle has been active in civic affairs, having been a member of

Rotary Clubs for 18 years. He has worked in scouting most of his adult life, serving in the capacity of Scoutmaster, Cubmaster, Institutional Representative, Neighborhood Commissioner, District Commissioner and Council Member.

During the last war he served the American Red Cross as First Aid Instructor. He has a membership in the following organizations: Fellow in American Institute of Park Executives, Pennsylvania Forestry Association, Pocono Forestry Association (Life Member), Society of American Foresters, Si Sigma Pi Fraternity, Penna. Forest Fire Warden (40 years), Coudersport Consistory 32 degree, F. & A. Masons, Barger Lodge #325, Rotary Club of King of Prussia, Society for Penna. Archeology, Valley Forge Historical Society, . . .

"E. Clyde Pyle--Superintendent Valley Forge Park Retires," Picket Post, January, 1967, 15-17, 38.

APPENDIX W

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF WILFORD P. MOLL

Wilford P. Moll, the new superintendent of Valley Forge State Park comes to us with a background of vast experience.

Born in Montgomery County, he attended East Greenville High School and won a Pinchot Scholarship to the Pennsylvania State School of Forestry in 1924. He also studied Forestry in Germany and Switzerland and became a Registered Civil Engineer in 1940. Experience:

1924-1926—Employed by Pennsylvania Power and Light Co. as Forester and Field Engineer. This work involved surveying for an electric line – Hawley to Allentown; drafting, title examination and timber land appraisal.

1926-1935—Resident Engineer on Highway Construction for the Pennsylvania Department of Highways. This work included: surveying, preparation of maps and plans, construction supervision of over 200 miles of new highways in Pennsylvania.

1935-1937—Regional Forester for Civilian Conservation Corps under United States Forest Service; supervised the forestry and park work for the CCC camps in Pennsylvania.

1937-1939—Assistant Chief of Planning, Bureau of Parks, Pennsylvania Department of Forests and Waters. In this work I coordinated the Federal CCC camps, W. P. A. and State workers in developing the Pennsylvania Park System.

1939-1942—Principal Assistant to District Engineer on Pennsylvania Turnpike. In charge of 36 miles of Pennsylvania Turnpike construction, from preliminary layout to final inspection and certifying for final payment. Took examination certification on Professional Engineer Registration #7284.

1942-1947—Principal Research Forester, also Supervisor of Timber Sales for the Pennsylvania Department of Forests and Waters. Arranged for timber surveys, advertisements, conducted bid openings, made final inspections on over 500 timber sales, on State Forest lands.

1947-1952—District Forester of eight southeastern counties of Pennsylvania. Organized Fire Warden System to coordinate with local Fire Companies, prompted reforestation in schools, scouts, sportsmen and land owners. Delaware Canal Engineer, designated and constructed five new aqueducts and supervised rebuilding the 60-mile Delaware Canal. Forest Consultant to Valley Forge State Park, Washington Crossing State Park and Schuylkill River Project.

1952-1957—Chief of Recreation, Department of Forests and Waters. Was responsible for the administration of the Pennsylvania State Park System with respect to planning and coordination, operation and maintenance, development and improvement of the 104 State recreational areas. The Engineering background plus the Forestry training, with my experience in both activities qualified me for this position.

1958-1967—District Forester for the eight southeastern counties of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, for the Department of Forest and Waters. In January 1958 took competitive State Civil Service examinations and am qualified and approved by the State Civil Service Commission to hold any forestry position in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

In 1967 on January 19 I was appointed Superintendent of the Valley Forge State Park with a Park Superintendent IV rating. I have been a consultant to the Valley Forge State Park since 1947 and for Forestry

[illegible] Mr. Moll [illegible] graduate of East Norriton Township High School. We [illegible] parents of [illegible]

"Wilford P. Moll is New Superintendent Valley Forge Park," Picket Post, April, 1967, 10.

CHAPTER SIX

VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK ADMINISTERED BY THE PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION: 1971-1976

A. TRANSFER OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK TO PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION

A major reorganization of commonwealth government offices was implemented as a result of passage of Act 275 by the Pennsylvania state legislature in late 1970. Signed into law by Governor Shafer on December 3, 1970, the act abolished the Department of Forests and Waters and placed many of its boards and commissions under the newly-created Department of Environmental Resources. Valley Forge State Park was transferred as a commission-administered reservation to the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission.(1)

The transfer of the park to the jurisdiction of another commonwealth agency necessitated revision of the park commission's by-laws. Hence, the by-laws were reviewed by a special committee, and new ones were approved on June 28, 1971.(2)

Differences between the park commission and the Historical and Museum Commission over policy, budgetary, and land management issues soon led to strains between the two organizations. Whereas Valley Forge had evolved into an historical park with emphasis on light recreational activities under the Department of Forests and Waters, the Historical and Museum Commission attempted to emphasize historic preservation and land management policies in its administrative oversight of the park. Furthermore, straightened commonwealth finances forced the Harrisburg authorities to implement austerity measures for the park, thus bringing them into conflict with the park commission.(3)

The park commission thus began to explore the feasibility of seeking separation from its parent body. A special committee was appointed in October 1973 to study questions relating to its status under the Historical and Museum Commission. In March 1974 the committee recommended that the commission have "an autonomous status; that this information be forwarded to our local legislators and that a bi-partisan State Legislative Study be made."(4)

---

1. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, December 28, 1970.

2. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 28, 1971. A copy of the new by-laws may be seen in Appendix A. Also see various items in the Charles H. Wolfinger Collection at the Montgomery County Historical Society at Norristown, Pennsylvania, for further data on this topic.

3. Telephone interview with Stanley T. Brosky, Chief, Public Resource Development, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, August 9, 1984.

4. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 22, 1973, March 4, 1974.

Strains between the park commission and the Historical and Museum Commission were further exacerbated in the summer of 1974 by plans of the Harrisburg authorities to have various commonwealth historic sites share resources to meet emergency fiscal needs.(5) When the Historical and Museum Commission urged the park commission to adopt admission fees for park historic buildings, the commission opposed the recommendation. The commissioners opted instead to support alternative means of raising funds to operate the park, urging the Harrisburg authorities to support passage of several legislative bills that had been introduced in the general assembly to provide additional funds for running historical parks and other state agencies. Throughout 1975-76 the two commissions worked uneasily together as they grappled with ways to obtain adequate financing for the park during the Bicentennial.(6)

B. VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION COMPOSITION AND ORGANIZATION

Meanwhile in 1970 the Democratic Party recaptured the governorship of Pennsylvania by electing Milton J. Shapp as chief executive. For more than a year Shapp left the membership of the Republican-dominated Valley Forge Park Commission intact. In January 1972, however, Shapp named an entirely new slate of thirteen members to the commission. The new commission met for the first time on January 24 and elected Annamaria Malandra Malloy of Paoli as its new chairwoman.(7) In February the new commission formed eight committees to carry out its administrative responsibilities:

historical interior furnishings
museum, archives, and library
executive and fiscal
public relations
property
public welfare

---

5. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 16, 1974.

6. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 28, 1976, and Minutes, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, October 1975 to May 1976, RG 2, VAFO Archives. Also see Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, News Release, "Historical Commission Cites Need for Additional Budget Funds For Valley Forge State Park During Bicentennial," February 13, 1976, Record Group 13, Records of the Historical and Museum Commission, PHMC.

7. "Changing of the Guard at Valley Forge State Park," Picket Post, April, 1972, 40-41, and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 24, 1972. Valuable insights into this period of Valley Forge park administration were gained by the author in a personal interview with Annamaria Malloy on April 10, 1984.

bicentennial
special use policy.(8)

C. FINANCIAL SCANDALS

In early 1971 a series of financial scandals in the administration of Valley Forge State Park led to unfavorable publicity, crackdowns on illegal practices by park employees, and dismissal of some personnel including Superintendent Charles C. Frost, Jr., who had been appointed to his position in 1969. In January Robert Fowler, a news reporter for the Philadelphia Inquirer, published articles concerning the fact that Harold Atkinson, a park tourist guide, was conducting tours and pocketing the money while on regular duty in the park. Upon orders from the Harrisburg authorities and the park commission Atkinson was directed to refund the money by forwarding his personal check in the amount of $206 to the Commonwealth General Fund. It was determined that thereafter guided tours would not be conducted by on-duty park personnel or off-duty personnel in uniform.(9)

A major scandal made headlines in February 1971, resulting in the dismissal of Superintendent Frost and the resignation of Charles Dickens as chief of park police. The financial irregularities, as reported by the Philadelphia Inquirer, stemmed from Frost's admittedly having paid a part-time weekend park policeman, Henry L. Bechtel, Jr., a full-time Montgomery County detective, for two full weeks of work in the park during October 21-November 4, 1970. Bechtel, who had worked only weekends during that period, returned six days' pay to Frost, who allegedly used the money to buy "two $80 jackets for park policemen, a $60 drug identification kit and other items for the park."(10)

In the wake of Frost's dismissal in March 1971, William Wewer, deputy executive director of the Historical and Museum Commission, reported to the commission that the open superintendent's position called for a person meeting certain civil service requirements. These were:

> a Superintendent III who must be a U.S. citizen of good moral character, physically capable of performing the duties of the position; with one year of experience as Park Superintendent II or two years of professional Park management experience and a

---

8. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 28, 1972. Job descriptions of the committees may be seen in Appendix B.

9. Superintendent's Report, January 19, 1971, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

10. Philadelphia Inquirer, February 1971, Park Archives, History Division, Cultural Resources Management, Washington Office, National Park Service. Hereinafter, these records will be referred to as Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

bachelors degree in forestry, out door recreation, park planning, engineering or an appropriate natural science; or any equivalent combination of experience and training.

Commission members unanimously concurred with Wewer's recommendation that the vacancy be filled with two positions: a superintendent with a historical background instead of a forester and an assistant superintendent or historian with administrative ability and an interest in archeology.(11)

D. HORACE WILLCOX NAMED AS NEW PARK SUPERINTENDENT

After an intensive search by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Horace Willcox was named as the new park superintendent effective August 2, 1971. Willcox had a professional background in archeology and museum operations, including a number of years with the National Park Service. Previous to his Valley Forge appointment he was employed as Principal Curator of History in the Office of State History, Department of Education, State of New York.(12)

As park superintendent Willcox supported the goals of the Historical and Museum Commission in emphasizing and upgrading the historical, interpretive, and preservation programs at Valley Forge. The new emphasis by Willcox was described in a National Park Service report prepared by Hobart Cawood, Superintendent, Independence National Historical Park, and Murray H. Nelligan, Landmark and National Register Specialist, Northeast Regional Office, after their biennial landmark visit to the park in August 1972:

> Until recently, visitor service facilities provided by the park were largely limited to the picnic areas mentioned above, comfort stations and static interpretive displays, such as the reconstructed earthworks, typical hutments, cast iron markers, and the like. Interpretive literature was available by purchase from the concessionaire. The park maintained (and continues to operate) a small archaeological museum in an historic stable near Washington Headquarters, but the principal museum experience provided visitors was at the Valley Forge Historical Society, where part of Washington's famous marquee is displayed.
>
> Under Mr. Willcox's direction, a serious effort is being made to develop an interpretive program commensurate with and appropriate to the historic significance of the Park.

---

11. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 22, 1971.

12. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 28, 1971. In December 1971 Thomas Mumm of Rahns, Pennsylvania, was hired as the new park chief of police.

Archaeological artifacts are now on display in the new park museum building, a slide talk on the history of the park is given at scheduled times in an auditorium attached to the new museum building, and "living history" is being presented (very effectively) by a staff of interpretive aides, some of whom have had the benefit of training by the interpretive staff of Independence National Historical Park.

As a result of this new thrust, interpretation is playing an increasingly important role in the park operations, which heretofore was limited largely to maintenance and protection.

Two problems, however, faced the ongoing management of the park, according to Cawood and Nelligan. These related to the absence of a comprehensive park master plan and the need for a comprehensive historical research program. They commented:

1. Fundamental is the absence of a comprehensive master plan upon which to base park development, operations and land acquisition. Over the years, there have been numerous decisions made mostly on an ad hoc basis, by the Park Commission in an effort to strike a balance between the historical and recreational demands on the park. But no firm policies have been established to delineate or reconcile these sometimes conflicting demands. A master plan is also needed to establish the relationships of park operations to the several major inholdings in the park, such as the Washington Chapel, with an associated cemetery; the Valley Forge Historical Society; and a large operating quarry. Because the park is easily accessible by major highways to large urban and suburban population centers, in addition to large numbers of out-of-state visitors, there is a constant heavy pressure to continue to develop the park for recreational use, unguided or controlled by overall planning.

2. There is a very definite need for a comprehensive historical research program, to produce the reliable data essential to sound planning, development and operation of the park. Mr. Willcox has plans to remedy this deficiency; but as yet the park has not obtained funds for this purpose.(13)

E. PARK INTERPRETIVE PROGRAM

As aforementioned Superintendent Willcox improved and upgraded the park interpretive program during the early 1970s. He delegated much of the responsibility for this improvement to Frances Kolb, tour guide supervisor. Volunteer guides were hired to augment the eight park guides in 1973, and training programs were initiated to upgrade the

---

13. Acting Director, Northeast Region to Director, National Park Service, October 17, 1972, CRM-MARO Files.

accuracy and quality of the park interpretive efforts. Emphasis was placed on "living history" exhibits in which "custodial guides attired in colonial costume" baked and cooked over an open hearth, performed blacksmith activities, enacted a court-martial, and put on a Christmas dance.

The park interpretive program was further augmented by the hiring of Alan Montgomery as a museum curator in August 1972. It was his responsibility to collect artifacts, catalog park possessions, and provide expertise in preserving, restoring, and furnishing park historic buildings. A program for school visitation was also among his responsibilities.(14)

In July 1973 the Historical and Museum Commission let a contract to Dale Biever of Boyertown, Pennsylvania, to provide educational demonstrations relating to the encampment activities of a Revolutionary soldier in the park. The demonstrations were part of a statewide experimental program and were well-received, and such programs were expanded the following year.(15)

During the summer of 1974 a series of camp life re-enactments were performed in the park. The "living history" demonstrations were presented by the 1st Continental Regiment of Foot. The "living history" exhibits were well-received, some 4,000 persons attending the final re-enactment on September 8.(16)

As part of the effort to upgrade the quality of the park interpretive program at Valley Forge, an "Interpretor's [sic] Manual" was prepared to provide orientation for the park interpreters, volunteers, and "living history" guides. The introduction of the manual stated:

> Valley Forge expects you to review regularly your performance to improve yourself and to recommend systematic improvements.
>
> Certain elements of your work are CUSTODIAL. Try to work such chores as cleaning, washing and sweeping into the living history format. We will try to get you the proper equipment, but you are also expected to keep the houses and immediate grounds free of litter and debris.
>
> Parts of your work are PROTECTIVE. Be constantly on the alert for fire, theft and vandalism. Know what to do and

---

14. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 28, 1972. Kolb's offices were established in the Bake House in May 1973.

15. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 23, 1973.

16. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 23, 1974.

do it. Remember you are not a police officer. Your responsibility also includes protection of the visitor. Like a good scout, Be Prepared.

Mostly you INTERPRET the history and significance of Valley Forge through your role at your particular duty station. At the Reception Center you are more infrormational in scope; at Varnum's you might be role playing Mrs. David Stephens. Relax and enjoy it. Your attitude can set the tone for the whole day. No one expects you to know everything, but remember that in knowledge there is strength. Can you <u>really</u> know too much about the 18th Century and Valley Forge.

Generally the living history guides take the position that this is their own house; that the Park visitors are really their personal friends or acquaintances; and therefore treats them accordingly. You converse, not lecture.

The manual contained a general description of guides' duties as well as specific descriptions for guides stationed at the reception center, auditorium, Bake House, Washington's Headquarters, von Steuben's Quarters, and Varnum's Quarters. The general description of guides' duties read:

The following responsibilities exist no matter where a guide is posted.

1. Maintain a friendly, courteous informative manner at all times.
2. Keep a neat appearance. Clothes, jewelry, makeup, hair, etc., should be appropriate.
3. Act decisively and authoritatively.
4. Know which problems you can cope with and proper channels for getting help with those beyond your scope.
5. Know what is going on in the Park each day and what special events are coming up.
6. Know Valley Forge historically and geographically.
7. Learn to operate the movie projectors.
8. File post reports. Be sure to confirm that all required building checks have been made.(17)

---

17. "Interpretor's [sic] Manual," n.d., RG 2, VAFO Archives. The manual also contained information on the following topics: winter encampments of the Continental Army during the Revolution, Washington's winter encampment headquarters, key dates of the Revolution, brief biographies of the leading figures involved in the Valley Forge encampment, periods of American furniture, a bibliography on historic furnishings, a glossary of historical furnishings terms, general emergency procedures, a general bibliography for the Revolutionary War, and sample questions and answers.

F. PARK RESEARCH PROGRAM

In June 1973 the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, upon the recommendation of Superintendent Willcox, entered into an agreement with the National Heritage Corporation of West Chester, Pennsylvania, to provide professional research services relating to restoration of eleven historic buildings at Valley Forge State Park. The agreement was multi-faceted, involving historical, archeological, and architectural research as well as preparation of construction documents. The various research programs were intended to complement one another and provide sufficient background information "on which to base the accurate and authentic restoration" of the following buildings:

Commissary
Old Camp Schoolhouse
Site of Huntington's Quarters
Huntington's Springhouse
Varnum's Quarters
Varnum's Springhouse
Varnum's Archeological Ruins
Bakehouse
Washington's Headquarters
Washington's Stable
Washington's Springhouse

It was the intent of the historical research, which included an extensive survey of primary and secondary sources, to provide supportive documentation and direction for subsequent archeological and architectural research. The historical and architectural research was carried out by the staff of National Heritage Corporation. The archeological excavation was carried out by a team of student archeologists in the employ of the corporation and under the supervision of Vance Packard, Jr., of the Historical and Museum Commission.(18)

The continuing emphasis of the Historical and Museum Commission on research to support the park's preservation and interpretive efforts led to preparation of a variety of reports by park and historical commission staff members. A partial list of these reports includes:

Kathleen McQuaid, "Report on Valley Forge State Park Structures--Architectural Survey for Interpretative [sic] Uses," December 31, 1975

Elizabeth C. Righter, "Manual for the Colonial Kitchens at Valley Forge Historical Park: Compiled for use by the Interpretive Staff," June 5, 1974

---

18. National Heritage Corporation, Historical Research: Valley Forge State Park, Prepared for the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission (West Chester, Pennsylvania, February 20, 1974), RG 2, VAFO Archives.

R. Shuster, "Report on the Excavation Conducted Behind Maurice Stephens Farmhouse on the Site of Huntington's Quarters," November 17-20, 1975

Patricia Petersen, "Huntington's Headquarters," October 16, 1975

Dennis Warman, "Jedediah Huntington: Revolutionary General," October 16, 1975

Patricia Peterson, comp., "Colonial Children: A series of Readings for the Interpretative [sic] Staff," January 1976

Patricia Petersen, "Food Report," May 1976

"Master Report for Varnum's Headquarters," June 7, 1976

Joseph L. Reimers, "Baron Von Steuben," November 18, 1975

"Brief Biographies of the Figures of the Encampment."(19)

G. PARK ARCHEOLOGICAL RESEARCH PROGRAM

During the 1970s a series of archeological research projects were conducted in the park at the joint instigation of Superintendent Willcox and the Historical and Museum Commission. In the early summer of 1972 an archeological dig was commenced, preceding repaving of Outer Line Drive, enlargement of a parking lot, and addition of a new lot. The dig was located on the site of Brigadier General George Weedon's Virginia Brigade. The dig, directed by Dr. Brian Egloff, state archeologist, and supervised by Vance Packard, Jr., an archeologist assigned by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, uncovered the remains of a small Revolutionary-era hut. As the hut was "much smaller than expected," the archeologists theorized that it may have been an officer's dwelling used by one or two men rather than the average soldiers' hut. The site showed evidence of a puddled clay hearth, a hard-packed floor, and a number of Revolutionary relics including a handful of buttons, gun flints, and bones of cows, pigs, and chickens.(20)

Further archeological research during the summer of 1972 by Historical and Museum Commission archeologist Egloff unearthed the remains of four cabin sites. The findings of the dig and their significance were discussed by John F. Reed, a prominent local Valley Forge historian in the autumn of 1972:

---

19. "Research Reports on Valley Forge," May 6, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

20. "Dig Unearths Revolutionary War Officer's Hut at Valley Forge Park," Picket Post, July, 1972, 36-37. Valuable insights into the Valley Forge archeological program during the 1960s and 1970s were provided to the author by James Gordon, a former member of the Valley Forge Park Commission, during a personal interview on April 13, 1984.

Recent archeological excavations on the site of the encampment of Brigadier General George Weedon's Virginia Brigade have forced Valley Forge historians to revise their portrayal of at least some of the cabins constructed by the army at Valley Forge. Generally the cabins, based on original records, have been recorded as built in "company rows" facing each other across "company streets," and approximating the size (14' x 16') directed by Washington. The four cabin sites recently unearthed in the above stated area exhibited no "company row" patterns, but were rather indiscriminately scattered at various angles and sites as though located wherever the builders' whims seemed to dictate. Also, the floor plans were considerably smaller in area than Washington's specifications directed.

The most notable deviations from specifications, however, were the fireplaces of two of these cabins. The specifications had directed a fireplace at one end and an opposing door at the other. One of the recently unearthed cabin sites showed a corner alcove in which the fireplace had been constructed; another had its fireplace at the side. A third fireplace, rather than being centered at one end of the cabin, extended across the entire end, which was also unusual. Never before have these deviations been discovered. Large holes for posts reaching from the floors to the ridge poles for supporting the hinged doors were also another feature of each cabin.

The dig recovered the usual small artifacts residual to military occupation: buttons, buckles of assorted sizes, part of a broken bayonet, a bone fork handle, musket parts, bullets, a human tooth, and other human discard. Also present were the expected litter of animal bones left from the feasting of the troops when the weather had moderated into spring and food was finally available.(21)

The archeology program was expanded in 1973 under the overall direction of Vance Packard, Jr. Three dig crews worked at the commissary building on State Route 23, the camp schoolhouse, Washington's Headquarters, Varnum's Quarters, and the site of Huntington's Quarters. A volunteer group from Upper Merion, supervised by Denis McClelland, dug at the hut sites along Outer Line Drive.(22)

The archeological research carried out in 1972-73 was reviewed by the park commission in September 1973. It was reported that the archeology work at most of the major buildings had been completed. Nineteen hut

---

21. John F. Reed, "New Archeology at Valley Forge," Picket Post, Autumn, 1972, 32. After the dig was completed one of the cabin sites was left exposed for viewing, while the others were covered by a new parking lot.

22. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 23, 1973.

sites had been excavated, some 500,000 artifacts recovered, and excellent public relations achieved. Future work would concentrate on brigade lines, historic roads, and fortifications in addition to artifact retrieval at Knox's and Maxwell's Quarters, location of the Provost Marshal Quarters and the grist mill, and laboratory work to clean, preserve, identify, and catalog the artifacts.(23)

H. MOUNT JOY OBSERVATION TOWER

One of the issues to be addressed by Superintendent Willcox was the question of what should be done with the existing Mount Joy Observation Tower and the corrollary question as to whether it should be replaced. He prepared an analysis of the questions involved in replacing the tower in November 1971 for submission to Frank Schmidt, Director, Bureau of Historic Sites and Properties, Historical and Museum Commission. He had three park policemen prepare reports on the topic from the "police point of view." Their views, as summarized by Willcox, were:

> More parking space; more regulations and structural improvements for crowd control and visitor safety; more officers needed. During heavy summer visitation the top of Mt. Joy has about reached its saturation point. Unless additional woods are removed for added parking, traffic flow and pedestrian walks, the new tower will soon create extreme congestion and unsafe conditions.

A report requested by Willcox from maintenance persons noted the expense of "properly maintaining the tower" as well as the repeated incidents of vandalism in the vicinity. In addition, the grounds, toilets, guard hut, fountains, paths, and benches in the vicinity of the tower required increasing maintenance efforts. The maintenance report led to the suggestion by Willcox that

> the area suffers from overuse caused by limited space. This overuse results in a poor appearance which in turn, suggests to the visitor that the Park management is insensitive to the proper care of this nationally significant site.

Furthermore, Willcox analyzed the tower from an interpretive point of view. He posed four questions with accompanying observations in this regard:

> 1. Is the tower integral to basic understanding of the historic significance of Valley Forge? The answer is No. There are no interpretive devices located at the present tower. Should such devices be placed with the proposed tower, they would only duplicate information which will be available in exhibits, publications and through personal services elsewhere in the Park.

---

23. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 24, 1973.

2. Is the tower integral to an understanding of the lay-out of the 1777-1778 encampment? The answer is No. The claim is made that the proposed tower will provide an over view of the encampment area. While this is true, this requirement will be satisfied by models, maps, publications, audio-visual presentations and personal services. It is important to realize that the size and nature of the encampment is one of the first aspects of the Park story which should be made clear to the visitor. As the tower is "deep" within the Park it is seldom, if ever, the first locus visited. Hence, any interpretive devices would only duplicate what the visitor should have clearly in mind already.

3. Is the tower integral to an understanding of the organization or functioning of the 1777-1778 encampment from the point of view of the officers and men? The answer is No. The claim is made that the Tower over view will give the visitor a spatial understanding of Valley Forge. While this is true, the visitor will get an historical distortion. Such an over view was not part of the original encampment. The visitor can better understand the logistical and administrative difficulties if he must take the time to move on the ground as did the military personnel. . . .

4. Does the tower satisfy any real or imagined visitor need? The answer is Yes. Psychologically people seem to want to get a bird's eye view. But in satisfying this need here, their interest is attracted by institutions, factories, and highways, not by Park features which seem small and insignificant from this distance. Also, the wish to be high seems to be accompanied by a wish to see great distances. Again the overlook bypasses the Park. In short, it is fun to see the view, but there appears to be no interpretive value.

In summary, Willcox concluded that a tower at Valley Forge added "little to the enjoyment or edification of the visitor" and created "ever-increasing police and maintenance problems." Accordingly, he recommended that the proposed new tower not be built and that the present tower be demolished. In its place he proposed that an interpretive station be erected which would relate to the historic uses of Mount Joy, the inner line defense system, and uses of forest materials by the troops during the encampment.(24)

I. CHANGES IN PARK REGULATIONS AND PROCEDURES

Superintendent Willcox, in consultation with the Historical and Museum Commission, made a number of changes in the regulations and procedures

---

24. Willcox to Schmidt, November 5, 1971, RG 13, PHMC.

governing the operation of the park. The underlying purpose of these changes was the desire to upgrade the quality of the "visitor experience" in the park, enhance visitor safety, increase park staff morale, and provide for more efficient operation by the park staff.

In November 1971 Willcox proposed a series of temporary winter park regulations that would be in effect from December 1, 1971 to March 15, 1972. The regulations were designed to segregate winter sports activities within the park and thus provide for visitor safety. The proposals, which were approved by the park commission on November 22, 1971, read:

> 1. There shall be no sno-mobiling [sic] in the Park, excepting that required at sledding and skiing areas for safety purposes and approved by the Superintendent.
>
> 2. Skiing, sledding, and tobogganing will be confined to Wayne's hill during the hours of 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. and only at those times when a Park policeman is on duty. The officer on duty has the authority to close the area when, at his discretion, conditions warrant it.
>
> 3. Skiing, sledding and tobogganing activities will be confined to areas so designated.
>
> 4. Hiking, picnics, horseback riding and other approved recreational activities will be permitted. The officer on duty has the authority to halt any recreational activities when, at his discretion, conditions warrant it.
>
> 5. The officer on duty has the authority to request any individual or individuals to leave the Park, particularly when the safety of the individual or others is involved. If proper cooperation is not received, the officer may take whatever steps are necessary to effect the removal of the offender(s) and/or fine the offender(s).
>
> Traffic
>
> 1. During those times when skiing, sledding, and tobogganing are in progress, Outer Line Drive from Baptist Road to the Memorial Arch will be one way, west to east.
>
> 2. Parking, on Outer Line Drive during these activities, will be confined to existing parking areas, to the north (left) side of the road and to any specially marked parking areas. The officer on duty, at his discretion, may ask any vehicle to move. Refusal to do so may result in a fine.
>
> 3. Any vehicle not equipped with chains or snow tires and which becomes immobile while in the Park will become subject to a fine.

4. Except in extreme conditions, the Park maintenance force will not be asked to snowplow, sand or cinder any of the Park roads on off-duty hours. As customary, the Park maintenance force will assist Penn DOT personnel, as they are able, in these activities on Routes 363, 252, 23, and Gulph Road.(25)

Park maintenance work rules, prepared by Superintendent Willcox, were adopted in July 1972. The rules, which were designed to upgrade the quality and efficiency of park maintenance crews and were to go into effect immediately, read:

1. Hard hats will be worn during the performance of any job when other appropriate safety measures (e.g., cages on tractors) are not available.

2. Safety goggles will be worn during the performance of any job during which foreign material represents a hazard.

3. Employees not reporting for work other than those with prearranged leaves of absence, shall notify the foreman, the Police Barracks or the Park Office at a reasonable time before the beginning of the shift.

4. The ½ hour lunch period is scheduled between noon and 12:30 p.m. A flexibility period of 15 minutes will be permitted at either end of the lunch period for the convenience of the employees, insofar as the lunch period itself does not exceed ½ hour.

5. Employees not having job assignments at the Maintenance building area are granted 10 minutes travel time to and from the Maintenance building and the job site. Such employees will not return to the Maintenance building before 10 minutes prior to the end of the shift.

6. Park tools, supplies and equipment will not be used for personal activities without prior approval of the Park Superintendent.

7. No employee shall refuse to do any regular job assignment unless unusual conditions presenting a safety hazard can be justified at the time of the refusal.

8. Each of these rules will be temporarily rescinded for a given employee upon suitable justification.

---

25. Willcox to Valley Forge State Park Commission, November 11, 1971, Correspondence, RG 46, PHMC. These temporary regulations were put into effect every winter during the early 1970s. One notable change, however, was the absolute park-wide ban on snow-mobiling beginning in the winter of 1972-73.

9. The first violation of any of these work rules will result in a warning. The second violation will result in a suspension for one day without pay. The third violation will be grounds for dismissal.(26)

Law enforcement and traffic control problems continued to be major concerns of park authorities in the 1970s. While security of park buildings remained a problem, the low wage scale ($5,800 per year starting rate) for security officers prompted a large turnover in the park police force as a number of men left the park for better-paying jobs with neighboring township police departments. After repeated attempts to have a signal installed at the intersection of State Routes 23 and 252 failed, speed traps were established on Outer Line Drive, Gulph Road, and State Route 23 in November 1972 to cut down on speeding in the park. Because of rising gasoline costs and repairs to police cars as a result of driving through fields, park police began patrolling off-road sections of the park on horseback in May 1973.(27)

To improve the quality of police protection and alleviate the critical shortage of police manpower in the park, a new 180-hour police training course for volunteer police "aides" was instituted in 1973-74. Applicants learned the park and police procedures from members of the park police who accompanied and instructed them. When the course was over the applicant could decide if he wished to pursue his application for full-time employment in the park, pending a favorable review of his work by park management.(28)

A pistol range was constructed behind the park maintenance shop during the fall of 1975 for the exclusive use of park police. Special bullets were used to minimize risk, and formation of a park pistol team was forbidden by the park commission.(29)

In September 1973 the park commission approved new guidelines, drawn up by Superintendent Willcox, governing park housing. The guidelines read:

1. Park housing will be made available according to the following priority: (a) Police; (b) Maintenance; (c) Administration; (d) Interpretation. The Commission recognizes that all four divisions of the Park Staff are to be represented and the job responsibilities of the employee will be considered in making the decision.

---

26. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 24, 1972.

27. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 17, 1972, May 21, 1973.

28. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 4, 1974.

29. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 27, 1975.

2. In accepting park housing, the employee recognizes his responsibilities in protecting and maintaining the park, particularly with regard to emergency situations.

3. A. No park house with more than two bedrooms will be available to a single occupant.

   B. No park house with more than three bedrooms will be available for two occupants.

4. Houses will be available only to full-time Park Employees. Valley Forge Historical Society excepted.(30)

In the spring of 1974 the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission printed new rules and regulations which were applicable to museums and historic sites and properties under its jurisdiction. A copy of the rules and regulations, which applied to Valley Forge State Park (the first such extensive revision since March 1944) may be seen in Appendix C.

J. CHANGES IN PARK UTILIZATION PATTERNS

The Valley Forge Park Commission continued to receive requests for use of park facilities for a wide range of organizational activities and recreational functions. The commission, at the insistence of Superintendent Willcox, slowly attempted to phase out functions that were "clearly" not compatible with the operation of an historical park, although a review of the 1970-76 period indicates the ambivalence of the commission regarding this issue.(31) In September 1971, for instance, permission was granted to the Golden Knights, a U.S. Army Parachute Team, to hold a parachute demonstration on the Grand Parade "to induce interest in a modern volunteer army." That same month, however, the Valley Forge Military Academy was granted permission to use a portion of the park for a two-day ROTC tactical exercise with use of 5,000 rounds of blank ammunition, it being understood that the academy would use either the Indiantown Gap or Ft. Dix facilities for future exercises. The 455th Finance Section D/A Philadelphia U.S.A.R. was allowed to conduct a land navigation problem in the park on October 3.(32)

The park commission, generally sympathetic to military organizational use of the park, began to refuse at least some military requests for use of the park in 1972. When the Department of Pennsylvania Marine Corps

---

30. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 24, 1973.

31. In November 1973 the park commission adopted revised "Valley Forge State Park Guidelines for Public Use of Park and Facilities," a copy of which may be seen in Appendix D.

32. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 27, 1971.

League requested use of the park to hold a combined physical fitness meet and campout for 600 to 800 male and female marines in June 1972, the commission ruled "that such activity violated a long standing Park policy of not permitting boy-girl camping." The commission also determined that a request by the Delaware County Marine Corps Reserve Unit to use the park for weekend training during 1972 was "an inappropriate use."(33)

About the same time some 200 members of the Vietnam Veterans Against the War were permitted to camp in Wayne Woods during December 24-30. They used Valley Forge as a base camp from which they carried on demonstrations in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, New York, and Washington, D.C. On December 30 Dr. Carl McIntire, a right-wing fundamentalist minister, appeared in the park with 150 followers to confront the veterans with a speech titled "Manifesto of Peace."(34)

Use of the park for wedding ceremonies was becoming popular by the early 1970s. Favorite spots for such events appear to have been the dogwood grove, the Memorial Arch, and the Wayne Statue area.(35)

The park commission granted permission to the Valley Forge Signal Seekers to hold a model aircraft (radio-controlled) contest in the park on July 8-9, 1972. In conjunction with the event two access points at the existing park amphitheater were opened for use of auto parking and overnight camping for mobile campers and trailers.(36)

During the summer of 1973 park authorities received increasing numbers of complaints from area residents relative to the noise and danger of model aircraft flying in the park. Accordingly, in September permission was granted to the Signal Seekers to move its activities to the south end of the park on the former archery range. The Signal Seekers, for its part, appointed a committee "to restrict flying to those models judged by ear to have exceptionally quiet muffled engines and to make recommendations for more quantitative criteria for engine mufflers."(37)

Various sporting events continued to be held in the park during the early 1970s. These included archery tournaments, bike-a-thons and walk-a-thons, high school and community track and cross-country meets, horsemanship events, and "ski touring" sponsored by the Wissahickson

---

33. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 22, 1971.

34. Superintendent's Report, January 11, 1972, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

35. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 24, 1972. Church groups also used the park on occasion for Sunday worship services and Easter sunrise services.

36. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 20, 1972.

37. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 24, 1973.

Ski Club. Numerous requests for permission to stage hang-gliding and miniature rocketry events were repeatedly rejected by the commission.(38)

K. PARK IMPROVEMENTS

A number of park improvement projects were carried out during the 1971-73 period. These included:

1. Renovation of Outer Line Drive

In March 1971 the General State Authority approved a $96,000 project to renovate Outer Line Drive. The project scope read:

> To follow existing centerline of the Outerline Drive. Widen existing 14 foot road to 20 feet with 6 foot shoulders. (Shoulders should be black top, not gravel, to facilitate snow removal). Remove high crown. Construct new ramps at Gulph Road, near Memorial Arch.(39)

2. Dedication of North Carolina Marker

The North Carolina state marker was dedicated in ceremonies on May 3, 1972, sponsored by the Daughters of the American Revolution. The marker was located off River Road near its intersection with State Route 23.(40)

3. Installation of Floating Boat Dock at Betzwood

The Pennsylvania Fish Commission was authorized to install a floating boat dock for the use of the public at Betzwood on May 1972. The dock was to be in operation for one year to determine any problems that might arise from its use. Of particular concern to park authorities at the outset was the lack of restroom facilities and maintenance and security personnel required to service the area properly.(41)

---

38. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 27, 1972, May 21, 1973.

39. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 22, 1971. Later it was determined to widen and resurface the road to an overall width of 22 feet without shoulders except at both sides of the entrance to the reception center parking lot where the width was already 28 feet. The high crown was to be modified to conform with the widening of the road.

40. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 24, 1972.

41. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 20, 1972.

4. Closing of Park Caves

Two caves, located in an old quarry in the northeast section of the park near Port Kennedy, were closed to the public for safety reasons during the spring of 1973. The caves had first become well-known in 1894-96 when pleistocene fossils had been discovered during excavation and exploration by Dr. Henry C. Mercer and Dr. Samuel G. Dixon of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. Over the years the quarry had been used for deposit of waste material by the Ehret Magnesia plant, however, and U.S. Army engineers were authorized "to do whatever necessary to close them."(42)

L. PARK CONCESSIONS

The park commission, in consultation with Superintendent Willcox, made provision for improved park concessions and visitor services in the early 1970s. The contract for the park food and souvenir concession, covering the period from January 1, 1972 to December 31, 1974, was awarded to Nilon Brothers, Inc., of Chester, Pennsylvania.(43) Valley Forge State Park visitor services began receiving favorable publicity during the early 1970s. Valley Forge Tours, Inc., and George F. Walters of Spring City, Pennsylvania, received awards from Freedoms Foundation officials in a ceremony at Washington's Headquarters on April 6, 1972. George Washington Honor Medals were presented to Leslie M. Brooks of King of Prussia, president of Valley Forge Tours, and Walters for their joint presentation of a new concept in sightseeing in Valley Forge State Park. The bus tours, offered on a daily basis since 1970, provided visitors with a 90-minute tour of the encampment areas while "first-hand stories" were "related in dramatized living sound." Walters, a painter-artist and popular history buff, composed the narration, accompanied by a variety of early colonial martial musical selections, and utilized a "You Are There" format. On each tour Walters donned a colorful uniform reminiscent of Washington's Life Guard. The four daily park bus tours were conducted between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. commencing from the reception center. Boarding points for tourists and local residents included King of Prussia Motor Inn, Holiday Inn, Valley Forge Hilton Hotel, Howard Johnson's Motor Inn, and the George Washington Motor Lodge in King of Prussia.(44)

---

42. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 26, 1973, and Gilbert Starling Jones, "Bone Cave In Valley Forge Park Shows Mastodon and Sloth Here; Concert Staged In One Cavern," Picket Post, January, 1946, 46-50.

43. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 26, 1971.

44. "Valley Forge Historical Society Events," Picket Post, July, 1972, 35-36. The tours included two 15-minute stops at Washington's Headquarters and the Washington Memorial Chapel. By the autumn of 1973 charges for the tours were $3.50 for adults, $1.50 for children from six to twelve years, and free for children under six. "Valley Forge Park Bus Tours," Picket Post, Autumn, 1973, 22.

M. PARK COMMISSION REACTION TO DEVELOPMENTS NEAR PARK PERIMETER

Several requests for zoning variances by private companies along the perimeter of the park in early 1971 provide interesting insights into the reaction of the park commission to surrounding suburban development. When the Sheraton Corporation requested a zoning variance on a 25-acre tract on State Route 363 about one-fourth of a mile from the park reception center, the commissioners agreed not to oppose the application provided construction of the hotel, convention center, and office building complex did not exceed "six or seven stories in height."

When the Sun Oil Company applied for a zoning variance on the property adjacent to the eastern entrance of the park at Port Kennedy that would allow them to demolish four buildings and construct a gasoline station, the park commission approved of the zoning change provided certain conditions were met. The conditions, which were agreed to by the Sun Oil Company, provided that the three-bay station be built of stone in colonial design, the customary Sunoco sign on the front of the building be replaced with an eagle, and that the light standards be of rustic wood six or seven feet in height.(45)

In May 1973 the park commission cooperated with the Montgomery and Chester county planning commissions and the Upper Merion Township supervisors in defeating a rezoning request in the Port Kennedy area. The 4.5-acre parcel in question was being proposed as the site for 28 high-rise condominiums.(46)

N. DEVELOPMENT OF CHESTERBROOK

The acquisition of the 865-acre Chesterbrook Farm on the south side of the Pennsylvania Turnpike across from the park by the Fox Companies of Jenkintown, Pennsylvania, in 1970 began a seven-year controversy over development of the property. The tract comprised the last large undeveloped area in Tredyffrin Township, and Richard J. Fox, the company's president, soon announced his intention to develop the property according to a "unified plan." In September 1971 the Philadelphia firm of Wallace McHaig, Roberts & Todd, landplanners and landscape architects, prepared the proposed plan accompanied by an ecological impact study. The plan, which provided for a self-contained community, proposed that the tract would comprise 4,303 dwelling units housing some 10,000 residents in the cluster concept, consisting of townhouses, garden apartments, mid-rise apartments, and single family detached houses. Provision was made for an office center, a central community center with convenience stores, public facilities, and mall, a

---

45. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 22, March 22, 1971.

46. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 21, 1973.

resort motel, golf course and other recreational facilities, and open space, including wooded areas.(47)

By late October Superintendent Willcox and the park commission went on record in opposition to the development of Chesterbrook. The rationale behind their opposition, which was endorsed by S.K. Stevens, executive director of the Historical and Museum Commission, centered on five points. These were:

1. The development would increase vehicular traffic congestion through and around the park.
2. The proposed water controls for the development would increase the likelihood of flood conditions along Valley Creek in the park.
3. The development would increase the demand for recreational facilities and non-historic visitor-related services in the park.
4. The proposed sewer line for the development along Valley Creek would disrupt park operations for a lengthy period and disturb valuable subsurface archeological resources.
5. Three historic structures--the headquarters of Generals Duportail and Woodford, the headquarters of Generals Lee and Bradford, and the headquarters of Captain John Davis--which formed a part of the 1777-78 encampment were located on the Chesterbrook property and were in danger of losing their integrity.(48)

By early 1972 the Valley Forge Park Commission had turned to the Historical and Museum Commission, urging it to promote the commonwealth's purchase of the Chesterbrook property. The park commission thought such an approach would be most successful in preserving the three historic structures, protecting the southern boundary of the park from development-related encroachments, and insuring the continuing natural beauty and character of the area on the perimeter of the park. Of particular concern to the park commission was the land constituting the main watershed of Valley Creek. It was felt that full development of the property would create serious flood hazards for the park and that additional storm drainage from the Chesterbrook

---

47. Jensen to Schweiker (and enclosures), September 15, 1971, CRM-MARO Files, and "Chesterbrook: A Supplementary Report On the Ecological Impact of the Proposed Development With An Outline Description of Measures Taken to Maintain Ecological Process On the Site and Its Environs," November 22, 1971, Division of Legislation, Washington Office, National Park Service. Hereinafter, these files will be referred to as Legislation--WASO.

48. Willcox to Skow, October 22, 1971; Willcox to Connelley, October 22, 1971; Stevens to Board of Supervisors, October 29, 1971; Connally to Willcox, November 12, 1971; CRM-MARO Files.

watershed would render the park's land bordering Valley Creek useless in the future. Cited were fears of the potential loss of the Knox Covered Bridge, uncovered foundations of the old forge, and Washington's Headquarters. The park commission was of the opinion that the danger of added storm waters could be averted if the Valley Creek watershed was kept in open space.(49)

The development plan for Chesterbrook was under consideration by the Tredyffrin supervisors throughout the fall and winter of 1971-72. On March 13, 1972, they granted approval by a 3-2 vote to zoning changes permitting development of the controversial $138 million projected community after the township planning commission had twice rejected the plan by votes of 7-2 and 5-4. Thereafter, the park commission, led by chairwoman Malloy, appealed to the Historical and Museum Commission for aid in "reclaiming" Chesterbrook for park purposes. Tacit support was given to two independently-formed local citizens groups formed to preserve the Chesterbrook area from "private exploitation." These were the Citizens Organization to Reclaim Chesterbrook (CORC) and the Chesterbrook Conservancy, both of which mounted efforts to attract state, federal, foundation, and private funding for the acquisition and preservation of the property.(50)

The park commission, led by chairwoman Malloy, was particularly incensed by the decision of the Historical and Museum Commission in late 1972 not to recommend acquisition of Chesterbrook since "it was not essential for the development and preservation of Valley Forge State Park." In reaction to this decision, which had been made without consulting the park authorities, the commissioners went on record in support of a bill introduced in the legislature by State Representative Samuel W. Morris and State Senator John Stauffer on January 23, 1973, calling for acquisition of Chesterbrook as an addition to the park.(51)

The continuing population and development pressures prompted the park commission to propose a land acquisition program in September 1973. The program was designed "to lessen present pressure on the park and to enable it to fulfill its historical and recreational functions." The plan stated:

---

49. "Chesterbrook," Picket Post, January, 1972, 32-33, and "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1972, 34. Also see Tapman to Anderson (and enclosure), February 26, 1973, CRM-MARO Files.

50. "Tredyffrin OKs Disputed Chesterbrook Plan," and "We Need Chesterbrook," Picket Post, July, 1972, 38-39, and Reed to Long (and enclosures), May 10, 1973, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

51. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 22, 1973, and Parisho to Madden (and enclosures), May 7, 1973, CRM-MARO Files. Also see Philadelphia Inquirer, June 28, 1973, for more data on this topic.

IMMEDIATE ACQUISITION

1. CHESTERBROOK - 865 Acres
2. LAFAYETTE QUARTERS - 30 acres and small house and property across Wilson Road.
3. PORT KENNEDY - approximately 7 acres and 8 houses including the commercial development.

LONG RANGE PLANNING

1. LORD STIRLING QUARTERS and the property that goes with this historic site on Yellow Springs Road. The property is not for sale and the Commission does not intend to seek its acquisition at this time.

2. KEENE MANUFACTURING PLANT - While this would be a natural addition to the Park, its acquisition at this time is not desired.

AREAS TO BE EXPLORED

1. VALLEY FORGE VILLAGE
   A. 4 or 5 houses on the south side of Route 23 from Colonial Springs Road east to the Park.

   B. Houses and land on north side of Route 23 from the Park to Orchard Lane.

   C. Eight acres across from von Steuben Quarters currently for sale.

2. LAND ACROSS THE SCHUYLKILL RIVER on the north side of the Park from Pawling Road to the Park boundary adjacent to Sullivans Bridge.

3. SMALL TRIANGULAR PIECE OF LAND (approximately 1½ acres) between Route 23-A and new Route 363 across from the Schuylkill River Basin Authority Office.

4. WESTERN BOUNDARY of the Park in the area of Valley Forge Mountain.

LAND DISPOSAL

Area around and in the cloverleaf on 363 and Trout Creek sliver by Richards Road and 23A (PennDot).(52)

---

52. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 24, 1973.

Meanwhile, negotiations were continuing between the park commission and the Valley Forge Sewer Authority, which had been established in 1970 to design and construct a sewer line to provide sanitary service for some 65,000 residents in eight northern Chester County municipalities. The planned system was the culmination of some ten years of effort to alleviate a sewer service shortage and clean up Valley Creek. As part of the project a major force main, known as the Valley Forge Interceptor System, was designed to pass through Valley Forge State Park via Valley Creek and State Route 252 and then to the treatment plant along the Schuylkill River some four miles west of Washington's Headquarters.

After considerable negotiations with park management and the commissioners, who were concerned that the project would not be sensitive to park resources, and state and federal agencies, the sewer project got underway during the spring of 1975 after right-of-way grants were made by the Historical and Museum Commission to the Tredyffrin Township Municipal Authority in February and the sewer authority in April. Installation through the park was completed in 1976 under specified guidelines:

a. No blasting will be done near Washington's Headquarters per agreement with the previous commission.

b. The pipe has been rerouted to avoid all known future archaeological diggings such as the grist mill. If any others are found in the prosecution of work, the work will be stopped and the Park notified to allow for evaluation by Park Officials.

c. Construction will be scheduled so as to minimize interference with Park operations.

d. The force main trench will be kept to a minimum of about 5 feet wide and 8 to 10 feet deep, and all ground will be restored to its original condition.

e. Construction has been designed to prevent damage to the creek by siltation and degradation of the banks of Valley Creek.

f. Installation of the pipeline will not prevent any land use over the pipe by the Park other than for permanent buildings. Obviously, the pipe must be available for access.

As a result the water quality in Valley Creek was improved in that sewage that formerly had been drained into the creek was transmitted to the treatment plant. Sewer service was made available to some park facilities.(53)

---

53. Weinstock to Malloy and Weinstock to Valley Forge Park Commission, May 11, 1972, and Garvey to Grant, July 21, 1973, CRM-MARO Files, and

O. VALLEY FORGE INVOLVEMENT IN NATIONAL BICENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AND PARK BICENTENNIAL CONSTRUCTION PROGRAM

Throughout the early 1970s the park commission and state officials gave considerable attention to the involvement of Valley Forge in the upcoming national Bicentennial celebration. In January 1971 the Tredyffrin township Board of Supervisors and the Brigade of the American Revolution approached the park commission concerning the issue of the park being considered as a principal site of the 1976 Bicentennial celebration. The commission, feeling that such use of the park "would be contrary to [the] 1893 Enabling Act that created the Park specifying that it is to be kept as nearly as possible in appearance as it was during the Encampment," rejected the petition. It was determined, however, to "endorse local celebrations such as French Alliance Day sponsored by [the] Valley Forge Historical Society or a pageant by the Brigade of [the] American Revolution."(54)

In April 1971 the Valley Forge Bi-Centennial Coalition, a non-political, non-profit committee of commissioners from Bucks, Chester, Delaware, and Montgomery counties, began circulating a proposal for a suburban Philadelphia Bicentennial program. Focal point of the plan, to be financed through private, foundation, industry, and government services, was Valley Forge State Park where the coalition planned to replace the Mount Joy Observation Tower, erect visitor facilities on land adjacent to the park, construct a monorail, minicar system to circle the periphery of the park, establish a transportation system between the park and Philadelphia, and build facilities for a "Citizens Forum for the Continuing Revolution," a regional recreation center, and a cultural center for the performing arts. The proposed structures were to be built on land bordering the park, thus providing a buffer zone protecting the reservation from "private" encroachments. The commission opposed such grandiose plans, stating that it would "maintain strict control over the planning and staging of any Bicentennial program in the Park" and would "insist on an orderly, dignified program in keeping with the hallowed grounds of the park."(55)

The park commission appointed a special committee in 1971 to develop preliminary plans for its participation in the national Bicentennial celebration in 1976. After a four-month study, the committee presented a

---

53. (Cont.) Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 24, 1975. An archeological report was prepared in 1972, listing archeological sites along Valley Creek in anticipation of the excavation for the sewer line. This report may be seen in Paul G. Atkinson, Jr., "Archeological Sites Along Valley Creek, Valley Forge, Pa: A Preliminary Report," Picket Post, July, 1972, 19-29.

54. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 25, 1971.

55. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, April 26, 1971.

seven-point master plan that was approved by the commission and S.K. Stevens. The plan, for which funds would be solicited from federal, state, and local sources, read:

1. Reroute state Highway Routes 23 and 252 around the park and close off other roadways so that there will be no through vehicle traffic and only one main entrance-exit in the area of the reception center complex.
2. Acquire Ehret Co. plant property for development as parking or transit center site.
3. Develop an informative guide service or tape tour program and study auxiliary transit system.
4. Seek passage of present Senate Bill 562 providing for construction of a museum building adjacent to present reception center.
5. Seek grant for professional writer and director for a historical pageant to be presented daily during the Bicentennial summer with professional actors and actresses augmented by volunteer thespians from area little theaters.
6. Seek grant for construction of stage shell at Park's natural amphitheater.
7. Acquire Lafayette's quarters and seek grants to restore same along with Maxwell's and the Knox quarters.

In view of the upcoming Bicentennial the park commission undertook production of a 25-minute motion picture to replace the slide show in the reception center auditorium. Much of the research for the film was supplied by park commissioner James Gordon. The preliminary production draft of the film, estimated to cost about $100,000, was completed by early 1972. The film, entitled "Valley Forge" was paid for with funds provided by the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, and premiered in the park on December 19, 1973.

In late 1971 the park commission approved a reforestation plan for 75 acres of land from Thomas Road to State Route 252 along the Pennsylvania Turnpike. More than 1,000 hardwood trees, including red oak, white pine, and red maple were to be planted in the program to aid surface storm drainage conditions, screen out the turnpike, and beautify the park's southern boundary for the upcoming Bicentennial. The program was to be accomplished by park labor over a three-year period.

In a related development to improve park operations for the anticipated Bicentennial crowds the overnight trailer camp at the intersection of State Routes 23 and 252 was closed permanently on December 31, 1971, at the recommendation of Willcox. The closing was the result of overcrowded conditions, misuse of restroom facilities, the shelter, fireplaces, and trash disposal, abuse of privileges by personal behavior, and visitor safety concerns on State Route 23.(56)

---

56. Ernest P. Raum, "Valley Forge Park News," Picket Post, January, 1972, 34-35. During the fall of 1973 some 35 volunteers began the reforestation project by planting 115 black walnut and pine trees along

In early 1974 a volunteer group known as Host '76 was formed under the auspices of the Montgomery County Convention and Tourist Bureau in cooperation with park authorities to aid Valley Forge State Park during the Bicentennial observances. The organization was established to provide full-time information services to those visiting the park's reception center and staff von Steuben's Quarters with volunteer guides every Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. The women in the Host '76 group planned to be costumed in period clothing that they made themselves. Included in the interpretation of von Steuben's Quarters was the adjacent herb garden, established and maintained since 1972 by the Herb Society of America, Philadelphia Unit.(57)

During the spring of 1974 the National Park Service approved a $91,000 grant for restoration of Washington's Headquarters. The federal money, coupled with more than $100,000 of state funds, was to be used for "making the historic building appear as it was when Washington lived there." Research had found that several aspects of the structure were not accurately preserved. Among the projects to be completed during the restoration work was reconstruction of a log cabin dining room attached to the kitchen where Washington had taken meals and discussed business with his generals.(58)

A furnishings plan for Washington's Headquarters was prepared by Anne Woodward of the park staff in August 1974. According to the plan "the interpretive objective of the historically refurnished building" was to "recall as completely and authentically as possible the people, events, and appearance of the headquarters during its occupancy by General George Washington." The plan proposed an interpretive program for the structure based on the operating conditions of the site:

> Because so much of the 1770's building retains its original fabric, and because its floor plan is not conducive to a one way visitor flow pattern, and because the interpretive purpose is multifaceted, significant changes in the traditional habits of useage are required.
>
> A mechanical fire-theft alarm system will provide basic coverage. This system, in the basement, will have fire extinguishing capabilities. Supplementing this system will be strategically located hand fire extinguishers. These extinguishers will be hidden from public view. The Park guides

---

56. (Cont.) the turnpike. The project was sponsored by the Chester County Bicentennial Committee. "Valley Forge News: Replace Trees Felled in Revolution," Picket Post, Winter, 1973-74, 34.

57. "Von Steuben Headquarters to Be Open to the Public," Picket Post, III, 1974, 43-44.

58. "Restoration of Park Site Is Said to Be Assured," Picket Post, Spring, 1974, 32.

are instructed in the use of these extinguishers. A second back-up service will be provided by the Park police force, particularly during those hours when the building is closed. Lastly, as experience dictates, we will be prepared to install individual sensors to protect individual objects or loci.

Traditional visitation here is very heavy from April to October, with June, July and August registering the heaviest counts. On some winter days the visitation will be below 100 persons. While planned events may boost winter visitation, parity cannot be expected despite the fact that Valley Forge was a winter encampment. Therefore, a flexible approach to the visitor flow is dictated.

During days of heavy visitation, all visitors will enter by the front door only. They will be limited to groups of no more than 30. Circulation will be through the reception room, then through the office, then upstairs (if they wish), but ultimately out the rear kitchen door. On days of lesser traffic, the rear hall door will be used as an exit and the fixed flow pattern may be relaxed. Visitors will not be permitted in the attic, the basement or beyond the safety barriers in the second floor rooms.

The Headquarters will be open to the public from 9 am to 5 pm every day except Christmas Day from the close of Labor Day weekend through June 15. From June 15 through Labor Day weekend the building will be open until 7:30 pm.

On the average, three (3) interpreters will be required. Operating as a team, their usual duty stations will be the first and second floors and the kitchen. This results in 1.5 additional personnel for this building for a year's operation.

The role of the guide combines historic, architectural and furnishings interpretation; protection, pedestrian traffic control; and minor custodial responsibilities. "Living history" will not be practiced, per se, but certain daily activities are required. . . .(59)

During the summer of 1974 the park announced plans to give the reception center and museum "an interior facelifting, preparatory to the upcoming Bicentennial." The $12,000 project was covered by the commonwealth's Historic Preservation Fund. The plans called for visitors to be channeled through the reception center and museum by a series of wall graphics, new displays, and rearranged existing displays. Paneled explanations of the history of the park and Revolutionary War were to "guide tourists to the museum from the reception center." The museum was to be repainted blue and additional wall graphics and paintings would compliment the encased displays of Revolutionary artifacts. An elevated tableau of an American field campsite was to be built, and wall panels

---

59. "A Furnishings Plan for the Headquarters of General George Washington at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania," prepared by Anne Woodward, August 1974, Correspondence RG 46, PHMC.

would depict American and British uniforms in detail. The project was carried out by park personnel, and grand opening ceremonies for the revamped reception center/ museum were held on September 23, 1974.(60)

In preparation for the Bicentennial the Historical and Museum Commission let a contract for a park master plan in 1974. In early 1975 a report entitled Valley Forge: A Master Plan For Valley Forge State Park was approved by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission to serve as a guide for the proposed future use, development, and planning of the park. The plan was produced under contract at a cost of $35,000 by the firm of Gilboy, Stauffer, Giombetti, Skibinski and Davies of Clark's Summit, Pennsylvania. In brief, the $16,000,000 plan separated development into three basic and sequentially-related phases: realistic development for the Bicentennial celebration; post-Bicentennial development, roughly corresponding to the completion of the proposed Valley Creek Interceptor, Pottstown Expressway, and Phoenixville Spur; and a third phase corresponding to the proposed development of a $3,000,000 park museum and cultural center facility. The overall objective of the plan was to provide the park commission with a guide to assist "in the formation of policy and specific decisions" designed to "return the Park to the mood, peace, spirit, and appearance of the 18th century; to restore it as nearly as possible to its original condition as a military camp, and maintain it forever as a public place or park for the enjoyment of the people of the State." The restoration proposals in the plan were provided with "full regards to the needs of the 20th Century, and to the irreversible changes made since 1777."

The master plan proposed a number of park improvements in the areas of restoration and interpretation, land acquisition and disposition, traffic control, transportation, parking, general landscaping, recreation, paths and trails, public facilities, utilities, and manpower. The $16,000,000 figure included some road work projects, among them being the return of park routes to historical traces, but did not include major highway construction that fell under the jurisdiction of the Pennsylvania Department of Transportation. Through park traffic would continue over State Routes 23 and 252 and local traffic over Yellow Springs Road until alternative routes could be developed.

Restoration of park historic buildings was proposed in the plan. Washington's Headquarters was to be restored to its encampment appearance and refurnished. When acquired by the commonwealth the farmhouse that served as Lafayette's Quarters was to be adapted to highlight the contribution of the French to American independence. The interior of von Steuben's Quarters was to be reconstructed to appear as the baron's headquarters, with the basement converted to a hospital exhibit. Varnum's Quarters was to be refurnished, and its orchard gardens and outbuilding restored. Some 115 soldiers' huts were to be

---

60. "Improvements Are Planned for Reception Center in Park," Picket Post, III, 1974, 14.

reconstructed: twelve at Stirling's Pennsylvania Brigade; three at Washington's Lifeguard; and twenty-five each at the encampment sites of Weedon's Virginia, Glover's Massachusetts, McIntosh's Georgia and North Carolina, and the Rhode Island troops. Fort Washington was to be restored and von Steuben's statue was to be removed from Wayne Woods to a new site overlooking the Grand Parade. The Memorial Arch would undergo painting, cleaning, and drainage repairs at an estimated cost of $150,000, and a $15,000 floodlighting system would be installed around it. The total restoration of the old forge and partial restoration of the grist mill would depend on flood control measures along Valley Creek. It was proposed that the Mount Joy Observation Tower be removed because it no longer served a practical, historical, or interpretive function in the park. Instead a $750,000 nature center was proposed for the tower area.

The master plan proposed a large increase in the staff of the park from the existing 41 to 106. Broken down into categories the increases included: administrative staff from 6 to 10; professional staff from 1 to 10; interpretation staff from 14 to 42; and maintenance staff from 20 to 44.

The plan urged the state to demonstrate greater concern for "the effects of growing urbanization and industrialization in areas surrounding the park." According to the plan, the park must begin "to take defensive action against the potentially detrimental effects of such development." Recommended for acquisition were eleven land parcels totaling 116 acres to reinforce the park's natural barriers including Mount Misery, the Pennsylvania Turnpike, County Line Expressway, and the Schuylkill River. The 46.5-acre Keene plant industrial site was also recommended for purchase.

Full use of the proposed roads and parking areas would give the park a daily maximum visitor capacity of 15,700 automobiles. An indoor eating facility to serve visitors during the winter and unfavorable weather was suggested at the proposed new museum facility.(61)

In March 1975 a contract was let by the Historical and Museum Commission to Steven Reissinger to carry out further exterior and interior restoration operations on a number of park structures under the title of "Historic House Restoration Project." The first two buildings on which he began were the commissary and the schoolhouse.(62) In July Reissinger issued a progress report on his work:

---

61. Gilboy, Stauffer, Giombetti, Skibinski and Davies, Valley Forge: A Master Plan For Valley Forge State Park, [1975], RG 2, VAFO Archives, and "Vast Improvements Planned," Picket Post, Spring, 1975, 26-27.

62. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 24, 1975.

Building	Amount Completed
Commissary	75% done
Schoolhouse	75% done
Varnum's HQ	25% done
Varnum's Arch. Remains	90% done
Varnum's Springhouse	50% done
Washington's Stable	50% done
Washington's HQ	25% done
Washington's Springhouse	not started
Huntington's Springhouse	not started
Bake House	electrical only started.(63)

As the work on Washington's Headquarters was nearing completion in late January 1976 the park commission registered its complaints on the quality and accuracy of the exterior work. The complaints related to three principal topics:

> the type of cement is a modern type and not the original type; the pointing is not correct for the period; the building is not a faithful reproduction as had been promised.

The commission also expressed "grave concern over the timeliness of the completion of the restorations."(64)

In February 1976 Washington's Headquarters was reopened to the public after being closed for a year due to the restoration work. The kitchen had been lowered to its original 1½-story height, the exterior stonework repointed, the dog-trot reconstructed, and shingling and woodwork replaced. Interior floors and walls were refinished and repaired, the furniture cleaned and restored, and the entire building repainted.(65)

The deteriorating condition of the National Memorial Arch was brought to the attention of Governor Shapp in 1974. Proposals were made to either repair the structure or cover it to prevent further problems from developing during the winter of 1974-75. Consideration was even given to moving the arch to a new location before money was spent to restore

---

63. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, July 28, 1975, RG 2, VAFO Archives.

64. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, January 26, 1976. Some of these complaints would later be repeated by National Park Service architects. Valuable insights into historic preservation concerns of NPS architects were provided to the author by Henry J. Magaziner, Regional Historical Architect, MARO, in a personal interview on April 30, 1984.

65. Montgomery County Convention and Visitors Bureau, News Release, "Washington's Headquarters Reopens As Central Attraction At Valley Forge Park," April 23, 1976, RG 13, PHMC.

it. After rejecting this idea, the commission considered changing its name "to one that better commemorated the memory of the Continental Soldier."(66)

Various experts and firms were brought to the park to provide their expertise on what was needed to restore the arch. In June the Historical and Museum Commission approved restoration of the arch, and allocated $170,000 from the Land and Water Development Fund for the project.(67)

During the fall of 1974 the park staff began turning its attention to various interpretive projects that would aid the Bicentennial effort. In October 1974 Superintendent Willcox submitted a list of ten requests for funds from the Bicentennial Commission of Pennsylvania. The recommended projects included the making of two films, development of library services, production of standarized highway, information, and interpretive signs, expansion of interpretive program supplies and equipment, reproduction of historic specimens, development of personnel for demonstration specialization, formation of a Valley Forge brigade to provide a period uniformed group for reenactments, reconstruction of soldiers' huts, preparation of foreign language publications, and publication of a Valley Forge historical booklet series. In support of these requests Willcox concluded:

> It is sad, but true that Valley Forge has been permitted to lie fallow. A sleeping giant of potential, traditional management response has been to react to pressures rather than to act in anticipation of historic preservation (i.e., site) and public needs. . . .
>
> All the projects contained herein point to this goal. None of them are of a temporary or peripheral nature. None attempt to "cash in" on the Bicentennial. Each is integral and interrelated to each other and to Valley Forge.
>
> Aspirations face the hard facts of reality. Not only will these projects add to the enjoyment and understanding of Valley Forge, they will provide the experience for future growth. As their implementation proceeds, tourism will increase. Likewise service to school children, the disadvantaged and the handicapped. Also, we must not forget that we soon will be hosts to millions of foreign guests. My view sees the management of Valley Forge as an investment in the future. A blend of education, enjoyment, service and stewardship pervades all historic sites and museums. . . .(68)

---

66. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 23, October 28, 1974.

67. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 23, 1975.

68. Ripton to Wewer (with attachments), October 21, 1974, RG 13, PHMC.

In December 1974 the Pennsylvania general assembly passed an act providing for capital construction improvement projects in Valley Forge State Park, Washington Crossing State Park, and Brandywine Battlefield Park for the upcoming Bicentennial celebration. The act was known as the "Capital Budget Act for Fiscal Year 1972-1973, Public Improvement Project Itemization Supplement, Bicentennial Improvements--The General State Authority." The act provided for fifteen specific projects at Valley Forge at an estimated cost of nearly $10,000,000:

(1)	Construction and Rehabilitation of Restrooms (Base Construction Cost $80,000)	100,000
(2)	Access Road and Parking Areas (Base Construction Cost $2,750,000)	3,437,000
(3)	Expansion of Water System (Base Construction Cost $250,000)	312,000
(4)	Expansion of Electrical Service (Base Construction Cost $125,000)	156,000
(5)	Reconstruction of Soldiers' Huts (Base Construction Cost $250,000)	312,000
(6)	Acquisition and Rehabilitation of Lafayette's Quarters (Base Construction Cost $187,500--Acquisition Cost $428,000)	692,000
(7)	Fixed Exhibits for Lafayette's Quarters (Base Construction Cost $95,000)	118,000
(8)	Renovation of Knox House and Restoration of Farm Complex (Base Construction Cost $230,000)	287,000
(9)	Fixed Exhibits for Knox Complex (Base Construction Cost $95,000)	118,000
(10)	Construction of Foot, Horse and Bicycle Trails and Trailside Exhibits (Base Construction Cost $385,000)	481,000
(11)	Fixed Exhibits for Huntington's Headquarters (Base Construction Cost $115,000)	143,000
(12)	Restoration of General Maxwell's Quarters (Base Construction Cost $325,000)	406,000
(13)	Construction of Amphitheatre (Base Construction Cost $493,650)	617,000
(14)	New Museum Building (Base Construction Cost $1,500,000)	1,875,000
(15)	Fixed Exhibits for Museum Building (Base Construction Cost $110,000)	137,000

The bill was signed into law on December 26 by Governor Shapp and provided the thrust for the restoration of the park for the Bicentennial.(69)

---

69. Act of the General Assembly No. 320, December 26, 1974, in "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. Construction documents related to these projects are on file in RG 2, VAFO Archives.

Four days after approval of the aforementioned act Governor Shapp signed into law General Assembly Act No. 352, "providing for adoption of capital projects to be financed from current revenues of the General Fund, and making appropriations." The act included authorization of two projects in Valley Forge State Park:

(1)	Picnic Areas	83,000
(2)	Fixed Exhibits in General Maxwell's Headquarters	60,000(70)

Most of these improvement projects were commenced during the winter and spring of 1975. One project that drew particular attention was the reconstruction of the soldiers' huts--a project completed by July 1, 1976. Based on evidence unearthed during archeological investigations by the Historical and Museum Commission in the early 1970s and research by the Schnadelbach Braun Partnership in the mid-1970s, twenty huts were built in five of the brigade sites: Virginia, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, and North Carolina. In addition to the finished huts, the project included several partially finished buildings and "headers"--logs laid on the ground in the shape of huts--for public viewing.(71)

As the Bicentennial construction projects got underway, the park staff focused its attention on planning for the upcoming national commemoration. The park began monthly publication of an interpretive paper, entitled "Broadside," in March 1975. The publication was intended for the park and commission staffs and was designed to upgrade the quality of interpretation during the Bicentennial. The paper was to be printed daily during the Bicentennial of the Valley Forge encampment between December 1977 and June 1978.(72)

The park's Bicentennial activities began with the celebration of the 200th anniversary of Paul Revere's ride on April 27, 1975, with 500 to 700 persons in attendance. The day was used to experiment with guided horseback tours. The experiment proved successful, and thus the commission planned to establish a concession for that purpose during the Bicentennial summer months. Other concessions proposed for the Bicentennial included: horse rental, bicycle rental, farm wagon and carriage rides, tent camping and recreational vehicle camping, canoe, rowboat, and fishing operations, jitney bus system, craft demonstrations,

---

70. Act of the General Assembly No. 352, December 30, 1974, Files, Land Resources Division, MARO.

71. "Reconstruction of Soldiers' Huts, Valley Forge State Park, Pa., G.S.A. Job No. 995-5, Research Documentation," RG 2, VAFO Archives, and "New Huts at Valley Forge," Picket Post (Fourth Qtr., 1976), 19-20.

72. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 24, 1975. In 1976 the format of the paper was changed to that of a newsletter entitled "Independence: Valley Forge Living History Volunteers." For copies see Wolfinger Collection, Montgomery County Historical Society.

personal guided tours, and electronic walking tours. It was determined to distribute brochures, entitled "What Happened at Valley Forge," in the park. Written by John F. Reed and printed by the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution, the brochure was designed to explain the movie "Valley Forge" that had been produced by the society for showing in the park.(73)

On July 4, 1975, President Gerald R. Ford signed into law a bill that had been introduced by Senator Hugh Scott of Pennsylvania, permitting the American flag to be flown at Valley Forge twenty-four hours a day providing it was illuminated. The park was one of only eight historic sites in the nation to attain that distinction. A flag-raising ceremony celebrating that special event was held at the park later in the summer. The flag raised that day was first flown over the United States Capitol on July 4, 1975. The festivities for the occasion featured a fife and drum group clad in authentic costume.(74)

In 1975 the Pennsylvania general assembly passed a bill appropriating $4,500,000 in funds to the commonwealth's Department of Transportation to promote and improve transportation facilities and services for tourists visiting historical sites during the Bicentennial. Among the provisions of the bill was section 2 which directly related to projects in Valley Forge State Park:

> The funds herein appropriated may be utilized for, but not limited to, preparation, promotion and distribution of transportation brochures, family pass subsidies, increasing passenger train, trolley and bus service, construction of parking areas, acquisition and erection of an aerial cable car or other device to bridge the Schuylkill River at Valley Forge, acquisition and/or rehabilitation of rolling stock and buses, and renovation of the train station at Valley Forge State Park.(75)

In October the Southeast Pennsylvania Transportation Authority announced plans to restore the Valley Forge Railroad Station and build a 200-car parking lot adjacent to the Port Kennedy Railroad Station. A contract was let by the Department of Transportation to Kitchen and

---

73. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 27, June 20, 1975. Nursery and dog-sitting concessions were considered several months later.

74. Hugh Scott, "Our Flag Flies 24 Hours At Valley Forge," Picket Post, Winter 1976, 29, and S.J. Res. 98, 94th Cong., 1st sess., June 26, 1975, Microfiche, S. 1776, Legislation--WASO.

75. The General Assembly of Pennsylvania, Senate Bill No. 27, Session of 1975, Appendix 4, "Statement for Management, February 21, 1980," Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

Associates for refurbishing the station at a cost of $50,000 in November.(76)

In September 1975 budget cutbacks and staff shortages forced the Historical and Museum Commission to announce that Valley Forge State Park, as part of a statewide park reduction program, would close its facilities on Mondays beginning on October 6. While attendance at the park had increased from some 1,700,000 in 1974 to more than 2,200,000 in 1975, the park's regular full-time staff had been cut from 42 to 30 and its requested $1,300,000 budget had been cut by more than half to $600,000. Visitors would be able to drive and walk through the park on Mondays, but all buildings would be closed. At the same time the state commission announced that it would close twelve historical facilities throughout Pennsylvania on October 1 "until further legislative action." Several other historical sites in the commonwealth, including Brandywine and Washington's Crossing, would also be closed on Mondays.(77)

In October 1975 the park commission reluctantly agreed to concur with the schedule of operation recommended by the Historical and Museum Commission. The schedule was:

> 1. Instead of being open from 9am to 5pm on Sundays, the new hours will be from 12 noon to 4:30 pm (October thru April) and 12 noon to 5pm (May through September).
>
> 2. All park buildings will be closed on the following holidays: New Years Day, Lincoln's Birthday, Primary Election Day, Easter, General Election Day, Columbus Day, Veterans Day, Thanksgiving and Christmas.
>
> 3. Park buildings will be closed on Mondays beginning November 3, 1975, for an indefinite period.(78)

Several projects were begun by the park commission in 1975 to beautify the park for the Bicentennial. A "Trees for Valley Forge" fund-raising drive was commenced in December 1975. By the summer of 1976 some $3,000 had been contributed for the planting of trees in the park. The

---

76. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 27, November 24, 1975.

77. Philadelphia Inquirer, September 21, 1975, and Today's Post, September 23, 1975, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library. The commission considered recommending that Valley Forge be closed from January 1 to March 15 as an alternative to the Monday closings. The employment of persons under the Federal Employment Assistance Act, Comprehensive Employment Training Act, and federal impact employment program in 1975-76 alleviated the park personnel shortages to some extent.

78. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, October 27, 1975.

Betzwood quarry was filled in, landscaped, and seeded by Dunkin and Sons, contractors for the Pottstown Expressway, in May 1976.(79)

As the Bicentennial program continued Superintendent Willcox prepared a list of "specialized addenda for the present Park Rules and Regulations." These supplementary regulations were designed to help govern the anticipated Bicentennial crowds.(80)

The commission approved a number of summer Bicentennial events in February 1976. Pony Express '76, Inc., was given permission to ride into the park on July 4 to present scrolls for rededication of the park to President Gerald R. Ford. The Salem County Historical Society was authorized to drive forty head of cattle into the park on June 16 to re-enact General Anthony Wayne's foraging expedition.

At the same time a wide variety of non-Bicentennial related events were approved, thus indicating the wide diversity of visitor uses of the park. These included:

a. A request by Christ Church of Valley Forge to hold an Easter Sunrise Service at the Arch

b. A request by the Ambler Olympic Club to hold a national cross country meet on Sunday, October 31, 1976

c. A request by the former prisoners of war from Romania to hold a memorial service on Saturday, August 28, 1976

d. A request by the Independent Order of Foresters to hold an Easter Egg Hunt on April 10, 1976

e. A request by the Chester Valley Sportsmen's Association to hold an outing and trout fishing contest at Lafayette Farms on June 5 or 6, 1976.

f. A request by the Northeastern Christian Junior College to hold a sunrise service on October 31, 1976

g. A request by the Valley Forge Elementary School to use the schoolhouse beginning in May until the end of the school year(81)

---

79. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 24, August 23, 1976.

80. Ibid. A copy of these regulations may be seen in Appendix E.

81. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 23, 1976. Weddings in the park were discontinued for calendar year 1976.

On February 14-16, the park's recently-inaugurated annual Cherries Jubilee celebration brought some 15,000 persons to the park (the largest winter crowd ever in the park), triggering calls for additional parking areas, hiring of more police, and revising traffic flow patterns in the park before the anticipated summer Bicentennial crowds arrived. As reported in Today's Post on February 18, 1976, the traffic problems during the Cherries Jubilee were described:

> The Valley Forge Park police force got its first taste of Bicentennial traffic problems during the past weekend's Cherries Jubilee celebration. . . .
>
> Traffic was particularly heavy Sunday when an estimated 5,000 to 6,000 tourists reached the park in cars. Most autos rolled into the main entrance at the Routes 363 and 23 junction; where vehicles were often backed up 20-deep on both sides of the entrance.
>
> The nearby reception center's lot was almost full, but cars were bumper-to-bumper from the entrance to beyond the soldier's huts, a distance of more than a half-mile along one side of Outer Line Drive, necessitating one-way routing along the park's main access road. . . .
>
> The snow plowed to both sides of Outer Line Drive prevented parking along the grass at the sides of the road.
>
> Most tourists crept patiently through the traffic jam looking for a place to park. When they saw no spaces near the soldiers' huts, where the weekend's activities centered, they circled the park again looking for open spaces. . . .
>
> This recircling added to the traffic problem as cars wound from the jam at the soldiers' huts around the park and back to the main entrance. . .
>
> Additional parking lots along the main thoroughfares, called for in the park's master plan, would eliminate severe jamming like that which occurred during the weekend.
>
> The Valley Forge Park police assigned eight officers--all those available--to direct traffic Sunday. The remaining six policemen worked the two night shifts.
>
> In addition, a group of young police trainees from Pottstown directed cars to and from available parking spaces. . . .
>
> The park recently hired five additional policemen who are being paid through a federal grant.(82)

The Cherries Jubilee ushered in a year of significant Bicentennial events. Washington's Birthday and St. Patrick's Day saw special "living history" programs at Washington's Headquarters.(83) From March 27 through November 14 Valley Forge tours featured a two-hour "Sight and Sound" bus tour of the park. The tours began at the park reception center and departed from there on an hourly basis.

---

82. Today's Post, February 18, 1976.

83. George Dyer, "Keeping Tradition Alive," Military Collector and Historian, XXVIII (No. 4, 1976), 180-82.

On May 8 "The Ballad of Valley Forge," a musical setting of history based on letters and diaries of Washington during the encampment, was premiered in the park with President Ford in attendance. Co-sponsored by the park and the Montgomery County commissioners, the musical program was performed by the Pottstown Symphony Orchestra, accompanied by a 350-voice chorus under William Lamb as director. Neil Armstrong, the first American to land on the moon, was the narrator. The program was held in the Wayne Woods area of the park.(84)

July 3 marked the arrival of the Bicentennial Wagon Train Pilgrimage at the park. Sponsored by the Bicentennial Commission of Pennsylvania, wagons from each state converged on the park in the afternoon, and a musical show was presented at 10 o'clock in the evening, followed by fireworks about midnight. A sunrise service was held near the Wayne Statue on July 4. President Ford, among others, greeted the caravan on July 4, while he was in the park to sign legislation authorizing the establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park. From July 4 through October 1 the wagon train encamped on the hillside south of the Memorial Arch. It was estimated that 50,000 persons attended the fireworks, 3,000 the sunrise service, 200,000 the ceremonies surrounding President Ford's arrival in the park, and 75,000 on July 5.(85)

During August 4-7 two archery championships were held at the park archery field near the intersection of State Route 252 and the Pennsylvania Turnpike. These were the third Bi-Annual Archery Championship of the Americas and the 92d Annual Archery Championship of the USA.

Throughout the summer a pageant, entitled "Vignettes of Yesterday," was performed in the park. The pageant, accompanied by living history exhibits, was concluded on August 21 with a special minstrel show.(86)

---

84. The Suburban and Wayne Times, June 15, 1978, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library, and "The Ballad of Valley Forge Premiere Performance, Valley Forge Park, Saturday, May 8, 1976," Wolfinger Collection, Montgomery County Historical Society.

85. "Bicentennial Wagon Train Pilgrimage to Pennsylvania, 1976," CRM-MARO Files, and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, August 23, 1976.

86. American Revolution Bicentennial Administration, The Bicentennial of the United States of America: A Final Report to the People, 5 vols., (Washington, 1977), V, 161-62.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

BY-LAWS, VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK COMMISSION, APPROVED JUNE 28, 1971

ARTICLE I

Section 1. The Commissioners shall organize annually in June by the election of a Chairman, a Vice-Chairman, a Trustee, a Co-Trustee and a Deputy of the Park's Trust Funds, all to serve for one year and until their successors shall have been elected.

Section 2. The stated meetings of the Commissioners shall be held on the fourth Monday of each month, with the exception of July and August, at such time and place as may be designated by the Chairman.

Section 3. Special meetings of the Commissioners may be called by the Chairman, or notice of such meetings shall be forwarded by the Secretary upon the written request of five members. At least five days written notice of any special meeting shall be given, stating the purpose thereof.

ARTICLE II

Section 1. The Chairman shall preside at all meetings of the Commissioners. He shall appoint all committees authorized by the Commissioners, and their reports shall be spread upon the minutes when so ordered. He shall make such reports to the Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg, as may be requested.

Section 2. The Vice-Chairman shall perform all the duties of the Chairman in the absence of the latter.

Section 3. In the absence of both the Chairman and the Vice-Chairman, the Commissioners may elect a temporary Chairman.

Shall approve for payment all bills for labor and materials. He shall present a monthly report, in writing, to the stated meetings of the Commissioners, showing progress of the work under his care.

Section 2. The Secretary shall be an employee of the Historical and Museum Commission. He shall keep a record of the proceedings of all meetings in a Minute-book provided for the purpose. He shall issue a notice of all stated or special meetings of the Commissioners, conduct the correspondence, and carefully preserve all contracts and records belonging to the Park.

ARTICLE IV

Section 1. The order of business at stated meetings of the Commissioners shall be as follows:

1. Reading of Minutes
2. Report of Trustee
3. Approval of bills payable from Maintenance Funds
4. Report of Superintendent
5. Report of Committees
6. Unfinished Business
7. New Business
8. Adjournment

ARTICLE V

Section 1. These By-Laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the entire Commission at any regular meeting or at a special meeting called for the purpose, written notice of the proposed change having been given at least thirty days prior to such meeting.

Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 28, 1971.

APPENDIX B

VALLEY FORGE PARK COMMISSION,
COMMITTEE JOB DESCRIPTIONS: 1972

1. Historical Interior Furnishings: Responsible for the selection, acquisition, preservation and display of furnishings and furniture in Washington's Headquarters, Bake House, von Steuben and Varnum Quarters.

2. Museums, Archives and Library: Responsible for the display and preservation of Revolutionary relics in the museum (i.e., the Reception Center) and Schoolhouse. Responsible for the selection and acquisition of appropriate items for display in the Camp Hospital (i.e., part of von Steuben Quarters and Stable).

3. Executive and Fiscal: Responsible for the preparation (and adjustments, as required) of the Park budget. Responsible for management and control of the Trust Fund.

4. Public Relations: Responsible for news releases and mass media contacts in consultation with Park Superintendent and Chairwoman.

5. Property: Responsible for maintenance, use and improvements to Park buildings and adjacent lands (e.g. - landscaping, entrenchments, floral and herb gardens). Assist in land and building acquisition, and proposing, acquiring and placing monuments.

6. Public Welfare: Responsible for overseeing the management of the Park Security Force; for identifying and correcting public safety hazards; for all matters concerning public use of the Park (e.g., complaints, physical improvements); for liaison with the Park Concessions.

7. Bicentennial: Responsible for the preparation of the Park for Bicentennial visitors in the matters of land and building acquisition, internal transportation, building demolition, road relocations, parking facilities, guides, master planning, special events, and liaison with neighboring and state Bicentennial Committees.

8. Special Use Policy: A mostly short-range committee concerned [illegible] requests.

Wolfinger to Malloy (and enclosures), March 14, 1972, Wolfinger Collection, Montgomery County Historical Society.

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION

BUREAU OF MUSEUMS

BUREAU OF HISTORIC SITES AND PROPERTIES

RULES AND REGULATIONS

WELCOME --ENJOY YOUR VISIT. Please be considerate of those who will use this property after you. To help insure your safety and pleasure, please observe the following rules and regulations which are applicable to Museums, Historic Sites and Properties under the jurisdiction of the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission.

I. This property is open to the public:

II. In the event of hazardous conditions endangering life or property, this property may be closed to public use at the discretion of the property supervisor.

III. The laws, rules and regulations of the Pennsylvania Game Commission and Pennsylvania Fish Commission shall apply to fishing, hunting and boating except where modification of such laws, rules and regulations are determined necessary by the Historical and Museum Commission for the use and protection of resources under its jurisdiction.

IV. GENERAL

A. Any conduct which is detrimental to the spirit and atmosphere of the property is prohibited. Touching or handling of furniture or furnishings on exhibit is prohibited unless otherwise authorized.

B. Lost and found articles shall be reported and turned in immediately to the property headquarters. All lost articles may be reclaimed at the headquarters by identifying same.

C. Do not remove, molest, injure or damage anything natural or physical within the Museum, Historical Site or Property area

D. Loitering in buildings is prohibited.

E. Food and beverages are not permitted in any buildings other than those designated for such use.

RG 2, VAFO Archives.

F. Smoking, except in designated areas, is prohibited.

G. For public health and safety all persons must be in street clothing, including shoes

H. Any clothing or personal accessories which could damage the building or items on display, are prohibited.

I Licensed vehicle operators shall obey posted speed limits, and use only roads and parking areas open to public vehicular traffic unless otherwise designated by the local property supervisor. The operation of nonlicensed motorized vehicles is not permitted on property roads, trails, and areas unless otherwise designated. Excessive noise, nuisance, reckless or negligent operation is prohibited Commercial traffic is allowed on property roads only when providing authorized service.

J Bicycling is permitted only in designated areas of the property. Caution is urged in riding in congested traffic areas

K Open fires and the disposal of hot coals from charcoal grills is permitted only in facilities provided.

L Consumption of alcoholic beverages on any property is prohibited. Use or possession of narcotics is prohibited

M Solicitation of property personnel or visitors without permission is prohibited.

N Trash, garbage and other litter must be placed in containers for this purpose, and shall be limited to materials accumulated during use of the property.

523

O Pets are permitted in recreation areas provided they are on a leash not exceeding six (6) feet in length and attended at all times Only Seeing Eye Dogs are permitted in exhibit buildings.

P. Use of loud speakers or public address systems will not be allowed without prior written approval by the property supervisor

Q Any group meetings, assemblies, musical or theatrical entertainment or gatherings must have prior approval of the property supervisor.

R Discharge of any types of firearms, bows and arrows, airguns, slingshots, fireworks, or the use of potentially deadly weapons are prohibited unless prior approval has been given by the property supervisor.

S Horseback riding, fishing, swimming, boating, camping, hunting, trapping and the training of dogs are permitted only in designated areas

T Consider other property users. Boisterous, immoral or indecent conduct will not be tolerated.

Violations of these rules and regulations are enforced under the following Codes: Section 5509, of the Criminal Code, Act of December 6, 1972, s 5509, 18 Pa. S. 5509; 18 Pa. S. s 1101 (2) and (4) or both; Act of December 6, 1972, No. 334 s 3921, 18 Pa S s 3921; 18 Pa. S s 3903; Act of December 6, 1972, No. 334, s 6501. 18 Pa. S. s 6501; 18 Pa. S. s 1101 (6), 18 Pa. S. s 1105 or both; Section 6106 of the Criminal Code, Act of December 6, 1972, No. 334 (18 Pa. S. s 6106); and Section 6119 of the Criminal Code, Act of December 6, 1972 No. 334 (18 Pa. S. s 6119).

A detailed description of the above enumerated rules and regulations can be seen in the property headquarters.

APPENDIX D

VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK GUIDELINES FOR PUBLIC USE OF PARK AND FACILITIES: NOVEMBER 1973

1. Standard Park Regulations as posted at each Park enterance shall be observed.

2. Traffic limits as posted, shall be observed.

3. Use of Park and facilities by groups or organizations for special occassions shall be permitted providing:

A. Groups or organizations of 100 or more shall provide:

1. Toilet facilities
2. Insurance for personal liability and property damage
3. Parking attendents, as required
4. Cleanup personnel and facilities
5. First aid equipment is available for use at site (Depending on purpose of visit)

6. A surety bond of $100.00 shall be submitted in advance the Park Superintendent. This bond shall be returned after compliance with the regulations.

B. Any group or organization shall be permitted use of the Park, provided they do not promote or advocate, the overthrow or degradation, of the State and/or Federal Government. The Constitution of both the Federal and State governments are the regulatory directives.

C. Any group or organization shall be permitted use of the Park provided:

1. The use thereof is of an historical nature consistant with the historical aspect of Valley Forge encampment 1777-78.
2. The use thereof is of a recreational or educational purpose.

4. Permission in writing, shall be required by any group requesting use of the Park or facilities. Such permission shall be requested two months in advance where possible. Such permission will be required from the Valley Forge State Park Commission.

5. The Park Superintendent shall be available to assist any group in preperation or planning for the event which shall be required.

6. Any and all complaints shall be investigated and adjudged by the Valley Forge State Park Commission.

Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, November 26, 1973.

APPENDIX E

SPECIAL PARK RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR BICENTENNIAL: MAY 1976

1. Dumping on Park property is forbidden. Entrance to the Park dump is forbidden at any time except by permission of the superintendent.

2. Picnicking and recreational activities shall be in designated areas only. They end at dusk.

3. Winter regulations shall be in effect as posted.

4. Meetings or gatherings for political purposes are not permitted.

5. Tickets, subscriptions, notices, advertisements may not be posted, distributed, solicited, sold or verbalized.

6. Vehicle parking shall be in designated areas only. There shall be no parking after dark.

7. Pedestrians may not ride on or next to fortifications, earthworks, parking lots, entrenchments, roadway banks or shoulders or near buildings, statues, monuments and picnic areas. Where provided, bridle paths must be used. Monuments, signs, benches and tables shall not be used as hitching posts.

8. Animals and birds may not be hunted, trapped, injured or killed, nor may their homes or nests be disturbed.

9. Bicycles shall be ridden on designated bicycle paths.

10. Skateboards are not permitted in the Park.

11. No person is permitted within the gates of the Observation Tower when they are locked.

12. The use of metal detectors, probes, tools, or equipment which may locate, injure or damage any historical information or artifact is prohibited. All artifacts, specimens or objects having historical value are the property of the Commonwealth and shall not be removed.

13. Abandoned vehicles will be treated in accordance with Commonwealth Law.

14. Motorized vehicles shall be driven on paved roads only. No motorized vehicles are permitted on bicycle paths.

15. Boating and swimming are not permitted in Valley Creek or Trout Run. Boat launching is permitted at the Betzwood boat ramp only. Boat trailers may not be parked in paved parking lots at Betzwood.

16. Opened containers of alcholic beverage are not permitted.

17. No camping is permitted without prior approval of the Superintendent.

18. Buses shall park in designated spaces on paved parking lots only.

19. Trucks are permitted on Routes 23 and 252 and Countyline [sic] Road only except by prior approval of the Superintendent.

Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, May 24, 1976

CHAPTER SEVEN

LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF PUBLIC LAW 94-337 CREATING VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

A. MOVEMENT TOWARD TRANSFER OF VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK TO NATIONAL PARK SYSTEM

During the early 1970s individual local citizens and organized citizens' groups began writing letters to Pennsylvania senators and congressmen, state officials, and even President Richard M. Nixon, urging transfer of Valley Forge State Park to the National Park Service. Factors which precipitated the letter-writing campaign were the financial scandals in the park administration, increasing emphasis on recreational use of the park, inadequate staffing and state appropriations for maintenance of the park, and the proposed development of the Chesterbrook property. One particularly irate citizen from Devon, Pennsylvania, sent a cryptic letter to both Governor Milton J. Shapp and Senator Richard Schweiker on February 9, 1971:

> The series of exposures on conditions at the Valley Forge State Park discloses conditions which are disgusting by any concept of decent administration. First there was the irresponsible shooting of a rabbi and his wife, whose only crime was to be driving through the park! An irresponsible state employee with no business handling a cap pistol, let alone an automatic shotgun, blasted at the helpless couple and their car--and then for good measure gave the rabbi a traffic ticket for running a stop-sign as he sought to save his life. Such things would be scandalous in rural Mississippi--but it is suburban Philadelphia we are talking about.
>
> Not only did this happen, but the man was left on the job--and would no doubt be there still were it not for Inquirer reporter Robert Fowler. Now there are front-page headlines today about kickbacks in the operation of the Park. On the surface this fraud seems not to be for personal gain, but as a sign of a state administration so absurd that it would not be possible to run the park without such practices. How in creation is the public to respect either a state administration, or our uniformed police, if such things are tolerated?
>
> The operation of a national historic shrine and a great site for the Commonwealth is an utter and dispicable [sic] disgrace. In its best hour, it is only a recreation area, without staff, adequate signs, and administration. At worst it becomes a haven for marijuana, irresponsible morons with shotguns paid for their duties by the Commonwealth, and a source of front-page stories about kickbacks. Is this a fitting memorial to the men who suffered and died there with General Washington?
>
> Why not--in this hour when the state is in financial trouble--turn the park over to competent professionals, by handing it over [to] the the Department of the Interior, for administration as with Gettysburg? These people can run Valley Forge responsibly, as befits a great shrine. Memories of Dr. Kenneth D. Wells on the one hand, and of this park administration on the other, hardly seems a fitting memorial to

> one of the great efforts in American history. Can't we use this occasion to get that park out of the hands of incompetents and transferred into the hands of professionals who know how to run it?(1)

Following the firing of Superintendent Charles C. Frost, Jr., in mid-March, S. K. Stevens, executive director of the Historical and Museum Commission, announced his support for a plan to transfer Valley Forge, Washington Crossing, and Brandywine Battlefield parks to the National Park Service. He noted:

> With the National Park Service, there would be more money to run the parks and they could be coordinated into the Bicentennial celebration plans. . . .
>
> Parks of this importance should not be run by commissions. . . . to try to get the commissions to change anything is like digging into a yellow jackets nest and you have to be able to run. Local politicians are involved in such commissions.(2)

The development of Chesterbrook also led to considerable pressure on state and federal officials to transfer Valley Forge to the National Park Service. One private citizen from Wayne, Pennsylvania, wrote to President Nixon on March 15, 1972:

> You have so many problems more weighty than this to worry about, and I know, as a Republican myself, it is usually best if citizens and their local government try to work together and make their own decisions. However, since this involves Valley Forge, a National Historic Site, George Washington's Headquarters as well as several other historic buildings not in the Park, could it not be that the decision should be made on a more National level?
>
> Is it possible that the National Park Service should investigate this further? While the western states are busy saving all the natural beauties there, the east is fast becoming a macadam and cement monument. We have to start somewhere and save what little land there is left in the east. How about beginning at Valley Forge, Historic Symbol of our great country?
>
> Many of us have already written Senators Scott and Schweiker, Representative Ware as well as our State Representatives Stauffer and Schulze and Governor Shapp. It seems they can't or won't do anything about it. . . .

---

1. Mason to Shapp and Mason to Schweiker, February 9, 1971, Park Archives, CRM-WASO. Also see Short to Scott, August 13, 1972; Woodcock to Schweiker, August 9, 1972; and Miles to Scott, August 8, 1973, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

2. Philadelphia Inquirer, March 19, 1971, in PRP-MARO Files.

> I agree with the many specific objections, i.e. "increased density in population brings increased crime, etc. etc." but my main concern is hard to put into words. It is so intangible. It involves the state of mind of our society. I firmly believe that the people in the east are becoming hardened by their surroundings with no care for aesthetic values, but caring only for material gains.
>
> The soul needs natural beauty within easy reach. Maybe this is one reason, other than tourism, why Valley Forge Park is crowded with city people every weekend trying to refresh their souls.(3)

Perhaps, the first significant response by the National Park Service to the Chesterbrook issue occurred in November 1971. Writing to one local Paoli resident on the 16th, Northeast Regional Office Director Chester L. Brooks noted:

> As you may know, Valley Forge State Park is a Registered National Historic Landmark, and as such enjoys the protection from adverse impacts of Federally-funded or licensed projects under the Historic Preservation Act of 1966. To our knowledge, the proposed Chesterbrook development is not Federally funded, or otherwise assisted; and at the moment we do not know whether any exercise of Federal licensing authority will be required for the development.
>
> We are, however, concerned about any action which might adversely affect the State Park. We will be following the situation closely, and assist the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and Valley Forge State Park in any way possible to insure that the Park is not adversely affected by this development proposal.(4)

---

3. Henderson to Nixon, March 15, 1972, Park Archives, CRM-WASO. Also see Smith to Hartzog, June 23, 1971; Gordon to Schweiker, November 10, 1972, and Emmel to Nixon, February 28, 1973, Park Archives, CRM-WASO. The beneficial economic effects of the Chesterbrook development were described in a letter from Henry L. Tolan of Wayne to Assistant Secretary Nathaniel P. Reed on January 18, 1975. Tolan to Reed, January 18, 1975, Microfiche Files, H.R. 5621, 97th Congress, Valley Forge NHP, Division of Legislation, Washington Office, National Park Service. Hereinafter, these files will be referred to as Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO.

4. Brooks to Bantz, November 16, 1971, CRM-MARO Files. Valuable insights into the issues involved in the transfer of Valley Forge to the National Park System were provided to the author of this study by Chester L. Brooks during a telephone interview on August 15, 1984.

More significant was Brooks' letter to Norman A. Skow, Chairman of the Tredyffrin Township Board of Supervisors:

> It has been brought to our attention that the Chesterbrook project very possibly may have an adverse effect on Valley Forge State Park through increased vehicular commuting traffic through the Park; additional runoff into Valley Creek and resultant increased erosion in the course of the stream through the Park; and the construction of a large pressure sewer line through the Park that will be needed to service the development project. . . .
>
> However, we would take this opportunity to respectfully request that in considering requests for changes in zoning and building permits for the Chesterbrook project that every effort be made to assure that it will not adversely affect Valley Forge State Park in any of the respects mentioned above; and that if the sewer line is built through the Park, that provisions be made for archeological salvage of historic remains that may be encountered in its construction. We would also like to suggest that the three historic properties associated with the Valley Forge encampment which lie within the area for the encampment be assured of preservation and public use, in anticipation of the Bicentennial Celebration of the American Revolution.(5)

During 1971-1973 the National Park Service, a long-time supporter of the state parks movement, side-stepped the transfer issue when asked to respond to these letters. A typical response was that sent by Robert M. Utley, Director, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, to Senator Schweiker on September 27, 1972:

> Since that park is a unit of the Pennsylvania State Park System we cannot comment on its operation. We suggest that Mr. Woodcock direct his comments to the Superintendent of the park or to other appropriate State officials.
>
> The placing of Valley Forge within the National Park System, as you know, would require appropriate legislation by the Congress together with the concurrence of the State.(6)

The National Park Service, prodded by the uproar over Chesterbrook, responded more vigorously to the issues raised by its development in July 1972. On the 14th Utley asked the Northeast Regional Office to conduct

---

5. Brooks to Skow, November 16, 1971, CRM-MARO Files. Also see Connally to Kerr, January 20, 1972, Utley to Henderson, June 19, 1972, Murtagh to Shaw, June 29, 1972, and Utley to Holmes, July 11, 1972, ibid.

6. Utley to Schweiker, September 27, 1972, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

a landmark inspection of the park to evaluate the potential threat of Chesterbrook to the integrity of Valley Forge.(7)

In response to the request by Utley, Northeast Regional Office Director Brooks scheduled a landmark inspection of Valley Forge State Park on August 3.(8) The inspection, performed by Hobart Cawood, Superintendent, Independence National Historical Park, and Murray Nelligan, Landmark and National Register Specialist, Northeast Region, resulted in a report that evaluated the potential impact of Chesterbrook on the state park. The authors stated:

> This is an extremely ambitious multi-million dollar scheme to build a "mix" of low and high rise residential and commercial structures, on several hundred acres of presently open land south of the park and separated from it by the Pennsylvania Turnpike. In addition to encroaching on one of the last remaining natural views from the park, this large-scale development may be expected to generate additional pressure to meet the recreational needs of the several thousand residents who will eventually live and work in it. Likewise, it will surely create additional traffic on park roads, with resultant pressure to improve them primarily to accommodate commuter traffic. Pressures to obtain additional utility easements may also be anticipated such as the one presently under consideration, a sewage pumping station to be built on the south side of the park, with a large pipeline to be built through the park to a sewage disposal plant on the Schuylkill River. This project is presently under review by the National Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, and recently the Tredefferin [sic] Township Sewer Authority applied to the Corps of Engineers for a permit for the sewer line to cross the Schuylkill.
>
> There has been considerable local opposition to both the "Chesterbrook" project and the sewage pump station. However, both the Park Commission and the State Historical and Museum Commission seem willing to accept the project, if the pumping plant is located and designed to minimize its intrusion in the historic scene along Valley Creek provided the park can

---

7. Director, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation to Director, Northeast Region, July 14, 1972, CRM-MARO Files, and Director, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation to Director, July 14, 1972, and Director, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation to Director, Northeast Region, July 14, 1972, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

8. On July 27 Brooks sent a summary of the current status of the Chesterbrook project to Director George B. Hartzog. Director, Northeast Region to Director, National Park Service, July 27, 1972, CRM-MARO Files. Relevant portions of this memorandum may be seen in Appendix A.

eventually use the sewer line to service its own comfort stations. . . .(9)

Meanwhile the local press and media continued to encourage the campaign for takeover of Valley Forge State Park by the National Park Service. Philadelphia television station WTAF Channel 29, for instance, ran the following editorial four times between September 29 and October 5, 1972:

> Over the past several months there have been numerous complaints about the conditions at Valley Forge State Park. Dirty restrooms, unmowed grass, lack of signs--these are just a few. The State Park Commission says it will investigate. At the same time, it is looking into the budget allocation for the park. The park is not in good condition and yet it is costing the state almost half a million dollars a year to run.
>
> Valley Forge is not only history for Pennsylvanians but history for all Americans. Valley Forge State Park should become Valley Forge National Park. The donation of the park to the Federal Government and to all the American people could be Pennsylvania's gift to the Bicentennial Celebration. The cost of running the park would be lifted from the shoulders of Pennsylvanians and made part of the National Park Federal Budget.
>
> The National Park Service efficiently runs beautiful, well cared for parks. Let's get some professional help in displaying one of America's most historic sites. Let's acquire more land and make the park larger.
>
> We call on Governor Shapp and Senators Schweiker and Scott to begin the legislative process of turning Valley Forge State Park into Valley Forge National Park.
>
> Write the Governor and your Senators. Support the plan and a better park may be yours to enjoy . . . for less money for Pennsylvanians.(10)

In January 1973 a group of citizens interested in the preservation of the remaining open space and historical sites adjacent to Valley Forge State Park formed the Chesterbrook Conservancy. The immediate objective of the organization was to obtain pledges to contribute toward acquisition of the Chesterbrook site for its preservation for ecological and historical purposes and thus "preserve Valley Forge as a national heritage." The

---

9. Acting Director, Northeast Region to Director, National Park Service, October 17, 1972, PRP-MARO Files.

10. 29 WTAF-TV Editorial, "Valley Forge Park . . . aired 9/29, 10/1, 10/3, 10/5," enclosed with letter, Wiegand to Nixon, December 20, 1972, Central Files, MARO.

initial goal of the group was to raise a collective commitment of $100,000 by February 15. The purpose of this endeavor was that "this concrete expression of intent" would hopefully "serve as the catalyst needed to attract the necessary state, federal and/or foundation funds for this important land acquisition."(11)

The National Park Service position on the Chesterbrook issue was more fully developed by December 1973. In a letter to Senator Schweiker, Northeast Regional Director Brooks noted that his agency was taking a "hands-off" attitude:

> The "Chesterbrook" project, a planned development of several hundred acres of what is now rolling farmland is a private development. The National Park Service has not been involved in the project and it is unlikely that it will be involved in the foreseeable future.
>
> In addition to Valley Forge State Park, which is a Registered National Historic Landmark located on the north side of "Chesterbrook," there are five other historic sites in the "Chesterbrook" area which are in the National Register of Historic Places, or are in the process of being added to the Register. These sites are: Cressbrook Farm (Brigadier General Louis Duportail's Quarters), David Havard House (Lee-Bradford House), Headquarters of General Lafayette, Rehoboth House (General Greene's Headquarters) and Homestead Farm (General Lord Stirling's Quarters).
>
> Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 provides that the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation must be allowed the opportunity to comment before the Federal Government may fund, license, or execute any project which may have an effect on the National Register property. Any Federal involvement at "Chesterbrook" which may have an effect upon any of these sites would, therefore, be subject to review by the Advisory Council.(12)

The continuing campaign by local interest groups to have Valley Forge State Park transferred to the National Park System led to more forceful rejections of the federalization proposals in 1974. In April, for instance, National Park Service Associate Director Richard C. Curry responded to an inquiry from Senator Hugh Scott on behalf of a constituent by stating the Nixon administration's policy toward such efforts:

> With very few exceptions, it is this Administration's policy not to acquire existing State park lands for the purpose of

---

11. "The Chesterbrook Conservancy," January 21, 1973, CRM-MARO Files.

12. Brooks to Schweiker, December 5, 1973, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

establishing a unit of the National Park System. On the contrary, the President stated that it will be this Administration's policy to return excess Federal lands to the State and local governments wherever possible for the purpose of recreation. Such a program, known as the Legacy of Parks, has added 46,000 acres of surplus Federal lands to State and local governments for parklands and playgrounds.

Additionally, through the Land and Water Conservation Fund established by an Act of Congress in 1964, the Federal Government has returned millions of Federal dollars to State and local governments for the acquisition and development of outdoor recreation facilities. The budget recently submitted to the Congress by the President for fiscal year 1975 recommended full funding for the Land and Water Conservation Fund in the amount of $300 million with $196 million earmarked for state and local programs.(13)

Meanwhile, Philadelphia-area newspapers and local political leaders took up the transfer cause. For instance, the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin of May 14, 1974, printed the following editorial:

There's been a lot of talk over the years about turning Valley Forge State Park over to the National Park Service but with the Bicentennial fast approaching the time has come to translate this talk into action. . . .

Though Valley Forge is revered for its history and its beauty--superlative in the Spring when the dogwoods bloom--the park has not received what it justly deserves.

It has been the unhappy subject of repeated disputes between the state commission and the Valley Forge Park Commission, a local advisory group. That conflict culminated recently when the local group asked for exclusive governing rights over the park--an untenable proposition considering the national importance of Valley Forge.

The park also has suffered from a lack of funds for preservation of historic sites and construction of adequate visitors' facilities. Some 1.7 million people now visit the park annually. An estimated 5 to 15 million are expected in 1976. The park must be ready for this influx and it is doubtful whether Pennsylvania can do the job alone or should do it.

Certainly the Federal Government would have more money to spend on the park than the state. But the issue goes beyond money. Valley Forge doesn't belong to Pennsylvania. It belongs to all America and, if only for that reason, the National Park Service is the proper agency to oversee the shrine.(14)

---

13. Curry to Scott, April 15, 1974, Files, Legislation--WASO.

14. Editorial, Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, May 14, 1974.

B. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR AND NATIONAL PARK SERVICE RESPONSE TO GOVERNOR SHAPP TRANSFER PROPOSAL

The effort to transfer Valley Forge to the National Park System took a dramatic turn on May 22, 1974. On that date Governor Shapp approached Secretary of the Interior Rogers C. B. Morton at a meeting of the Delaware River Basin Commission with a proposal (later conveyed to President Gerald R. Ford by letter) as described by J. Curtis Herge, Assistant to the Secretary:

> That the State of Pennsylvania donate Fee Title to Valley Forge, Washington's Crossing, and Brandywine to the National Park Service. The reason for this proposal is that adjacent to the Valley Forge area, but bisected by the Pennsylvania Turnpike, is a 600 acre area which is being developed under the name of Chester Brook [sic]. Chester Brook [sic], which is the last green area in the vicinity, is going to be developed with high rise apartment buildings. The Governor is of the opinion that if the development goes forward it will mean the "end" of Valley Forge. The Governor proposes that the National Park Service acquire Chester Brook [sic], the estimated purchase price being between $9 and $20 million.

Morton called upon Maurice Arnold, Regional Director of the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, who was attending the meeting, to explore the proposal with Norval Reece, a special assistant to the governor, and National Park Service Northeast Regional Director Brooks.(15)

Some six weeks later, on July 9, Acting Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Benjamin J. Zerbey submitted the draft of a response to Governor Shapp's proposal. Although this draft was never sent to the governor, it shows the Park Service's initial reaction to his proposal. The draft response recommended that the proposal for federal purchase of Chesterbrook be rejected, but "that the Service initiate, in cooperation with the State of Pennsylvania, a study looking to the possible future

---

15. Assistant to the Secretary and Chief of Staff to Director, National Park Service, and Director, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, May 23, 1974, Legislation--WASO. The following day a briefing statement was prepared by National Park Service personnel for Director Ronald Walker, a copy of which may be seen in Appendix B. Transfer of Valley Forge to the federal government was not unanimous at the state level. While the Historical and Museum Commission supported Shapp's proposal, as did Annamaria Malloy, chairman of the park commission, the commission itself voted 9-2 on June 24, 1974, against giving the park to the federal government. Residents of the area were also divided over the issue between those who saw the federal government as the best defense against development of abutting lands to the park and those who feared the consequences of giving up local control to federal authorities. Today's Post, April 25, 1975, and Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, June 24, 1974.

transfer of Valley Forge, Washington Crossing and Brandywine to the Service."(16)

Later, on July 26, 1974, National Park Service Acting Director Russell E. Dickenson responded formally to Herge's aforementioned memorandum, supporting the idea "that this matter can best be handled further as you suggest in your memorandum of May 23 by informal discussions." His response summarized the National Park Service attitude to Governor Shapp's proposal:

> All three State properties have been found nationally significant and designated national historic landmarks by the Secretary of the Interior. They are historically related and have high potential for unified management and interpretation. However, the Service has not studied the suitability and feasibility of such a proposal. Also, an act of Congress would be necessary to authorize acceptance of these properties and purchase of the Chesterbrook tract. We are not aware of any prospective legislative proposal.
>
> At present, in light of the large gap between authorization and appropriation for existing units of the National Park System, we are attempting to discourage proposed new parks. It does not seem wise to undertake new financial obligations when our resources are inadequate to meet obligations already incurred. The State should be able to take good care of its sites and with assistance from one or more Federal grants-in-aid programs meet present and prospective needs. We also note that the threat to Chesterbrook is apparently the result of the failure of local land-use planning.(17)

By December 1974 Governor Shapp had become concerned that his proposal to transfer Valley Forge, Washington Crossing, and Brandywine Battlefield, was not receiving sympathetic attention by Washington officials. On December 23 he wrote to Secretary Morton stating:

> It is appropriate to act upon this suggestion promptly, on the eve of the Bicentennial commemoration, as I understood that both you and the President are receptive to the idea. . . .
>
> I would appreciate an opportunity to meet with you, at the earliest possible time, to discuss implementation of Federal action to bring these historic sites of national significance under Federal control. Enabling legislation will be introduced in the Pennsylvania Legislature early in the 1975 session, and I

---

16. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Director, National Park Service, July 9, 1974, CRM-MARO Files. A copy of relevant portions of the draft response may be seen in Appendix C.

17. Acting Director, National Park Service to Herge, Assistant to the Secretary and Chief of Staff, July 26, 1974, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

am hopeful that similar legislation will be simultaneously introduced in Congress.(18)

In January 1975 Nathaniel P. Reed, Assistant Secretary for Fish and Wildlife and Parks, informed the governor that he would be glad to meet with him. However, he cautioned Shapp:

> Because I have supervisory responsibility for the Park Service and am, thus, acutely aware of its present funding and manpower problems, I cannot be too optimistic about the prospects of assuming additional responsibilities at this time. We must also take into account that the Commonwealth has demonstrated its ability to administer these sites for the benefit of all Americans.(19)

Prior to the meeting with Shapp, Reed requested James M. Lambe, chief, Division of Legislation, to meet with Representative Richard T. Schulze on January 21 and prepare draft legislation to establish Valley Forge National Historical Park. The congressman was advised that the department could not commit itself to support the project until after the advisory board action had been completed and clearance from the Office of Management and Budget was obtained.(20) Accordingly, the National Park Service legislative counsel submitted a draft bill to Schulze on January 28.(21)

C. LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF PUBLIC LAW 94-337

On January 28, 1975, Congressman Schulze introduced a bill, H. R. 2257 (a copy of which may be seen in Appendix D) to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish Valley Forge National Historical Park.(22) An identical bill was introduced (H.R. 5621) by Schulze, with sixteen co-sponsors from the Pennsylvania congressional delegation on March 26. Later on June 17, Schulze again introduced an identical bill (H.R. 7989), this time with nineteen co-sponsors from other states.

The National Park Service was requested to submit a report on the bill to the Interior Department's legislative counsel on April 7. The following day Utley, Assistant Director, Park Historic Preservation, reported:

---

18. Shapp to Morton, December 23, 1974, Legislation--WASO.

19. Reed to Shapp, January 16, 1975, Legislation--WASO.

20. Lambe to Curry, January 22, 1975, and Brown to Ash (and enclosures), January 28, 1975, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

21. Brown to Schulze, January 28, 1975, CRM-MARO Files.

22. Philadelphia Inquirer, January 29, 1975.

> We have reviewed the above bill and recommend an unfavorable report. Although Valley Forge has national significance and would no doubt be found suitable and feasible for admission to the National Park System, its preservation should be assured by its present owner, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

This report was based on analysis provided by Harry W. Pfanz, National Park Service Chief Historian, in an informal memorandum dated March 7. In part, Pfanz stated:

> Although Valley Forge has worldwide prestige, is of unquestioned national significance, and as an operating park might be presumed to meet the criteria of suitability and feasibility as a unit of the National Park System, we believe that we must continue to oppose efforts to place it under Service jurisdiction. . . .
>
> Because of the stringent financial and personnel limitations under which it must operate, the Service has opposed the acquisition of new areas which can be preserved and administered adequately by other public and private institutions. Since Valley Forge is a state park in the custody of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania its proper administration and preservation ought to be assured. If a state of the affluence of Pennsylvania cannot exercise such a responsibility for a site that has been under its jurisdiction for eighty years, the future for historic preservation in this country is indeed bleak. The state was assisted in its effort in fiscal year 1973 by grant funds totalling $133,962 for preservation work at Valley Forge; additional requests for aid have not been received to date. It is through the grants-in-aid program that the Service might continue to assist at Valley Forge. . . .
>
> Although such matters should not be determinant in our evaluation of potential Service areas, it is certain that the admission of Valley Forge to the System would create numerous problems for the Service. Not the least of these would be the expense and other difficulties associated with the acquisition of Chesterbrook (the reason for the present effort to make Valley Forge a part of the System) and the elimination of the expensive Keene Industries inholding from the center of the park. Valley Forge would also bring political and public relations problems engendered during the State's administration of the area by practices contrary to our administrative policies. Among the more obvious of these could be the well known Boy Scout encampments and the myriad problems resulting from Valley Forge's growing role as a recreation site for its suburban neighbors.
>
> Valley Forge's genuine national significance coupled with its popular image makes opposition to its inclusion within the National Park System defensible only because of our present financial and personnel situation. Hopefully, Pennsylvania's

sense of responsibility and pride will make such opposition unnecessary.(23)

Meanwhile, the Pennsylvania legislature was working on legislation authorizing the Department of Property and Supplies, with the approval of the governor and the Historical and Museum Commission, to transfer Valley Forge State Park to the federal government. On January 28, 1975, such a bill, known as HB. 156 was introduced by Representatives Vroon, Pitts, Crawford, E.H. Smith, Pyles, Kusse, Zearfoss, and Renninger in the House and was referred to the Committee on State Government. A similar bill, known as SB. 108, was introduced by commonwealth senators Stauffer, Sweeney, Lewis, and Tilghman in the Senate on February 10. After some debate the Senate passed the bill on April 7 and sent its version to the House for consideration.(24)

On May 20, 1975, Senator Hugh Scott, introduced a bill, S. 1776, in the United States Senate, authorizing establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park. The bill was identical to that submitted earlier by Congressman Schulze. In announcing his bill Scott noted:

> There are advantages to be realized in a change from State control. Most significant, with the Bicentennial just months away, is that the park would have access to the expertise of numerous Federal historic agencies, and would be eligible for Federal support and financing for restoration, historic programs and promotion. Thousands, perhaps millions, of visitors are expected at this historic area during the Bicentennial. The Federal Government is more capable of handling the necessary services, facilities and planning for an event of such magnitude.(25)

---

23. "Valley Forge, Pennsylvania," by H.W. Pfanz, March 7, 1975; Chief, Division of Legislation to Utley, April 7, 1975; and Assistant Director, Park Historic Preservation to Chief, Division of Legislation, April 8, 1975; Park Archives, CRM--WASO.

24. The General Assembly of Pennsylvania, House Bill No. 156, Session of 1975; Senate Bill No. 108, Session of 1975; Watts to Lambe, May 22, 1975, and Johnson to Lambe, May 2, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO.

25. Congressional Record, Senate, May 20, 1975, S. 8665, and S. 1776, A Bill to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes, May 20, 1975, Microfiche, S. 1776, Legislation--WASO. In response to an inquiry by the author of this study, Hugh D. Scott, Jr., now a partner in the law firm of Barnett & Alagia in Washington, D.C., stated on April 10, 1984: "My personal support [of S. 1776] was grounded on my lifelong sense of history and my desire to preserve for the future generations a priceless national heritage." Scott to Unrau, April 10, 1984.

During the spring of 1975 another controversy involving Valley Forge State Park played directly into the hands of those supporting transfer of the park to the federal government. The controversy began when the Veterans Administration announced that it was considering use of 500 acres of the park for use as a national cemetery along with three other sites in Pennsylvania--Gouldsboro State Park, Ft. Necessity, and Allenwood, north of Harrisburg. The Historical and Museum Commission gave its consent for exploratory testing to determine the park's suitability for gravesites. When a test crew went to the park to dig soil samples in mid-May, the Valley Forge Park Commission, led by chairwoman Malloy and supported by many local citizens' groups, secured a temporary injunction against the testing on May 12. In late May, however, a commonwealth court judge in Harrisburg ruled that the Veterans Administration could dig test holes in the park to determine the land's suitability for gravesites. On June 4, four exploratory graves were dug.(26)

The controversy over the plans of the Veterans Administration generated renewed publicity in favor of transfer of the park to the National Park System. On June 23, 1975, Colman McCarthy, at the behest of park commission chairwoman Malloy, published a significant two-part article in the Washington Post, describing the economic, political, and ecological forces that were threatening the integrity, if not the existence, of the park. On June 2, he wrote:

> Now, two centuries later, and with the nation braced to celebrate the bicentennial, Valley Forge is enduring a new crucible. The threats today are not the assaults of hard times and hard weather but of the quintessentially contemporary encroachments of commercial interests, land developers, speculators and the federal government. The second crucible of Valley Forge involves a war of ideas and values; the adversaries are local, state and federal politicians, judges, bureaucrats, park commissioners, historians, developers and citizens. At stake is both the integrity of the 2,255 acres of rolling meadow and woodland in the state park and a unique history that gives the nation a link to a spirit of courage that it needs to be reminded of today. The fate of Valley Forge has

---

26. For its part the National Park Service attempted to interest the Veterans Administration in a proposal to continue "operation of the existing State Park by the State of Pennsylvania together with complimentary acquisition by the Veterans Administration of the adjacent property, consisting of approximately 860 acres known as 'Chester Brook.'" Such a proposal, according to National Park Service Director Gary Everhardt, "would be an appropriate way to protect this hallowed ground from possible unsightly development." Everhardt to Mahan, May 6, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO. It is interesting to note that in January 1969 Senator Scott introduced legislation providing for a new national veterans' cemetery in Pennsylvania. At that time park commission chairman Mather informed Scott that he was a strong supporter of establishing a cemetery at Valley Forge. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, February 24, 1969.

not only aroused the citizens of eastern Pennsylvania. The issue is quickly becoming a national one as well, engaging members of Congress and federal bureaucracies.

For years, those who cherished the beauty and historical specialness of Valley Forge were happy that, whatever other indignities were being inflicted upon surrounding areas by urban growth, at least no one had successfully made a land-grab for the sacred acreage itself. It was true that the army of progress had been emplacing its fortresses almost completely around the park: a housing development, a high rise apartment building, an ITT-Sheraton hotel, a shopping plaza ("the newest landmark in this exiciting environment," its owners say), boutiques, an office building, gas stations and 15 acres of parking lot. However much this may be leading to a situation of total encirclement, the park itself has remained inviolate. . . .

Although it is unlikely that the VA and Interior will go to war over Valley Forge, a skirmish of legalisms is possible. According to a federal statute, the VA must consult with the advisory council on historic preservation before going ahead; the park is a National Register site. Such a consultation may raise the fact that the park was intended to be preserved as a historical site, with its purpose being served already: a sanctuary to remind the nation that its origins were in courage and willpower. . . .(27)

The following day McCarthy concluded his two-part article by stating:

As if corporate threats from without are not enough, many see the greatest mockery inside the park--the Keene Manufacturing Company. In operation before the park's creation and never bought out, its chimneys belch fumes and its asbestos waste is piled in a hollow a few hundred yards between the park's memorial arch and the Washington chapel; a local newspaper recently ran pictures of the festering refuse--mingled with garbage and rubbish of unknown origin--and asked: "Is the park becoming Valley Forge Dump?"

While awaiting an answer, park officials must also worry about money. The commission asked for $1.3 million for next year, but the governor's office came back with only $628,000. . . .

Court suits, money fights, rubbish dumps, urban encroachments, political wrangling, the threat of a VA cemetery--this is an odd way to treat a site originally settled by William Penn's pacifists and 100 years later made sacred by the heroism of Washington's tattered troops. Is it a question of too few people caring about the fate of the park? Is this, in fact, a valid commentary on American values on the eve of our Bicentennial? Or is it that too few know what is happening? If it is the latter, then a measure of hope exists. For it is hard

---

27. Washington Post, June 2, 1975.

to believe that the American public, once aware that Valley Forge is again a scene of trials and strains, would not rally to preserve the integrity of a relatively small memorial to a great moment in this nation's history.(28)

As a postscript to the two-part article by McCarthy, the Washington Post printed an editorial on June 3, 1975, urging preservation of Valley Forge through transfer of the park to the National Park Service. The editorial observed that in "the next few months, two critical decisions must be made" concerning the park. The first involved the cemetery issue:

> At the moment, the VA is digging into Valley Forge for soil tests. Although it has the approval of the courts and a state agency to make the tests, the VA has already gone too far. The Valley Forge shrine is too sacred and too historically valued even to be mildly tampered with, let alone converted into a function for which it was never intended. Because suitable sites are available elsewhere in Pennsylvania, the VA should immediately select one of them and create the cemetery it needs.
>
> The second dispute involves the possibility of transferring Valley Forge from state to federal control. The move to bring in the Interior Department's National Park Service is supported by legislation introduced recently in both the House and Senate, as well as bills in Pennsylvania. Although federal control does not guarantee an automatic end to the problems that have plagued Valley Forge in past years, the pressures of the approaching bicentennial can be eased by the additional funds and ideas that would be made available.
>
> In addition, the presence of the Interior Department would make it easier for the park to acquire bordering land that is needed to prevent urban encroachments. The local commission now operating the park is performing well, despite the neglect it suffers from officials in Harrisburg; but an alliance with the Interior Department can give the local board a chance to be even more diligent in its efforts to preserve this shrine.(29)

The two-part article by McCarthy and the Washington Post editorial were quickly entered into the Congressional Record by Congressman Schulze and Senator Hugh Scott "to muster support for the national designation of Valley Forge Park."(30)

---

28. Ibid., June 3, 1975.

29. Editorial, ibid., June 3, 1975.

30. Congressional Record, House, June 3, 1975, H 4833-35, and Congressional Record, Senate, June 5, 1975, S 9722-24.

The House Committee on Appropriations entered the fray over the cemetery issue on June 19 in its report on the 1976 Department of Housing and Urban Development--Independent Agencies Appropriation Bill. The committee noted:

> Finally, the Committee is advised that one of the locations being considered for a new cemetery is at the historic shrine at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. There is no justification for developing national shrines as cemeteries or overly concentrating activities at such locations. The Committee has therefore denied any funds for planning, developing or constructing a national cemetery in that area.(31)

In commenting on the committee's decision, the Washington Post editorialized on July 2:

> The committee's decision is correct. Unfortunately, it may not be final. Rep. George Danielson (D-Calif.), chairman of the subcommittee on cemeteries and burial benefits, told The Philadelphia Bulletin last week that the decision on Valley Forge belonged to his committee and the decision of the Appropriations Committee is not legally binding. Rep. Danielson said he may hold hearings. A jurisdictional skirmish between these two committees is not needed now. The Appropriations Committee had all the necessary facts needed for its decision; to run through those facts in hearings before another committee would create a useless delay.
>
> The VA should get on with its cemetery plans elsewhere in Pennsylvania; it has a choice of several alternate sites that would serve its purposes. All but overlooked in this dispute is the precarious state of the park's finances. . . . Such lack of enthusiasm becomes another argument for turning over the park to the Interior Department. Both the Senate and House are now considering such legislation. The sooner they get to it, and the sooner the VA takes its hands off Valley Forge, the better it will be for all concerned. Valley Forge promises to be a main attraction in next year's national bicentennial celebration. Beyond that, it is in the public interest that this scenic and historic parkland be--like any other historic site--preserved as nearly as possible in its original condition.(32)

---

31. U.S. Congress, House, Committee on Appropriations, Department of Housing and Urban Development--Independent Agencies Appropriation Bill, 1976, 94th Cong., 1st sess., 1975, H. Rept. 94-313, p. 43.

32. Editorial, Washington Post, July 2, 1975.

On August 11 National Cemetery System Director Mahan informed National Park Service Director Gary Everhardt that his agency's plans for a national cemetery at Valley Forge had been thwarted by the House Appropriations Committee report. Thus, his agency was no longer considering establishment of a cemetery there.(33)

Meanwhile, the National Park Service had officially submitted its comments on H.R. 2257 to the Interior Department's legislative counsel on July 22. Echoing language of the earlier Pfanz report, the lengthy memorandum recommended that H.R. 2257 not be enacted but that an enclosed substitute bill be passed in its stead. The memorandum stated:

> Pennsylvania has kept this area preserved as a park for 80 years. Transferring ownership of the park to the Federal Government at this time will not, in and of itself, solve the two principal issues facing the area, namely protection of the historic scene on adjacent lands, and provision of money and manpower to maintain and interpret the area to its deserving high standard. Acquisition of the 869.08-acre Chesterbrook property will cost approximately $22,350,000, according to our current estimates; acquisition and removal of the 46-acre Keene industrial plant within the park will cost an additional, although unknown, amount. The Chesterbrook acquisition alone would amount to almost one-third of the entire appropriation requested for the Turnpike right-of-way. Chesterbrook contains two properties associated with the encampment that are listed on the National Register. These are Cressbrook Farm (Duportail's Quarters) and the David Havard House (Lee and Bradford Quarters). Development of Chesterbrook as a suburban community is pending. . . .
>
> Valley Forge is a special place to Americans. It is not only of national significance, but the story of Valley Forge is known worldwide. We believe, therefore, that the Federal Government has an interest in assuring the continued preservation and interpretation of the area for the benefit of future generations. This interest so far has been manifest through the grant assistance mentioned above under the 1966 Historic Preservation Act. H.R. 2257, however, would place the entire responsibility for day-to-day management and interpretation of the existing State park, together with any additional land acquisition and development, under the National Park Service. We suggest there is another alternative.

---

33. Mahan to Everhardt, August 11, 1975, and Everhardt to Mahan, August 25, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO. By November 1975 the Veterans Administration had determined to establish a national cemetery at Indiantown Gap.

> The alternative we suggest would simply make more money available to the State of Pennsylvania to accomplish the two-fold objectives of additional acquisition and increased operational funds. With adequate funds the State could acquire Chesterbrook and the Keene inholding; with additional operating money the State could add to its existing staff and purchase needed maintenance equipment, etc. Under this alternative the necessary land acquisition would not have to be subordinated to other Federal priorities already mandated by the Congress, and management requirements would not have to be limited by Federal personnel ceilings. In addition, the State could maintain the continuity of operation that it began in 1893.
>
> We therefore recommend the enactment of the enclosed substitute bill in lieu of H.R. 2257. The enclosed bill would authorize grants to the State of Pennsylvania of $25 million for land acquisition to round out and protect the existing state park, and it would authorize annual grants to the State of not more than one-half the cost of yearly operation, maintenance, and interpretation as determined by a plan agreed upon by the Secretary of the Interior and the Governor of Pennsylvania. . . .
>
> Because there is no question that Valley Forge is one of this Nation's most sacred historical treasures, we believe that it would fully qualify for protection by the National Park Service, if the State of Pennsylvania had not undertaken to do so many years ago. With the Bicentennial approaching, many earnestly believe that Valley Forge should not be turned over to the Federal Government. We do not believe, however, that only the Federal Government can perform an adequate preservation and interpretive function here. With funding assistance as we suggest the State should be able to do the job and do it in a manner that the Nation can be proud of.(34)

On August 28 Acting National Park Service Director Dickenson sent a supplemental report on H.R. 2257 to the Interior Department's legislative counsel, recommending passage of the bill if it were amended. The supplemental report stated that the Park Service concurred with the House Appropriations Committee report to the extent that it "referred to the use of lands within the state park for possible national cemetery development." However, the Park Service believed that "a properly developed cemetery on the Chesterbrook property adjacent to the park

---

34. Associate Director, National Park Service to Legislative Counsel, July 22, 1975, Park Archives, CRM-WASO. Also see Associate Director, Professional Service to Associate Director, Legislative Services (and enclosures), June 17, 1975, Park Archives, CRM-WASO, and Assistant Director for Federal Programs and Planning, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation to Legislative Review Officer, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, June 18, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO.

would be appropriate." Accordingly, the Park Service offered the following amendment to H.R. 2257, which, if adopted, would make the bill acceptable:

> The Secretary may not designate the property of approximately 870 acres adjacent to Valley Forge State Park known as Chesterbrook for acquisition as part of the Valley Forge National Historical Park, but the Administrator of Veterans' Affairs is authorized to acquire such property with funds appropriated for purposes of the National Cemetery System and develop and maintain thereon a national cemetery, subject to such terms and conditions as the Administrator and the Secretary shall agree are necessary and desirable for the protection of the national historical park.(35)

While the Interior Department was preparing its comments on H.R. 2257 the general assembly of Pennsylvania enacted SB. 108 into law as Act No. 53 on July 22. Passage of SB. 108 by the House of Representatives was the result of a strong bipartisan effort led by Representatives Peter R. Vroon (157th District, Chester County) and Morris (155th District, Chester County). The bill, which was signed into law by Governor Shapp on July 30, authorized the Department of Property and Supplies, with the approval of the governor and the Historical and Museum Commission, to transfer Valley Forge State Park to the United States Government for a consideration of $1. The law provided that the deed of conveyance should "limit use of the land to recreational and historical purposes only, specifically excluding use as a National Cemetery." Exclusive jurisdiction would be ceded to the United States, provided that the commonwealth should "retain concurrent jurisdiction with the United States in and over the lands and buildings aforesaid, in so far that civil processes as may issue under the authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania against anyone charged with crime committed outside said land, may be executed thereon in the same manner as if jurisdiction has not been ceded." The commonwealth also reserved the right "to levy and collect all taxes now or hereafter imposed by the Commonwealth and its political subdivisions upon property and persons within the boundaries so ceded."(36)

---

35. Acting Director, National Park Service to Legislative Counsel, August 28, 1975, Park Archives, CRM-WASO. The Bureau of Outdoor Recreation reviewed the supplemental report on September 9, recommending that H.R. 2257, even if amended, be rejected. Deputy Director, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation to Legislative Counsel, September 9, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO.

36. No. 53, An Act (SB. 108) Authorizing the Department of Property and Supplies, with the approval of the Governor and the Historical and Museum Commission, to transfer Valley Forge State Park to the United States of America, July 30, 1975, Appendix S, "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. A copy of the act may be seen in Appendix E.

Meanwhile, during August 1975 further publicity about the conditions in Valley Forge State Park contributed to the growing movement for federalization of the reservation. In early August, for instance, a letter from an irate visitor to the park was printed in Today's Post, and in subsequent months the contents of the letter received considerable attention as an example of the shocking and deteriorating conditions in the park. The visitor noted:

> On a recent outing to Valley Forge Park, our family found it necessary to visit the restrooms which are located in the picnic area at Huntingdon's [sic] Brigade section of the park (off Route 23). What a degrading and shocking experience. Filth and water overflowing onto the floor. The odor absolutely unbearable. This situation should be remedied immediately. This restroom should either be removed or repaired to usable sanitary condition.
>
> As a resident of Upper Merion Township, I find the conditions there deplorable. As the Bicentennial celebration fast approaches, more tourists will be flocking to the area and will be exposed to this appalling site.
>
> As a concerned citizen I hope this area can be improved. I am certain that anyone reading this article would not want his or her relatives or friends to have to visit this "disaster area."(37)

The New York Times also entered the discussion over threats to the park that pointed to the need for Valley Forge to become a national park. On August 15, 1975, the newspaper printed an editorial under the title "More Than a Cemetery":

> With the Bicentennial only months away, one of the country's most historic sites is ironically threatened with conversion into a cemetery bordered by housing developments and a motel-office-shopping center plaza. . . .
>
> It is no disrespect to the veterans who might be buried at Valley Forge to suggest that the inspirational quality of this scene that so tested the spirit of the Revolutionary soldier should not be sacrificed to a purpose that can be as well served by alternative sites. As a cemetery, Valley Forge would have to accommodate an estimated twenty to forty funerals a day. An ever-larger area would necessarily be closed to public use--whether for recreation, study or the genuine lift to be had from this combination of beauty and historic meaning.
>
> Unfortunately the VA's threat is not the only reason for Congressional urgency. The State of Pennsylvania has failed to give Valley Forge the financial support that it needs. As a result, the park suffers from flooding, deterioration and traffic jams on adjacent roads, severe enough to have depressed Washington's troops more than the cold and the meager rations.

---

37. Today's Post, August 5, 1975.

> With the facilities it can now afford, there is no way that the park's management can begin to handle the ten million visitors it expects in 1976.
>
> It may already be too late for Valley Forge to play the role it ought to play in the Bicentennial year, but if it is ever to serve future generations of Americans as they should be served by a font of history, it will have to be as a national park. The sooner Congress establishes it as such, the sooner will Valley Forge be assured the permanent place it deserves among the nation's generators of patriotic feeling.(38)

On September 15, 1975, Representative Roy A. Taylor (D-N.C.), Chairman of the House Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation, announced that hearings would be held on H.R. 2257, H.R. 5621, and H.R. 7989, identical bills that would authorize establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park. In his news release Taylor noted:

> Valley Forge represents a crucible in which our will to exist as a nation was put to the test. . . . As we approach our Bicentennial year, it seems particularly appropriate that we consider whether Valley Forge itself has sufficient protection to endure as a reminder of this gallant chapter in our past. . . .
>
> Valley Forge State Park currently protects portions of the encampment area used by the Continental Army during the winter of 1777-1778. . . . However, the current legislation would propose the acquisition of additional lands in the valley. Our hearings should bring out the condition of these lands as well as discuss the alternatives of state or federal management of the area. . . .(39)

In preparation for her testimony before the House subcommittee Annamaria Malloy, chairman of the Valley Forge Park Commission, polled her colleagues on the nationalization question. The vote was 9-4 in favor of transfer of the park to federal control, although the minority voiced a vigorous negative vote. Ernest P. Raum, a long-time commission member, noted:

> I'm opposed.
> And, I don't think anything could change my mind short of an absolute guarantee that the Federal Government would acquire Chesterbrook as an addition to the Park. Yes, I agree that Valley Forge has national significance, but I fail to see why it can not be preserved by the people of the area as a tribute to

---

38. Editorial, New York Times, August 15, 1975. Also see Philadelphia Inquirer, June 29, 1975.

39. United States House of Representatives, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation, News Release, September 15, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO.

the Nation. Must we always call on "Big Daddy" to do things? Why can't we follow the tried and true American principle of doing things for ourselves?

Other questions also enter my mind. Has the Federal Government done such a great job with Gettysburg? Will nationalization bring admission charges as it has in some of the national parks? Would Valley Forge become a step-child to Independence Mall under the Interior Department's jurisdiction? And, for that matter, did the Federal Government's rule over Independence Mall come about because of its concern to preserve the birthplace of the nation or was it because of the dedication of a group of local patriots who shamed the U.S. into doing something about it? Can we as Valley Forge patriots, in turn, "shame" the government into doing bigger and better things for Valley Forge?

I don't believe we can. Under federal jurisdiction I forsee a step-child operation from Philadelphia or Washington, which, in effect, would simulate the Park's present major problem, "absentee landlordship" from Harrisburg. This problem, which can and should be resolved, was created by the 1970 legislature when it forced the Department of Environmental Resources to replace the former Department of Forests and Waters and placed the Valley Forge Commission under the Historical and Museum Commission. The Valley Forge Commission has twice voted to seek a legislature divorce from this union, but the leadership in each case has let the matter die. . . .

Rep. Schulze recently released the results of a private poll which claimed that 89 per cent of the area residents favored nationalization of the park.

I do not believe this. People I talk to want a certain status quo. They like the "golf course" look. They like mowed fields and the serene atmosphere. They fear such proposals as "working Revolutionary farms" and mushrooming parking lots. They are proud of their park and take pride in the knowledge that they have a part in this gift to the Nation.(40)

Two days prior to the hearings, on September 27, the Interior Department submitted its views on H.R. 2257 to Representative James A. Haley, Chairman of the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs. The latter, signed by Assistant Secretary of the Interior Reed, indicated that the department still had reservations about enactment of the bill:

---

40. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 22, 1975.

> We believe that the Federal Government does not have sole responsibility for preserving, developing and operating nationally significant historic sites. This responsibility is shared with local governments, individual citizens and private institutions. Accordingly, we have reservations about the enactment of H.R. 2257. However, we would look forward to the opportunity to work with the Committee in an effort to assuage these reservations.(41)

Hearings on H.R. 2257 and related bills were convened in the Longworth House Office Building by the House Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation on September 29. A number of witnesses appeared to present testimony in support of the bill, led by Representative Richard T. Schulze who stated in part:

> On January 28, 1975, I first introduced this legislation calling for Federal acquisition and administration of Valley Forge Park. In initially introducing the bill, I had the strong support of my constituency. Since that time, however and as the threats to Valley Forge have received exposure, 16 of my colleagues from the Pennsylvania congressional delegation have cosponsored the bill, and the entire Pennsylvania delegation is on record in support of our effort to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park. . . .
>
> The integrity of this hallowed ground is under siege.
>
> Urbanization in the area and upstream has caused industrial pollution of the creek which flows through the park. The creek banks are eroding and, during heavy rains, water laps at the floor of a covered bridge dating from the early 1800's and at the foundation of the historic building, Washington's headquarters. Debris from the flooding is deposited in the park.
>
> Commercial and urban development has moved to the perimeter of the park on the northwest, the east, and the south. On the southwest boundary, however, remains an 865-acre tract of open, undeveloped woodland known as the Chesterbrook tract. Chesterbrook contains a number of historical sites associated with the Valley Forge encampment. As you will note, my bill would allow for expanding the existing parkland and, for the record, I, personally, support the acquisition of this land as a valuable and appropriate addition to the park. However, a full study should be made. . . .
>
> Valley Forge was visited by over 1½ million individuals last year. These visitors come from all across the Nation and the world. It is expected that there will be over 10 million people visiting the park next year in connection with the Bicentennial celebration. . . .

---

41. Reed to Haley, September 27, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO. The full text of the letter may be seen in Appendix F. Also see Associate Director, National Park Service to Legislative Counsel, September 22, 1975, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

> The State of Pennsylvania has not appropriated funds sufficient to arrest these growing problems. On September 21, 1975, Governor Shapp announced that the State will close or curtail service at 29 historical sites for budgetary reasons.
>
> As of tomorrow, October 1, 1975, Valley Forge will be closed on Mondays.
>
> What will I tell your constituents when they arrive, on pilgrimage to the sacred ground of Valley Forge in celebration of the Nation's 200th anniversary, only to find it closed? What excuses will suffice? How will we explain?
>
> How tragic it will be if Valley Forge, a symbol of the Nation's ability to survive and will to succeed, is not properly preserved for posterity. What more appropriate time than in this Bicentennial Congress to insure the integrity of "the Cradle of the Revolution."(42)

Others who testified or submitted written remarks on behalf of the bill included: Assistant Secretary Reed; National Park Service Director Everhardt; David Kimball, Chief of State, Private, and Federal Assistance, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office; Pennsylvania Representatives Morris and Vroon; park commission chairman Malloy; Eleanor M. Morris, member, Valley Forge State Park Commission; Robert Toland, Jr., Chairman, Citizens to Save Valley Forge; T. Destry Jarvis, Administrative Assistant, Parks and Conservation, National Parks and Conservation Association; Karen Gallogly, representative of the Sierra Club; Conrad Wilson, executive director, Chester County Historical Society; Kenneth H. Gordon, Jr., Chairman, Valley Forge Land Use Task Force; Ann Louise Platt, representative of the Chesterbrook Conservancy; Richard J. Fox, President, The Fox Companies; John F. Reed, President, Valley Forge Historical Society; Col. Paul Atkinson, representative of the Valley Forge Historical Society; Gen. John H. Hunter II, Fellow, Company of Military Historians; Marjorie F. McKaig, Secretary, Upper Merion Park and Historic Foundation; Emanuel V. Lauría, President, Valley Forge Civic Association; Jerome Bullock, President, Chester Valley Sportsmen's Association; Patricia A. Crawford, Pennsylvania House of Representatives; Tom Berriman and Tom Burget, students, Valley Forge Junior High School; Patricia Anderson, Edmund C. Thompson, and York A. King, Jr., residents of Valley Forge area; Donald C. Smith, a real estate agent and resident of Wayne, Pennsylvania; Romney B. Biddulph, candidate for Tredyffrin Township supervisor; Ralph W. Kent, former judge of Court of Common Pleas, Chester County; William S. Latoff, candidate for public office, Chester County. In addition, numerous other congressmen and representatives of state and local organizations submitted statements in support of the bill.(43)

---

42. Valley Forge National Historical Park: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation of the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, House of Representatives, Ninety-Fourth Congress, First Session, on H.R.2257, H.R.5621, and H.R.7989 . . . September 29, 1975 (Washington, 1976), pp. 14-16.

43. Ibid., pp. 33-249.

Of all the witnesses perhaps the most poignant in favor of the bill was Annamaria M. Malloy, the influential chairwoman of the Valley Forge Park Commission. She observed:

> It is sad, but true that Valley Forge has been permitted to lie fallow and yet the very name swells within us a pride of nationality. A sleeping giant of potential, traditional management response has been to react to pressures rather than to act in anticipation of historic preservation and public needs. . . .
>
> Management is guilty of confusing directives. Areas of responsibility vacated by attrition remain unfilled. Projects which will provide the experience for future growth are nonexistent. Activities which will add to the enjoyment and understanding of Valley Forge are undeveloped. . . .
>
> Because the parent organization is an ineffectual commission, its inadequate appeals for funds, because of its composition, are defeated by the competition of giant departments such as Penndot. Manpower does not exist. For 4 years we have requested an historian, for instance. We still do not have one. Our curatorial staff consists of one trainee. Archeological programs are nonexistent because the Valley Forge Commission has been forced to first satisfy basic physical needs. And yet we all understand that such research is essential to historical restoration and interpretation.
>
> There are 2,255 acres of fields and woodland at Valley Forge, but we still do not employ a forester because the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission doesn't want one. As a matter of fact, at this very moment a picnic area, known as Fort Huntington, boasts concrete based picnic tables and benches placed right over the original fortification and earthworks. . . .
>
> We respectfully submit that the Federal Government is more adequately prepared to protect the site. The State of Pennsylvania exercises little or no control over the municipalities in which the park is located. . . .
>
> The development of an 11,000 inhabitants' and a 10,000 workers' community on the park's south flank proposes a tremendous burden on the site. . . .
>
> State procedure for land acquisition is self-defeating. The legislative process advertises and encourages greed. Witness the disgusting behavior of the University of Pennsylvania in the latest saga of the acquisition of Lafayette's quarters at Valley Forge.
>
> The Valley Forge State Park Commission is composed of dedicated, sincere volunteers. It can recognize and request dedicated care; but it has no guarantee that it will be supported by the PHMC. As a matter of fact, in its recent land grab attack, the commission was forced to fight its parent organization in the court. Were it not for the concerted and adamant support of the people, Valley Forge might well be on its way to becoming a national cemetery.

> Valley Forge needs projects which will add to its enjoyment and understanding, projects which will provide for future growth. The National Park Service alone has built into its structure this kind of needed expertise. Adequate management at Valley Forge is an investment in the future. A blend of education, enjoyment, service, and stewardship--the best there is in the land--is apparent in the National Park Service. We insist that Valley Forge deserves this same attention.(44)

For its part the Department of the Interior continued to indicate its reservations about the bill at the hearings. Its reservations were primarily focused on the belief that the federal government did not have the sole responsibility for preserving, developing, and operating nationally significant sites such as Valley Forge and that the cost of acquiring Chesterbrook was too high for the benefits its purchase would return. Assistant Secretary Reed noted:

> In responding to this legislative proposal, it was our initial view that the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania should be encouraged to continue its long administration of Valley Forge. Because the Commonwealth has been unable to protect the park environment from incompatible residential and commercial encroachment, we explored the legislative option of special federal grants, commensurate with the interest of all Americans in Valley Forge, to assist in land acquisition and park operation. . . .
>
> At the same time, we recognized that the transcendent national importance of Valley Forge made it as deserving as any other historic place in America of preservation and interpretation within the National Park System. As significant as this area is in our Nation's past, however, its present integrity is compromised by intrusive modern development within and around the state park. Added intensive development on the bordering Chesterbrook tract would further impair the historic scene. Whatever its role in history, a historic site is worth little today if its integrity is lost. A viable national historical park would require a halt in the suburbanization of Valley Forge.
>
> By authorizing the acquisition of 3,500 acres, it is the intent of the bill that the park include Chesterbrook. Acquisition of this property, however, would cost over $22,000,000--almost one-third of the entire appropriation requested for land acquisition in the National Park System by the administration in Fiscal Year 1976. Because the Pennsylvania Turnpike effectively separates Chesterbrook from the core area of Valley Forge, it is difficult to perceive it as an integral part of the park. Its chief value to the existing park is to provide an open environment and to preclude development which might

---

44. Ibid., pp. 80-82.

intrude on the park's overview, but its price tag is simply too high for the benefits its purchase would return. We see no need to acquire Chesterbrook if an alternative to this end can be found. . . .

If the Chesterbrook property is not acquired as a part of the park, then we estimate the cost of acquiring private lands within the proposed park to be approximately $8,622,000.

Further, Mr. Chairman, we estimate that about $15,812,000 would be needed to carry out the state's master plan for development of visitor use and administrative facilities and to bring these plans to the standards required by the National Park Service.

The National Park Service estimates that our operating costs the first year would be about $2,145,000, which is comparable to the state's anticipated 1977 budget request of $1,315,000 for salaries, plus an additional amount for other operating expenses. . . .

The State of Pennsylvania is to be commended for its efforts in the preservation of Valley Forge. Although we have reservations about making its continued preservation a solely federal effort, we would welcome the opportunity to work with the committee to develop legislation which would insure the future preservation and protection of this historic shrine.(45)

Meanwhile, the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs was proceeding with its consideration of S.1776. On October 15 Acting Assistant Secretary of the Interior Douglas P. Wheeler submitted the department's comments on the bill to committee chairman Henry M. Jackson of Washington. The letter, the arguments of which were endorsed by the Office of Management and Budget on October 20, was identical to the one sent by Reed to Congressman Haley on September 27.(46)

On October 30 hearings were held on S.1776 by the Senate Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation, chaired by J. Bennett Johnston of Louisiana. The first to testify on behalf of the bill was Senator Hugh Scott, sponsor of the legislation. He observed:

Mr. Chairman, I come before you today as a member of the steering committee of the Citizens to Save Valley Forge. I am pleased to join the entire Pennsylvania congressional delegation in support of S.1776, a bill to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Senator Mansfield heads the

---

45. Ibid., pp. 44-47. The full prepared statement by Reed may be seen in Appendix G.

46. Wheeler to Jackson, October 15, 1975, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO.

bipartisan list of 18 Senators who have joined as cosponsors of S.1776. . . .

Yet, at this moment in our national life, Valley Forge is the scene of yet another struggle. At stake today is the inner and outward integrity of the hallowed park. The tests now are the assaults of cruel negligence and steady encroachments. . . .

The most pressing question to be answered involves ownership of the park. The first steps for a Federal takeover of Valley Forge Park have already been taken. The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania has recently enacted enabling legislation to permit the nationalization of Valley Forge Park.

It makes historic sense to make Valley Forge a national shrine--it is a national symbol. Valley Forge attracts visitors from all over the United States eager to study and appreciate the site of the turning point of our American Revolution.

It makes practical sense as well. A change from State control will provide the park with access to the expertise of the National Park Service and eligibility for Federal support and financing for restoration, historic programs, and promotion.

The Federal record in the development and interpretation of national parks is outstanding. This record indicates that Federal ownership would enable trained historians to develop Valley Forge Park. Valley Forge deserves this kind of first-class attention.

The second question to be answered involves the proposed Federal acquisition of the 865 acres of unspoiled land adjacent to Valley Forge Park, known as the Chesterbrook tract. . . .

The Interior Department estimate of the Chesterbrook property totals approximately $22,350,000--a figure I find I cannot live with in this time of Federal budgetary stress. Perhaps the Department should reexamine its estimates.

Anticipating the nationalization of Valley Forge Park, I believe it would be prudent for your subcommittee to consider planning now for such necessities as a visitor center and critically needed parking spaces. It would be tragic to macadamize the hallowed encampment grounds to accommodate such facilities. The Chesterbrook tract offers a viable alternative to such further encroachments.

Accordingly, I propose that the Interior Department and your subcommittee fully consider at least the partial acquisition of Chesterbrook, if no significant downward adjustment can be made to the current Interior Department estimate. Such partial acquisition should be studied with a view toward the economic, ecological, and historic considerations at stake here.(46)

---

46. Chattahoochee River, Seward, Chickasaw NRA, and Valley Forge National Historical Park: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation of the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, United States Senate, Ninety-Fourth Congress, First Session, on S.661, S.847, S.1725, S.1776, October 30, 1975 (Washington, 1976), pp. 148-50.

Other witnesses, or persons submitting prepared statements in favor of the bill, many of whom had testified at the House hearing in September, included Senators Mike Mansfield of Montana and Richard S. Schweiker of Pennsylvania, Congressman Schulze, Assistant Secretary Wheeler, Pennsylvania representatives Morris and Vroon, and park commission chairwoman Malloy. Additional communications were submitted for the record in favor of the bill by Senator Hubert H. Humphrey of Minnesota, T. Destry Jarvis, and Richard S. Kirkendall, executive secretary, Organization of American Historians.(47)

Much of the testimony echoed that provided in the House hearing on September 29. One significant point brought out by State Representative Samuel W. Morris was an opinion from the Legislative Reference Bureau, legal counsel for the general assembly, that there was no legal or constitutional impediment to transfer of ongoing state capital improvement projects to the federal government.(48)

In the wake of the House and Senate hearings the Washington Post on November 4 printed an editorial endorsing transfer of Valley Forge to federal control and acquisition of Chesterbrook. According to the editorial, Chesterbrook was "essential to the integrity of the park, not only to provide additional land for the increasing numbers visiting the area, but also to prevent further urbanization around the park." It was crucial

> now for the Interior Department to stand firm in its original interest in accepting stewardship of Valley Forge. Almost ten times the usual number of visitors is expected in 1976. If any American parkland deserves the enthusiasm of the Interior Department, it is this site of the historic encampment of colonial soldiers 200 years ago. To maintain Valley Forge in pastoral excellence and environmental purity will not only honor the patriots of the past but also serve the millions of citizens who visit the park today.(49)

---

47. Ibid., pp. 150-57, 216-98, 317-19. Also see Statement by the Department of the Interior Before the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation, Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, on S.1776, "To Authorize the Secretary of the Interior to Establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for Other Purposes," October 30, 1975, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO.

48. Wise to Morris, October 28, 1975, in Chattahoochie River, Seward, Chickasaw NRA, and Valley Forge National Historical Park, Hearing . . . on S.1776, October 30, 1975, pp. 230-31.

49. Editorial, Washington Post, November 4, 1975. The editorial was entered into the Congressional Record on November 5. Congressional Record, Senate, November 5, 1975, S 19271.

House and Senate delegations visited Valley Forge State Park in November and December. On November 14-15 Chairman Taylor and members of the House Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation took a two-day chartered bus trip to tour the park.(50) Members of the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, accompanied by Senator Scott, Representatives Coughlin and Schulze, and National Park Service personnel, took a helicopter and bus tour of the park on December 15.(51)

At the House hearing on H.R.2257 on September 29 the Department of the Interior had been asked to furnish in order of priority a list of the areas it believed should be added to the existing state park should it become federally administered. On December 8 a list of ten properties was submitted to subcommittee chairman Taylor. The list contained the estimated cost and rationale for acquisition of each tract:

1. Open land bordering State Route 363 at northeast corner of park--$15,710.

2. Tracts lying between State Route 23 and 363 at northeast corner of park--$1,056,830.

3. & 4. Two tracts of open land on the east facing slope of Mount Misery--$66,000.

5. Keene property--$3,878,450.

6. Tract of vacant land, zoned commercial, on the south side of State Route 23 opposite von Steuben's Headquarters--$612,885.

7. Valley Forge Village tract--$630,170.

8. Tract on Thomas Road-$322,155.

9. Tract bordering the Pennsylvania Turnpike at western park boundary--$795,170.

10. Stirling Quarters property--$1,244,630.

The total land acquisition cost was estimated at $8,622,000.(52)

---

50. Associate Director, Legislation to Director, November 10, 1975, Microfiche, H.R.5621, Legislation--WASO.

51. Associate Director, Legislation, to Director, December 10, 1975, Files, Legislation--WASO.

52. Brown to Taylor, December 8, 1975, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO. Also see Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, October 15, 1975, Central Files, MARO.

In November Senator Scott and Congressman Schulze requested that the Interior Department conduct a preliminary evaluation of the runoff flooding problems of the Schuylkill River and Valley Creek and perform a preliminary land use study. On December 12, Acting Secretary of the Interior Reed responded to their requests:

> The Geological Survey reports that the flood problem at Valley Forge State Park, especially at Washington's Headquarters, is essentially caused by backwater flooding from the Schulykill River. The highest flood on record was in June 1972, during hurricane Agnes, when the Schuylkill reached a stage of 90.1 feet above mean sea level at the mouth of Valley Creek.
>
> Further, the Geological Survey concludes that any development of the Chesterbrook property should not significantly affect flood magnitudes of Valley Creek. This property represents only 5.8 percent of the total drainage area of Valley Creek and is located very close to the mouth of Valley Creek. Development would probably lead to increased runoff, but these flows would run off before upstream peaks arrived in the area. . . .
>
> The existing master plan provides an adequate guide for preservation, use and development of the proposed national historical park while the Service conducts its own comprehensive post-authorization studies and the historical and archeological research required. . . .

Reed went on to indicate the department's evolving attitude toward congressional efforts to authorize purchase of all or part of the Chesterbrook property:

> 1. We would acquire and develop the three historic properties on the tract and provide visitor access to them as part of the park tour.
>
> 2. If acquisition could be accomplished in time, we would recommend use of a portion of the tract for Bicentennial parking, linking temporary parking there to the park tour by a shuttlebus service.
>
> 3. The traditional outdoor recreation uses of State park lands, such as picnicking, games, sledding, and similar uses that are not related to the story of the encampment of 1777-78, should be relocated either to the Chesterbrook property or to other properties on the periphery of the present State park.
>
> 4. The Chesterbrook property, or any portion of it fronting on Valley Forge or Wilson Roads, would be a desirable location for the reception center, auditorium and related parking when the present facilities have served their useful life.

Currently, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office officials were looking at the cost of acquiring less than the entire Chesterbrook parcel, including acquisition of a portion in easements.(53)

On December 16 Representative Joseph McDade telephoned Director Everhardt requesting a breakdown of the estimated cost of operation and maintenance of Valley Forge for the 1976 fiscal year, assuming early enactment in calendar year 1976 of the pending authorizing legislation, together with the estimated cost of operation and maintenance during the transition period. McDade was concerned that the authorizing legislation would be enacted, but that the National Park Service would be without funds to take over the project in time for the Bicentennial visitors. Robert Kasparek and William Quick of the Washington Office division of legislation prepared a legislative support data package, based primarily on information that had been compiled by David Kimball of the Mid-Atlantic Region in September, and submitted it to Representative McDade on December 22. Along with the package National Park Service personnel estimated that appropriations for operation and maintenance of Valley Forge National Historical Park, subject to enactment of the authorizing legislation, were $2,145,000 for fiscal year 1976 and $668,000 for the transition period.(54)

In mid-January 1976 Deputy Assistant Secretary of the Interior Wheeler submitted a report to Senator J. Bennett Johnston, chairman of the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation, relative to utilizing the Keene and Chesterbrook properties for possible visitor parking in the proposed Valley Forge National Historical Park. The report, prepared as a result of the Senate hearings on S.1776, noted that the National Park Service had identified the Keene property as having moderate priority for acquisition, but that some extensive work would probably be necessary to make it suitable for parking. The report contained various options that

---

53. Reed to Scott and Schulze, December 12, 1975, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO. Also see Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, December 16, 1975, Planning Division, Files, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office. David Kimball provided the author of this study with the planning files that he compiled on the Valley Forge effort. He also provided valuable insights into the planning effort underlying the transfer of the park to the National Park System in a personal interview on May 2, 1984, at Independence National Historical Park.

54. Lambe to Files, December 18, 1975; Draft, 12/18/75, Appropriation language needed for Valley Forge National Historical Park; and Chief, Division of Legislation to Chief, Division of Programming and Budget, December 22, 1975; Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO. Also see VAFO NHP Legislation Folder, "Valley Forge National Historical Park (Proposal)," Park Archives, CRM--WASO, and Legislative Support Data, (December 22, 1975), Files, Planning Division, MARO. Background information used to compile the legislative support data package may be seen in the aforementioned planning files.

might be considered for the Chesterbrook property, consisting of a planned unit development for most of the property and a 92.5-acre tract under a separate ownership. The 92.5-acre parcel on the south side of the Chesterbrook property could accommodate visitor orientation facilities and parking, but its estimated cost was a prohibitive $2,000,000. The report recommended acquiring three historic structures within the planned unit development and obtaining the maximum amount of vegetative screening between the state park and the Chesterbrook tract as well as on the Chesterbrook property itself. The options for Chesterbrook, Wheeler reminded Johnston, were presented only for the purposes of considering alternatives for visitor parking at Valley Forge and "should not be construed as a recommendation by this Department that all or a part of the Chesterbrook tract should be purchased to become a part of a proposed national historical park."(55)

While Congress was considering the pending legislation, National Park Service officials from the Mid-Atlantic Region and the Denver Service Center visited Valley Forge State Park in February "to obtain a cursory overview of the operation." Following the visit, Associate Regional Director Nathan B. Golub reported to Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Brooks on some of his observations that provide an interesting commentary on existing park operations:

> Personnel:
>
> Present staff--38 permanent State employees
> 35 CETA employees whose assignment terminates June 1976
> Only 2 park employees are State Civil Service (Supt. and Curator). All others are patronage employees.
>
> If NPS assumed responsibility, we must select those to be retained very carefully, should they elect to remain.
>
> The present division chiefs are considered by Willcox to be competent.
>
> The Park operating divisions are: Administration, Curatorial, Interpretation, Maintenance and Security.
>
> Equipment:
>
> Most park equipment is in very poor condition and not worth salvaging. We strongly recommend that the NPS does not assume equipment when park is transferred. To do so might delay the acquisition of proper equipment.

---

55. Wheeler to Johnston, January 19, 1976, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO.

Operations budget:

The present annual operations budget is about $650,000. The park estimates the doubling in visitation from 2 million to 4 million from '76 on due to the initiation of many new visitor programs and services. This would necessitate a budget increase. However, the park is currently mowing 1800 acres of open fields (out of a total park acreage of 2255) which we firmly believe can and should be considerably reduced; not only for economy reasons but for historic scene effect. This would also reduce the present "invitation" to incompatible visitor activities incurred by the vast "lawns."

Construction:

The parks Bicentennial construction program embraces 15 projects at a programmed cost of $9,100,000. Eight of these projects are about to be bid and all are expected to be completed by July '76. (We believe the completion data to be optimistic.) The projects cover utilities, a Visitor Center, exhibits, road work.

If the park is transferred to NPS prior to completion of the projects, it might pose some legal problems with the Contractor.

Some of the current construction (buildings) does not, at first glance, appear to meet NPS standards. Nevertheless, we hope that their progress is not interrupted by NPS for this reason.

In conclusion Golub noted that should "the NPS be given the management responsibility for Valley Forge, it must include adequate manpower and funds to do it properly. This park is too popular and well known to be subjected to any operational hiatus. To do otherwise would be to invite severe criticism."(56)

Senator Scott continued to press Johnston to amend S.1776 to permit inclusion of the Chesterbrook property in the proposed national historical park as the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation began preparation for the bill's markup.(57) At a meeting on February 27 attended by Secretary of the Interior Thomas Kleppe, representatives of the Interior Department and the Office of Management and Budget, Senator Scott, and Representative Schulze, a tentative plan was developed to acquire Chesterbrook as part of the proposed park. It was determined to

---

56. Associate Regional Director, Operations, Mid-Atlantic Region to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, February 17, 1976, CRM-MARO Files. Golub provided valuable insights into the operation of the state park and the issues involved in its transfer to the National Park System in a telephone interview with the author of this study on August 13, 1984.

57. Scott to Johnston, February 18, March 4, 1976, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO.

conditionally include Chesterbrook in the pending bills with the understanding that negotiations were underway to allow purchase of the tract for much less than the cost estimated by the Department of the Interior. The plan was described by Deputy Assistant Secretary Wheeler in a letter to National Park Service Director Everhardt on March 8:

> At the meeting with Secretary Kleppe, Senator Scott and Representative Schulze made reference to (Treddyffrin) township and (Chester) county contributions in the total amount of $2.8 million for the purchase of Chesterbrook. Accordingly, the Federal Government would be asked to contribute $12 million from the Land and Water Conservation Fund. The Nature Conservancy was asked to negotiate an option with the owner of Chesterbrook, Richard Fox, and it has agreed to do so. The plan entails a Federal repayment to The Conservancy in three annual installments of $4 million. Although the Office of Management and Budget, which was represented at the meeting between Senator Scott and Secretary Kleppe, has made no commitment concerning Federal participation, it has agreed to review a proposal from The Nature Conservancy which reflects these understandings. Such a proposal is to be prepared by The Conservancy, and forwarded to the OMB through this office. . . .

The most interesting sidelight to this plan was the suggestion that Chesterbrook not be acquired unless the secretary was satisfied that local zoning and land use controls were adequate to protect the perimeter of the park. Accordingly, Scott requested the subcommittee to include language in the bill reflecting these issues.(58) After some fruitless negotiations with Richard Fox, the owner of Chesterbrook, Scott proposed that the Interior Department

> support acquisition of the Chesterbrook tract, while suggesting that the Park Service be authorized to expend no more than $12.0 million for this purpose. Thus, any cost of in excess of $12.0 million would be borne by the township, county, or private contributors. The total Federal obligation for Valley Forge would then be $20,622,000 including the earlier approved estimate of $8,622,000 for inholdings.(59)

---

58. Wheeler to Everhardt, March 8, 17, 1976, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO.

59. Wheeler to Mitchell, March 17, 1976, Microfiche, S.1776, Legislation--WASO. Also see "Actual Economic Impact of Assumptions with Placement of Chesterbrook in Boundaries of Valley Forge Park," March 25, 1976, ibid.

The Scott recommendations were included in markup sessions on S.1776 on March 18 and H.R.5621 by the House Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation the following day. The substantive amendments included:

1. Reference to a boundary map which includes the Chesterbrook property;

2. Language directing that the effective date of any donation of State property shall not be prior to October 1, 1976;

3. Use and occupancy right for owners of improved property for noncommercial residential purposes for 25 years or life with respect to noncommercial residential dwellings construction of which was begun before January 1, 1975;

4. Language prohibiting the establishment of the national historical park until the Secretary receives commitments from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania that appropriations for development will continue to be available and obligated for development of the park;

5. Authorization for land acquisition of $20,622,000 ($8.622 million for inholdings and minor additions to the existing State Park and $12 million for acquisition of Chesterbrook); and

6. Authorization of not more than $500,000 for development of essential public facilities and direction that within three years from the date of establishment of the park the Secretary shall submit to the Interior Committee a final master plan for development.(60)

Meanwhile, the National Park Service Mid-Atlantic Regional Office was busily engaged in preparing and submitting updated legislative support data for the proposed park to the Washington Office. When asked for a breakdown of operating and maintenance costs required if the National Park Service were to assume responsibility of operating Valley Forge in May or June, Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Brooks submitted projected start-up costs to the Associate Director, Legislation, on March 16. The data, a copy of which may be seen in Appendix H, was based on the following assumptions:

1. National Park Service operations to begin May 1, 1976.

2. That the personnel required will be in addition to this Region's present ceiling. We cannot absorb any within that ceiling unless we close one or more other areas, or facilities.

3. That the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania's 9.1 million dollar construction program will be complete by July 1, except for the

60. Associate Director, Legislation to Deputy Assistant Secretary Wheeler, March 26, 1976, and "Suggested Staff Amendments, H.R.5621," March 19, 1976, Microfiche, H.R.5621, Legislation--WASO.

new museum building, which will not be complete before October 1. Thus, interpretive and maintenance staff for new facilities would not be required until July 1, and staff for the museum would not be required until October 1. Protection staff requirements will not be affected.

4. That most state employees will not be hired. If they are, grade levels will be reduced, and costs reduced concomitantly, since many present employees would not qualify for the grades proposed.

5. That the state will remove all portable office furniture and equipment as well as maintenance equipment.(61)

Supplementary data, including a staffing justification and a breakdown of other than office equipment needed, was sent to WASO by the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office on March 29.(62)

Mid-Atlantic Regional Office personnel prepared an analysis of land use control possibilities for the proposed park on March 25 in response to a request by WASO. The analysis included discussion of factors influencing land use, existing land use, needed land use controls, and likelihood of cooperation by local jurisdictions.(63)

On April 28 the full Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs reported favorably, "by majority vote of a quorum present," on S.1776 "with an amendment to the title and an amendment to the text." The amendment was "in the nature of a substitute." The committee's amendment differed from S.1776 as introduced in four significant aspects:

1. Immediate establishment of area rather than by Secretarial announcement.
2. Precise map reference.
3. Exclusion of 869 acre Chesterbrook tract at a cost of $22,350,000.
4. Acquisition authorization ceiling of $8,622,000.

The exclusion of the provisions for acquisition of Chesterbrook, which had been determined after it was apparent that a negotiated purchase at a

---

61. Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, March 16, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO.

62. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, March 29, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO. A copy of this supplementary data may be seen in Appendix I.

63. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, March 25, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO. A copy of the analysis may be seen in Appendix J.

lower price was not likely, was strongly opposed by Senator James A. McClure of Idaho. As a result of his objection to the proposed bill, his views were printed as part of the committee's report:

> It is not a very great exaggeration to charge that this bill is a fraud! Fraud is a calculated deception and that is the unfortunate result of the Committee's action. I am in favor of making Valley Forge a part of the National Park System, but only if, in doing so, we can do a significantly better job than the State of Pennsylvania is doing now. If we fail to do so, we fail to respond to the great urgency that has led to the introduction of this legislation and we break faith with thousands of Americans in every State who have waited for years for funding of their own park proposals. We deceive local sponsors who have hopes for action to protect Park values and we deceive backers of dozens of other park proposals that this proposal should have priority over theirs.
>
> Chesterbrook should be acquired if we are to make Valley Forge a National Park. Historically, it has buildings relevant to the Winter of '76 and is part of the ground Washington's men used during the encampment. It is the last natural, undeveloped area adjacent to Valley Forge. The Park was established and has been managed with the objective of preserving, as close as possible, the kind of conditions Washington's men encountered. Chesterbrook is the vista essential for maintaining the traditional setting. But it is being threatened by development and although the State of Pennsylvania has preserved the Park for 83 years, they can't afford to preserve Chesterbrook. Congress can!. . . .
>
> In this year of our Bicentennial, we are making a big mistake by pushing such legislation through without a more concerned look at what we are losing. We are only deceiving the American people when we say we have given them Valley Forge. We have not given them anything more than what they already had. Thus if we can't pass legislation that is a significant contribution to our National Park System, then we should not pass it at all--but we can and we should!(64)

One week later, on May 5, the full House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs reported favorably on H.R.5621 with amendments. The committee voted to exclude Chesterbrook from the park as had the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs.(65)

---

64. U.S. Congress, Senate, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Valley Forge National Historical Park, 94th Cong., 2d sess., 1976, S. Rept. 94-817.

65. U.S. Congress, House, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Authorizing the Secretary of the Interior to Establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for Other Purposes, 94th Cong., 2d sess., 1976, H. Rept. 94-1142. Also see Associate Director, Legislation to Directorate, WASO, and WASO Division Chiefs, May 17, 1976, Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO.

Prior to consideration of H.R.5621 and S.1776 by the full House and Senate, the Washington Post printed an editorial in support of their passage, as well as a written response by Senator Scott. The editorial and Scott's response also provided the rationale for exclusion of Chesterbrook. The editorial on May 31 stated:

> With some of the same persistence that characterized the first encampment at Valley Forge 200 years ago, a small group of eastern Pennsylvania citizens has been working doggedly to save the scenic and historic parkland now at the site. At the moment, the 2,250 acres of the Valley Forge State Park come under the control of officials in the state government in Harrisburg. But because many of these officials have either been uncaring or uninformed about the problems of keeping the parkland in a fit condition, the local commission that runs the park (and runs it well) is seeking to transfer Valley Forge from state to federal control.
>
> Legislation is now before the House and Senate. The bills have national interest, not only because the current dispute tells us something about the workings--or nonworkings of Congress. The deficiency in the legislation is that neither House nor Senate committees reported out provisions for including an 869-acre site known as Chesterbrook, which is adjacent to the park. This ecologically valuable property has been considered an essential buffer for the park if Valley Forge is not to have still another real estate development crowding its borders. . . .
>
> Although Sen. James A. McClure (R.-Idaho) is offering an amendment to acquire Chesterbrook, the fear of many--a legitimate fear, we believe--is that a do-or-die fight over Chesterbrook at this point could interfere with progress toward the goal of nationalizing the park. . . . With the passage of 130 years, it would seem to us that a final and favorable decision on the park is overdue. President Ford is scheduled to visit Valley Forge on the Fourth of July. It would be nice if on that occasion he could have on hand newly signed legislation making Valley Forge what it should have been all along--a national park.(66)

On June 6 Scott responded with the following letter that was printed in the editorial section of the newspaper:

> I welcomed your May 31 editorial, "Nationalizing Valley Forge," which addressed the most pressing issue surrounding Valley Forge Park--the question of stewardship of the park itself. This matter has been sorely lacking perspective in recent months, and emotions have run high. . . .
>
> My legislation, S. 1776, would transfer the park from state to federal management. A similar bill introduced by Congressman

66. Editorial, Washington Post, May 31, 1976.

Richard T. Schulze (R-Pa.) awaits action by the full House of Representatives. Adjacent to Valley Forge is the 869 acre Chesterbrook tract, which has been the prime subject of controversy. If it were possible, I (as well as all of us who venerate Valley Forge) would like this tract to be purchased and added to the nationalized park in order to prevent the encroachment of developments and the like within sight of the hallowed encampment grounds.

We must regret that we could not accomplish this. The U.S. Department of the Interior estimated the value of the land at $23 million--a price which the federal government cannot bear during this time of essential economic frugality. Congressman Schulze and I personally met twice with the Secretary of the Interior, the Honorable Thomas Kleppe, to work out an acceptable plan to allow for the acquisition of the tract. The negotiations which followed were vigorous, protracted, but unsuccessful.

The final proposal, an offer representing the best possible package obtainable with federal support, was submitted to the developer. It did not meet with his approval. Therefore, we were forced to conclude that for the time being all avenues leading to acquisition of Chesterbrook had been exhausted.

Therefore, we must now continue with the prime mission of S.1776; the transfer of Valley Forge Park to the federal government. The bill is pending before the Senate but unfortunately includes an amendment offered by Rep. James A. McClure to include the acquisition of Chesterbrook as part of the bill.

The McClure amendment so far has served no purpose other than to divide and mislead my consitituents about my desire for preservation and protection of Valley Forge. I must, in all sincerity, take issue with your editorial's charge that I "lost interest in the Chesterbrook tract and offered little leadership in the cause of acquiring it."

What I have done is to come to grips with the reality of the situation. It is my hope that Valley Forge will very soon be a national park. To this end I have always been committed; Valley Forge is too sacred to be trifled with.(67)

On June 8, 1976, the House considered and passed H.R.5621, and on June 11 the Senate passed S.1776 after first defeating the McClure amendment. Noteworthy in the Congressional remarks proceeding the House vote were the comments by Congressman Keith G. Sebelius of Kansas:

> while the State of Pennsylvania has done a commendable job in managing this area through the years, it is the committee's intention and hope that the National Park Service will do an

67. Ibid., June 6, 1976.

even better job. In that regard, there are several points I would like to make.

Valley Forge has come to be an area where outdoor recreation pursuits often tend to impinge upon and detract from the historical integrity of the historic resources. At all costs, the National Park Service must guarantee that the area's historical integrity is preserved without adverse impairment by more purely recreation-related activities and interests.

The National Park Service must take immediate steps to reroute and/or eliminate some roads so as to reduce the adversity of some of these roads on the historical fabric of the area, and to provide for the increased safety of visitors. It was brought to the committee's attention that some roads through the park act as merely a thoroughfare as the shortest distance between points, the travel upon which has no relationship to the park at all. Immediate actions should be taken to eliminate or rectify this situation.

The National Park Service should greatly phase down the grass mowing and similar operations which contribute to the appearance of an artificially manicured and historically misrepresented scene. Serious effort must be made to depict conditions as closely approximating the earlyday scene as is possible.(68)

The act was signed into law (P.L. 94-337; 90 Stat. 796) by President Gerald R. Ford in special ceremonies at the park on July 4, 1976. In attendance were Governor Shapp, Senators Scott and Schweiker, Congressman Schulze, Secretary Kleppe, and other distinguished guests. In his prepared remarks the president observed:

> This is a great privilege for me to sign this very important bill on George Washington's desk. I am deeply grateful because of the strong congressional support over a long period of years. Senator Scott, Senator Schweiker, Congressman Schulze, and many others took the lead, and the net result is that under this legislation, the Federal Government will take over this historic site and it will be known as the Valley Forge National Historic Park.
>
> It will be a great tribute to those that I mentioned in my remarks, to those who gave so much, and the sacrifices that they made.
>
> So, I congratulate you, Hugh Scott. I congratulate the other Members of the House and Senate who did such a fine job in making this signing possible.

---

68. Congressional Record--House, June 8, 1976, H 16875-78, and Congressional Record--Senate, June 11, 1976, S 17628-36.

> And so, Governor, we are delighted to take over and make certain that the good work of the State of Pennsylvania is carried out and that this historic site will become another in the complex of national historic sites for the preservation of those things that mean so much to us--those sites that contributed so significantly to our national history and our national progress.(69)

Chester Brooks, Mid-Atlantic Regional Director, heralded the addition of Valley Forge to the National Park System. In comments released to the press, he observed:

> The addition of Valley Forge adds to the National Park System a site known to people throughout the world. . . .
>
> We will be assuming jurisdiction over a park that is not only historic but a preserve of great natural beauty. . . . We in the regional office in Philadelphia look forward to gaining the confidence and cooperation of the many friends of Valley Forge who live in Montgomery, Chester, and Delaware counties who have been so devoted to the park over the years. . . .

He noted, however, that the legislation provided that the existing state park would not be transferred before October 1 to prevent disruption of visitor use during the summer months of the Bicentennial year.(70)

---

69. "Remarks Upon Signing Legislation Establishing the Valley Forge National Historic Park, July 4, 1976," Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Gerald R. Ford, 1976-77, Book II, April 9 to July 9 1976 (Washington, 1979), pp. 1,965-66, and Department of the Interior News Release, July 27, 1976, "National Park System Gains Historic Valley Forge in Bicentennial Year," Microfiche, H.R. 5621, Legislation--WASO. Also see "An Act to Authorize the Secretary of the Interior to Establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes (90 Stat. 796) (94-337)," in U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Laws Relating to the National Park Service, Supplement IV, January 1973 to December 1978 (Washington, 1980), pp. 293-95. A copy of P.L. 94-337 may be seen in Appendix K.

70. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Releases, "Valley Forge to Become a National Historical Park," July 3, 1976, and "National Park System Gains Historic Valley Forge in Bicentennial Year," July 22, 1976, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE SUMMARY OF
CHESTERBROOK PROJECT STATUS:
JULY 27, 1972

The "Chesterbrook" project is a very ambitious, expertly planned development of several hundred acres of what is now open rolling farmland, on the south side of Valley Forge State Park, between the Pennsylvania Turnpike and new U.S. 202. The project plan, dated October 17, 1971, was prepared by Ian McHarg and Associates, and provides for a mix of commercial development, low and middle income housing, recreational facilities and open space, mainly in the form of a golf course. When completed, it is expected to accommodate about 12-14,000 people.

The historic properties involved are the Duportail Quarters (in good condition), and the Lee-Bradford Quarters (in poor, but restorable condition). According to local tradition, a third historic property is also involved, the Captain John Davis Quarters, presently a spring house. However, neither the park, nor the Pennsylvania Museum of Historical Commission accepts the tradition; both believe that the Davis Quarters were incorporated in a large mansion built years ago and subsequently burnt to the ground, of which only a few remnant walls are extant. The Duportail House and the Lee-Bradford Headquarters were nominated by the State to the National Register on April 20, 1972, but have not as yet been entered on the register.

The McHarg report identifies all three properties as historic and refers several places to their being preserved; however, it specifies only that they eventually will be owned and operated for unspecified purposes by a community civic association which will own and operate a golf course and other common facilities-not much of a guarantee that they will, in fact, be preserved.

To date, the actions of the various governments and agencies involved are as follow:

Tredeffrin Township. Has granted a change in zoning requested by the developer.

Tredeffrin Sewer District. Is eligible for a State grant of $750,000 for a sewer system which will include a pumping station in the park and a sewer line across it. The District has applied for matching Federal funds to the amount of $3,700.00.

Valley Forge State Park Commission. Has taken the position that it will not approve the pump station or sewer line until an Environmental Impact Statement has been prepared by the project agencies. While it has discussed the subject of adding the "Chesterbrook" tract to the park, it has not taken a formal position on it.

Pennsylvania Museum and Historical Commission. Has taken no position either for or against "Chesterbrook," the sewer line and pump house, or the addition of the tract to the park.

Pennsylvania State Government. Is reported to be divided, with one agency strongly supporting the "Chesterbrook" project, and another part opposed. Governor Milton Shapp has not as yet expressed his views.

Federal Government. The National Park Service (NASO and Region) has expressed its concern about the adverse effects the project may have on the park, and has suggested that the historic properties mentioned above be preserved.

The Environmental Protection Agency has asked the National Advisory Council for Historic Preservation to review the pump house and sewer line, and the council presently has the project under advisement.

The Corps of Engineers has not been involved to date, to our knowledge, but may be in the future if questions are raised as to the adverse effects, the runoff and siltation resulting from "Chesterbrook" may have on Valley Creek, which flows through the park and enters the Schuylkill River near Washington's Headquarters.

H.U.D. to our knowledge has not been involved to date, but may be in the future if involved in funding "Chesterbrook."

It is our opinion that the two historic properties described above should be in public ownership to ensure their survival. We gather that there is some pressure for the State to acquire the entire "Chesterwood" tract and add it to the State Park as a recreational adjunct used for camping, picnicking, Boy Scout encampments, etc., thus removing this type of activity from the more historic main part of the park. Were this to come about, it would, of course, ensure the preservation of the two historic houses involved in the "Chesterbrook" project.

Director, Northeast Region to Director, National Park Service, July 27, 1972, CRM-MARO Files.

APPENDIX B

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE BRIEFING STATEMENT, VALLEY FORGE: MAY 24, 1974

Valley Forge State Park, the scene of Washington's encampment during the winter of 1777-1778, is a national historic landmark embracing 2,300 acres on both sides of the Schuylkill River in Pennsylvania. Threats to the integrity of its immediate environs, caused by a private development project, have brought pressure upon the State Parks System and the National Park Service to acquire the park and the surrounding area. The same threat has involved the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation under Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966.

State appropriations for the park are too low for adequate maintenance, and there has been citizen complaint because of visible deterioration. Although this situation has stimulated some Pennsylvania citizens to seek a National Park Service takeover, others would oppose the idea because of a fierce pride that the State preserved the property decades ago when the Federal Government failed to do so. Failure of the National Park Service to prevent construction of the tower at Gettysburg has intensified the feelings of this faction.

The park is nationally significant by virtue of its status as a national historic landmark, but no suitability-feasibility study has been prepared as required for the creation of new National Park Service areas. Because it functions as a park at the moment, it would probably meet National Park Service requirements.

The private development project, known as Chesterbrook, will require access to a sewage treatment plant and sewer line which are being built for the use of the park with funding from the Environmental Protection Agency. The line will cross a corner of the park and therefore the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation had to be allowed opportunity to comment. The Council, EPA, and the State Historic Preservation Officer, have concluded that any adverse effect of the line has been adequately mitigated and that construction may proceed.

The Chesterbrook tract contains three properties that are listed in the National Register and several others that may be eligible for listing. Any future involvement by EPA in issuing sewer permits to the Chesterbrook developers could possibly create other Section 106 cases.

There are two bills before the State Legislature, one of which would enable the State to purchase the Chesterbrook tract and one of which would authorize the State to turn the park over to the Federal Government. . . .

Files, Legislation--WASO.

APPENDIX C

INITIAL NATIONAL PARK SERVICE DRAFT RESPONSE TO GOVERNOR SHAPP'S PROPOSAL TO TRANSFER STATE PARKS: 1974

It is obvious that Washington Crossing, Brandywine and Valley Forge Parks are nationally significant Revolutionary sites. Each has been designated by the Secretary of the Interior as a Registered National Historic Landmark. They should be excellently maintained and interpreted for the public benefit in perpetuity. We would defer consideration of acquisition by the Service for several reasons, however. We feel that state governments should continue to carry out their historic preservation responsibilities. In many cases they are best qualified to relate the development of historic sites to regional and local programs. It does not seem wise, moreover, for states to transfer historic sites to the Federal Government at the very time the latter is bolstering state initiative in historic preservation through several matching grants-in-aid programs. The National Park Service itself administers an assistance program supporting state purchase and/or restoration of properties listed on the National Register. The Bureau of Outdoor Recreation administers a grants-in-aid program which, although it is confined to recreational purposes, might help a state to buy an area for recreational purposes even if the property included historic sites or buildings. If such were the case, the state could then apply to the National Park Service for funds to assist in the preservation of those historic properties. Finally, we think the proposed donation should be deferred pending a joint State-Service study of the proposal.

The other part of the Governor's proposition is that Chesterbrook be purchased by the Service in return for its receiving title to the foregoing parks. The Chesterbrook area, of course, is historically significant. It was associated with Valley Forge during the encampment in the winter of 1777-78 and there are five historic buildings in its boundaries which are on the National Register. Three of these buildings were used as headquarters by officers during the encampment and the National Park Service's grants-in-aid program has approved restoration grants for these three structures. It is also true that this 865-acre area is the last large open space in the vicinity of Valley Forge, and that its development as a housing area would mean the loss of another natural site to one of the country's largest metropolitan areas. But we cannot recommend the Service's purchase of Chesterbrook, because the estimated price which is somewhere between $9-20 million, would put a heavy burden on the Service's land acquisition program. We also believe that the state should take all necessary steps to preserve this historically and environmentally significant property. Furthermore, we have to note that the Chesterbrook situation is due, apparently, to the failure of local land use planning.

Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Director, National Park Service, July 9, 1974, CRM-MARO Files.

APPENDIX D

H.R. 2257: JANUARY 28, 1975

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JANUARY 28, 1975

Mr. SCHEUER introduced the following bill; which was referred to the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs

A BILL

To authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That in order to preserve and commemorate for the people of the United States the area associated with the heroic suffering, hardship, and determination and resolve of General George Washington's Continental Army during the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge, the Secretary of the Interior (hereinafter referred to as the "Secretary"), is authorized to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

SEC. 2. For the purposes of this Act, the Secretary may designate not to exceed three thousand five hundred acres consisting of the existing Valley Forge State Park together with such additional lands and interests therein as he deems necessary for proper interpretation, protection, and administration of the area referred to in the first section of this Act. A map or other boundary description of the area so designated shall be published in the Federal Register. Within the area so designated the Secretary may acquire lands and interests therein by donation, purchase, or exchange, except that any property owned by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania or any political subdivision thereof may be acquired only by donation.

SEC. 3. When the Secretary determines that lands and interests therein have been acquired in an amount sufficient to constitute an administerable unit, he shall establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park by publication of a notice to that effect in the Federal Register. Pending such establishment and thereafter, the Secretary shall administer the property acquired for such park in accordance with the Act of August 25, 1916 (39 Stat. 535), as amended and supplemented, and the Act of August 21, 1935 (49 Stat. 666), as amended.

SEC. 4. There are authorized to be appropriated such sums as may be necessary to carry out the provisions of this Act.

Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

APPENDIX E

ACT NO. 53: JULY 30, 1975

SB 108

Authorizing the Department of Property and Supplies, with the approval of the Governor and the Historical and Museum Commission, to transfer Valley Forge State Park to the United States of America.

The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania hereby enacts as follows:

Section 1. The Department of Property and Supplies, with the approval of the Governor and the Historical and Museum Commission, is hereby authorized on behalf of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to convey to the United States of America title to a certain tract of land, situate in the Counties of Chester and Montgomery of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, known as Valley Forge State Park, for a consideration of $1. The description of the property conveyed shall be such as the proper officials of the Commonwealth and the United States Government may agree upon.

Section 2. The deed of conveyance shall limit the use of the land to recreational and historical purposes only, specifically excluding use as a National Cemetery shall be approved by the Department of Justice and shall be executed by the Secretary of Property and Supplies in the name of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Section 3. Exclusive jurisdiction in and over the aforesaid lands, when acquired by the United States is hereby ceded to the United States by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, provided that the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania shall retain concurrent jurisdiction with the United States in and over the lands and buildings aforesaid, in so far that civil processes as may issue under the authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania against anyone charged with crime committed outside said land, may be executed thereon in the same manner as if jurisdiction had not been ceded.

Section 4. The jurisdiction ceded to the United States shall be upon the further condition that the Commonwealth reserves to itself and its political subdivisions whatever power of taxation it may constitutionally reserve, to levy and collect all taxes now or hereafter imposed by the Commonwealth and its political subdivisions upon property and persons within the boundaries so ceded.

Section 5. The conveyance shall be made on the further condition and the United States shall expressly affirm by resolution of the agency accepting the conveyance, that if, as and when the premises are no longer used for recreational and historical purposes, the title and right of possession thereto shall immediately revert to and revest in the

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and its assigns, and further that the United States if, as and when the property above described is no longer used for such purposes, it shall surrender and vacate the premises immediately notifying the Department of Property and Supplies or its successor in function of its action, and execute and acknowledge a good and proper deed conveying the premises to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, free and clear of all liens and encumbrances, as well as recording the same, all at the cost of the United States.

Section 6. This act shall take effect immediately.

APPROVED—The 30th day of July, A. D. 1975.

MILTON J. SHAPP

Appendix 5, "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

APPENDIX F

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR POSITION ON H.R. 2257: SEPTEMBER 27, 1975

United States Department of the Interior

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20240

SEP 27 1975

Dear Mr. Chairman:

Your Committee has requested the views of this Department on H.R. 2257, a bill "To provide for the establishment of the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and for other purposes."

H.R. 2257 would authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania not to exceed 3,500 acres consisting of the Valley Forge State Park together with such additional lands and interests therein as the Secretary deems necessary for the proper interpretation, protection, and administration of the national historical park. Lands may be acquired by donation, purchase, or exchange, except that any property owned by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania or any political subdivision thereof may be acquired only by donation. The bill would authorize the appropriation of such sums as are necessary to carry out its provisions.

Valley Forge was the site of the encampment of General George Washington's Continental Army during the bitter winter of 1777-1778. Following the battles of Brandywine and Germantown in the fall of 1777 Lord Howe billeted his victorious British army comfortably in the Patriot Capital of Philadelphia, while Washington and his army of 11,000 in December went into camp at Valley Forge. Located about 20 miles west of Philadelphia, the site was defensible and yet permitted the Continentals to cover the western approaches to the city.

No name evokes the spirit of patriotism and independence that gave birth to the United States more than that of Valley Forge. Here in the utmost of want and suffering a nucleus of the army survived, became disciplined and proficient, and emerged as a respectable fighting force. The Valley Forge story has been a source of inspiration for Americans for 200 years.

A portion of the campsite became a Pennsylvania State Park in 1893. Now containing approximately 2,300 acres, the park is located in Montgomery and Chester Counties near Fort Kennedy and Phoenixville. It is administered by the Valley Forge State Park Commission. The park is traversed near its north boundary by the Schuylkill River and

near its west boundary by Valley Creek. The Pennsylvania Turnpike, which bisects the campsite, bounds the park on the south; its main entrance is on Pennsylvania Route 393 on the east. The park is a mixture of rolling meadow and wood lots dominated by a tree-covered hill called Mount Joy.

Valley Forge became a national landmark in 1962. Pursuant to the authority of the 1966 Historic Preservation Act, grants totalling $133,962 were made in fiscal year 1973 to the State of Pennsylvania for preservation work at Valley Forge. No subsequent requests for grants have been received. We understand also that no grants for the park have been made from the Land and Water Conservation Fund.

The current State budget for the park is $527,000 annually with 35 full-time employees. The National Park Service estimates that it would need about $2 million annually to operate and maintain the park at National Park System standards because of higher pay scales, fewer volunteers, and a different mix of skills if jurisdiction is transferred.

In addition, the State has approved a $10 million development program which includes building a new museum, rehabilitating several houses and closing two roads. The National Park Service would probably adopt this plan and add sewer connections and historic and archeological studies. The Park Service estimates that Federal development costs for the park, should it become a unit of the System, could approach $16 million, which is in addition to the $10 million State developments now underway.

H.R. 2257 would place the entire responsibility for day-to-day management and interpretation of the existing State park, together with any additional land acquisition and development, under the Federal Government even though Pennsylvania has kept this area preserved as a park for 80 years.

Acquisition of the 869.08 acre Chesterbrook property nearby the State park will cost approximately $22,350,000, according to our current estimates; acquisition and removal of the 46-acre Keene industrial plant within the park will cost an additional, $3,878,450. The Chesterbrook acquisition alone would amount to almost one-third of the entire appropriation requested for land acquisition in the National Park System in fiscal year 1976 of $77,440,000. As of fiscal year 1975, the total land acquisition for authorized but not yet purchased units of the National Park System is $572,600,000. Within this latter sum are included the acquisition of Big Cypress and Big Thicket National Preserves and Cuyahoga Valley National Recreation Area which the Congress has indicated must be acquired within six years.

We believe that the Federal Government does not have sole responsibility for preserving, developing and operating nationally significant historic sites. This responsibility is shared with local governments, individual citizens and private institutions. Accordingly, we have reservations about the enactment of H.R. 2257. However, we would look forward to the opportunity to work with the Committee in an effort to assuage these reservation.

The Office of Management and Budget has advised that there is no objection to the presentation of this report from the standpoint of the Administration's program.

Sincerely yours,

Assistant Secretary of the Interior

Honorable James A. Haley
Chairman, Committee on Interior
and Insular Affairs
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C.

Valley Forge National Historical Park: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation of the Committee on Interior and Insular Afairs, House of Representatives, Ninety-Fourth Congress, First Session, on H.R. 2257, H.R. 5621, and H.R. 7989. . . . September 29, 1975 (Washington, 1976), pp. 11-13.

APPENDIX G

STATEMENT BY THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR BEFORE THE SUBCOMMITTEE ON NATIONAL PARKS AND RECREATION, HOUSE COMMITTEE ON INTERIOR AND INSULAR AFFAIRS, ON H.R. 2257. . . .

1975

MR. CHAIRMAN, IT IS A PLEASURE TO APPEAR BEFORE YOU TODAY TO TESTIFY ON H.R. 2257, AUTHORIZING ESTABLISHMENT OF THE VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK.

NO NAME EVOKES THE SPIRIT OF PATRIOTISM, INDEPENDENCE, AND SACRIFICE THAT GAVE BIRTH TO THE UNITED STATES MORE THAN THAT OF VALLEY FORGE. DURING THE BITTER WINTER OF 1777-1778, WITH THE BRITISH ARMY BILLETED COMFORTABLY IN THE PATRIOT CAPITAL OF PHILADELPHIA, WASHINGTON AND HIS CONTINENTAL ARMY OF 11,000 ENCAMPED SOME 20 MILES TO THE WEST. HERE IN THE UTMOST OF WANT AND SUFFERING A NUCLEUS OF THE ARMY SURVIVED, BECAME DISCIPLINED AND PROFICIENT, AND EMERGED AS A RESPECTABLE FIGHTING FORCE. THE VALLEY FORGE STORY HAS INSPIRED AMERICANS FOR NEARLY 200 YEARS.

VALLEY FORGE HAD FELT THE IMPACT OF WAR EVEN BEFORE THE CONTINENTAL ARMY ARRIVED FOR ITS WINTER ENCAMPMENT ON DECEMBER 19, 1777. WHEN THE BRITISH CAMPED THERE THAT SEPTEMBER, THEIR HESSIAN MERCENARIES HAD BURNED THE FORGE AT THE SITE THAT SUPPLIED MUNITIONS TO THE AMERICAN FORCES. NOW, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF FRENCH ENGINEER LOUIS DUPORTAIL, FORTS AND ENTRENCHMENTS TOOK SHAPE TO RENDER A GOOD DEFENSIVE POSITION YET STRONGER. THE SITE WAS CAREFULLY CHOSEN--FAR ENOUGH FROM THE ENEMY IN PHILADELPHIA TO FORESTALL SURPRISE ATTACK YET CLOSE ENOUGH TO IMPEDE [illegible]. [illegible] IN THE COUNTRYSIDE.

FOR QUARTERS THE TROOPS ERECTED SOME 900 CABINS, CHARACTERIZED BY LEAKING ROOFS AND LITTLE COMFORT. OTHER DISCOMFORTS WERE MORE SERIOUS: JUST BEFORE CHRISTMAS WASHINGTON REPORTED TO CONGRESS THAT 2900 OF HIS COMMAND WERE INEFFECTIVE FOR LACK OF CLOTHING, FOOTGEAR, AND BLANKETS. IN THE BITTER COLD, THE HOSPITAL HUTS RAPIDLY FILLED WITH FROSTBITE VICTIMS AND AMPUTEES. DURING THE FALL CAMPAIGN THE REGION HAD BEEN DENUDED OF CATTLE AND GRAIN; NOW THE ARMY'S SUPPLY SYSTEM BROKE DOWN AND FOOD AS WELL AS CLOTHING WAS LACKING. THREE THOUSAND SOLDIERS DIED AT VALLEY FORGE THAT WINTER.

WITH NATHANAEL GREENE'S APPOINTMENT AS QUARTERMASTER GENERAL, ADEQUATE SUPPLIES FINALLY MOVED TO THE ENCAMPMENT. AMONG THE NOTED FOREIGN OFFICIERS AT VALLEY FORGE WAS BARON VON STEUBEN, WHO IN MARCH BEGAN TO RAISE TROOP DISCIPLINE AND MORALE BY INSTITUTING A NEW SYSTEM OF DRILL. THIS ENCOURAGEMENT INDEED FORGED AN EFFECTIVE FIGHTING UNIT OF THESE MEN FROM THE COLONIES THAT ARE NOW THE STATES OF CONNECTICUT, DELAWARE, GEORGIA, MAINE, MASSACHUSETTS, NEW YORK, NEW HAMPSHIRE, NORTH CAROLINA, PENNSYLVANIA, RHODE ISLAND, VIRGINIA AND VERMONT. WHEN THE SOLDIERS LEFT ON JUNE 19 IN PURSUIT OF THE BRITISH EVACUATING PHILADELPHIA, THEY WERE AN ARMY IN FACT AS WELL AS NAME.

WASHINGTON'S TESTIMONY IS UNFORGETTABLE: "WITHOUT ARROGANCE OR THE SMALLEST DEVIATION FROM TRUTH, IT MAY BE SAID THAT NO HISTORY NOW EXTANT CAN FURNISH AN INSTANCE OF AN ARMY'S SUFFERING SUCH UNCOMMON HARDSHIPS AS OURS HAS DONE, AND BEARING THEM WITH THE SAME PATIENCE

AND FORTITUDE. TO SEE MEN WITHOUT CLOTHES TO COVER THEIR NAKEDNESS, WITHOUT BLANKETS TO LIE ON, WITHOUT SHOES, FOR WANT OF WHICH THEIR MARCHES MIGHT BE TRACED BY THE BLOOD FROM THEIR FEET, AND ALMOST AS OFTEN WITHOUT PROVISIONS AS WITH THEM, MARCHING THROUGH THE FROST AND SNOW, AND AT CHRISTMAS TAKING UP THEIR WINTER QUARTERS WITHIN A DAY'S MARCH OF THE ENEMY, WITHOUT A HOUSE OR A HUT TO COVER THEM UNTIL THEY COULD BE BUILT, IS A PROOF OF PATIENCE AND OBEDIENCE WHICH IN MY OPINION CAN SCARCE BE PARALLELED."

A LEADING HISTORIAN OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION HAS WRITTEN OF "THE GETHSEMANE OF VALLEY FORGE." ACCORDING TO ANOTHER, "VALLEY FORGE WAS THE MAKING OF AN ARMY FROM A HALF-STARVED MOB OF RAGGED MEN...." THE PLACE WHERE "THE AMERICAN STEEL WAS TEMPERED." THE PERSISTENCE OF THE AMERICAN SOLDIERY THERE WAS IN LARGE MEASURE DUE TO WASHINGTON'S INSPIRED LEADERSHIP. BUT THE ARMY COULD NOT HAVE BEEN HELD TOGETHER--EVEN BY A WASHINGTON--WITHOUT A HIGHER CONVICTION IN THE JUSTICE OF THE AMERICAN CAUSE.

TODAY WE REMEMBER VALLEY FORGE MOST FOR ITS PORTRAYAL OF OUR NATIONAL CHARACTER AND SPIRIT. THOSE WHO WITHSTOOD THERE ARE THE SUPREME REPRESENTATION OF ALL WHO HAVE SUFFERED, DIED, AND PREVAILED IN DEFENSE OF THE LIBERTY FOR WHICH WE AS A NATION STAND.

A PORTION OF THE CAMPSITE BECAME A PENNSYLVANIA STATE PARK IN 1893. NOW CONTAINING APPROXIMATELY 2,300 ACRES, IT IS ADMINISTERED BY THE VALLEY FORGE STATE PARK COMMISSION. IN 1962 THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR RECOGNIZED ITS NATIONAL SIGNIFICANCE BY DESIGNATING IT A NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK.

H.R. 2257 WOULD AUTHORIZE THE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR TO ACQUIRE THE STATE PARK AND ADDITIONAL LANDS NEEDED FOR ADMINISTRATION, PROTECTION, AND INTERPRETATION UP TO A TOTAL OF 3,500 ACRES. THIS CEILING WOULD PERMIT FEDERAL ACQUISITION OF THE INTRUSIVE 46-ACRE KEENE INDUSTRIES SITE NEAR THE CENTER OF THE PARK AND CHESTERBROOK, AN 869-ACRE OPEN TRACT LOCATED OFF THE PARK'S SOUTHWEST QUARTER BEYOND THE PENNSYLVANIA TURNPIKE. THE CHESTERBROOK PROPERTY FIGURED IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ENCAMPMENT AND IS THE ONLY SIGNIFICANT OPEN SPACE STILL BOUNDING THE STATE PARK. PLANS TO DEVELOP IT AS A SUBURBAN COMMUNITY HAVE LED TO AN ACTIVE MOVEMENT FOR ITS PUBLIC ACQUISITION AND PRESERVATION IN AN UNDEVELOPED STATE.

IN RESPONDING TO THIS LEGISLATIVE PROPOSAL, IT WAS OUR INITIAL VIEW THAT THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA SHOULD BE ENCOURAGED TO CONTINUE ITS LONG ADMINISTRATION OF VALLEY FORGE. BECAUSE THE COMMONWEALTH HAS BEEN UNABLE TO PROTECT THE PARK ENVIRONMENT FROM INCOMPATIBLE RESIDENTIAL AND COMMERCIAL ENCROACHMENT, WE EXPLORED THE LEGISLATIVE OPTION OF SPECIAL FEDERAL GRANTS, COMMENSURATE WITH THE INTEREST OF ALL AMERICANS IN VALLEY FORGE, TO ASSIST IN LAND ACQUISITION AND PARK OPERATION. IT MAY BE NOTED IN THIS CONNECTION THAT THE COMMONWEALTH HAS ALREADY RECEIVED GRANTS TOTALING $133,962 FOR PRESERVATION WORK AT VALLEY FORGE UNDER THE NATIONAL HISTORIC PRESERVATION ACT OF 1966.

AT THE SAME TIME, WE RECOGNIZED THAT THE TRANSCENDENT NATIONAL IMPORTANCE OF VALLEY FORGE MADE IT AS DESERVING AS ANY OTHER HISTORIC PLACE IN AMERICA OF PRESERVATION AND INTERPRETATION WITHIN THE NATIONAL PARK SYSTEM. AS SIGNIFICANT AS THIS AREA IS IN OUR NATION'S PAST, HOWEVER, ITS PRESENT INTEGRITY IS COMPROMISED BY INTRUSIVE MODERN DEVELOPMENT WITHIN AND AROUND THE STATE PARK. ADDED INTENSIVE DEVELOPMENT ON THE BORDERING CHESTERBROOK TRACT WOULD FURTHER IMPAIR THE HISTORIC SCENE. WHATEVER ITS ROLE IN HISTORY, A HISTORIC SITE IS WORTH LITTLE TODAY IF ITS INTEGRITY IS LOST. A VIABLE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK WOULD REQUIRE A HALT IN THE SUBURBANIZATION OF VALLEY FORGE.

BY AUTHORIZING THE ACQUISITION OF 3,500 ACRES, IT IS THE INTENT OF THE BILL THAT THE PARK INCLUDE CHESTERBROOK. ACQUISITION OF THIS PROPERTY, HOWEVER, WOULD COST OVER $22,000,000--ALMOST ONE-THIRD OF THE ENTIRE APPROPRIATION REQUESTED FOR LAND ACQUISITION IN THE NATIONAL PARK SYSTEM BY THE ADMINISTRATION IN FISCAL YEAR 1976. BECAUSE THE PENNSYLVANIA TURNPIKE EFFECTIVELY SEPARATES CHESTERBROOK FROM THE CORE AREA OF VALLEY FORGE, IT IS DIFFICULT TO PERCEIVE IT AS AN INTEGRAL PART OF THE PARK. ITS CHIEF VALUE TO THE EXISTING PARK IS TO PROVIDE AN OPEN ENVIRONMENT AND TO PRECLUDE DEVELOPMENT WHICH MIGHT INTRUDE ON THE PARK'S OVERVIEW, BUT ITS PRICE TAG IS SIMPLY TOO HIGH FOR THE BENEFITS ITS PURCHASE WOULD RETURN. WE ARE NOT OPPOSED TO ACQUIRE CHESTERBROOK IF AN ALTERNATIVE TO THIS END CAN BE FOUND.

THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE HAS NOT MADE THE CUSTOMARY SUITABILITY/ FEASIBILITY STUDY OR DEVELOPED A MASTER PLAN FOR VALLEY FORGE. HOWEVER, WE HAVE REVIEWED THE STATE'S MASTER PLAN FROM THE STANDPOINT OF WHAT THE COST MIGHT BE TO OPERATE THE PARK AS A UNIT OF THE NATIONAL PARK SYSTEM.

IF THE CHESTERBROOK PROPERTY IS NOT ACQUIRED AS A PART OF THE PARK, THEN WE ESTIMATE THE COST OF ACQUIRING PRIVATE LANDS WITHIN THE PROPOSED PARK TO BE APPROXIMATELY $8,622,000.

FURTHER, MR. CHAIRMAN, WE ESTIMATE THAT ABOUT $15,812,000 WOULD BE NEEDED TO CARRY OUT THE STATE'S MASTER PLAN FOR DEVELOPMENT OF VISITOR USE AND ADMINISTRATIVE FACILITIES AND TO BRING THESE PLANS TO THE STANDARDS REQUIRED BY THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE.

THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE ESTIMATES THAT OUR OPERATING COSTS THE FIRST YEAR WOULD BE ABOUT $2,145,000, WHICH IS COMPARABLE TO THE STATE'S ANTICIPATED 1977 BUDGET REQUEST OF $1,315,000 FOR SALARIES, PLUS AN ADDITIONAL AMOUNT FOR OTHER OPERATING EXPENSES.

AS MENTIONED EARLIER, MR. CHAIRMAN, A SUITABILITY/FEASIBILITY STUDY WAS NOT CARRIED OUT FOR THIS PROPOSAL. WE BELIEVE THAT SUCH A STUDY BE DONE TO DETERMINE IF THERE ARE OTHER LANDS THAT SHOULD BE CONSIDERED FOR INCLUSION IN THE PARK IN ORDER TO FULLY COMPLETE ITS MISSION.

VALLEY FORGE IS ONE OF THOSE FEW PLACE NAMES IN AMERICAN HISTORY WHOSE NAME DENOTES MORE THAN JUST A PLACE. IT SYMBOLIZES, AS NO OTHER, DETERMINATION IN THE FACE OF GREAT ODDS, SACRIFICE FOR IDEALS, AND AN INDOMITABLE LOVE OF LIBERTY.

THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA IS TO BE COMMENDED FOR ITS EFFORTS IN THE PRESERVATION OF VALLEY FORGE. ALTHOUGH WE ARE [illegible] ABOUT MAKING ITS CONTINUED PRESERVATION A SOLELY FEDERAL EFFORT, WE WOULD WELCOME THE OPPORTUNITY TO WORK WITH THE COMMITTEE TO DEVELOP LEGISLATION WHICH WOULD INSURE THE FUTURE PRESERVATION AND PROTECTION OF THIS HISTORIC SHRINE.

THANK YOU MR. CHAIRMAN. THIS CONCLUDES MY PREPARED STATEMENT. I WOULD BE HAPPY TO ANSWER ANY QUESTIONS THAT THE COMMITTEE MAY HAVE.

Valley Forge National Historical Park, Hearing. . . . on H.R. 2257. . . . September 29, 1975, pp. 41-47.

VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK (PROPOSED)

Attributable Personnel Services and Supporting Costs
FY 1976 and Transition Period

Operation of the National Park System	FY 1976	Transition
Superintendent, GS-13 (1-perm.)	4,200	6,300
Supervisory Park Ranger (Historian), GS-12 (1-perm.)	3,600	5,300
Supervisory Park Ranger (Protection), GS-12 (1-perm.)	3,600	5,300
Maintenance Supervisor, GS-12 (1-perm.)	3,600	5,300
Administrative Officer, GS-11 (1-perm.)	2,900	4,400
Supervisory Park Ranger (Protection), GS-11 (1-perm.)	2,900	4,400
Park Ranger (Historian), GS-9 (1-perm.)	2,500	3,800
Park Ranger (Protection), GS-9 (2-perm.)	5,000	7,600
Procurement Supply Clerk, GS-7 (1-perm.)	2,000	3,000
Secretary-Stenographer, GS-6 (1-perm.)	1,800	2,600
Park Technician (Protection), GS-5 (5-perm.)	8,100	12,200
Supervisory Park Technician (Interpretation), GS-5 (4-perm.)	6,500	9,800
Park Technician (Tour Guide), GS-4 (18-perm.)	26,100	39,200
Clerk (Typing), GS-4 (3-perm.)	4,300	6,500
Facility Manager - Wage Graded (1-perm.)	2,600	3,900
Roads & Trails Maintenance Foreman - Wage Graded (1-perm.)	2,500	3,700
Automotive Mechanic - Wage Graded (1-perm.)	2,000	3,000
Carpenter - Wage Graded (1-perm.)	1,900	2,900
Maintenance Mechanic - Wage Graded (2-perm.)	3,900	5,800
Painter - Wage Graded (1-perm.)	1,900	2,900
Engineering Equipment Operator (Leader)-Wage Graded (2-perm.)	4,300	6,000
Engineering Equipment Operator - Wage Graded (4-perm.)	7,600	11,400
Maintenance Worker (Leader) - Wage Graded (2-perm.)	3,900	5,800
Laborer - Wage Graded (2-perm.)	3,200	4,900
Janitor - Wage Graded (4-perm.)	3,200	9,500
Park Technician (Protection), GS-4 (other than perm.)	8,700	13,000
Park Technician (Interp.), GS-4 (other than perm.)	17,400	26,100

VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK (PROPOSED)

Attributable Personnel Services and Supporting Costs
FY 1976 and Transition Period

Operation of the National Park System	FY 1976	Transition
Park Technician (Historic Crafts Demonstrators), GS-5 (other than perm.)	6,000	9,000
Laborer - Wage Graded (other than perm.) (5 m.y. 1975) (7.5 m.y. trans.)	48,300	72,500
Personnel Services	199,400	295,600
Other Benefits (10% perm. and other than perm.)	19,900	29,500
Uniform Allow. ($125 Admin. and $60 Maint.)	10,800	100
Immediate Bicentennial Operations	25,000	------
Trash Pick-up and Disposal Contract	60,000	------
Other Supp. Costs	116,500	120,300
Total Operating Costs	431,600	445,500
Equipment (non-recurring)		
Office	100,000	-------
Other than office	400,000	-------
Total - Operation of the National Park System		
(NET)	931,600	445,500
(GROSS)	1,035,100	495,000

Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, March 19, 1976, Park Archives, CRM-WASO.

APPENDIX I

PROPOSED VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
STAFFING AND EQUIPMENT JUSTIFICATIONS:
MARCH 29, 1976

PROPOSED VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL
HISTORICAL PARK

STAFFING JUSTIFICATION

Superintendent: A Superintendent should enter on duty immediately after the area is authorized to provide managerial leadership and direction in planning, programming, operations, public relations and cooperative programs and to assure an orderly transfer from State to Federal operation.

Supervisory Park Ranger (Historian): This position is required to enter on duty immediately after area transfer to develop a program of historical and archeological research and to provide direction and guidance for the Interpretive program.

Supervisory Park Ranger (Protection): Valley Forge State Park has long had its own separate police force, and neither State nor local police have patrolled within its boundary. This position is needed to supervise the protection of resources and visitors and to initiate cooperation with State and local police.

Maintenance Supervisor: This position is needed immediately upon transfer of the State Park to plan, direct and supervise maintenance of Park lands and facilities. A preliminary tabulation of factors influencing workload is appended.

Administrative Officer: This position is required immediately upon start-up to handle the administrative tasks involved in staffing, purchasing equipment and supplies, and operating the area.

Protection Staff: A Supervisory Park Ranger, a Park Ranger and five Park Technicians (Protection) will be needed immediately upon start-up to provide 365 days, 24-hour patrol of the Park to protect resources, visitors and the truckers and passenger car operators using Park through and commuter roads.

Supervisory Interpretive Staff: A Park Ranger (Historian) and five Supervisory Park Technicians (Interpretation) will be needed on start-up to develop an Interpretive program, train interpreters and volunteers, and supervise interpretive activities at the 10 exhibit buildings, recreation center, museum, amphitheater and other interpretive loc: throughout the Park on a seven day a week basis.

Procurement Supply Clerk: This position will be needed immediately to handle the procurement of equipment and supplies.

Secretarial and Clerical Staff: A Secretary-Stenographer and three Clerks (Typist) will be needed immediately upon start-up to provide stenographic, typing and other office services.

Tour Guides: Eighteen Tour Guides will be needed to provide on-site interpretation and protection for the ten exhibit buildings, the recreation center, the museum, the artillery park and such bicentennial attraction as the bicentennial wagon train which will be at the Park from July 4.

Building Operation and Maintenance Staff: Immediately upon transfer of Valley Forge State Park, the National Park Service will become responsible for maintenance and operation of some 35 major structures, several of which have either new and sophisticated or old and obsolete mechanical systems. Many of these structures have not been well-maintained and will need extensive maintenance. At the same time, record bicentennial and post-bicentennial visitor use will increase maintenance and operating requirements. This work load will require a Facility Manager, a Carpenter, a Painter, four Janitors, plus assistance from seasonal laborers and the Ground Maintenance force.

Roads, Trails and Ground Maintenance Force: The nature and extent of roads, trails and grounds maintenance is indicated by the attached list of workload factors. This workload will be increased by high bicentennial and post-bicentennial use (experience with the Civil War Centennial indicates that the level of visitor use will not drop back to pre-bicentennial levels but will remain high). Immediately upon start-up, this workload will require a Roads and Trails Maintenance Foreman, two Engineering Equipment Operators (Leaders), four Engineering Equipment Operators, two Maintenance Workers (Leaders), two Laborers and a force of seasonal laborers.

Other than Permanent: Six Park Technicians (Protection) and twelve Park Technicians (Interpretation) will be required to augment the permanent staff to handle the bicentennial visitor use. Four Park Technicians (Historic Craft Demonstrators) will be needed to demonstrate various military-related crafts during periods of peak visitor use.

WORKLOAD FACTORS

Land - 2,225 acres, 1,800 acres of which are presently being moved.

Roads - Approximately 5 miles of primary through and commuter roads presently maintained by Park staff. Approximately 7 miles of secondary Park tour roads.

Trails - An extensive trail network.

Historic Structures - At least 14, ten of which will be exhibit structures, and most of which are large.

Earthworks - Five earth fortifications, plus an extensive trench line.

Other than Historic Visitor Use Buildings & Structures - Six, including a concession building, a new museum building and an observation tower.

Monuments, Markers and Statues - Eight, including memorial arch.

Other Structures - One railroad station, 15 houses, many of them over 50 years old, one covered bridge and one maintenance area.

Restored Huts - Approximately 20 reconstructed soldiers huts.

Picnic Areas - Three existing, three being installed.

Parking Areas - Fifteen.

Comfort Stations - Six existing, five more under contract.

PROPOSED VALLEY FORGE
NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

Schedule of Other Than Office Equipment

Operation of the National Park System — First Year

		No.	Amount
General			
Passenger Vehicles	@ 3,000	5	15,000
Passenger Vehicles with police packages	@ 3,200	5	16,000
Road Equipment			
Dump trucks with snow plows	@ 13,000	2	26,000
Stake body truck	@ 6,000	1	6,000
Pick-up truck	@ 4,000	3	12,000
Carry-all (four wheel drive)	@ 5,500	2	11,000
Salt Spreader	@ 750	2	1,500
Grader	@ 25,000	1	25,000
Asphalt kettle	@ 2,000	1	2,000
Grounds Equipment			
Riding Mower	@ 4,500	10	45,000
Mower heads	@ 200	10	2,000
Post hole digger	@ 1,500	1	1,500
Sprayer	@ 5,000	1	5,000
Leaf blower	@ 750	2	1,500
Leaf vacuum	@ 9,000	2	18,000
Wood clipper	@ 5,000	1	5,000
Grass trimmers	@ 500	2	1,000
Concrete mixer	@ 1,000	1	1,000
Fertilizer spreader	@ 750	2	1,500
Hydraulic lift mower	@ 10,000	1	10,000
Power saws			5,000
Front end loader (bucket)	@ 20,000	1	20,000
Wood-working shop machinery & tools			25,000
Metal-Automotive shop equipment & tools			50,000
Test Equipment			5,000
Radio System			50,000
Miscellaneous			
Water Wagon	@ 15,000	1	15,000
Electric generator	@ 1,000	1	1,000
Air compressor	@ 1,500	1	1,500
Fire suppression equipment			21,500
	Total		$400,000

Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, March 29, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO.

APPENDIX J

LAND USE CONTROL POSSIBILITIES
PROPOSED VALLEY FORGE
NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK:
MARCH 25, 1976

I. Factors influencing land use.

Transportation routes, proximity to Philadelphia and the interrelationship between the two are the major influences affecting land use around Valley Forge State Park.

Philadelphia lies twelve miles to the east of Valley Forge State Park, and is accessible by two major highways which interconnect just outside the park's eastern boundary. These major highways are the Pennsylvania Turnpike, which swings north of Philadelphia to connect to the New Jersey Turnpike; the Schuylkill Expressway (I-76), which follows the Schuylkill River into the heart of downtown Philadelphia. U. S. Route 363, which runs north-south along the park's eastern boundary, also connects to this interchange.

Valley Forge State Park is bordered on the north by the Schuylkill River, and on the south faces Chester Valley, a major east-west corridor. Through this corridor run the Pennsylvania Turnpike, which forms the park's southern boundary, and U. S. 202, recently upgraded to four lanes, which parallels the Turnpike about one mile south of the latter. A single-track line of the Reading Railroad closely parallels U. S. 202, as does a double-track line of the Pennsylvania Railroad (see sketch maps, appended).

II. Existing Land Use

The opening of the Schuylkill Expressway in the early 50's led to intensive commercial and light industrial development at the Pennsylvania Turnpike Interchange. Similar development, including a high-rise Sheraton Motel, has occurred east of Route 363 along the eastern boundary of Valley Forge State Park in Upper Merion Township.

Lands due south of the park are in Tredyffrin Township. Here, small lot single-family residential development has taken place in the area bounded by the park's south boundary, the Chesterbrook tract, U. S. 202 and Route 263. Recently, a multi-family development has gone up just south of the Turnpike and west of Route 263. Lands between the Turnpike and U. S. 202 west of Chesterbrook remain essentially open and undeveloped. Also, industrial development is occurring along U. S. 202 and in the corridor between U. S. 202 and the Pennsylvania Railroad line, and this trend will probably continue.

Due west of the park, a large-lot residential subdivision occurs on the wooded slopes and crest of Mount Misery. North of Mount Misery, along Route 23 between Valley Creek and the Freedoms Foundation a mixture of older residential and commercial use occurs, and there are signs of a trend toward commercial development. One tract, zoned commercial, is proposed for inclusion in the proposed National Park.

Land north of and across the Schuylkill from the park is a mixture of open land and residential development.

For the most part, the more intensive residential development on lands around Valley Forge are relatively new, and there is virtually no possibility that this development will be supplanted by high-rise residential, commercial or industrial use for a great many years to come. Open land, or small pockets of older residences and small commercial establishments, is very likely to be more intensively developed in the very near future. The United States Geological Survey quad sheets for Valley Forge and for Malvern (to the west of Valley Forge) were printed in 1966 and 1955 respectively, and were photorevised in 1968 and 1973. Both photorevisions indicate extensive new development. This is particularly noticeable on the Malvern quad, which would indicate that Valley Forge area is no longer on the fringe but is rather well within the western limits of exurban growth.

While the intensive commercial and light industrial development east of the park has a severe adverse effect on the setting of the park and the view from the park, this use has reached a point at which an attempt to limit further development here is pointless.

III. Land Use Controls Needed

A. The Route 202 corridor, along which industrial development is taking place, is visible from much of Valley Forge State Park, although it is a mile or more from the southern boundary. Industrial use of this corridor is logical. However, height restrictions are needed to prevent construction of multi-story buildings and tall stacks, and controls to limit exterior colors to the earth tones are required. A fifty foot height restriction, with the permissable height of stacks kept open for negotiation, seems reasonable. (Tredyffrin Township)

B. The Yellow Springs Road corridor is now open agricultural land. This corridor is visible from LaFayette's Quarters, and should be kept as nearly in its present state as possible. Residential zoning with the maximum legal lot size requirement is desirable. (Tredyffrin Township)

C. Land south of Route 23 from the park boundary west to the proposed acquisition across from Von Steuben's Quarters is now residential with a few small commercial establishments intermixed. It should be zoned residential to prevent further strip commercial development. (Schuylkill Township)

D. Lands north of Valley Forge and across the Schuylkill are currently open land with one institutional use (St. Gabriel Hall) and some residential subdivision. This land slopes up from the river to a broad crest, and is visible from stretches of Route 23. The proposed Pottstown Expressway would cut through it. It would be desirable to have this land zoned for large lot single family residential use. Height restrictions (35 feet) and color controls to assure use of earth tones are needed to reduce the visual impact of development. If the proposed Pottstown Expressway is built, as much of the slope as possible should be included in the right-of-way, and no access should be permitted to the new highway so as to discourage industrial or commercial use of adjacent land in this area. (Lower Providence Township)

E. It would be desirable to protect two other tracts, although neither is particularly visable from the park. The first of these is the Valley Forge Country Club which lies between the Turnpike/Expressway interchange and Route 363, and is the only sizable piece of open space remaining to the east of the State Park. Its retention as a golf course should be encouraged. (Upper Merion Township)

The other tract consists of the land between the Pennsylvania Turnpike and Route 220 west from Chesterbrook to the next north-south road. It is currently open land with scattered residences. Zoning designed to prevent intensive commercial development, such as a major shopping center, or large industrial buildings is desirable. (Tredyffrin Township)

IV. Likelihood of Local Cooperation.

Based on a telephone conversation with State Park Superintendent Wilcox, the likelihood of township cooperation in attaining the land use controls desired is as follows:

Tredyffrin Township	-	excellent
Schuylkill Township	-	poor
Lower Providence Township	-	good to excellent

Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Legislation, March 25, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO.

APPENDIX K

PUBLIC LAW 94-337

An Act to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes. (90 Stat. 796) (94-337)

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That in order to preserve and commemorate for the people of the United States the area associated with the heroic suffering, hardship, and determination and resolve of General George Washington's Continental Army during the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge, the Secretary of the Interior (hereinafter referred to as the "Secretary") is authorized to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park (hereinafter referred to as the "park"), in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

SEC. 2. (a) The park shall comprise the area generally depicted on the map entitled "Valley Forge National Historical Park", dated February 1976, and numbered VF–91,000, which shall be on file and available for inspection in the offices of the National Park Service, Department of the Interior, Washington, District of Columbia, and in the offices of the superintendent of the park. After advising the Committees on Interior and Insular Affairs of the United States Congress, in writing, the Secretary may make minor revisions of the boundaries of the park when necessary by publication of a revised map or other boundary description in the Federal Register.

(b) Within the boundaries of the park, the Secretary may acquire lands and interests therein by donation, purchase with donated or appropriated funds, exchange, or transfer. Any property owned by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania or any political subdivision thereof may be acquired only by donation. The effective date of such donation shall not be prior to October 1, 1976.

(c) Except for property deemed by the Secretary to be essential for visitor facilities, or for access to or administration of the park, any owner or owners of improved property on the date of its acquisition by the Secretary may, as a condition of such acquisition, retain for themselves and their successors or assigns a right of use and occupancy of the improved property for noncommercial residential purposes for a definite term not to exceed twenty-five years, or in lieu thereof, for a term ending at the death of the owner, or the death of his or her spouse, whichever is the later. The owner shall elect the term to be reserved. Unless the property is wholly or partially donated, the Secretary shall pay to the owner the fair market value of the property on the date of such acquisition, less the fair market value on such date of the right retained by the owner

(d) The Secretary may terminate a right of use and occupancy retained pursuant to this section upon his

determination that such use and occupancy is being exercised in a manner not consistent with the purposes of this Act, and upon tender to the holder of the right of an amount equal to the fair market value of that portion of the right which remains unexpired on the date of termination.

(e) The term "improved property", as used in this section shall mean a detached, noncommercial residential dwelling, the construction of which was begun before January 1, 1975 (hereafter referred to as "dwelling"), together with so much of the land on which the dwelling is situated, the said land being in the same ownership as the dwelling, as the Secretary shall designate to be reasonably necessary for the enjoyment of the dwelling for the sole purpose of noncommercial residential use, together with any structures accessory to the dwelling which are situated on the land so designated.

SEC. 3. When the Secretary determines that lands and interests therein have been acquired in an amount sufficient to constitute an administerable unit, he shall establish the park by publication of a notice to that effect in the Federal Register: *Provided*, That the park shall not be established until the Secretary receives commitments which he deems to be sufficient from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania that the appropriations made by acts 320 and 352 of 1974, and act 12A of 1975, of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, will continue to be available and obligated for development purposes within the park. The Secretary shall administer the property acquired for such park in accordance with the Act of August 25, 1916 (39 Stat. 535), as amended and supplemented, and the Act of August 21, 1935 (49 Stat. 666), as amended.

SEC. 4. (a) There are hereby authorized to be appropriated such sums as may be necessary to carry out the purposes of this Act, but not more than $8,622,000 for the acquisition of lands and interests in lands.

(b) For the development of essential public facilities there are authorized to be appropriated not more than $500,000. Within three years from the date of establishment of the park pursuant to this Act, the Secretary shall, after consulting with the Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, develop and transmit to the Committees on Interior and Insular Affairs of the United States Congress a final master plan for the development of the park consistent with the objectives of this Act, indicating:

(1) the facilities needed to accommodate the health, safety, and interpretive needs of the visiting public;

(2) the location and estimated cost of all facilities; and

(3) the projected need for any additional facilities within the park.

CHAPTER EIGHT

ADMINISTRATION OF VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK BY THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE: 1977-1982

The first two years of National Park Service operation of Valley Forge National Park were extremely busy and hectic. The area was the first large-scale state park unit to be transferred to the National Park System, thus placing considerable pressure on both federal and state officials as they grappled with the issues involved in the precedent-shattering transition. In addition, activities were immediately initiated to commence an extensive research effort, plan and implement a six-month program commemorating the Bicentennial of the Valley Forge encampment, prepare management and planning documents to govern administration of the park, and launch a land acquisition program. Because of the manifold activities required to get the park fully integrated as a unit in the National Park System, a formal annual report for the park was not prepared until fiscal year 1979. The park staff minutes, a complete set of which are on file in the Superintendent's Office in the park headquarters, provide information on the administrative details of park management from October 1977 to the present.

A. INITIAL NATIONAL PARK SERVICE ADMINISTRATIVE EFFORTS AT VALLEY FORGE DURING 1976-1977 TRANSITION

With passage of P.L. 94-337 the National Park Service took steps to implement its provisions in administering Valley Forge National Historical Park. On July 12, 1976, Richard C. Curry, Associate Director, Legislation, WASO, submitted an activation memorandum to Regional Director Brooks detailing certain activities that should be commenced in conjunction with the land acquisition and appropriations provisions of the law. He noted:

> Section 2 of the Act authorizes acquisition of land for the park through normal means, but that State-owned lands shall not be donated prior to October 1, 1976. Donation of the Valley Forge State Park would be considered an administrable unit to meet the requirement in Section 3 for publication in the Federal Register. Therefore, you should begin negotiations as soon as possible to determine when the State believes it would be in a position to donate the property as well as the commitments for development funding required in Section 3.
>
> Based on the negotiations with the State and other advance information you may have, you should begin at once to program requests for funds and personnel to administer the area. The authorization for $500,000 in development funds provided in Section 4(b) of the Act should be considered in light of funds forthcoming from the State and the planning for future development also provided by this Section. Requests for development appropriations should be tempered accordingly. We have recommended that funding according to Denver Service Center estimates should be programmed into the budgetary cycle to carry out the planning mandated in the Act.(1)

---

1. Associate Director, Legislation to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, July 12, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO.

On August 31, 1976, Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Brooks met with the executive committee of the Valley Forge Park Commission to brief the members on Park Service plans for the transition. According to a commission summary of the meeting, Brooks elaborated on a six-point National Park Service program:

> 1. NPS will bring in from other national parks a Superintendent and key personnel as soon as possible, certainly by January 1977. The new NPS staff will be complete by March 1977.
>
> 2. NPS is anxious for the Commission to continue to meet with the new Superintendent until the staff is complete. It will then presumably cease to exist.
>
> 3. NPS policy is to give all administrative responsibility to the Superintendent, who will act in accord with a rigid set of previously established regulations.
>
> 4. Since NPS cannot legally acquire the lands and buildings of the Park for several years, it will act under a Memorandum of Agreement during the transition period. The Agreement will be signed by January 1977.
>
> 5. NPS will start a research program immediately, and prepare a new Master Plan within three years. The objectives will be strengthening the historic integrity of the park; emphasizing the historic accuracy of the site, the encampment, and the strategic, logistic, and political importance of Valley Forge.
>
> 6. Present employees are encouraged to apply for Federal employment, which must be done right away. The Commission is requested to explain past procedures and policies to the new Superintendent, and to advise him of our goals and how we have tried to achieve them.(2)

By September negotiations between NPS and state officials (Stanley T. Brosky was the state transition coordinator) had reached an impasse. The problem was defined in a letter from Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Brooks to Governor Shapp on September 8:

> On July 4 President Ford signed the Legislation authorizing the National Park Service to assume management of Valley Forge State Park after October 1. The enabling Legislation included language which provided that the park would not be established as a unit of the National Park System until land had been transferred from the State. It also provided that before the

---

2. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, September 27, 1976. Also see "Only Gradual Changes for the Park," Picket Post, (Fourth Quarter, 1976), 21-22.

> Service could accept these lands there must be a commitment by the State to obligate the $10 million Bicentennial development program.
>
> In conversations with various State officials it has become apparent that the State fully intends to meet the Bicentennial development commitment but cannot transfer the lands and continue to pay development costs on land it does not own.

As there appeared to be no feasible alternative to the problem, Brooks proposed that a memorandum of understanding be negotiated that would provide for National Park Service administration of the park until the state had met its Bicentennial commitments and transferred the lands. Accordingly, he enclosed a draft memorandum of understanding for discussion purposes and proposed that meetings be held to discuss "some interim management arrangements."(3)

H. Gilbert Lusk was named as the first National Park Service superintendent for Valley Forge National Historical Park by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Brooks on September 23, 1976. In announcing the appointment, effective October 10, Brooks observed:

> It may be some months before we assume operational control of the park . . . but we can smooth the transition from State to Federal management by naming our superintendent now and bringing him to the area early. . . .
>
> When he arrives at Valley Forge, . . . Gil Lusk will work with State Park Superintendent Horace Willcox, members of the park commission, and community leaders to develop a National Park Service program for operating one of the most venerated places in American history.

A native of Oakland, New Jersey, Lusk had received a degree in history from Gettysburg (Pa.) College in 1965. He joined the Park Service as a summer intake/historian at Castillo de San Marcos National Monument in 1962. Thereafter, he served as a park historian at Colonial National Historical Park, Grand Canyon National Park, and Booker T. Washington National Monument. In 1968 he became a district supervisor at Cape Hatteras National Seashore. Later that year he became an environmental specialist in the WASO Environmental Office, and in 1969 he became environmental program specialist in Garden City, Utah, serving Bryce Canyon and Zion national parks and Cedar Break National Monument. In

---

3. Brooks to Shapp, September 8, 1976, Files, Legislation--WASO. On March 8, 1977, the Department of General Services reviewed the status of the state Bicentennial projects at Valley Forge, finding eight completed and seven incompleted. Blauser to McLaughlin, March 8, 1977, in "Legal Documents Pertaining to the Valley Forge Transition," transmitted from Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, April 5, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

1970 Lusk was promoted as first superintendent of Wolf Trap Farm Park for the Performing Arts, and in 1972 he transferred to the Blue Ridge Parkway as a supervisory park ranger. In 1974 he became superintendent of Appomattox Court House National Historical Park.(4)

When Lusk arrived at Valley Forge it was still unclear when the National Park Service would take over actual administrative control of the park. Nevertheless, he established an office in a wing of the Keene Corporation complex and set to work immediately, establishing National Park Service park goals for fiscal year 1977 and a park research program and clarifying the transitional duties for the basic personnel of the park. The basic personnel, who were to be on duty by mid-December, were to consist of himself, four division heads (chiefs of interpretation and maintenance, chief ranger, and administrative officer), a research historian to be made available by the Mid-Atlantic Region, and a secretary/stenographer. Lusk also established the initial goals for park operations and research and transitional duties for himself and the basic personnel.(5)

During the next two months Lusk set about creating the nucleus of his staff. Barbara Fox was hired immediately as his secretary. In late December Lusk announced the selection of four division chiefs and a park research historian. The Mid-Atlantic Regional Office diverted reserve funds to temporarily cover the salary costs at Valley Forge until transfer of the park to federal jurisdiction and congressional appropriations were forthcoming. The four division chiefs were:

Chief of Maintenance--Paul H. Clark (facility manager at Morristown-Edison Group, New Jersey, since 1973)

Chief of Interpretation--William E. Cox (chief of interpretation at Cumberland Gap National Historical Park, Kentucky, since 1974)

Chief Ranger--Thomas J. Fewlass (district ranger at Glacier National Park, Montana, since 1967).

---

4. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, September 23, 1976, RG 3, VAFO Archives, and U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southwest Regional Office, News Release, "Gil Lusk Named Superintendent of Big Bend National Park," February 18, 1981, Central Files, VAFO. Valuable insights into the administrative issues at Valley Forge were related to the author of this study by H. Gilbert Lusk during a telephone interview on August 17, 1984.

5. Superintendent, Valley Forge to Regional Director, MARO, October 7, 1976, CRM-MARO Files. See Appendix A for a copy of the transitional duties for basic personnel as developed by Lusk. Also see Wayne Suburban Times, November 18, 1976, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

Administrative Officer--George T. Yardic (administrative officer at Lassen Volcanic National Park, California, since 1972).

Historian--Charles E. Funnell (historian transferred from MARO).(6)

The new division chiefs reported to the park on January 17, 1977, for a one-month orientation and planning period. During that time the new National Park Service staff members consulted with the state park staff to become acquainted with current park procedures. Since it was anticipated that the Park Service would assume operational control of the park in early 1977 Lusk and his staff also used the time to plan the summer program for the park, identify needs for equipment and materials, and interview approximately forty state park employees who had submitted applications for employment with the National Park Service.(7)

In mid-February it was announced that 25 state park employees had been offered positions for the future staff of Valley Forge National Historical Park. The selections were based on interviews conducted by a four-member panel consisting of the park administrative officer, the division chief for which the employee was being selected, and two Mid-Atlantic Regional Office representatives--the Equal Employment Opportunity Officer and a staff member of the personnel division.(8)

The first formal policy pronouncement to be issued by National Park Service park management was the announcement on March 17 of recreational policies designed to guide activities when the National Park Service assumed administrative control of Valley Forge on March 31. The new regulations were somewhat controversial in that they reversed some longstanding recreational uses of the park allowed by the state. In making the announcement Superintendent Lusk observed:

---

6. Funnell and Lusk collaborated on the design of a National Park Service brochure for the park in late December 1976. The minifolder was to "have currency for about a year" until historical research would "provide data for an eventual revision of high authenticity." Historian, MARO to Interpretive Specialist, MARO, December 21, 1976, CRM-MARO Files. Valuable insights into park operations during the transition period were provided to the author of this study by Thomas J. Fewlass during a personal interview on April 9, 1984.

7. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "Key Staff Members Selected at Valley Forge NHP," December 29, 1976, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

8. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "State Park Employees Selected for Valley Forge NHP," February 16, 1977, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

> All uniformed National Park Service personnel will be equipped to answer visitor questions about recreational uses and provide detailed information. . . . Our function is to make the transition to National Park status as easy as possible -- and our rangers will be ready to assist the visitor at any time. We have not come here to say 'don't' but rather to say 'do' within the guidelines of safety and respect for a part of America's irreplaceable past.

As in other historical parks of the National Park System, the park regulations permitted a variety of "spontaneous" recreational uses while preserving the historical scene. The regulations stated:

> Foot and horse trails -- Valley Forge has approximately ten miles of foot-horse trails for use by those who wish to see the park at a more leisurely pace than in an auto. The trail system leads hikers and riders to or near all of the park's major historical features. Horseback riders are requested to stay on designated horse trails to prevent damage to the turf and to assure the safety of other visitors.
>
> Bicycle trails -- A separate system of bicycle trails guides cyclists to many historic features free from the hazards of auto traffic. Motorized vehicles and skateboards are prohibited on the bicycle trail.
>
> Picnicking -- Picnic tables are located in several areas of the park and are available on a first-come, first-served basis. Fires are permitted in picnic areas but only in the existing fire grates. Lighting other fires in the park is prohibited. The Betzwood picnic area, on the north bank of the Schuykill River, is the park's largest picnic area. This area also offers a boat launching ramp for those wishing to boat or fish. Boat users are cautioned that life preservers must be carried for each occupant.
>
> Informal lunches and blanket picnics are permitted outside of the general picnic areas in the large grassy meadows. Use of historic structures, log cabins, earthworks and forts for picnics or sunbathing, however, is prohibited.
>
> Kite flying/frisbees -- The spacious open fields of Valley Forge afford opportunities for popular, spontaneous pasttimes such as kite flying, frisbee-throwing and just plain lazing. Because of the historic character of Valley Forge, recreational activities which detract from the historical scene will be excluded from areas of prime historical interest, such as close to forts, earthworks or cabins. Park rangers will assist you in finding a suitable location for your activity.
>
> Sledding/cross-country skiing -- Both of these activities are permitted in the park. Sledding, because of dangerous road intersections and crossings, will be limited to designated areas

for safety reasons. Park rangers will identify approved locations.

Skateboards/snowmobiles -- Skateboards and snowmobiles will continue to be prohibited in the park, as they have been under State Park regulations.

Organized recreational activities and spectator sports -- These activities are currently prohibited within the park but plans are under discussion for park land on the north shore of the Schuylkill River to accommodate organized recreation activities.

Valley Forge has several major parking areas. Visitors are reminded that parking is limited to authorized parking areas only. Parking in fields or pulling off the road onto road shoulders is normally prohibited.

National Park Service regulations require that all pets in the park be kept on a leash and not be permitted to run free.(9)

A week later Superintendent Lusk announced the National Park Service was seeking applications for its Volunteers in the Parks (VIP) program at Valley Forge. The volunteers were needed to supplement the regular staff in living history programs and to work at the visitor center and in historic buildings. Volunteers in living history programs would wear period clothing and perform interpretive activities such as portraying military history, cooking period foods, and telling visitors about the encampment. At the visitor center volunteers would provide information, introduce the motion picture, and assist school groups during heavy visitation. In historic buildings, such as Washington's Headquarters, volunteers would wear period clothes and tell visitors of the importance of the structure.(10)

Negotiations continued between the state and federal governments and on March 30, 1977, special ceremonies were held at the Memorial Arch to formally commemorate transfer of the administration of Valley Forge to the

---

9. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "National Park Service Announces Recreation Policies for Valley Forge NHP," March 17, 1977, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. Lusk had already turned down a request by the Signal Seekers to use the park for flying model airplanes and rejected a proposed road rally to raise money to fight leukemia. Thus some local newspapers tended to report the new recreational policies as banning all "organized recreation" in the park. Daily Republican, March 22, 1977, and The Evening Phoenix, March 22, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

10. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "Volunteers Needed at Valley Forge NHP," March 24, 1977, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

federal government. The Valley Forge Fife and Drum Corps and the Valley Forge Military Academy Band provided music for the occasion. The principal address was given by James N. Wade, the commonwealth Secretary of Administration who was representing Governor Shapp. Speaking for and representing the federal government at the ceremonies was Robert L. Herbst, Assistant Secretary of the Interior Designate for Fish, Wildlife and Parks. William J. Wewer, executive director of the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, served as master of ceremonies for the program which included the following participants: Dr. Jacob W. Gruber, chairman of the State Historical Commission; William J. Briggle, deputy director of the National Park Service; Mrs. Annamaria Malloy, chairman of the Valley Forge Park Commission; William M. McLaughlin, Deputy State Secretary of General Services; and the Rev. Sheldon M. Smith, Rector of the Washington Memorial Chapel. The central event of the ceremonies was the signing of the transition documents by which the National Park Service assumed administrative and operational control of the park at midnight March 31. Two documents, entitled "Memorandum of Initial Agreement" and "Interim Lease" (the texts of which may be seen in Appendix B(11) were designed to permit the National Park Service to administer the park until its formal establishment and transfer of title. The ceremonies also featured formal retirement of the state flag.(12)

One of the clauses of the "Memorandum of Initial Agreement" provided for the assignment of lessor rights to the National Park Service of the existing concession lease by the Ogden Food Service Corporation of Delaware. The commonwealth had let a contract to the corporation (with offices in Philadelphia) to operate the park concession from May 1, 1974, to December 31, 1978. Thus, an instrument was drawn up and signed

---

11. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Director, National Park Service, February 28, 1977, CRM-MARO Files, and Appendixes 7 and 8, "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

12. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Historical and Museum Commission, News Release, March 25, 1977 (and attachments), RG 13, PHMC. A briefing statement entitled "Plans for Valley Forge National Historical Park" was prepared as part of the news release. A copy of the document may be seen in Appendix C. The National Park Service also issued a news release for the occasion, a copy of which may be seen in Appendix D. All Valley Forge Park Commission files and transcripts were moved from the park to the state archives at Harrisburg on March 21, 1977. This transfer would later pose problems to the Park Service in terms of retrieving artifacts and documents relating to Valley Forge. See, for instance, Lusk to Wewer, (and attachments) January 17, 1979, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

at the ceremonies assigning the lease agreement to the federal government.(13)

The terms of the interim lease provided for federal operation of the park. However, a land survey and title clearance would have to be completed before the commonwealth transferred official park ownership to federal authorities. Parcels on which commonwealth Bicentennial projects were underway would remain in commonwealth hands until the construction was completed.(14)

One week after the transfer ceremony, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania announced that it intended to complete its Bicentennial capital improvement program at Valley Forge by the spring of 1978. Projects already completed, according to The Suburban and Wayne Times, were:

> Restoration and development of ten historic buildings, including Washington's Headquarters and stable, the Bake House, Varnum's Quarters, the Commissary and Schoolhouse.
>
> Improvement of roads and parking area to provide better visitor access and visitation in the park, also removing and concealing public areas from the historic concept of park programs.
>
> Restoration of Knox's Quarters, with work directed to the exhibit restoration of the small farmhouse occupied by General Knox, the exterior restoration and renovation of the large house addition to the original structure and the restoration of the barn for housing exhibits interpreting the Knox contribution to the encampment and the barn basement area as a stable for patrol horses.
>
> Fixed exhibits for Huntingdon's [sic] Quarters combining interpretive panels and restored period rooms to show the effects of encampment and farm life on Valley Forge.
>
> Construction of three new toilet facilities and the renovation of those in the Fort Huntingdon [sic] picnic area and Artillery Park.
>
> Improvement of utilities, with the extension of water services and expansion of electrical services, providing these services to recreational and historic development in the park, and lighting Memorial Arch, Waterman's Monument and the People's Flagpole.

---

13. Assignment, March 30, 1977, in "Legal Documents Pertaining to the Valley Forge Transition," transmitted from Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, April 5, 1977, CRM-MARO Files. On March 20, 1979, the NPS let a contract to the corporation for operation of the concession through December 31, 1981.

14. Today's Post, March 1, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

Projects still underway included:

Construction of a new museum directed at the overall subject of the Valley Forge encampment and its effect on the military.

Fixed exhibits for the new museum directed at the overall subject of the Valley Forge encampment and its effect on the people and the military.

Restoration of Lafayette's and Maxwell's Quarters as the integral part of the park interpretation, with the Lafayette project including land and building acquisition.

Fixed exhibits for Lafayette's Quarters primarily directed at showing the French patriot's contributions to the encampment.

Fixed exhibits on General Knox installed in the restored barn of the Knox Quarters Farmstead.

Reconstruction or partial reconstruction of 25 soldiers' huts, following historic construction methodology.

Construction of bicycle, horse and foot trails, trailside exhibits, picnic facilities, with the last including tables, benches, braziers and information shelters.

Construction of a new amphitheater to provide outdoor facilities for historical drama and special event programs.

Construction of a landscaped seating area surrounding the People's Flagpole, located east of the Memorial Arch.(15)

Other memorandums of understanding and agreements were entered into by Interior Department officials with state agencies to provide for effective administration of Valley Forge National Historical Park. An occupancy license agreement was signed by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Department of Environmental Resources and the U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service on June 7, 1977, providing for park recreational use of 85 acres in the northwest corner of the park. This area, known as the Valley Forge Impounding Basins, would continue under Pennsylvania ownership for 25 years, but would be managed by the park during that period. The National Park Service was expressly given permission to develop a road, parking lot, and large cleared area for recreational activities on this land. A supplemental agreement covering this acreage was signed on August 18, 1977.(16)

---

15. The Suburban and Wayne Times, April 7, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library. After the Park Service took over administration of the park it made changes in the specifications, drawings, and programs of work for the projects still under construction to bring the work into conformity with NPS management and preservation policies. See, for instance, Budge to Willman, September 27, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

16. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Department of Environmental Resources, Occupancy License Agreement, June 7, 1977, and Supplemental Agreement, August 18, 1977, Appendix 11, "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

8. NATIONAL PARK SERVICE RESEARCH PROGRAM

Once the National Park Service took over the administration of Valley Forge National Historical Park it was found that little site-specific primary research was available on the encampment period. Many of the histories and various references made to Valley Forge in other works were based on secondary sources and information from the nineteenth century, and the history of Valley Forge had become permeated with historical myths and legends. It was realized that park planning, management, and interpretation could not be done in an accurate or authoritative manner without a thoroughly researched physical history of the area, a well-documented historical base map of the encampment, and extensive archeological and architectural investigations of the park's subsurface and structural resources. Hence the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office planned one of the "most concentrated and intensive research projects undertaken by the National Park Service." The multi-disciplinary research effort included provision for extensive historical, archeological, and architectural investigations.(17)

1. History

To meet the park's historical research needs Mid-Atlantic Regional Office personnel conceived the Valley Forge Historical Research Project in 1976. Those most responsible for the planning and conceptualization of the project were S. Sydney Bradford, Associate Director, Planning and Resource Preservation, John Bond, Regional Historian, and Charles Funnell, the park historian.(18) In August 1977 five graduate students were added to the park staff as research historians with the assignment to spend a year gathering photocopies of period documents from over two hundred archives in the United States, Great Britain, and France. The five historians were Jacqueline Thibaut, Wayne K. Bodle, Michael Lawson, David Rich, and Harry Roach. Aside from the archives visited by the historians, a further 446 were queried by mail with 107 responses, thus adding to the data base of documentation. All told, copies of some 10,000 documents and 265 rolls of microfilm were deposited in the park archives as a result of the research effort.

After the research phase of the project was completed, Bodle and Thibaut (the latter selected as coordinating research historian) prepared an

---

17. Chief, Division of Resource Preservation to Regional Director, November 3, 1977, and Lusk to Morse, April 24, 1979, CRM-MARO Files, and U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "Valley Forge Historical Research Underway," October 31, 1977, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

18. Valuable insights into the Valley Forge research program were provided to the author of this study during personal interviews with John W. Bond and Henry J. Magaziner on May 1, 1984, and a telephone interview with S. Sydney Bradford on August 13, 1984. Funnell died unexpectedly in 1977.

extensive three-volume draft Valley Forge Historical Research Report. In the summer of 1979, as the first draft of the report was nearing completion, Dr. John Shy of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor reviewed the manuscript and made recommendations to improve the document. Dr. Michael Zuckerman of the University of Pennsylvania also read portions and offered a critique of the manuscript.

The draft report was printed in May 1980. The three-volume work addressed a number of questions relating to the encampment. The most important of these were:

> How did Valley Forge fit into the history of the Revolution, and what was its probable historical significance? What was the nature of the Continental army organization during this period, and how did it change? How did the army intersect with the civilian population of southeastern Pennsylvania and the British army occupying Philadelphia? What were the military objectives entertained by Washington and Congress over the winter? What was the nature of the physical community of structures, features, and objects at Valley Forge? How important were political considerations in the administration of the army? Did the army suffer privations as severe as traditionally recorded, and if so, why? Finally, how was the Valley Forge encampment a reflection of the larger cultural matrix of eighteenth century North America?(19)

The three-volume draft report rejected a number of myths associated with Valley Forge history and revised some aspects of traditional historical interpretations of the Valley Forge encampment.(20) Thus, the study raised a considerable furor among some elements of the local citizenry and various historical groups. A typical reaction was the resolution passed by the Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution at their annual convention in Richmond in March:

> Whereas the National Park Service is conducting a $150,000 study on an 18-month project with the purpose of attempting to disprove that Gen. George Washington knelt in prayer at Valley Forge; to present as untrue the stories that Washington's exhausted, ragged army suffered dire straits as they retreated to Valley Forge following losses at Brandywine and Germantown;

---

19. "Valley Forge Historical Research Project Summary Report, 1980," and U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge Historical Research Report, by Wayne K. Bodle and Jacqueline Thibaut, May 1980, 3 vols. (draft), and Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Assistant Director, Cultural Resources, WASO, February 20, 1981, CRM-MARO Files.

20. The Morning News, August 30, 1978, and Philadelphia Inquirer, November 12, 1979, in CRM-MARO Files.

and to offer proof that the plaque designating one of the houses and grounds at Valley Forge as Gen. Von Steuben's quarters, is inaccurate; and

Whereas, this study constitutes a rewriting of American history and represents an unwarranted expenditure of thousands of dollars for a project not requested by the American people;

Resolved: That the Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution express their displeasure with this unnecessary expenditure of the taxpayers' funds on an unmerited effort to rewrite American history--without documented proof--and with detriment to basic national beliefs and institutions."(21)

The three-volume draft report was reviewed by National Park Service historians John F. Luzader and Charles W. Snell and by the Washington Office in 1982. Approval for contracting with former coordinating research historian Jacqueline Thibaut to revise and edit the report and prepare an historical base map for the park was received. Volume I, as revised and edited by Thibaut, was approved in March 1984; Volume II was approved in September 1984; and Volume III and the historical base map were approved in March 1984.(22)

2. Archeology

On March 18, 1977, Mid-Atlantic Regional Archeologist John L. Cotter prepared an overview statement for the needs of the archeological investigation program at Valley Forge National Historical Park. Cotter listed three aspects of the archeological program that were required. First, archeological reports on all field work performed with approval by the commonwealth were needed. At the time only four such topical reports were known to have been made available to the National Park Service, and these were reports on projects undertaken by recent summer classes under the direction of Cotter. The classes, "Methods and Problems of Historical Archeology," given under the Department of American Civilization of the University of Pennsylvania, had prepared reports on the following topics: "Limited Investigation on the Hut Sites of the Pennsylvania Encampment," and "Limited Investigations on the Virginia Encampment, Outerline Drive, the Kitchen of the Lafayette House and Grounds of the Duportail House." Cotter went on to note that archeological work was known to have been performed in the 1960s and 1970s at the New Jersey Encampment hut sites by John Witthoft and Duncan Campbell and the refuse deposits on the Parade Ground by

---

21. The Virginia-Pilot and The Ledger-Star, March 18, 1979, in CRM-MARO Files.

22. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1982, Central Files, VAFO. Data on the approved volumes was supplied by MARO Historian Tobias.

Duncan Campbell. Vance Packard, Jr., had been engaged in archeological investigations at Washington's Headquarters, Huntington's Quarters, Varnum's Quarters, the School House, Weedon's Brigade site, and the Commissary, and Stanley Lantz, an amateur, had excavated a hut site in the Pennsylvania Encampment area. No reports documenting these projects, however, were available.

Second, all extant plans for the reconstruction of earthworks and huts that indicated the location and documentary or ground evidence on which the reconstructions were based, together with any other documentation pertaining to these features, was needed. It was especially important to know "if presently reconstructed and interpreted earthworks were sited on extant feature evidence or if they were placed on the approximate sites referred to by Revolutionary War map resources."

Third, the cleaning and cataloging of artifact specimens stored in bags in the park visitor center should be continued. This work had been commenced by Ron Schuster and was currently being conducted by Roxanna Gordon, a University of Pennsylvania senior in anthropology under a work-study program sponsored by the Pennsylvania Higher Education Association in cooperation with the state park. Arrangements should be made to continue Gordon's work, estimated as requiring another year, under National Park Service auspices once the work-study grant ran out in May.

According to Cotter, the "prime objective of future archeological work should be conservation of archeological site values" or that they could "serve to verify historical features as to location and character whenever possible, and thereby contribute to the authenticity of the interpretation of the Valley Forge encampment area." A "minimum of site disturbance should be undertaken in order to conserve as much site evidence as possible, while doing sufficient work to certify the location and character of the archeological values that remain." The following areas were to be verified by identification of location and character of historical research and had first priority:

1. Outer line drive: Virginia and other encampments
2. Fort Greene
3. Fort Muhlenberg
4. Pennsylvania encampment
5. Fort Washington
6. Site of the original forge on Valley Creek (re-excavation)
7. New Jersey Encampment
8. Fort Huntington
9. Star Redoubt

10. von Steuben's quarters and camp hospital

11. Miscellaneous fortifications and entrenchments to be verified from references on historical maps

The following areas were to be investigated after primary requirements were met:

1. Knox's Quarters

2. Maxwell's Quarters

3. Blacksmith Shop

4. Artillery Park

5. Colonial Spring

6. "Bake House" at road intersection south of Washington Headquarters

7. Refuse pits to be identified from records, of extant, and re-test of refuse deposits reported south of Washington Memorial Chapel near Waterman Monument and Grave by Duncan Campbell

8. Road to Sullivan's Bridge, bridge approach, and other historical roads

9. On the basis of receiving reports of archeological work accomplished by the State of Pennsylvania 1972-76 at Valley Forge State Park, the completion of such work as may be advisable at Huntington's Quarters, Varnum's Quarters, Washington's Headquarters, Weeden's Brigade, and the Commissary site.

10. Sites of features indicated in historical research forthcoming in the next two years to be verified archeologically.(23)

Assistance in formulating the archeological program was provided by NPS Chief Anthropologist Douglas Scovill and Dr. Thomas Lyons. The objective was to utilize techniques, such as those used by Lyons in the Chaco Canyon project, which would provide the least destruction to subsurface features while working toward answering research questions.

A contract was let in fall 1977 to the Museum Applied Science Center for Archeology (MASCA) of the University Museum, University of Pennsylvania to conduct an archeological survey and research project in Valley Forge National Historical Park. The contract provided for use of

---

23. Regional Archeologist to Associate Regional Director, P & RP, March 18, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

various techniques of archeological "prospecting," including aerial photography, geophysical surveying with a cesium magnetometer, scanning with soil-penetrating radar, and to a limited extent use of a soil resistometer to facilitate the location and identification of subsurface cultural features, both prehistoric and historic. The contract called for a complete aerial survey of the park, including the collection of existing aerial photographs as well as the taking of new ones with black and white, color, and false-color-infrared film from both vertical and oblique orientations. A maximum of fifty selected acres of the park was to be surveyed with the magnetometer, while the radar was to be employed in areas where the magnetometer could not be used because of proximity of high voltage wires (or passing cars) and to provide profiles of soil stratigraphy. Trail excavation was to be used to verify the indications from the aerial and geophysical surveys.

The MASCA archeological contract work was headed by Elizabeth Ralph with Joseph H. Hall IV as co-director and Bruce Bevan as field director. Other persons on the MASCA team included Diana Bermingham, John Cotter (who had retired from the NPS), Lin Foxhall, Joseph Hall, Nicholas Hartmann, Marie Lurquin, Michael Parrington, Louise Senior, Harold Spaulding, Helen Schenck, and Perry Tourtellotte.

General inspections of the park were carried out by MASCA personnel in October 1977, and full-scale fieldwork began on May 15, 1978. By December 1978, the research work had turned up significant new information as revealed in an article in the MASCA Journal. One example that was noted was the following:

> A good example of the amount of information that can be culled by using more than one instrument, as well as utilizing historical sources of information, is a narrow linear feature picked up in the aerial photographs. A trench excavated across it revealed, just under the topsoil, two parallel humic-filled ruts worn into the subsoil about 1.5 meters apart, with the downhill rut being filled with stone rubble. The absence of any artifacts precludes a confident identification of the feature, but its course, as traced for 30 meters by the soil-scan radar, coincides with that of a road shown on an 1777 map.(24)

---

24. H. Schenck, "Archaeological Prospecting at Valley Forge," MASCA Journal, I (December, 1978), 16-17; Archeological Survey and Research at Valley Forge Nat. Hist. Park, n.d.; Summary, Specifications for Contract for Archeological Survey and Research at Valley Forge National Historical Park, n.d.; and Philadelphia Bulletin, August 27, 1978, in CRM-MARO Files; and MASCA, Valley Forge Geophysical Survey Project to Bond, Orr, Cox, Lusk, Thibaut, and Dodd, May 5, 1978; Valley Forge Geophysical Survey Project Progress Report, May 9, 1978; and Progress Reports Nos. 1-10, May 15-26 to September 18-29, 1978; Record Group 4, Archeological Report Collection, VAFO Archives.

The archeological contract work was completed in January 1979. The MASCA study found that extensive damage to subsurface archeological resources in the park had resulted from the three Boy Scout Jamborees of 1950, 1957, and 1964. However, it concluded that there was great potential for future archeological research since some 200 undisturbed hut sites were found in the areas of Maxwell's, Conway's, Wayne's, and the Virginia Brigades. Among its efforts the MASCA team compiled a "Summary of Archeological Work at Valley Forge" and a "Bibliography of Archaeological Excavation at Valley Forge Park." In conjunction with the latter document, hitherto unavailable reports concerning archeology work in the park since 1948 were collected for deposit in the park archives. Copies of both aforementioned documents may be seen in Appendix E.(25)

3. Historic Architecture

On September 19, 1977, a contract was let by MARO to John Bruce Dodd, Architect, of Layton, New Jersey, to conduct architectural research in the park. Earlier in 1975, Dodd had conducted extensive surveys of historic buildings in the Mid-Atlantic Region. Under the contract an inventory was to be made of the following park structures:

68 buildings
2 bridges
4 major memorials, including the Wayne statue
2 other statues
35 minor memorials, tablets or markers
28 reconstructed huts
5 major earthen forts
5 redans
1 observation tower
3 miles of trenches
6 miles of historic roads
1 major limekiln
2 earthen limekilns

The inventory was to include an analysis of the architectural and historical significance of each structure. The contract provided for an evaluation of the existing conditions of the buildings, determination of the

25. Record Group 4 of the VAFO Archives contains "The Archeological Report Collection," consisting of all known extant archeological documents relating to the park. Also see David G. Orr and Daniel G. Crozier, eds., The Scope of Historical Archaeology: Essays in Honor of John L. Cotter (Philadelphia, 1984), pp. 125-161. While various archeological studies had been conducted in the park during its tenure as a state park the reporting procedures for such undertakings had often been haphazard, piecemeal, or inadequate. Some reports were lost, while others were never made.

structural evolution of each structure, and recommendation for preservation treatment of the structures.(26) Two principal products resulted from the architectural research and investigations performed by Dodd and his wife Cherry. One who the List of Classified Structures prepared for the park in 1981. The other product consisted of six historic structure reports (architectural data sections) prepared by the Dodds in 1981:

Jimmy White House (Traditionally Site of the Adjutant General's Quarters)
Washington's Headquarters
Philander Knox Estate (Traditionally Maxwell's Quarters)
David Potts House (The Bake House)
Varnum's Quarters
Lafayette's Quarters(28)

C. VALLEY FORGE BICENNTENIAL CELEBRATION ACTIVITIES

After taking over administration of Valley Forge the National Park Service made extensive plans to commemorate the 200th anniversary of the Valley Forge encampment. Thus, between December 17, 1977, and June 19, 1978, a series of historical lectures, new interpretive programs, and ceremonial events were conducted.(29)

---

26. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, Press Release, "Valley Forge Historical Research Underway," October 31, 1977; Statement and Certificate of Award, Architectural Study at Valley Forge National Historical Park, John Bruce Dodd, Architect, September 19, 1977; Dodd to Magaziner, August 4, 1978; and Regional Historical Architect to Chief, Contracting and Property Management, September 28, 1978, CRM-MARO Files.

27. List of Classified Structures Reports . . . , Valley Forge National Historical Park, Valley Forge, Pa., by John and Cherry Dodd, 1981.

28. Copies of all six reports on file in the VAFO and CRM-MARO Library.

29. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Releases, "Operational, Press, and Patron Advisories," September 12, 1977, and "Valley Forge Celebrates Bicentennial," September 29, 1977, RG 3, VAFO Archives. In preparation for the Bicentennial the National Park Service was successful in its efforts to eliminate passenger train service at the Valley Forge railroad station effective October 30, 1977.

Early in 1977 the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives adopted a joint resolution designating December 19, 1977, as "Encampment Day." The joint resolution called upon the president to issue a proclamation calling upon the people of the United States to observe the Bicentennial anniversary of the Valley Forge encampment "with appropriate ceremonies and activities."(30)

The Bicentennial commemoration commenced with a three-day celebration on December 17-19. On the 17th and 18th camp life demonstrations were held in the park, featuring sixteen different units from eight nearby states. Other programs included an 18th century military drill demonstration, and a lecture by John F. Reed, noted local Valley Forge historian. On December 19 a public ceremony was held at the Memorial Arch that featured addresses by Secretary of the Interior Cecil D. Andrus and Pennsylvania's Lieutenant Governor Ernest P. Kline. The ceremony climaxed a colorful "march-in" of 350 Revolutionary brigade volunteers from the park and various historical organizations who retraced the final seven miles of the route taken by Washington's army in 1777, with some 400 Valley Forge Military Academy cadets serving as an honor guard. The ceremony commenced with a special naturalization ceremony for 200 new citizens from 45 countries, representing each year since the encampment, the oath of allegiance being administered by Judge John B. Hannum of the U.S. District Court for Eastern Pennsylvania. At the ceremony Secretary Andrus accepted from Lieutenant Governor Kline a deed of intent turning over possession of the land for Valley Forge National Historical Park from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the National Park Service.(31)

Beginning in January and continuing through June 1978 Valley Forge National Historical Park sponsored a series of evening history symposiums in conjunction with its Bicentennial activities. The first such symposium on January 7 featured Colonel John B.B. Trussell, Jr., an authority on military history, author of Epic on the Schuylkill and Birthplace of an Army: A Study of the Valley Forge Encampment, and historian on the staff of the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, who spoke on the topic "Soldier Life at Valley Forge."(32) Later that month bi-weekly evening research symposiums were commenced in the park auditorium, the

---

30. H.J. Res. 344, Joint Resolution Designating December 19, 1977, as "Encampment Day," Reed Collection, RG 10, VAFO Archives.

31. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Governor Shapp and Secretary Andrus to Lead 200th Anniversary at Valley Forge," December 8, 1977, and "Two Hundred New Citizens to Take Oath at Valley Forge Bicentennial," December 12, 1977, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

32. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "Valley Forge National Historical Park Hosts State Historian and Author to Speak on Soldier Life at Valley Forge," December 27, 1977, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

first featuring Dr. S. Sydney Bradford, MARO Associate Regional Director for Planning and Resource Preservation, and Jacqueline Thibaut, a graduate student at the University of Pennsylvania and coordinator of the five-member park historical research team. The bi-weekly symposiums were designed to discuss various historical aspects of the Valley Forge encampment, what was known about Valley Forge, questions being addressed by the five-member research team, and to keep the public informed of the progress of Valley Forge research.(33)

During the remainder of the Bicentennial celebration several special speakers were featured at the park. Orrin W. June, an architectural historian, spoke on January 29 concerning Major General Anthony Wayne's relationship with his home, family, and Valley Forge and his role at the Valley Forge encampment. Linda De Pauw, a professor at George Washington University and noted author on the subject of women, spoke on the "Women's Role in the Revolution" on April 22, as part of the opening of an exhibit emphasizing the role of women in the American Revolution in the park visitor center. On May 20 W. Stephen Thomas, a noted historian, gave a special illustrated slide lecture on "Medical Aspects of the American Revolution" in conjunction with a two-week exhibit on 18th century medicine in the park visitor center. Benjamin Quarles, a distinguished black historian at Morgan State University, also lectured on the role of Blacks in the American Revolution.(34)

The bi-monthly research symposiums continued through June with reports on various topics being presented and presentations of updates on the most recent findings of the team. Among the topics addressed in these symposiums were discussions of "The Summer Soldiers" by Michael Lawson on March 10; "Prisoner of War Exchange Procedures as They Were Administered by the Commissary of Prisoners of War, Elias Boudinot," by Harry Roach on April 21; "Court Martial Proceedings During the Encampment of 1777-1778" by David Rich on June 2, complimented by an exhibit on military justice in the Revolutionary War in the park visitor center; "The Artillery and Its Youthful Commander, Henry Knox," by

---

33. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "Research Symposiums to Start January 27th at Valley Forge National Historical Park," January 6, 1978, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

34. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Anthony Wayne to be Subject of Talk January 29," January 23, 1978; "Park Historian to Discuss Prisoner of War Exchange at Valley Forge," April 17, 1978; "Valley Forge to Present Program on Revolutionary War Medicine," April 26, 1978; and "Valley Forge to Present Exhibit on Revolutionary War Medicine," May 15, 1978; RG 3, VAFO Archives.

Harry Roach on June 16; and "The Physical History of Valley Forge During the 1777-1778 Encampment," by Jacqueline Thibaut on June 30.(35)

The six-month Bicentennial celebration included a number of major events. Among these were living history groups portraying the winter encampment during the week of Washington's birthday, February 22, dedication of the new $1,700,000 visitor center on March 31, a French Alliance Day ceremony on May 6, and ceremonies marking the departure of Washington's troops on June 16-19.(36)

The newly constructed visitor center was transferred from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the National Park Service in a ceremony on March 31, 1977. The visitor center, located near the main park entrance at State Routes 363 and 23, was officially presented by James N. Wade, Pennsylvania Secretary of Administration, to recently-appointed Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Richard L. Stanton.(37) The new wing on the east was designed to house park interpretive offices, and the west wing was to be used as a multi-purpose room for special programs. The middle portion of the building lay underground and was to be approached by a lower-level entrance in the rear. The main exhibit area, which would later feature display of Washington's marquee tent on loan from the Valley Forge Historical Society, was shaped like a trapezoid.(38) Also at the center were an information desk staffed by park interpreters, a publication and mementoes sales desk provided by the Valley Forge Interpretive Association, a bus tour desk which would direct a shuttle

---

35. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Talks to Examine the Summer Soldiers of Valley Forge," February 27, 1978; "Park Historian to Discuss Prisoner of War Exchange at Valley Forge," April 17, 1978; "Valley Forge to Present Exhibit on Revolutionary War Military Justice," May 30, 1978; "Park to Present Illustrated Lecture on Artillery at Valley Forge," June 9, 1978; and "Final Research Symposium to be Held at Valley Forge June 30, 1978," June 26, 1978; RG 3, VAFO Archives.

36. Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, October 4, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

37. Valuable insights into this period of Valley Forge administration were provided to the author of this study by Richard L. Stanton, presently Superintendent of Chesapeake and Ohio Canal National Historical Park, during a telephone interview on August 17, 1984.

38. The George Washington marquee was placed on display on February 17, 1979, after National Park Service personnel spent more than a year restoring the heirloom and designing an enclosure with a controlled environment in which to exhibit it. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Releases, "National Park Service to Preserve George Washington's Sleeping Tent," November 28, 1977, and "George Washington's Sleeping Tent Goes on Display At Valley Forge NHP," February 1, 1979, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

bus service offering historical interpretations during park tours beginning on April 15, and a Montgomery County Tourist Bureau desk which would provide information helping visitors to plan their stay in the area.(39)

On May 6 the 200th anniversary of the announcement of the French Alliance was commemorated at the park in special ceremonies held on the Grand Parade near Varnum's Quarters. French Ambassador Francois de Laboulaye and France's honorary consul in Philadelphia, John W. Fawcett III of Rosemont, spoke at the ceremony. More than 300 men and boys, dressed in Revolutionary War uniforms and aligned under the direction of the Brigade of the American Revolution, ended the festivities with the reenactment of the "Feu de Joie." A special exhibit of original portraits of Lafayette and Duportail was featured at the Bake House in conjunction with the celebration.(40)

The Bicentennial observance of the historic "march-out" of the Continental Army was commemorated on June 16-19. The weekend activities began on Friday in the park visitor center multi-purpose room where Harry Roach of the park's research history team discussed artillery as it related to Valley Forge. During the following three days the park sponsored a living history weekend with demonstrations relating to Revolutionary War camp life at the sites of the Virginia Brigade and Washington's life guard huts. On June 17 Major General George J. Keegan, USAF (Ret.), was the principal speaker at the flagstaff (donated by the General Society Sons of the Revolution) dedication in front of the new visitor center. For cycling enthusiasts 90-minute "bike hikes," led by park interpreters, were offered on Saturday and Sunday (such hikes had become regular weekend features of the park interpretive program on May 20), beginning at the visitor center and extending along the five-mile bicycle route through the park. On Sunday afternoon Bill Maudlin, a syndicated cartoonist with the Chicago Sun Times, presented the first copy of his book Mud and Guts: A Look at the Common Soldier of the American Revolution to the park. Finally on Monday evening the park, in conjunction with the Montgomery County Commissioners, presented a memorial celebration in the newly-completed amphitheater, highlighted by the program "The Ballad of Valley Forge." The Pottstown Symphony Orchestra, William Lamb conducting, provided the music for the ballad. The ceremonial "march-out" of historically costumed troops followed the musical portion of the program. More than 300 students from Haverhill, Massachusetts, who had been studying Valley Forge as their historical

---

39. Today's Post, September 13, 1977; The Times Herald, March 17, 1978; Town and Country, March 22, 1978; Suburban Advertiser, April 7, 1978; Scrapbooks, VAFO Library; and U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "New Visitor Center to Open at Valley Forge NHP," (March 1978), Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

40. The Express, May 5, 1978; Today's Post, May 6, 1977; Evening Phoenix, May 8, 1978; Daily Local News, May 8, 1978; and North Penn Reporter, May 8, 1978; Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

theme for the school year, participated in the "march-out." A fireworks display concluded the evening's activities.(41)

The Bicentennial activities in the park spurred increases in visitation, although the number of visitors coming to the park was well below commonwealth expectations. During 1976 some 3,000,000 persons visited the park, and during the spring and summer of 1977 visitation averaged between 300,000 and 400,000 per month.(42)

D. PREPARATION OF NATIONAL PARK SERVICE MANAGEMENT AND PLANNING DOCUMENTS

1. STATEMENT FOR MANAGEMENT

The planning process for Valley Forge National Historical Park began with the preparation and approval of a "Statement for Management." This statement, which was made available for public review and comment in May 1978, was approved by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Stanton in August 1978, and served as the initial document in the planning chain for the park and formed the base upon which all future planning was built. The document defined the parameters within which the park's planning would take place and established a set of objectives to be achieved through future action plans. It was used to guide short and long term management of the park and to determine the nature and extent of planning required to meet the park's management goals. In the absence of more specific planning documents during the first several years of the National Park Service's operation of Valley Forge it provided a general framework for directing park operations and communicating park objectives to the public.

The "Statement for Management" provided for administration of the park under four land zone classifications. There were historic, natural, park development, and special use. The zoning system was based on the historical significance of park resources, existing park development, and public use consistent with park management objectives and mandates. Subzones further defined management emphasis and limited options for future park management and use. Subzone designations provided guidance for planning, design, and implementation of specific uses and activites.

The historic zone included most of the park area south of the Conrail tracks and east of Mount Misery, a tract in the extreme western part of

---

41. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "'Bike Hikes' A New Feature at Valley Forge," May 5, 1978, and "Historic March-Out Activities Planned at Valley Forge, June 16-19," June 14, 1978, RG 3, VAFO Archives, and The Suburban and Wayne Times, June 15, 1978, and Main Line Times, June 15, 1978, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

42. Today's Post, August 19, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

the park in the Village of Valley Forge, an area on both sides of and including Fatland Ford and Sullivan Bridge, and two small pockets on the northern border of the park where houses of undetermined historic significance were located. The historic zone was to be managed to protect, preserve, and interpret sites and physical remains of the encampment. There were four subzone management classifications within the historic zone:

1. Thirteen areas were to be managed as historic preservation subzones to carefully preserve and interpret primary historic locations and sources without alteration or disturbance.

2. The open space activity subzone included open fields and scattered wooded patches throughout the historic zone where light recreational activities were permitted, but heavy, habitual, or organized recreational activities were prohibited. This subzone included minimal, if any, above ground standing resources, and thus light recreational activities did not conflict with or damage natural resources.

3. Eight small areas where monuments or statues were located constituted the commemorative subzone, which was managed to commemorate for posterity the men and events of the historic period.

4. Three areas, currently being used for park operations or administrative purposes, constituted the adaptive use subzone.

The natural zone included most of the western fifth of the park and strips of land generally bordering both sides of the Schuylkill River. This zone contained woodland, river, and wildlife resources which were to be managed to protect the natural values and act as buffer areas for the historic zone. The entire natural zone was classified as a natural environment subzone available for recreational enjoyment of the natural resources, and also served as a local wildlife refuge.

The park development zone included small areas which served the needs of park management and visitors. This zone was divided into seven subzones:

1. The transportation subzone included areas of vehicular circulation and bicycle trails.

2. The educational/interpretive subzone included the visitor center/administrative offices/auditorium complex and the amphitheater.

3. The administrative subzone included two areas used for maintenance and storage facilities.

4. The recreational subzone included two areas north of the Schuylkill River and three small areas south of the river managed to provide for high-density recreation and picnic activities.

5. The unused park subzone consisted of nine scattered areas throughout the park that included abandoned or currently unused structures, quarries, and parking lots.

6. The visitor service subzone consisted of the concession building with its surrounding picnic area.

7. The residential subzone included seven small areas on which park employee housing facilities were located.

The special use zone comprised areas in the park where non-park uses were primary. This zone was divided into five subzones:

1. The institutional subzone was applied to two areas which were used by private organizations--Washington Memorial Chapel complex and headquarters of the Patriotic Order, Sons of American Revolution.

2. The private residential subzone applied to five private residential areas.

3. The commercial subzone included a Sunoco gasoline station and grounds near Port Kennedy.

4. The transportation subzone consisted of land used for state and township roads and two railroads.

5. The utility subzone applied to the power line crossing the northern part of the park.

The "Statement for Management" defined nine management goals for the park. These were:

1. Preservation and protection of cultural resources.
To locate, identify, and preserve the park's cultural resources in a manner consistent with legislative and executive requirements and the Service's historic preservation policies.

2. Conservation of natural resources.
To promote the undisturbed operation of natural processes and the natural reestablishment of mature woodlands and wildlife populations, except where manipulation is required to maintain an historically authentic setting or to provide for optimum resource-compatible recreation activities.

3. Visitor use.
To fully utilize the inherent qualities of the resource base with primary emphasis on the park's historic significance. Secondary emphasis should be placed on open space resource-compatible recreational uses.

4. Interpretation.
To identify and provide for appropriate interpretive use of the historic resource relative to the primary interpretive themes of

the encampment, including its impact on the course of the American Revolution.

5. Access and circulation.
To promote efficient access to the park and to ensure safe, uncongested circulation within the park for visitors using their automobiles as well as for those on bicycles, horses and foot.

6. Concessions.
To identify and manage an appropriate concessions program based on visitor needs and commercial services available in the surrounding regional area.

7. Development.
To ensure that all park development is the minimum necessary for park administration and the provision of essential services to park visitors, and that non-historic facilities are compatible with preserving the historic setting of the park's cultural resources.

8. Lands.
To identify and to acquire, through acquisition, legislation, boundary adjustment or other means, a land base sufficient for the preservation and management of the historic encampment setting and related resources. This land base will permit maximum use of screening and protective measures to assure integrity of the resource and protection of its ambience from surrounding development.

9. Cooperation.
To cooperate with other governmental agencies, private organizations, and members of the public, to ensure that:

1. land use and visitor activities within and without park boundaries are compatible, to the greatest degree possible, with long-term preservation of the park's cultural resources and their settings;

2. interpretive and recreational opportunities within the park are complementary to those offered outside the park; and

3. the local community is fully informed of facilities and programs available in the park.(43)

In February 1980 a revised "Statement for Management" for Valley Forge National Historical Park was approved by Acting Mid-Atlantic Regional

---

43. "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," August 3, 1978, pp. 1-38 (copy in Denver Service Center, Northeast Team Files). One should consult the maps attached to the document for the location of the zones and subzones.

Director James W. Coleman, Jr. This document updated the earlier statement, taking into consideration land acquisition developments and revisions in park policies, operations, and procedures. The land use classification zones and subzones remained substantially the same, with minor revisions to accommodate park additions and policy changes, and the park objectives were left unchanged.(44)

2. GENERAL MANAGEMENT PLAN

National Park Service efforts leading toward a general management plan for Valley Forge National Historical Park commenced with twenty-two pre-planning public involvement consultations held during October 11-21, 1977. Some 86 local, county, and state agencies and public interest groups were in attendance at these meetings. The purpose of these consultations was to listen to comments and thoughts of park users, neighbors, local governments, planning commissions, schools, and local recreational and historical groups, and identify problems, opportunities, and issues to be addressed in the assessment of alternatives of the general management plan. The consultations, as well as the early phases of the planning process leading to the final general management plan, were under the direction of Franklin G. Collins of the Denver Service Center. Other members of the original planning team were: Superintendent Lusk; Barron Bohnet, landscape architect, Mid-Atlantic Region; and Denver Service Center personnel Roger L. Buck, Jr., landscape architect, Bonnie M. Campbell, interpretive planner, Mary M. Magee, environmental specialist, Laura E. Soulliere, cultural resources specialist, and Richard E. Wells, landscape architect.(45)

Between August 1978 and July 1980 a number of meetings were held directed toward preparation of the environmental assessment, a preliminary document to the general management plan. Preplanning workbooks were distributed in August 1978 to gain further input to the plan. During June and early July 1980 preview meetings were held for Pennsylvania legislators, state agencies, Pennsylvania congressional delegations, conservation groups, local county planning commissions and township representatives, park employees and concessioners, and the press.(46)

The first planning document to be prepared by the planning team (Buck had replaced Collins as team captain) was the Environmental Assessment: Draft General Management Plan, dated June 1980. The problem statement in the document read in part:

---

44. "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, pp. 1-38, in Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

45. Task Directive, General Management Plan, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Chester and Montgomery Counties, Pennsylvania, Package 101, May 25, 1978, Denver Service Center, Northeast Team Files.

46. Regional Director, National Park Service to Deputy Director, National Park Service, December 16, 1981, Central Files, VAFO.

In the 200 years since the encampment of the Continental army at Valley Forge, recreational uses have been developed that range from compatible with to adverse to the significance and preservation of the park's historical and natural resources. In particular, both current and potential recreational uses of the park need to be examined as to their appropriateness and relative priority of land use in relationship to the limited resources and primary purpose of the park.

Prior to the nation's bicentennial, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania developed facilities to meet anticipated demands. Some of these facilities, particularly those built for the bicentennial, may not be compatible with long-range use and preservation of the park. Facilities developed for state use may not be needed for federal use, and in some cases, uses for these newly built facilities must be developed. All existing facilities need to be examined to determine their adequacy to meet the management objectives of the park, their adaptability to newly developed uses, or the desirability of their removal and restoration of the area. The latter applies particularly to parking areas.

High volumes of industrial, commercial, and commuter traffic on park roads conflict with both the historical significance of the park and the visitor experience. The existing network of roads is confusing and not conducive to an orderly use of the park. An evaluation of current traffic problems, an analysis of the circulation system, and an investigation of potential transportation systems are needed.

Encroachments continue to intrude on the historic scene of Valley Forge. The various forms of encroachment include nearby high-rise structures, noise generated by heavy traffic on interstates in the park's proximity, commercial and residential development, and associated intrusions such as water pollution and traffic congestion.

Present interpretive development/programming represents a transition from management of the park. An interpretive theme and concepts for conveying that theme must be developed to adequately serve park visitors.

Research to adequately define the encampment scene, old road and fortification alignments, original fabric of historic structures, and evolution of the lands encompassing the park is currently in progress. This expanded data base must be incorporated into the options for managing the cultural resources, including landscape management.

Two natural hazards must be considered in natural resource management--periodic flooding of the Schuykill River and sinkholes located in certain areas of the park. The possible

pollution of Valley Creek or other water bodies must be monitored, and pollution sources must be identified and eliminated.

The development and analysis of three alternative strategies for management and use of the park were presented in the Environmental Assessment.(47) Between July 8 and August 11, 1980, fourteen public meetings and two special meetings were held on the Environmental Assessment. Some 129 persons attended the public meetings, and 42 attended the special meetings with Valley Forge Volunteers in Parks and the Valley Forge Mountain Civic Association.(48)

In October 1980, as a result of public review and analysis of impact of the three planning alternatives proposed in the Environmental Assessment, Regional Director Coleman approved the Selection of Alternative and Finding of No Significant Impact. The selection of Alternative 2, with some modification, would thus guide management through the general management plan in future years. Alternative 2 stated:

> The primary emphasis of this alternative would be on preservation and restoration of the historic scene to the encampment period of December 1977 to June 1778. An ongoing restoration program would be established to ensure that additional restoration would be undertaken as adequate data become available. Some clearing of forested areas and restoration of landforms would be undertaken; however, no attempt would be made to restore conditions that would be destructive to the existing natural environment.
>
> Visitor use would be directed toward appreciation of the important historical/cultural resources in the core area, which includes Washington's headquarters, Varnum's quarters, the Grand Parade, and the earthworks. General boundaries of the core area extend south of the outer line defense to the west side of Valley Creek, to Washington's headquarters and the Schuylkill River, across the Schuylkill to incorporate the site of Sullivan's Bridge and Fatland Ford, and then back to the south

---

47. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, Environmental Assessment: Draft General Management Plan, June, 1980, pp. 4, 77, 99, 127. Also see U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, Environmental Assessment Summary: Draft General Management Plan, June, 1980, pp. 1-8.

48. Regional Director, National Park Service to Deputy Director, National Park Service, December 16, 1981, Central Files, VAFO. Also see Lusk to Park Neighbors, July 14, 1980, and Superintendent, VAFO to Division Heads and Supervisors, June 17, 19, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

bank of the Schuylkill returning to the outer line. The greatest emphasis on restoration of the historic scene would occur in the contiguous core area.

Intensive recreational activities would be concentrated in specific areas north of the Schuylkill River. Nonintensive recreation such as blanket picnicking and frisbee-throwing would be allowed on the periphery of the core area. Interpretation addressing the encampment period would be located at key interpretive nodes. A comprehensive media plan of waysides and exhibits would be developed to augment personal services.

The Department of the Interior and the National Park Service would exert maximum effort to reroute traffic around the park and to control the flow of traffic within the park. An intrapark mass transit system would be provided.

Additional lands would be acquired north of the Schuykill River. Following appropriate research, significant cultural resources within the acquisition area would be preserved or partially restored. Active recreation would take place in areas that are the least visually intrusive on the historic scene.

Four principal modifications, however, were made to the alternative:

1. Inner Line Drive was to remain in its entirety.
2. State Route 252 was to remain in its entirety.
3. Existing maintenance area was to remain in its entirety.
4. The picnic area complex near the visitor center, identified in Alternative 3, was to be developed in final plan.(49)

In April 1981 the Draft General Management Plan was released for review.(50) The final Draft General Management Plan was printed in November 1981, and public review notice was published in the Code of Federal Regulations on November 12 with a thirty-day review period requesting written comments to be sent to the park superintendent. On November 16 a press release, entitled "Draft General Management Plan for

---

49. Selection of Alternative and Finding of No Significant Impact, Regional Director James W. Coleman, Jr., October 17, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

50. Extensive comments were submitted by the Chief, Office of Park Planning and Environmental Quality, Washington Office, National Park Service, August 13, 1981. The principal questions raised were those pertaining to hut reconstruction, establishment of an archival collection and research center, visitor use data, and phasing of various development proposals over a five-year period. Chief, Office of Park Planning and Environmental Quality to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, August 13, 1981, CRM-MARO Files.

Valley Forge National Historical Park Available For Review," was distributed to some 150 newspapers, television, and radio media.(51) Three "open houses" were held at the park during December 1-5 for the purpose of presenting the final plan to the interested public. As a result of the public reviews three issues of controversy emerged: relocation and zoning of recreational uses, expenditures for proposed development, and emphasis of historic values.(52)

Comments were received from the public and were considered in the development of the final General Management Plan (Wells had replaced Buck as team captain and Elms had replaced Lusk as superintendent by this time) approved by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Coleman on June 8, 1982. The major elements of the plan were preservation of significant historic resources, commemoration of significant events, management of recreation, and provision for health and safety. The total capital development costs for the plan's implementation were estimated at $11,353,289, and the annual operating costs for the park at $3,750,746, a figure including existing and future needs after implementation of the plan.(53)

3. RESOURCES MANAGEMENT PLAN

In November 1981 a draft resources management plan for Valley Forge National Historical Park was prepared. The document, which was designed to refine and elaborate on the draft general management plan, detailed resources management strategies and actions designed to fulfill the legislative mandates and administrative and policy requirements of the park. It provided management objectives (a copy of which may be seen in Appendix G), overview and needs assessments, project statements for the cultural and natural resources management programs, and defined activities, purposes, processes, alternatives, and impacts. The major focus of the plan was on the preservation of cultural resources and restoration of the historic scene. Natural resources management actions

---

51. "Draft General Management Plan for Valley Forge National Historical Park Available For Review," (November 16, 1981), CRM-MARO Files.

52. Regional Director, National Park Service to Deputy Director, National Park Service, December 16, 1981, Central Files, VAFO. For a sampling of local newspaper reaction to the Draft General Management Plan see The Suburban and Wayne Times, December 18, 1981; Philadelphia Inquirer, November 25, 30, December 3, 1981; and The Mercury, December 2, 1981; Central Files, VAFO.

53. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, General Management Plan, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania, September 1982, pp. 1-9. The major proposals of the plan may be seen in Appendix F.

would assist in modifying visitor recreational use patterns and in retaining the park's natural setting.(54)

4. INTERPRETIVE PROSPECTUS

By the spring of 1977 an immediate need was felt "for some plan for the orderly direction of the interpretive programs and development in Valley Forge National Historical Park. Accordingly, an Interim Interpretive Prospectus was prepared during the late spring and early summer by Gerald Sielaff, an interpretive specialist in the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, in consultation with William E. Cox, the park's chief of interpretation.(55) A working conference in the park during mid-April provided much of the conceptual background from which the interim prospectus was developed. Among those in attendance at the conference were Superintendent Lusk, Chief of Interpretation Cox, Messrs. Ellsworth Swift and Alan Kent from the Harpers Ferry Center, and Sielaff. In addition, Associate Regional Director S. Sydney Bradford of the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office contributed the historical summary for the document.

The interim prospectus contained sections on interpretive objectives, factors influencing the interpretive program, analysis of visitors, and an outline of proposed interpretive services and facilities of the park. Much of the report was tentative, pending the completion of numerous Bicentennial-related developments in the park and the results of further research documentation and visitor-related data. The interpretive objectives set forth the direction that the National Park Service planned to take in interpreting the park to the American public. These objectives were:

> Help visitors, through efficient orientation and information, plan for optimum use of the park. Follow up and promote winter use by aiding the visitor to plan a future trip.
>
> Explain why the Continental Army came to Valley Forge, and relate the events leading to the winter encampment. The visitor needs an accounting of the campaign history to put the Valley Forge experience in context of the Revolution.

---

54. "Valley Forge National Historical Park Draft Resources Management Plan," November 2, 1981, Denver Service Center, Northeast Team Files. On November 8, 1983, Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Coleman approved a "Resources Management Plan/Environmental Assessment" for Valley Forge National Historical Park subject to satisfactory consideration of regional comments. Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Superintendent, Valley Forge, November 8, 1983, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

55. Valuable insights into the early park interpretive programs and planning efforts were provided to the author of this study by William E. Cox during a telephone interview on August 13, 1984.

Humanize the story by telling about life during the encampment and the interaction of everyone involved including the local residents as well as enlisted men and officers.

Relate the problems and difficulties of managing the encampment by concentrating on Washington's administration.

Trace training and reorganization efforts to show the continuing evolution of the Continental Army. Describe the molding of an unified Army from a mixed group of men coming from diverse geographical and military backgrounds.

Recognize how foreign help from governments and from individuals contributed to the shaping of the Army. Make particular reference to von Steuben, Du Portail, De Kalb, Pulaski and Lafayette.

Give the visitor an accurate picture of the historic scene at the time of the encampment.(56)

By the summer of 1979 the park's division of interpretation had prepared a seasonal information booklet, providing background data for the use of seasonal interpreters hired to augment the park staff during the heavy summer visitation season. The booklet contained sections on the purpose of the park, performance, uniform, and grooming standards, standard operating procedures at Washington's Headquarters, Varnum's Quarters, the Memorial Arch, and the Muhlenberg Brigade site, and various park policies. Sections were also devoted to discussions of the principles of interpretation, giving a demonstration, leading a conducted walk, conducting trip interpretation, "honesty in interpreting the cultural past," and a short history of the National Park Service.(57)

The interim interpretive prospectus governed the general parameters of the park interpretive program until March 1982 when the Valley Forge Interpretive Prospectus was approved. Prepared by the division of interpretive planning of the Harpers Ferry Center, in consultation with park and regional personnel, the document defined the interpretive themes and objectives of the park, described the factors influencing the choice of interpretive media, and developed a plan for interpreting the park. The prospectus observed that Congress established Valley Forge National Historical Park "to preserve and commemorate for the people of

---

56. "Valley Forge National Historical Park--Pennsylvania, Interim Interpretive Prospectus," (Summer, 1977), p. 1, RG 3, VAFO Archives. Also see Bond to Associate Regional Director, P & RP, August 11, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

57. "Division of Interpretation, Seasonal Information Booklet, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Summer 1979," RG 3, VAFO Archives.

the United States the area associated with the heroic suffering, hardship, and determination and resolve of General George Washington's Continental Army during the Winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge." Hence interpretation "must indicate the causes of the suffering" and "the benefits derived from determination and resolve; that in addition to enduring hardships, the army became a military organization capable of meeting a highly trained force in a protracted conflict." The "elements of the story," according to the document, added up to one central theme: "The Emergence of an American Army." It was the objective of the National Park Service to interpret this theme to the public by (1) imparting an awareness of the historic scene, and (2) placing Valley Forge in its historical, military, and socio-political context.

The interpretive prospectus briefly discussed factors influencing the choice of media for interpretation and outlined a plan for park interpretation, using exhibits, audiovisual aids, wayside exhibits, reference services, and publications. Special attention was given to interpretive planning and methodology at the visitor center which was to provide visitors with general orientation for the park, Washington's Headquarters, Artillery Park, Varnum's Quarters, Redoubts Nos. 1, 3, and 5, the Adjutant General's Quarters, Pawling House, and various Officers' Quarters.(58)

E. LAND ACQUISITION AND PROTECTION PROGRAM

In May 1976, more than six weeks before President Ford signed into law the bill authorizing the establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park, Congressman Schulze inquired of Interior Department officials concerning measures to protect National Park Service lands "from peripheral high-density development." In response, Robert M. Landau, the National Park Service acting associate director, informed Schulze on May 24:

> The National Park Service is certainly concerned that development on the periphery of parklands remains compatible with the historic and natural resources of the parks and does not detract from the enjoyment of these resources by park visitors. Since such development may take place on lands not under Federal control, we must rely on the cooperation of State and local governments and private individuals to minimize or eliminate potential conflicts. This is most often done through zoning, agreements, contracts and planning.(59)

---

58. Harpers Ferry Center, Division of Interpretive Planning, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania, Interpretive Prospectus, March 1982, pp. 1-18.

59. Landau to Schulze, May 24, 1976, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

On July 9, 1976, less than a week after President Ford signed into law the bill authorizing Valley Forge National Historical Park, Congressman Schulze was encouraging local governments to protect the park from "peripheral high-density development." In one letter to Ernest Gaugler, chairman of Lower Providence Township, he observed:

> Although the stewardship of the Park will pass from State to Federal hands, our local governments along the periphery of Valley Forge Park should begin long-range planning now and carry out whatever measures necessary to assure the protection of the historic and aesthetic integrity of these hallowed grounds.
>
> It certainly is not my intention to dictate what these actions should be. However, I do want you to know of my deep concern over the future of Valley Forge Park, and I urge your best effort in achieving the maximum protection possible for this hallowed and historically significant area.

In this connection, he enclosed the Landau letter and a copy of the Interior Department's "Land Use Control Possibilities, Proposed Valley Forge National Historical Park" that had been prepared in March. This short report discussed factors influencing land use around the park, existing commercial, light industrial, and residential land use on the periphery of the park, and the urgency for land use controls in several areas: the corridors along State Route 202 and Yellow Springs Road, lands south of State Route 23 from the park boundary to von Steuben's Quarters, and lands north of Valley Forge and across the Schuylkill River.(60)

Local groups led by State Representative Samuel Morris continued their efforts in 1977-78 to interest the National Park Service and Congressman Schulze in acquiring Chesterbrook, development of which had begun in 1977, for addition to the park. In April 1978 Schulze responded to these pressures by saying that while he would have no problem in introducing legislation providing for the acquisition of Chesterbrook, he was having problems in getting House leaders to even listen to the subject. Hence the Chesterbrook issue slowly faded as the Fox Companies continued their development of the property.(61)

During the period between July 4, 1976, and August 30, 1978, the National Park Service conducted a land acquisition program to "carry out the intent of Congress to consolidate and preserve the park resource." The program, based on the provisions in P.L. 94-337 authorizing the

---

60. Schulze to Gaugler (and enclosures), July 9, 1976, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

61. Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Chief, Office of Legislation, WASO, April 4, 1978, and Delaware Valley Business Digest, VIII (April, 1984), 1, 40, in CRM-MARO Files.

park, included the takeover of thirty-one private properties totaling some 200 acres. By early 1979 the Park Service had assumed ownership of 24 of these properties and was awaiting a federal court ruling on the purchase price of six others. These acquisitions included properties at the western edge of the park along State Route 23, Orchard Lane, Yellow Springs Road, and atop Mount Misery, at the eastern edge of the park in the Port Kennedy area near State Route 363, and at the southeastern corner along Thomas Road. In addition, the 46-acre industrial "inholding," previously owned by the Keene Corporation, had been purchased in October 1976.(62)

Preliminary discussions for a major park land acquisition program were commenced in late 1978 to protect the park boundaries from encroaching development. About this time (August 30) the park received a letter from Morris Gerber, an attorney from the Norristown firm of Gerber, Maerz, Wilenzik & Shields representing Peter J. Camiel, former Philadelphia Democratic Party chairman, ex-state senator, and present member of the state turnpike commission and owner of 155 acres of land located in Lower Providence Township. The tract, known historically as "Fatlands," abutted the northern boundary of Valley Forge National Historical Park. The purpose of the letter, a copy of which was sent to the Montgomery County Board of Commissioners, was to inquire if the National Park Service would be interested in acquiring the land less the Fatlands Mansion and ten acres which would be retained for use by the Camiels. If not, Camiel indicated interest in subdividing his property for construction of 65-70 single-family homes.(63)

After National Park Service inspection of the "Fatlands" property by Superintendent Lusk and his staff and consultation with various Park Service offices and the Montgomery County Planning Commission, a meeting was held in Regional Director Stanton's office on October 25, attended by Superintendent Lusk and other regional personnel. It was decided to reexamine the park's total land acquisition needs and to consider "Fatlands" as part of a total land acquisition package for the park--the package to "give complete protection for the resource." It was agreed to prepare the package for inclusion in the 1979 National Park Service Omnibus Bill. Thus, the National Park Service decided to

---

62. "Briefing Sheet," (March 26, 1979), and The Evening Phoenix, March 24, 1979, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. For further documentation on this land acquisition program see Staff Appraiser, MARO to Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP, June 13, 1977, and Chief Land Acquisition Division, National Park Service to Regional Solicitor, Boston Region, April 25, 1978, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. Also see The Times Herald, February 4, 1978, and Montgomery County Post, February 15, 1978, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

63. Gerber to Lusk, August 28, 1978, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. For further data on the history and significance of the Fatlands property, see Karen E. Lee, "A History of Fatland and Mill Grove," May 18, 1973, CRM-MARO Files.

expedite its land acquisition plan which it had hoped to defer until after completion of the park's general management plan.(64)

During the next five months, Superintendent Lusk and his staff met with local property owners, township planning commissions, congressmen, and state legislators in their efforts to compile a land acquisition package for the park.(65) On March 23, 1979, Lusk submitted the land acquisition package to Regional Director Stanton. The package proposed acquisition of fourteen properties totaling 626 acres--496 acres by fee acquisition (60 acres in Chester County and 436 in Montgomery County) and 130 acres by scenic easements (20 acres in Chester County and 110 acres in Montgomery County) to assure present zoning and usage of property. Lusk noted that:

> . . . all land owners who would be involved by sale of their property to the National Park Service have been contacted and are formally disposed to such sale. It is important that we move quickly on this package as these owners will sell to developers and other interested parties should we fail to act. Three of the tracts are on the market at this time, but the owners would prefer selling to the National Park Service and have agreed to hold up sale for a reasonable time pending our decision.

The package included maps, photographs, justifications, descriptions, and details of increased operating costs. In conclusion, Lusk observed:

> This property represents the complete needs of the park and details only those areas which would have significant impact on the park. It also provides the park with adequate recreational buffer land to accommodate increasing traffic in the years ahead and to provide for recreational uses now impacting the prime historic zone. Use figures at Valley Forge for 1978 indicate in excess of 11,000,000 visits. This breaks down, roughly, to 1,000,000 historic visitors, 4,000,000 recreational users, and 6,000,000 commuters and drive throughs. These figures further support our need for protection of the resource and additional recreational land.

---

64. "Reconstruction of Planning Summary of Discussion and Correspondence Regarding Land Acquisition at Valley Forge Since August 28, 1978"; "Land Acquisition Program, Meetings With Townships and Congressmen"; and "Summary of Planning Commission Discussions;" [March 1979], Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. Superintendent Lusk's views on the acquisition of Fatlands may be seen in Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, September 8, 1978, CRM-MARO Files.

65. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, January 16, March 9, 1979, and Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Director, WASO, February 2, 1979, Files, Planning Division.

> Because of the offer of Fatlands to the park, this lands package has come out of sequence with our present General Management Plan schedule. It should be noted however that this package was discussed with the planning team and received their support. It has also been supported by the Montgomery County Planning Commission and the Lower Providence Township Planning Board as well as Schuylkill and Tredyffrin Township personnel, the Chester County Planning Commission and almost all neighbors contacted by the park.(66)

In a separate document Superintendent Lusk listed the "areas not considered for acquisition" with accompanying justifications. He observed:

> No further land acquisition is recommended South of the Pennsylvania Turnpike. Land in this area is generally developed to a high density and is visually separated from the park by the turnpike. Administration of isolated historic structures in these neighborhoods would be costly and inefficient for the park. The structures involved, basically quarters for encampment general staff, are somewhat similar to those already in the park.
>
> Every effort will be made to protect existing historic structures in the area South of the turnpike through state and local groups, historical societies, etc.

In addition Lusk provided rationale for four specific areas that were not considered for acquisition. These were:

> CHESTERBROOK
>
> Already under development, this tract will produce considerable population pressure on our southern boundary, may result in additional stream pollution or flow rate, and will complicate traffic in the area south of the turnpike. However, the development is separated by the turnpike, providing limited access to the park and is well screened from the park because of natural topography. The extremely high cost for purchase of this land does not support our acquisition based on impact to the area. . . .
>
> VALLEY FORGE MANOR
>
> This area is located between the park boundary and Pawlings Road near the Schuylkill River and consists of several homes on

66. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1979, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

large acreage tracts. No action was recommended regarding these properties because they represent a low impact use and do not threaten the park at this time. Zoning for the area is presently R-1 and the use pattern is compatible with our long range plans. The area is also screenable from the park using existing tree lines.

CAMIEL LANE/VAUX LANE/CHAPEL VIEW AND VALENTINE

A subdivision of private homes on large tracts located between Fatlands and St. Gabriel's and on Pawlings Road. This, like Valley Forge Manor, is a natural development which can be screened and because of its existence is not recommended for any action. As with Valley Forge Manor, the only threat from these properties would be in future years and assuming that an individual could purchase many of the homes in the tracts and convert them to other uses of a commercial or industrial nature. As this situation is well into the future, we believe it best to leave things as they are at this time.

PAWLINGS ROAD ACROSS FROM MILL GROVE ROAD AND AUDUBON WILDLIFE SANCTUARY

Private homes on large tracts located next to Fatlands. These homes do not represent any immediate or near term threat to the park, and we should encourage their continued use as residences and continued zoning of the property for residential use by the Township. . . .(67)

Superintendent Lusk held a press conference on March 26 to announce his land acquisition package recommendations. According to Lusk, the park was recommending

> that the boundary be adjusted at this time because we feel it may be the last opportunity to preserve the vista access across the Schuylkill River from the park. The proposal recommends purchase in fee of approximately 60 acres in Chester County and about 400 acres in Montgomery County as well as purchase of scenic easements on another 130 acres in both counties. Much of the additional land recommended for purchase is on the market at this time and consists of large tracts of open land. . . .
>
> We view the land in Lower Providence Township as the last sizable land acquisition required for the park. . . . It is beneficial to the park to have such areas to preserve the

67. "Areas Not Considered For Acquisition," [March, 1979], Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

historic scene. Commercial development or multiple story buildings would seriously detract from the visitor's experience. Acquisition will also have a very beneficial affect on the area by providing more open space for recreational uses.(68)

In early July 1979 the National Park Service prepared the draft of a bill, authorizing acquisition of 682.4 additional acres to Valley Forge National Historical Park, thus providing for a legislative mandate to implement the land acquisition package when it would be approved. The proposed legislation was designed "to support our imperative need to continue the protection of the cultural resources and to add additional recreational lands." The authorized ceiling for funds to be expended on land acquisition for the park was raised from $8,622,000 to $13,894,865.(69)

Nearly four months later, on July 12, Congressman Lawrence Coughlin introduced H.R. 4762, a bill to add 682.4 acres to Valley Forge National Historical Park.(70) Hearings were held on the bill on July 26, and on November 13, the House passed the Valley Forge provision as Title II of H.R. 4308 for establishment of Legionville National Historic Site.(71)

Shortly thereafter, the text of language relating to expansion of Valley Forge National Historical Park as passed in H.R. 4308 was incorporated as Title III in H.R. 5926, a bill providing for establishment of Biscayne National Park. The House Subcommittee on National Parks and Insular Affairs conducted a hearing on H.R. 5926 on November 30, and the bill was favorably reported from the full Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs on December 5.

---

68. "Briefing Sheet," (March 26, 1979), Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. Also see Lusk to Resident, November 7, 1979, The Evening Phoenix, March 27, May 17, 1979, and The Times Herald, March 27, 1979, ibid.

69. Deputy Director, National Park Service to Legislative Counsel, July 2, 1979, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. This memorandum, a copy of which may be seen in Appendix H, contains the legislative package in support of the proposed bill.

70. U.S., Congress, House, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Providing for the Establishment of the Legionville National Historic Site in the State of Pennsylvania, and for Other Purposes, 96th Cong., 1st sess., 1979, H. Rept. 96-570, pp. 1-11, and U.S., Congress, House, H.R. 4308, A Bill to Provide for the Establishment of the Legionville National Historic Site in the State of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes, October 29, 1979, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

71. U.S., Congress, House, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Providing for the Establishment of the Legionville National Historic Site in the State of Pennsylvania, and for Other Purposes, 96th Cong., 1st sess., 1979, H. Rept. 96-570, pp. 1-11.

Title III of H.R. 5926 amended the establishing act for Valley Forge National Historical Park in three instances. First, a new map was referenced for the area, which included some 682.4 acres of additional land. Second, the Secretary of the Interior was specifically authorized to provide technical assistance to various entities to provide for the preservation of other historical properties in the vicinity of the park. Third, an increase was made in the land acquisition ceiling for the area which would permit the acquisition of the lands added to the park. The bill authorized up to an additional $5,273,000 to be appropriated for land acquisition at Valley Forge. These changes to the establishing act were needed, according to the committee, because:

> Subsequent to the establishment of the historical park, the National Park Service conducted a study of the boundary and the surrounding lands, and identified a number of properties which are desirable for addition to the area. Addition of these areas would permit the acquisition of scenic easements over some 149 acres to retain the character of the area surrounding the park, provide for fee simple acquisition of some 482 acres which will improve the management of visitor use activities and protection of historic properties, and incorporate some 51.4 acres of State and county owned lands which would be acquired only by donation.(72)

On December 10, 1979, the House passed H.R. 5926, despite opposition from the budget-minded Office of Management and Budget and Department of the Interior.(73) During the debate prior to the vote, Congressman Keith G. Sebelius of Kansas and Coughlin provided the rationale behind the Valley Forge provisions. Sebelius noted:

> After the National Park Service took over the area, they were able to evaluate the current boundaries of the park in view of their adequacy for their management needs, and with a particular awareness that adjacent suburban development was fast encroaching upon the park.
>
> This evaluation led to the conclusion brought forth in the bill before us, advancing the urgent necessity of some further boundary additions. Most of the lands to be added will help protect the integrity of the current historical lands by buffering them from adverse adjacent development. The additions will also offer expanded management flexibility to channel much of the current non-conforming recreational use

---

72. U.S. Congress, House, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Establishing the Biscayne National Park in the State of Florida, and For Other Purposes, 96th Cong., 1st sess., 1979, H. Rept. 96-693, p. 1-11.

73. U.S. Congress, Senate, H.R. 5926, An Act to Establish Biscayne National Park, to Improve the Administration of the Fort Jefferson National Monument, to Enlarge the Valley Forge National Historical Park, and for other purposes, December 12, 1979, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

> within the park from the areas of major interest. It is most important that the National Park Service keeps this issue in the forefront of all its planning and management efforts.
>
> The committee, when it authorized this new area in 1976, saw this issue as one of very high concern--the segregation of recreational use from the prime parts of the historical resource, and the altogether eventual complete elimination of some aspects of recreational use.

Coughlin supported his colleague's remarks by stating:

> It is important that the Federal Government move immediately to obtain these valuable lands. All of the property to be acquired in fee, except for one parcel, is slated for purchase or development by private individuals. There is the real danger that these tracts will be lost, unless the Park Service is able to act in the next few months. It is my understanding that informal agreements exist between the National Park Service and landowners, that the Government would have the opportunity to purchase the land by the end of the year. Unless the property, most of which is raw land, is acquired now, it will not be feasible to purchase it in the future. Higher costs are certain when compensation for development and displacement is included.(74)

On February 18, 1980, Senator John Heinz introduced a similar bill (S.2299) in the Senate. Accordingly, it was referred to the Committee on Energy and Natural Resources to be considered along with H.R. 5926 which had been referred to the committee the previous December.(75)

Hearings were held on S.2299 and H.R. 5926 by the Senate committee's Subcommittee on Parks, Recreation, and Renewable Resources, chaired by Dale Bumpers of Arkansas, on March 12, 1980. Senator Heinz, Congressman Coughlin, and Frederic T. Dannerth, deputy director, Montgomery County Planning Commission, all appeared to testify in support of the bill. In his prepared statement, Dannerth presented a cogent five-point analysis of why the bill should be enacted:

---

74. U.S., Congress, House, Congressional Record, 96th Cong., 1st sess., 1979, 125, pt. 27: 35140-41, and "Summary of Activities Regarding Land Acquisition at Valley Forge National Historical Park Since August 28, 1978," Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

75. U.S., Congress, Senate, Congressional Record, 96th Cong., 2d sess., 1980, 126, pt. 3: 2919-20. Also see Philadelphia Bulletin, July 29, 1979, and Philadelphia Inquirer, May 8, November 20, 1979, for further data on this topic.

1. Historic preservation--a number of historic sites of Revolutionary significance are included in the land acquisition
2. Recreation--lands to be acquired would facilitate the rapidly growing demand of the community, the region, and the nation.
3. Scenic river--to enforce the Schuylkill River Valley as Pennsylvania's first legislatively designated scenic river
4. Park setting--to stabilize the setting of the park as travelers and visitors enter the park
5. Park vistas--to protect the most significant vistas from major areas within the present park

Opposing the Valley Forge provisions of H.R. 5926 and S.2299 at the hearings was Ira Hutchison, deputy director of the National Park Service. In his prepared statement Hutchison represented the views of the Department of the Interior:

> The cost of acquiring the lands and interests in lands which would be added to the park is $9,100,000. The administration believes that this cost is excessive for the acquisition of essentially buffer areas and recreation lands unrelated to the historic resource. Further, we strongly believe that in this case the availability of public recreation is the responsibility of the local governments of the area and if the lands are to be acquired, such action should be by the local governments. We therefore recommend against the enactment of S.2299 and Title III of H.R. 5926.
>
> The local county commissioners and planning entities generally support the protection of these lands. As evidenced at public hearings held in 1979, public sentiment is also for such protection. Accordingly, we believe that the purposes of these provisions can be achieved through zoning and other local action, and we intend to work closely with local officials to bring about the local controls.(76)

---

76. Biscayne National Park, Florida; Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania; Vietnam Veterans Memorial; and Salinas National Monument in New Mexico: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on Parks, Recreation, and Renewable Resources of the Committee on Energy and Natural Resources, United States Senate, Ninety-Sixth Congress, Second Session on S.1431 . . . S.1924 . . . S.2025 . . . S.2299 . . . H.R. 5926 . . . S.J. Res. 119 . . . March 12, 1980 (Washington, 1980), pp. 11-28, 41-63, 148-67, 182-86. Hutchison's views were considerably different from the draft witness statement he had submitted to the department's legislative counsel for approval on July 24, 1979, in anticipation of hearings on H.R. 4762. At that time, his draft statement noted:

> The National Park Service believes it is imperative that we acquire these additional lands (682.4 acres) to continue the protection of the cultural resources and add the needed recreation lands to the park. Invaluable resources are threatened by growth and development immediately adjacent to

In response to Deputy Director Hutchison's testimony members of the subcommittee indicated that they wished to submit written questions to the Park Service. On March 14 the questions were submitted to National Park Service Director William J. Whalen, and on April 2 the answers were sent to the subcommittee. A copy of the questions and answers pertaining to Valley Forge may be seen in Appendix I.(77)

The Senate Committee on Energy and Natural Resources favorably reported H.R. 5926 by unanimous vote on April 14, 1980, subject to several amendments none of which affected the Title III provisions relating to Valley Forge.(78) On June 5 the full Senate approved the committee's amendments and passed the bill,(79) and the House concurred in the Senate's amendments on June 17.(80) President Jimmy Carter signed H.R. 5926 into law (P.L. 96-287) on June 28, 1980.(81)

On October 1, 1980, notice was published in the Federal Register that the boundary of the park had been revised pursuant to Public Law 96-287. The revisions included lands depicted on the boundary map numbered 646/VF-91,001, dated June 1979, and prepared by the Land Acquisition Division of the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office.(82)

---

76. (cont.) the park's boundary which would alter the historic scene significantly and be immediately noticeable.

Because of the park's close proximity to Philadelphia and its past history of use for recreational purposes, we feel these lands are needed to buffer and protect the prime historic scene.

Acting Director, National Park Service to Legislative Counsel, July 24, 1979, Central Files, MARO.

77. Bumpers to Whalen, March 14, 1980, and Hutchison to Bumpers, April 2, 1980, Central Files, MARO.

78. U.S. Congress, Senate, Committee on Energy and Natural Resources, Establishing the Biscayne National Park and Expand the Valley Forge National Historical Park, 96th Cong., 2d sess., 1980, S. Rept. 96-665, pp. 1-16.

79. U.S. Congress, Senate, Congressional Record, 96th Cong., 2d sess., 1980, 126, S 6364-65.

80. U.S. Congress, House, Congressional Record, 96th Cong., 2d sess., 1980, 126, H 5055-56.

81. Title III of Public Law 96-287 may be seen in Appendix J. Also see Chief, Land Acquisition Division to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, October 15, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO, for a copy of the revised area sheet reflecting the summary of land acquisition authorities for the park.

82. Federal Register, XLV (October 1, 1980), 65051.

While H.R. 5926 was making its way through Congress, the National Park Service continued its review of the proposed Valley Forge land acquisition package. In March 1980 the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office completed its review of the draft land acquisition plan, and thereafter it was submitted to the public for comment.(83) After receiving generally favorable public reaction, the land acquisition plan was approved by Acting Mid-Atlantic Regional Director James W. Coleman, Jr., on May 2, 1980.(84)

A Revised Land Resource Protection Plan was prepared under new federal directives during 1981-82. The plan, which was approved by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Coleman on March 9, 1982, contained discussion of the following topics: land resource protection measures, authority to acquire lands, review procedures, current status and planned action, and current status and planned actions of lands authorized by P.L. 96-287. The introduction of the plan stated:

> As a result of the last several decades of urban growth in the Philadelphia metropolitan region, much of the land surrounding Valley Forge National Historical Park has been developed for residential and commercial purposes. The former farm and forested lands in the immediate environs of the park are being converted to these other uses. Thus, it is envisioned that no further land protection measures, including land acquisition, other than those identified in this plan or later minor revisions of it, will occur. Opportunities for a substantial enlargement of the National Park appear not to exist based upon what remains of the encampment area.
>
> This plan proposes a wide range and variety of land resource protection measures. These have been designed with several objectives in mind:
>
> a. Protection measures must, at a minimum, assure the preservation of the encampment area. Additionally, sufficient lands must be available to commemorate the events of 1777-78 and to assure public use and enjoyment of this historic area.
>
> b. The most cost-effective measures will be utilized, compatible with park management needs and practices.
>
> c. To the maximum extent possible, measures will be designed to encourage cooperation with the State and local governments.

---

83. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Superintendent, Valley Forge, March 7, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

84. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park Land Acquisition Plan, May 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. This plan pertained solely to the lands within the original boundary since there was no assurance that the proposed revision would be approved by Congress.

d. Land protection measures will be tailored to specific needs of the park and to the needs of the individual landowners, where it is proposed to acquire lands or interests in lands from private parties. Land protection techniques will be those minimally needed to meet Park Service land and public use resource objectives.(85)

Partial funding to begin acquisition of lands authorized by the 1980 act were appropriated in fiscal year 1982 in the amount of $3,840,000. One 60.69-acre parcel was purchased for $407,000 in 1982.(86) At the end of 1982 the total acreage of Valley Forge State Park was 2,639.75.(87)

F. SIGNIFICANT ISSUES AND ACTIVITIES RELATED TO PARK ADMINISTRATION: 1977-1979

Aside from the various issues that were addressed by the Park Service as it sought to integrate Valley Forge as a fully functioning unit in the National Park System, a variety of activities related to park operations were initiated during the 1977-79 period. It is the purpose of this section to describe briefly those activities and note the impact they had on park administrative practices and procedures.

1. BUILDING SECURITY

During the transition from state to federal administration at Valley Forge, there were "regular" breaches of security at park buildings. For instance, a collection of English china and a pewter collection (both collections valued in excess of $250,000) that the Valley Forge Historical Society had stored in Maxwell's Quarters was stolen by a four-man antique fencing ring in November 1976.(88) This theft led the National Park Service to assign area coordinators who were made responsible for building security at the end of each day once the Park Service assumed administration of the park. When incidents of vandalism increased during

---

85. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park Revised Land Resource Protection Plan, March 9, 1980, pp. 1-2, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO. An updated land protection plan was approved by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Coleman on June 17, 1983. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge Land Protection Plan, June 17, 1983, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

86. Superintendent, VAFO to Regional Director, MARO, April 12, 1982, Central Files, VAFO.

87. Ibid.

88. Today's Post, April 1, 1977, and Philadelphia Bulletin, [ca. May, 1977], Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

the summer and fall of 1978, the park developed "Standard Operating Procedures" for opening and closing Washington's Headquarters and Varnum's Quarters to insure better security.(89)

2. CONTRACTS AND SPECIAL USE PERMITS

Various contracts, concession permits, and special use permits were let by the park during 1977-79. According to the "Statement for Management," these included:

> Special Use Permit 4860-9-0001 of March 16, 1979 was issued to the Montgomery County Convention and Visitors' Bureau to utilize a small amount of floor space in the Valley Forge National Park Visitor Center for dispensing area information from their own facility. This group operates one desk in the visitor center seven days a week from May 1 through October 31, and on weekends only from April 14 through May 1.
>
> Special Use Permit 4860-7-0003 of March 31, 1977, was issued to the Patriotic Order, Sons of America, for use of approximately one and one-fifth acres, with building, for their headquarters.
>
> Special Use Permit 4860-8-0007 of October 19, 1978, was issued to the Valley Forge Historical Society for the use of Huntington's Quarters to store various materials.
>
> Concession Permit CP4860-08-001 was issued to Valley Forge Tours to provide tour bus service throughout the park during the heavy visitor season. The rental of self-guided auto-tape tours is also authorized under this permit. . . .(90)

3. STAFFING

During the spring of 1977 a flurry of protest was raised when the Washington Office considered reduction of the Valley Forge staffing level from the originally planned 61 to 41 positions. The twenty positions that were proposed for withdrawal included: maintenance mechanic (2); laborer (2); electrician; horticulturist; engineering equipment operator (3); park technician (protection) (2); park technician (tour guide) (2); projectionist (2); janitor (3); historian exhibits specialist (1); and maintenance worker leader. All told, some $347,400 in wages would be saved with the cutbacks.(91)

---

89. Supervisory Park Historian, IFO to All Interpreters, December 29, 1978, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

90. "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, pp. 29-30, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

91. Chief, Programming and Budget Division to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, June 8, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

On June 9 Representative Coughlin registered his complaints about the proposed cutbacks in the Congressional Record, calling it "a tragedy if we lose the level of maintenance at that very important national shrine below what is necessary to handle the visitors and preserve the Valley Forge Park." Despite the Congressional pressures and objections from the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, the personnel cutbacks were implemented.(92)

4. VALLEY FORGE PARK INTERPRETIVE ASSOCIATION

Park management initiated cooperative efforts with various organizations to maximize preservation and interpretation of park resources and enhance the role of the park in the local community. The Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association was incorporated on June 16, 1977, to promote the educational, scientific, and interpretive goals of the park. As an independent non-profit association with local citizens serving as a nine-member board of directors, it began operation of a sales counter in the visitor center on July 1, offering such items as publications, maps, medallions, posters, and handicrafts to supplement the interpretive material produced by the National Park Service. The board of directors included:

> Conrad Wilson, former executive director of the Chester County Historical Society and resident of Villanova (chairman); Miss Marie Strycharz, senior trust officer of the American Bank and Trust Company, Port Kennedy (treasurer); Robert E. Anewalt, Marketing Representative for IBM, Valley Forge; B. Daniel Clater, social studies teacher at Valley Forge Junior High School, King of Prussia; Frank X. Custer, public information director of Chester County, Phoenixville; Edward W. Graham, Curator-Director of Mill Grove, the first home of Artist-Naturalist John James Audubon, Audubon; Mrs. Elsa V. Hartman, former teacher and administrator of the Agnes Irwin School for Girls, Devon; Ralph W. Kent, attorney and former judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Chester County, West Chester; and John F. Reed, trustee of the Montgomery County Historical Society and Freedoms Foundation.

In addition, the park superintendent served as an ex-officio member of the board and the park's chief of interpretation as executive secretary. In announcing the formation of the board, Superintendent Lusk stated that the association would produce a double benefit for the park, enabling the visitor to "find good-quality publications available to enrich his

---

92. Congressional Record--House, June 9, 1977, 14-5613. A copy of the MARO position paper on the proposed cutback may be seen in Appendix K.

understandings" and the park to "gain the funds to finance new interpretive innovations and publications."(93)

The Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association supplemented the efforts of the Friends of Valley Forge, a group that had been sanctioned by the Valley Forge Park Commission in March 1976. The Friends opened a craft shop on the second floor of the Bake House in June, selling hand-crafted gift items, the proceeds from which were contributed to the park for various interpretive programs, library acquisitions, and park activities. By June 1977, the Friends had a membership of 210 families and some 60 volunteers working in the shop.(94)

On July 1, 1979, the new cooperating association initiated a bicycle rental program in the park and each rider was provided with a map of the six miles of park bicycle trails and a specially written cyclists' guide to the historical features of the park. The bicycle rentals were available on a daily basis from July 7 to September 1 and on weekends during September and October.(95)

The cooperating association made a substantial donation of $7,000 to the park for the operation of a "Children's Program" during the 1978-79 school year (the "Children's Program" had been commenced during the 1977-78 school year). Four programs of 90 minutes each were offered to school children of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and New Jersey: "George Washington: the Soldier, the Man;" "Soldier Life;" "Foreign Influence;" and "Civilians at Valley Forge". Over the nine-month period 9,331 students in grades three through twelve participated in the programs. Two of the five interpreters involved in the "Children's Program" were paid through funds donated by the association, and purchase of essential props such as maps, uniforms, and soldiers' accoutrements were also made possible by contributions from the association. In addition to working with school groups, the two interpreters planned a self-guiding tour of the park for school groups and reorganized the program's mailing system.

---

93. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "Valley Forge Park Forms Cooperating Association," June 27, 1977, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO, and The Suburban and Wayne Times, September 1, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

94. Minutes, Valley Forge Park Commission, March 22, 1976, and The Suburban and Wayne Times, April 7, 1977, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library. Activities in the park which the Friends have funded have included refreshments at historic celebrations, presentation of "Friend of the Year" awards to honor noteworthy contributions to the park, and purchase of an electronic security system at Washington's Headquarters.

95. Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association, News Release, "Weekend Bike Rentals at Valley Forge National Historical Park," August 22, 1979, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

Special programs for children seven to twelve years of age were held during the summer. The group size for the summer program was limited to twelve. The objective of the program was to explore the life of the Continental soldier. During the 1978-79 school year four 60-minute childrens' programs were offered twice daily on a reservation basis: "George Washington: the Soldier, the Man;" "Small Things Forgotten: Exploring Material Culture;" "Foreign Influence in the American Revolution;" and "Soldier Life: The Revolutionary Soldier."(96)

5. YOUNG ADULT CONSERVATION CORPS PROGRAM

In October 1977 Mid-Atlantic Regional Office Director Stanton announced the commencement of a Young Adult Conservation Corps (YACC) program at Gettysburg National Military Park with a satellite camp at Valley Forge National Historical Park. Both camps were operated on a non-residential basis with enrollees commuting from their homes. The enrollees were unemployed persons between the ages of 16 and 23 who worked for up to twelve months. The pilot YACC program began with some 35 corpsmen at Gettysburg and 15 at Valley Forge. Funding for the program was provided under the Comprehensive Employment and Training Act. Robert Greer, a Job Corps officer since 1971, was appointed camp director for the YACC at both parks, but was stationed at Gettysburg. Chief of Maintenance Paul Clark served as project manager at Valley Forge. Assignments at Valley Forge included trail building and conservation development of a recreation area north of the Schuylkill River, construction of three footbridges on the trail system, fence building, wood chopping and snow removal for winter re-enactments, landscaping, tree planting, and minor structural rehabilitation work. In September 1977 several YACC enrollees began a two-year program of accessioning/cataloging and cleaning of some 250,000 artifacts that had been left over from the state operations of the park.(97)

The YACC program in 1979 employed twenty corps members and two staff employees. Specific projects performed that year included:

> Snow removal and cleanup of heavy visitor use areas; installation and removal of snow fencing throughout park as needed; rehabilitation of old YACC building; build and install

---

96. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Park Association Donates to Valley Forge Children's Program," June 11, 1979, and "Valley Forge National Historical Park Children's Programs Return," September 26, 1979, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

97. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "YACC Program at Two National Parks," October 28, 1977, and U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, "Young Adult Conservation Corps Assists With Valley Forge National Historical Park Archaeological Project," July 14, 1978, RG 3, VAFO Archives. Also see The Pocono Record, May 5, 1978, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

picnic tables; build and install benches; cut and clear park boundaries, prune and cut and remove dead trees, install split rail fences; whitewash basement of ranger station; cleaned interior and exterior ground at building sites in park; and cleared trails and installed bridges.(98)

6. VOLUNTEERS IN THE PARKS PROGRAM

The first full year of operation of the Volunteers in the Parks (VIP) program in Valley Forge National Historical Park was fiscal year 1978. More than 1,100 volunteers donated some 22,948 hours in assisting the park staff in carrying out the interpretive program. The VIP hours at Valley Forge equalled almost half of the entire Mid-Atlantic Region's total. Much of the volunteer work related to the living history Bicentennial events occurring in the park between December 19, 1977, and June 19, 1978. In addition, VIP persons worked in the visitor center, cataloging and preparing artifact collections for display, and writing a VIP newsletter. The volunteer program was under the direction of a volunteer, Mrs. Carroll C. Jamieson, who worked with Supervisory Park Historians John Burns and Lou Venuto in coordinating the program during its first year.(99)

In 1979 some 311 enrolled Volunteers in the Parks, of which 270 were "living history" troops, contributed a total of 5,569 hours. VIP programs involved site interpretation, assisting with special event support, manning visitor contact stations during times when park staff was not available, and providing interpretation skills not available on the park staff.(100)

7. ACQUISITION OF NEUMANN COLLECTION

In 1978 Valley Forge National Historical Park acquired the George C. Neumann Collection as the result of efforts by the Friends of Valley Forge, a contribution of $350,000 by the Sun Oil Company of Radnor, Pennsylvania, arranged by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director Stanton, and $290,000 in National Park Service funding. The collection, to be housed in the park, had been assembled by Neumann, a management consultant, historian, and authority on Revolutionary War weaponry. It was considered to be the largest single private collection of Revolutionary War

---

98. Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 27, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

99. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Apply Now For Summer Jobs at Valley Forge Park," December 15, 1978, and "Volunteers in the Parks (VIP) and Valley Forge National Historical Park's Interpretive Programs," December 29, 1978, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

100. Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 27, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

artifacts in the world and was "designed to create an accurate awareness of the American soldier's pledge for freedom." The extensive collection, gathered over twenty years, consisted of nearly 1,500 items, including muskets, rifles, swords, polearms, small cannons, handbooks, diaries, eating utensils, and medical equipment. The collection consisted of four parts: firearms (80); swords (350); auxiliary edged weapons (330); and accoutrements and accessories (680).(101)

The entire 1,500-piece collection was to be displayed at the park for one week only--December 19-24, 1978, after which a portion would remain as part of the permanent exhibitry at the visitor center and the remainder as a permanent study collection for research purposes. After a short ceremony opening the exhibit was held at the visitor center on December 19, some 100 Revolutionary Brigade volunteers climaxed a colorful "march-in" to the encampment area at the Memorial Arch in observance of the 201st anniversary of the beginning of the Valley Forge encampment. The Commander-in-Chief's Guard, a ceremonial 30-man unit of the 3d U.S. Infantry from Fort Myer, Virginia, was on hand in Continental costume to perform the manual of arms as set down by von Steuben. Because of the popularity of the exhibit, Superintendent Lusk extended the time of the display until January 1.(102)

8. HISTORICAL ENCAMPMENTS POLICY

Park management developed guidelines for an historical encampment policy in conjunction with the French Alliance Day weekend festivities in May 1978. The guidelines continued to serve as an overall policy statement governing historical encampment reenactments in the park. The guidelines dealt with the duties and responsibilities of group leaders, safety procedures involving black powder, small arms, artillery, and quarters, and questions of authenticity.(103)

---

101. "The Neumann Collection at Valley Forge," [1978], CRM-MARO Files. The park drafted a "Scope of Collections Statement For the George C. Neumann Collection" in October 1978, dealing with collection management, loan procedures, treatment, and use. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, October 27, 1978, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

102. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Releases, "Press Preview of Artifacts and News Conference," November 8, 1978; "Formal Opening and Public Display of Neumann Collection of Revolutionary War Weapons and Accoutrements," December 5, 1978; and "Exhibit Opens and Troops March to Commemorate Anniversary at Valley Forge," December 12, 1978; and U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "New Exhibit at Valley Forge Extended to January 1 By Popular Demand," December 21, 1978; RG 3, VAFO Archives.

103. "Guidelines for Participants, French Alliance Day Weekend, May 6-7, 1978, Central Files, VAFO.

9. DEMOLITION OF STRUCTURES

The most significant structural demolition project at Valley Forge under the National Park Service was that of the Keene industrial complex in the fall of 1978. The factory complex had been closed in the early 1970s and thus had become a safety hazard and a breeding ground for vandalism. On April 29, 1976, five weeks prior to the formal signing of P.L. 94-337, a field inspection of the site was conducted by the Interior Department's Air Quality Monitoring Branch. Three examples from the waste material pile were sent to the Annapolis field office for asbestos identification. In early August it was determined that one of the samples taken from a pile of waste material approximately 400 feet north of the manufacturing building contained a form of asbestos called chrysatile.(104) On October 13, 1976, the National Park Service acquired the property from the Keene Corporation for $1,000,000. In June 1977 the Environmental Protection Agency's (EPA) Exposure Evaluation Branch conducted another examination of the waste material, the results of which indicated that two of the twelve samples contained minor amounts of the abestiform mineral amosite (content in 5-10 percent range), one containing some fiber glass and two containing elongated particles which were probably organic.

By early March 1978 the National Park Service had commenced plans for the demolition of the plant. In April Pennsylvania Department of Environmental Resources personnel arrived in the park to inspect the buildings and the on-site quarries proposed to receive the demolition waste. Four of six samples of material taken during the inspection contained asbestos. Accordingly, the state agency recommended that demolition not take place during "an air pollution episode" or periods of high wind. Water and/or chemicals should be used to control dust where possible. The agency also provided guidelines on proper handling and disposing of solid waste materials. These regulations, as well as suggestions submitted by the EPA, were added to the project's specifications in May.

At a meeting with regional and park personnel at Valley Forge on May 16, 1978, Superintendent Lusk stated that the Keene building demolition project must be completed by September 30, 1978, in order to spend the $200,000 allotment for the project. Lusk wished to see the project proceed despite objections by historical architectural consultants John and Cherry Dodd and other regional personnel who argued for preservation of at least one of the structures provided that it could be made free of asbestos contamination. Of particular concern to Mid-Atlantic Regional Archeologist David G. Orr and Regional Historical Architect Henry J. Magaziner was one of the Keene buildings, a stone multi-story structure of mid-nineteenth century vintage that had an interior of mill

104. The "asbestos legacy" of the Keene plant may be seen in the Philadelphia Inquirer, December 10, 1979, CRM-MARO Files.

construction, which they felt should be preserved and adaptively restored for National Park Service operations.(105)

In response to a request by Regional Director Stanton for information on what the environmental consequences would be if the building were cleaned up and retained for park use, Regional Director David H. Rhone, Department of Labor (OSHA), stated on June 1 that there was no way of knowing without tests whether asbestos might be imbedded in the walls. Accordingly, he recommended taking wipe samples after completion of high powered vacuum cleaning operations. If asbestos were found, sealing should be considered.(106)

On June 19 Regional Director Stanton sent a memorandum to the Associate Director, Management and Operations, WASO, stating the reasons for the Keene plant demolition. The document read in part:

> To acquire a land base sufficient for the preservation and management of the historic encampment setting and related resources, certain lands within the heart of Valley Forge National Historical Park were recently acquired from the Keene Manufacturing Corporation. Within this development subzone is the abandoned quarries and plant facilities used in the manufacture of asbestos insulation products. On the site are waste dumps containing asbestos residue, and the plant itself is laden throughout with friable asbestos materials and fibers.
>
> The factory consists of a modern section and an approximately century-old stone structure, whose interior was gutted so that it could be modernized for contemporary industrial use. Its exterior walls need much repair, and all its windows and doors are damaged beyond repair.
>
> The primary reason for demolishing the entire plant is because it is an environmental hazard. Decades of asbestos dust and fiber infect its floors, walls and ceilings. The Pennsylvania Department of Environmental Resources has inspected the building for asbestos contamination and found such wherever it tested in the stone section. Orally, an official in that office informed us that people should never work in the factory again, even if it were cleaned. The reason for that is the cancer-inducing power of asbestos residue.
>
> A secondary environmental reason justifying demolition is that only a large twenty-four hour park protection force, which does

---

105. Orr to Bond, May 19, 1978, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office; personal interview with Henry J. Magaziner, May 1, 1984; and "Demolition of the Keene Building, Valley Forge National Historical Park, History and Documentation," [August, 1978], CRM-MARO.

106. Stanton to Rhone, May 22, 1978, and Rhone to Stanton, June 1, 1978, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

not exist, could keep trespassers, whether vandals or not, out of the site. A chain-link fence around the area, which would cost approximately $100,000 would not in itself deter trespassers, for fences, like promises, are made to be broken. . . .

If we assume the stone structure was to be saved, however, it could not be made usable in the foreseeable future because practically all of the area's Revolutionary resources, both buildings and earthworks, as well as the monumentation honoring the encampment, place a fiscal demand upon the Service that will not be met for years. The structure's minor significance and damaged character would not justify its rehabilitation while other major cultural resources continued to deteriorate and erode.(107)

On July 7 WASO Associate Director Daniel J. Tobin responded to the regional director, informing him that no action should be taken on the Keene project until the park's general management plan was completed.(108) The following week Deputy Regional Director Zerbey traveled to WASO to convince Tobin that the Keene plant should be exempted from Special Directive 78-3 providing for "Removal of Structures." The associate director was informed that the plant buildings and the adjacent quarries were a continuing danger to public health and safety from the effects of asbestos fibers in the area and that the structures had deteriorated to the point that they were a severe hazard. Following the meeting federal and state documents verifying these arguments were forwarded to WASO.(109)

In August 1978 Regional Director Stanton forwarded to WASO additional documentation justifying demolition of the Keene plant. This material, based on a site inspection by MARO personnel, stated in part:

The reasons for demolition are numerous, including considerations of history, health, safety and security, and management, all of which are closely interrelated. The subject site is a complex of abandoned and deteriorating nineteenth and twentieth century industrial buildings, with associated railroad tracks, quarries, and waste dumps, extending over forty-some acres. The plant produced insulation materials, some of which contained asbestos. The site is most offensive when viewed at

---

107. Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Management and Operations--WASO, June 19, 1978, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

108. Associate Director, Management & Operations to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, July 7, 1978, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

109. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Management and Operations, July 14, 1978, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

close range, with its abandoned, dilapidated buildings, rusted railroad tracks, storage tanks, immense piles of debris, quarries, and weeds--all combining to assault the senses.

Visual pollution aside, the Keene site is a most serious environmental, safety, and security hazard. Above all in this regard is the presence of friable asbestos materials and fibers in the walls of the plant itself, and in some of the waste piles. Everywhere a layer of dust has settled, and in some of the buildings are thick deposits of residue from the production processes. . . .

All of the aforementioned conditions would be intolerable in any setting, but they are especially objectionable in a park, particularly a historical area such as Valley Forge. Historically speaking, the Keene site is a massive intrusion on the encampment setting at the Park. This is the primary justification for its demolition, which would be desirable even were not the plant complex in such a decrepit and hazardous condition. All currently available historical evidence indicates that the site was open ground at the time of the encampment, with perhaps a road trace cut through it. After the demolition process is completed, the site will be completely backfilled and rolled. As soon as possible, the area will then be restored to its presumed historic appearance.(110)

Thereafter, the Keene plant demolition plans proceeded with dispatch. On August 15 Regional Director Stanton approved the finding that an Environmental Impact Statement was not required for the proposed demolition. That same day WASO indicated that it had no objections to the demolition as justified in the August 4 memorandum, and on August 22 the State Historic Preservation Officer concurred in the Mid-Atlantic Region's determination that the Keene plant site did not meet the criteria of eligibility for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. Thus, the project could proceed in accordance with the provisions of Special Directive 78-3, "Removal, Major Alteration, or Neglect of Old Structures."(111)

---

110. Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Management and Operations, WASO, August 4, 1978, CRM-MARO Files.

111. Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park (and enclosures), August 21, 1978; Acting Associate Director, Management and Operations to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, August 15, 1978; Weintraub to Stanton, August 22, 1978; and Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

In October a contract was let to Shelly's of Delaware, Inc., to conduct the Keene plant demolition. Much of the concrete, brick, and stone from the demolished buildings was used to fill a dry quarry on the property.(112)

The National Park Service continued its on-going study of providing both for the "preservation of the resource" and "an environmentally sound solution" for the Keene site. In March 1982 the park superintendent stated:

> The final phase of this effort is the filling of the wet quarry utilizing the spoil piles, grading and landscaping of the site to provide safety for the park visitors, correct the existing environmental problems and provide usable space for a major picnic facility. Various discussions and correspondence with the Pennsylvania Department of Environmental Resources have indicated they will require additional testing and analysis of spoil piles and clean fill to seal the bottom of the quarry. When this is accomplished, we will be in compliance with the substance and intent of the instructions received from DER to use the spoil piles for fill in the wet quarry. We have contracted to have 40,000 cubic yards of clean fill placed in the quarry, and this amount of material is equivalent to 12 feet of clean fill in the quarry.(113)

10. SCOPE OF COLLECTIONS STATEMENT

By early 1979 the extensive archeological, documentary, and furnishings collections in the custody of the park made it necessary for a "Scope of Collections Statement" to be prepared. The introduction stated:

> The Museum collection should be limited to objects associated directly with the people and events related to the military encampment at Valley Forge 1777-1778 and with the civilian population as well as the industrial activity (1742-1900) of Valley Forge village, and those items of merit that directly relate to events and activities that have occurred over the years at Valley Forge and that would help interpret the history of the site.

The policies governing acquisition, care, and use of various collections were stated as follows:

---

112. Preconstruction Meeting, Demolition of Keene Plant, Contract Number CX-4860-8-000-3, October 27, 1978, CRM-MARO Files, and North Penn Reporter, November 1, 1978, and Today's Post, November 1, 1978, Scrapbooks, VAFO Library.

113. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1983, Central Files, VAFO.

Archeology--As a result of many excavations through the early 1970's, the park has inherited an extensive archeological collection. This material, along with that collected by visitors and turned over to park officials are about 65% cleaned and cataloged. All of the pieces inappropriate for exhibit in the park's museum will be stored within the confines of the park to await future study. . . .

Historic Structures Furnishings--Objects should be acquired only if they meet approved furnishings studies and plans. Since furnishings plans are not available for most of the buildings, furnishings should be acquired only if:

a. The object has been authenticated as having been used in the buildings or by its occupants during the period to which the structures have been refurnished.

b. It is an item of military or civilian nature that would have been available in the late eighteenth century.

c. It is the reproduction of an item which is not available to the park or the original of which is not extant.

Military Artifacts--Almost all military objects in the collection are part of the George C. Neumann Collection acquired in 1978. These pieces will be utilized primarily for use in exhibits in the Visitor Center and elsewhere as needed, with the remainder being considered as a study collection. Acquisition will be limited to artifacts as related to the early years of the Revolutionary War.

Archives--The archives are divided into three areas. The first one is related to records, letters and other available documentation connected with the encampment period. . . . The second includes the period which covers the development of the geographical area of Valley Forge as a growing 19th century industrial village and follows its social and manufacturing progress through the periods of water and steam power. The third area of interest is the development of Valley Forge as an historical site. . . .(114)

11. MOUNT JOY OBSERVATION TOWER

In March 1979 John T. Brugger, Architect, was hired by the park to perform a structural evaluation of the Mount Joy Observation Tower.

---

114. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Curator, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 30, 1979, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

In his report, which was sent to Superintendent Lusk on April 3, he estimated that $36,950 in repairs were needed immediately to maintain the integrity of the tower. A total of $49,950 in repairs were needed to preserve the tower for 5-10 years' use, and $71,700 in repairs were needed to restore the structure for use beyond ten years.

Accordingly, Mid-Atlantic Region Associate Regional Director Nathan B. Golub provided Superintendent Lusk with the regional office's recommendations for treatment of the structure on April 12. He observed:

> Since the trees on Mount Joy have grown up around the tower and now almost entirely prevent its effective use by visitors as a vantage point from which to view the Park and its surroundings, and as we should be reluctant to see the trees cut down, it is our hope that the General Management Plan will call for the removal of the tower. However, it is obvious that we cannot get rid of it immediately. . . . The question therefore seems to be what action should be carried out with currently available means to reduce the present safety hazards.

Thus, Golub stated that Lusk should remove the concrete pads which covered the bases on two of the legs and remove the corroded rivets where the legs connected to the cast bases of all four legs, replacing them with high strength bolts. In addition three other steps were to be taken:

a. Stair treads and landings should have abrasive grit adhered to them to minimize hazard from slipping.

b. The broken tread below the 4th landing should be repaired.

c. Corroded holes in the stair railing safety plate should be covered to minimize injury due to jagged edges.(115)

Thereafter, discussions continued over the question of what should be done with the decaying structure that had become a landmark for many park visitors since its construction in 1906. Various proposals were made to restore the structure or at least maintain it for public use, while others suggested its closure and ultimate demolition. The structure is presently closed, and the park general management plan calls for its demolition.

---

115. Brugger to Lusk, April 3, 1979, and Associate Regional Director, Operations, MAR to Superintendent, Valley Forge, April 12, 1979, CRM-MARO Files.

G. SIGNIFICANT ISSUES AND ACTIVITIES RELATED TO PARK ADMINISTRATION: 1979-1982

By late 1979 Valley Forge National Historical Park had become a fully integrated unit of the National Park System in terms of administration under the leadership of Superintendent Lusk in cooperation with Mid-Atlantic Regional Office personnel. The National Park Service research program was nearing completion, the basic management, planning, and land acquisition program processes were well underway, and basic Park Service policies had been established and implemented. Although the park would not be formally established until November 1982, its operation by the National Park Service had become institutionalized by late 1979.

After Lusk was named as the new superintendent of Big Bend National Park in February 1981, Wallace B. Elms assumed the position of park superintendent at Valley Forge on June 15 of that year. Elms, who had served as superintendent of Petersburg National Battlefield since 1975, was born in Altus, Oklahoma, and attended New Mexico State University. His Park Service career began as tour leader at Carlsbad Caverns National Park (1956-58). Thereafter, he served as subdistrict ranger at Lake Mead National Recreation Area in 1957-60, district manager at Fort Jefferson National Monument in 1960-63, management assistant at Wind Cave National Park in 1963-65, chief park ranger at Mount Rushmore National Memorial in 1965-70, and chief of ranger activities and resource management at Herbert Hoover National Historic Site in 1970-73. His first superintendency was at Hopewell Village National Historic Site during 1973-75.(116)

1. ADMINISTRATION DIVISION

According to the superintendent's annual report for 1979 the park visitation for that year was 11,500,000. While the "exact measurements" were difficult to determine, the "current visitor mix" was estimated to be 1,000,000 (historic), 4,000,000 (recreation), and 6,000,000 (commuters). Observances and special events continued to be celebrated on historical dates: Washington's Birthday, French Alliance Day, "March Out," and the Continental Army's arrival. The annual boy scout pilgrimage on Washington's birthday continued with some 1,500 scouts in attendance.

The park was staffed with 46 permanent full-time positions, 14 permanent less-than-full time positions, and 72 temporary positions. The YACC program had 19 enrollees with two staff positions. In addition, a total of 54 enrollees worked in the park that year under the provisions of the Comprehensive Employment and Training Act. Three minority cooperative education students were employed during the summer season.

---

116. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, "Wallace B. Elms Appointed Superintendent at Valley Forge National Historic Site," May 18, 1981, Central Files, VAFO. Valuable insights into park operations during the post-1981 period were provided to the author of this study by Wallace B. Elms during a personal interview on April 9, 1984.

Three concession operations were located in the park. Ogden Foods operated under contract to provide visitors with fast food, soft drinks, and souvenirs. The Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association had a permit to rent bicycles to the public and operate the book store in the Visitor Center, and Valley Forge Tours had a permit to provide visitors with tape tour rentals and bus tour service.

The park had an operating program (ONPS) of $1,976,000 in 1979. In addition, an amount of $50,000 was managed in the Quarters Account. Cyclic maintenance funds totaling more than $1,000,000 were received for various maintenance projects. An imprest cash fund of $1,500 was available to the park onsite to facilitate the payment of small purchases and travel. A reimbursable account was established between the park and the Montgomery and Chester County CETA programs, and some $265,000 worth of payroll was managed by the accounts.(117)

The superintendent's annual report for 1981 stated that the park's organization was typical of most units in the National Park System. A superintendent, who was in immediate charge, managed the park through four divisions: administration, interpretation, resource management and visitor protection, and maintenance. The park's total program was accomplished through a FTE ceiling of 100.1 work years of employment. Under this ceiling the park was authorized 42 permanent full-time and 13 subject-to-furlough positions for a total permanent ceiling of 51.9 work years. The other employment ceiling was 48.2 work years.

Seasonal employment reached a total of 71 in 1981. These positions consisted of park technicians in interpretation and visitor services and resource management and visitor protection divisions. Laborers, maintenance workers, motor vehicle and tractor operators, painter helpers, and gardeners were hired seasonally in the maintenance division.

The YACC continued to make contributions to the maintenance and preservation activities in the park. In 1981 YACC personnel performed the following projects:

a. Installed patio block floor--Ash's Residence.
b. Installed wood shake siding and roof--Ash's Residence.
c. Constructed wall in YACC garage (cinder block).
d. Installed patio block floor--cellar, Ash's Residence.
e. Sanded and varnished all floors--Ranger Station.
f. Cleared brush and trees--Betzwood Area.
g. Installed patio--Koch's Residence.
h. Installed cinder block retaining wall--Koch's Residence.
i. Lime Kiln--Stabilization and clearing.
j. Planting periwinkle--Visitor Center.
k. Constructed new fence--Stirling's Quarters.

---

117. Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 27, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

l. Constructed trash receptacles--55 gallon type.
m. Developed Betzwood Picnic area.
n. Extensive maintenance support to B&U and R&T.

The three concession operations mentioned in the 1979 annual report were still continuing. A new permit extending from January 1, 1981, to December 31, 1984, was issued to Valley Forge Tours. A new contract extending from January 1, 1982, to December 31, 1985, was issued to Ogden Foods. All three concession operations enjoyed an increase in gross business figures of ten to fifteen percent in 1981.

The park was petitioned by the National Association of Government Employees (NAGE) on March 2, 1981, by Harry Breen, national union vice president. A "pre-election" conference was held at the park on April 9, and in an election on May 19 the park employees voted for NAGE Local R3-120 to represent them by a vote of 16 to 9, the bargaining unit at the time of the election consisting of 33 employees. Park employee John Kintz was designated acting union president until an election could be held. Breen proposed the same contract recently negotiated at Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area for Valley Forge. Since the proposal was not fully satisfactory to the park, contract negotiations were undertaken in late October. Due to unsuccessful attempts at agreement, negotiations were ended on October 29, NAGE indicating that it would return to the bargaining table with representation from the Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service.

Special use permits were issued for special recreation events throughout 1981, most of which were for short periods of time and specific forms of recreational use. The park anticipated issuing agricultural special use permits for the purpose of managing large, open, mowable fields. Requests from organized special interest groups wanting permits for uses which conflicted with general visitation were continually denied by the park.

A total of $2,065,000 (ONPS) was available to the park in fiscal year 1981. A quarters income/reimbursable account of some $55,000 was available to fund Government Furnished Quarters Operations. The park received $67,000 in Regular Cyclic Maintenance Funds and $28,500 in Cultural Cyclic Maintenance Funding. Health and Safety Funding in the amount of $250,000 was received to work on elimination of public safety hazards at the former Keene plant property in the park. Historic preservation funds in the amount of $50,000 were received to provide for restoration work on the National Memorial Arch.

A total of 16 formal contracts were issued for a dollar amount of $558,361. Small purchasing for a wide variety of equipment, supplies, materials, and services totaled $475,200. Some 58 percent of all contracts were awarded to minority business enterprises, and $12,900 of purchasing was accomplished through women-owned firms.(118)

---

118. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1982, Central Files, VAFO.

The superintendent's annual report for 1982 indicated that management of the park was accomplished with an approved budget of $2,218,200 and a full-time equivalency ceiling of 51.9 work years of permanent full-time and 48.2 work years of other employment. The park had 42 permanent full-time, 13 subject-to-furlough, 5 part-time, and 79 temporary positions. Seasonal employment reached 60.

Efforts to schedule negotiations with the National Association of Government Employees to resume bargaining on a local labor-management agreement were coordinated by the Mid-Atlantic Region Labor Relations Office and the Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service. Negotiations were resumed in late February 1982 and an agreement between NAGE and the park was signed on February 25 and approved by the Department of the Interior on March 17.

Seventeen formal contracts totaling $878,592 were awarded by the park in 1982. Fifty-six percent of the contract amount was awarded to minority business enterprises, and $1,380 of purchasing was processed through women-owned firms.

In addition to the approved ONPS budget of $2,218,200 for the park, some $61,000 was available to fund Government Furnished Quarters Operations and an account of $2,150 was utilized for the VIP program. Some $840,000 in Park Restoration and Improvement Program (PRIP) funds were available in 1982 to accomplish various health and safety, building rehabilitation, cyclic maintenance, and preservation projects.(119)

2. RESOURCE MANAGEMENT AND VISITOR PROTECTION DIVISION

The superintendent's annual report for 1979 stated that the park had fifteen commissioned law enforcement personnel. During the year 325 Class I and II offenses were handled by park rangers, as were 100 reportable automobile accidents. Building security systems for several of the park's structures were upgraded, and a 24-hour radio dispatch and road patrol were maintained in an attempt to provide maximum protection of the visitor and park resources. To provide better, more responsive protection to the park and its visitors, the horse patrol was expanded and additional patrols scheduled. Concurrently, motor vehicle patrols were reduced, triggered in part by fuel conservation considerations.

Several fire alarm systems in park structures were upgraded and expanded in 1979. All administrative and public use buildings were equipped with either portable or fixed extinguishing devices.

Management of the landscape and fish and wildlife were major park concerns in 1979. The trail system on the north side of the Schuylkill River was improved. Dumping of toxic chemicals into Valley Creek upstream from the park resulted in a massive fish kill. A gypsy moth

119. Superintendent, VAFO to Regional Director, MARO, April 12, 1983, Central Files, VAFO.

infestation caused defoliation of numerous trees in the park. "High population densities of Canadian geese and white-tailed deer and small game, plus aquatic life in Valley Creek and the Schuylkill River" continued "to generate management problems and promote sensitive concerns in the visitor use patterns of the park."(120)

Law enforcement, traffic control, and physical security of historic structures continued "to demand the majority of the protection division's efforts in 1981." Park travel reached approximately 12,200,000 visits during the year. There were 97 vehicle accidents investigated by park rangers resulting in $195,000 in damage and injuries to 45 persons. Some 745 written warnings and 501 citations were issued in the park, 231 of the latter being for hazardous traffic violations.

The 1981 report listed a number of "noteworthy occurrences illustrating the diversity of activities" in the park. These included:

> The finding of the victim of a "gangland style execution" under the Betzwood Bridge in January. Arrests were later made for this murder that occurred outside the park.
>
> The Kennedy Mansion was broken into or vandalized ten times during the year. Two arrests were made which resulted in $100 fines.
>
> A beer truck lost its load near Ft. Huntington and dumped 500 cases of lager on the road. Traffic was disrupted. . . .
>
> At 9:00 p.m. on a snowy evening, the Wayne Statue area hosted 200 sledders, 20 illegally parked cars, widespread litter, vandalized trash basket, sign and post. Rangers confiscated and destroyed 50 bottles of beer, 3 fifths of whiskey and 5 gallons of wine.
>
> Repeated vandalism and antisocial acts (35 acts of vandalism in preceding 20 months resulting in $3,200 in damage), resulted in the closure of Outer Line Drive (between the National Memorial Arch and State Route 252) between the hours of 10:00 p.m. and 6:00 a.m. . . .
>
> A horse, after throwing its rider, ran into the Knox parking lot whereupon it ran over a parked Toyota. This resulted in $800 damage to the car and leg injury to itself.
>
> At the annual outing of the Valley Forge Riding and Driving Association, a runaway horse drawing carriage ran down Route 23 for approximately a mile. It went through a red

120. Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 27, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

light striking three waiting vehicles, pulling a carriage across the hood of one. . . .

On the weekend of June 30, 11,500 picnickers were counted in the park. This may be a record for this activity.(121)

In January 1981 minor changes were made in parking and traffic circulation to provide for safer tours of the park. In announcing these changes, Superintendent Lusk stated:

The most noticeable change will be the reversal of traffic on Inner Line Drive which connects Varnum's Quarters, Artillery Park, the dogwood grove and Fort Huntington. Cars leaving Washington's Headquarters will be able to cross Route 23 and directly enter Inner Line Drive, while the current tour route requires that they turn onto Route 23 and proceed east for one-half mile before turning onto the Drive. Another benefit of this reversal will be improved sight distance at the intersection of Inner Line Drive and Gulph Road.

Other changes will be made to improve access to parking near the Memorial Arch, Artillery Park and Ft. Huntington. Parking on the cobblestoned drive around the Arch will be eliminated.(122)

The superintendent's annual report for 1982 noted that visitor use at Valley Forge had continued "its steady increase" since 1979. The statistics for the four-year period illustrated the trend:

Year	Recreation	Non-Recreation	Total Visits	% Change
1979	3,107,420	8,296,910	11,404,330	+ 1.3
1980	3,219,806	8,306,153	11,525,959	+ 1.07
1981	3,330,287	8,851,453	12,181,740	+ 5.7
1982	3,410,490	9,060,326	12,460,816	+ 2.37

Activities involving use of automobiles had the heaviest impact on the resource management and visitor protection division's operations in 1982. More than 6,812,000, or a daily average of 18,663 vehicles traveled over roads within the park. Reported traffic accidents increased sixteen percent to a total of 113. Two of the accidents resulted in a total of three

---

121. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1982, Central Files, VAFO. Also see U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "Vandalism Causes Park Road Closure," October 1, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

122. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "Valley Forge National Historical Park Makes Changes In Tour Route," December 2, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

fatalities, the first in the park since 1978. Both fatal accidents (as well as the previous fatality) occurred on Gulph Road and involved single cars, operated at high speeds, by young male drivers who had been drinking outside the park.

Offenses that caused a significant workload for the park included the following:

	No. of Offenses
Liquor Laws	111
Possession of Controlled Substance	17
Weapons	15
Disorderly Conduct	12
Driving Under the Influence	7
Indecent Exposure	5
Larceny	16
Assault	7

New regulations prohibiting the use of alcoholic beverages in the park were announced in December 1980 but were not fully approved until 1982. The regulations prohibited "use or possession of alcoholic beverages in cars, as well as picnic areas, fields or in any other public area." The restriction did not apply to persons transporting alcoholic beverages in sealed or unopened containers through the park on public roads. In announcing the regulations Superintendent Lusk said they were "necessary to provide greater protection to the park's historic resources and to reduce unsafe and undesirable visitor activities." Lusk went on to state:

> When Valley Forge was administered by the State, it, like other State Parks, had strict prohibitions against alcoholic beverages. Except in some urban parks, National Park Service policy generally permits alcoholic beverages to be consumed in accordance with State laws. . . . Thus over the past four years Valley Forge became a congregating point for groups of people, mostly youthful, who came primarily to drink. Vandalism, harrassment of park visitors, reckless driving and other disruptive actions became increasingly frequent. Visitors who came to experience the unique historical qualities of the park were often prevented from having a satisfactory visit. . . .
>
> This action will bring Valley Forge National Historical Park in line with State and local parks as far as alcoholic beverage policy is concerned. . . . This national park was established to preserve history and we just could not allow the actions of those who come to drink to jeopardize the safety or quality experience of our other visitors.(123)

---

123. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, "Alcoholic Beverage Use Prohibited in Valley Forge National Historical Park," December 2, 1980, Central Files, VAFO. The regulation was caught in the moratorium on new regulations just as it

Winter recreation activities presented "ever-growing challenges for the division" in 1982. According to the superintendent, sledding

> at the hill below the Anthony Wayne Statue results in as many as 7,805 recreationists using this small area on an evening or weekend afternoon. Traffic congestion, illegally parked cars, underage drinking, excessive drinking by "adults," fights, vandalism, turf damage, use of dangerous "sleds" (automobile hoods), injuries caused by both exhibitionist practices, as well as those caused by crowded conditions were some of the problems accompanying this activity.

Another recreation activity, while not yet common, was showing signs of increasing frequency in 1982. Two ultralight aircraft were reported to have landed and taken off within the park.

Three events during the year indicated, according to Superintendent Elms, the diversity of visitor use in the park. These were:

> The River Trail, which parallels the north bank of the Schuylkill River, was officially designated a National Recreation Trail by the Secretary during a ceremony held in June.
>
> The Fish Derby, sponsored by the Chester Valley Sportsmen's Association, was conducted on upper Valley Creek in mid-June. Approximately 600 persons participated.
>
> July 3 saw a commemoration of the Bicentennial Wagon Train at Valley Forge. Approximately 10 wagons terminated a journey from such diverse areas as Virginia and Texas. Approximately 400 observers braved the rain to attend the ceremony held at the amphitheater.

In 1982 five tort claims were filed against the park and damages were awarded to one person for an incident that occurred in the park in 1978. The problems involving these cases were described as follows:

> One of these, which involved alleged failure to protect a visitor's disabled vehicle, was dismissed by the Solicitor because the alleged incident occurred more than two years before the claim was filed.
>
> Three claims involved damages to visitors' automobiles as a result of actions of park employees. Awards were made in the amounts of $1810.42, $387.96 and $200.00, respectively.
>
> The final claim, which resulted from an accident in which the claimant contended that the government was negligent in

---

123. (Cont.) was going to the printers. Hence final approval was not granted until 1982.

maintaining a wooden overpass, was in the amount of $6,875,000.00. The Solicitor denied the claim on the basis that the overpass and the road both belong to the Pennsylvania Department of Transportation. Litigation is continuing.

The U.S. District Court awarded damages totalling $300,000 for an incident that occurred in the park in 1978. The incident, which resulted in permanent, partial loss of the use of one hand and arm, was caused by a rock being thrown by a park mower. The judge determined that the manufacturer and the seller of the mowing equipment were liable, as well as the government, and assessed the parties the following sums:

manufacturer - $100,000
seller - $50,000
government $150,000

As a result of the title transfer of park lands to the federal government in 1982, consultations were held by park management with the district attorneys of Chester and Montgomery counties to assist in the orderly transition of jurisdiction to the federal government. The park's objective was to retrocede concurrent jurisdiction simultaneously with the acceptance of exclusive jurisdiction. The end result would be that the state and the National Park Service would share jurisdiction concurrently over former state park lands.

In 1982 the Pennsylvania Department of Transportation was requested by park management to follow through on plans to reverse the direction of traffic on the one-way bridge across the Schuylkill. Such a reversal would facilitate access to the Betzwood picnic area. It was recommended that the reversal take place at the time of the opening of the nearby Pottstown Expressway scheduled for 1983.

A long-time goal of the park was the reduction of commuter traffic on park roads. Hence the park had supported construction of the Pottstown Expressway and was actively encouraging construction of the Phoenixville Spur, often referred to as the Chester-Montgomery County Connector.

Construction of a law enforcement pistol range was completed in the park during 1982. The range was designed to facilitate mandatory firearms training for law enforcement personnel.

Problems relating to the clean up and restoration of the desilting basin area north of the Schuylkill became a major issue in 1982. The project was described by the superintendent as follows:

> It was noted that the contractor who had been operating under a state permit to remove culm material from the desilting basin had terminated operations but had failed to clean up, restore and seed the area as specified in his permit. In an effort to resolve this matter, the Pennsylvania Department of Environmental Resources which had jurisdiction over the desilting basin, was contacted and the apparent deficiencies were pointed out. An on-site meeting with a Department of

> Environmental Resources representative confirmed that contract conditions had not been complied with, but produced only a pledge to "try to" do something about the situation. After several months, we were advised that since the land had been transferred to the Federal government, the state planned no further action. A letter requesting their assistance in cleaning up the area was drafted for the superintendent's signature and sent in late December.

In a cooperative effort with the Mid-Atlantic Region Chief Scientist and Pennsylvania State University an acid precipitation monitoring station was installed near the ranger station in October 1982. Park personnel collected samples and submitted them for analysis weekly.(124)

In March 1982 Superintendent Elms requested and by the end of year received permission to demolish a house and garage dating from the 1920s or 1930s that was located across the road from the park visitor center. The property on which the structures stood had been acquired in June 1981 to remove them. The substandard buildings were deemed a safety hazard, surplus to the park's needs, detrimental to the visitor's enjoyment of the park, and incompatible with the historic setting of the area.(125)

3. MAINTENANCE DIVISION

During 1979 the park made definite strides toward energy conservation. An energy coordinator was established for the park and was delegated the authority to monitor and take corrective actions to reduce energy consumption. Thus gasoline usage was reduced eight percent, electricity usage 10.5 percent, and fuel oil, diesel, and kerosene consumption 25 percent, the latter due to mowing operation cutbacks and winterizing unoccupied buildings.

The superintendent's annual report for 1979 indicated the major maintenance program carried out in relation to buildings, grounds, roads and trails, and signs. His observations included:

> Buildings
>
> The park's 200 historic buildings and structures as well as some 50 administrative buildings generate large work loads and funding demands on the management of the park.

---

124. Superintendent, VAFO to Regional Direcor, MARO, April 12, 1983, Central Files, VAFO.

125. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 5, 1982, and Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP, March 31, 1982, and later correspondence, 106 Files, MARO Historian's Office.

Buildings continue to need rewiring, new plumbing, reflooring, stabilization of foundations and interior and exterior fabric work. Major repairs include new heating systems, historic renovations and reroofing.

The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania contracted for major restoration of Maxwell's Quarters. Most of the work has been completed, and the structure will be turned over to the park.

An addition to the park's maintenance building has been constructed to facilitate expansion of maintenance division responsibilities. . . .

As funding permits, construction contracts are let for stabilization and rehabilitation of these buildings and structures. This year contracts were completed for the following:

Glazing, caulking and painting two historic buildings; reroofing the Knox-Tindle House; stabilization of the Commissary General's Quarters [Mordecai Moore] and reroofing Lafayette's Quarters.

In addition to the above, contracts were let for two sewer improvement systems, security fencing and underground water and power connections.

Grounds

Dogwood groves were pruned, mulched and fertilized.

Dead and diseased trees were removed from the park. Approximately 125 large trees were removed.

Several trees were planted and transplanted throughout the park in cooperation with the "Trees for Valley Forge" program.

Road pull-off areas were seeded, filled, sodded, and maintained.

Approximately 800 acres of open field were mowed and maintained by park staff.

Fifty acres of public use area are mowed annually.

A construction contract was let for landscaping and visitor center parking lot improvements.

Roads and Trails

Minor repairs to park owned roadways included culvert cleaning and replacement.

Roads were restriped where needed, and handicapped parking spaces were identified and painted at administrative and concession areas.

The Perkiomen Trail was revitalized and improved from Pawlings Road to Betzwood (approximately three miles).

A horse trailer parking lot was installed at the end of Perkiomen Trail.

Resurfaced boat trailer parking lot.

Raised cobblestone on south side of Arch by pulling stone, filling and compacting foundation and resetting stones.

The hiking trail to the Lookout Tower was cleared and repaired.

A maintenance yard parking area was installed.

Park maintenance staff spent a large amount of time and overtime plowing park and State roads during extreme weather conditions last winter.

Sign Program

Interpretive and Regulatory signs were designed and ordered.

Metric conversion has been implemented where recommended.

Sign coordinator for park has attended NPS Sign training.

Park's Sign Plan was coordinated with seven surrounding municipalities, to insure adequate signing on State roads.(126)

The superintendent's report for 1981 contained a comprehensive list of activities carried out by the maintenance division under eleven subject headings. The list included major items under general maintenance, cyclic maintenance (B & U), roads and trails general, roads and trails cyclic, historic preservation, sign program, grounds, landscape management, picnic areas, energy program, and safety.(127)

During 1982 routine maintenance as scheduled accounted for approximately sixty percent of the manpower and programmed funds. Some 435 work orders were generated, of which 106 were for quarters maintenance, 40

---

126. Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 27, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

127. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1982, Central Files, VAFO.

for grounds work, 26 for roads and trails, and 184 for buildings and utilities.

In addition, several major projects were carried out under contract in 1982. Inner Line Drive between Gulph Road and Artillery Park was repaved by the S.C. & E.K. Fisher Company of Norristown in September and October. In November repairs to Washington's Headquarters were undertaken by the Neromac Construction Company of Rydal, Pennsylvania. The work included repair of broken plaster, repainting of paneling, doors, window seats, trim, and other woodwork, and resurfacing of walls and ceilings with simulated whitewash. Exterior work included stripping, priming, and painting of shutters and hardware, repair of window frames and sashes, and investigation to locate and correct the source of water damage in an upstairs bedroom.

The second phase of the restoration program of Washington's Headquarters was performed under contract by W. S. Horst, Inc., of Gap, Pennsylvania. A new thermostat controlled electric heating unit was installed in the basement of the structure and hooked into the existing duct system, thus eliminating the need for the use of wood-burning fireplaces in the building to supplement the present oil-burner forced-air system and providing more efficient heating for visitor comfort as well as better preservation of the original fabric of the structure. Three electrical lines were laid to provide extra power for the heater and other electrical services. As part of the project, a new boiler with an advanced oil efficient heating system was placed in the Bake House, and underground insulated pipes were laid to carry heat from there to the early 19th century barn used for restrooms and office space.

The maintenance division participated in a tree planting program in the park in 1982, assisting the Bell Pioneers in April and October. Some 150 dogwoods were planted in the dogwood grove, and a sassafras tree was planted at the David Potts House. Park personnel assisted a Valley Forge Junior High School class in planting a red maple at the visitor center in April. In May the Rotary International sponsored a tree planting ceremony in the Rotary Memorial Grove at the crossing of State Route 252 and the Pennsylvania Turnpike. The tree was dedicated in honor of President Ronald W. Reagan, and the main address at the ceremony was given by Congressman Richard T. Schulze.

A contract was let in 1982 for field mowing of approximately 550 acres. Two cuttings were required (one in May or June and one in September), and some 476 tons of hay were cut.(128)

---

128. Superintendent, VAFO to Regional Director, MARO, April 12, 1983, Central Files, VAFO. Also see U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Hay For Sale," April 2, 1982, "Media Advisory," May 12, 1982, "Washington's Life Guard," April 8, 1982, "Part of Inner Line Drive Temporarily Closed At Valley Forge National Historical Park," September 15, 1982, and "Repairs Planned At Washington's Headquarters," October 29, 1982, Central Files, VAFO, and Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Superintendent, Valley Forge, March 15, 1982, 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

One of the most extensive park maintenance projects to be carried out in 1981-82 was the stabilization of the Memorial Arch. The condition of the arch had been deteriorating for some years prior to the National Park Service takeover of the park. State documents reveal a "concerned awareness of the deteriorating condition of the arch due to penetration of water" from April 1974 to National Park Service acquisition of the area. In May 1975 it was estimated that necessary repairs would cost $174,469, but the proposed work was never carried out by the state.

In July 1979 the National Park Service let a contract to Harbeson Hought Livingston & Larson, Architects/Planners (H_2L_2) of Philadelphia, the successor firm to the designer of the arch, Paul P. Cret, to prepare a report for the restoration of the arch. During preparation of the study five consulting firms were employed by H_2L_2 to provide expertise in particular fields. These included: Berry & Homer; Keast & Hood Co., Structural Engineers; Warren, Ehret, Linck Co.; Western Waterproofing Co.; and Albert Cosenza & Co., Inc. As part of the study a series of 3/8" and 1/4" weep holes were drilled at the top of the base of the arch where water had been oozing for an unknown length of time. In March 1980 H_2L_2 issued its report, finding that "the arch is basically sound but needs extensive cleaning, pointing, caulking and weatherproofing."(129)

Accordingly, the Mid-Atlantic Regional Office prepared a 106 Effect Report for the stabilization of the Memorial Arch. The description and purpose of the project read:

> The stabilization program will continue to allow water to discharge down the face of the Arch, but will involve the installation of a lead coated copper roof on top of the stone slab. Originally the stones had raised joints. To echo this aesthetic feature and also to create a tight roof which would allow for expansion and contraction of the metal, the stabilization program is to provide raised battens which will parallel the original raised bosses. This will allow the individual sections of metal to expand and contract in response to thermal change without opening the seams.
>
> To induce ventilation of the "rooms" and dry out moisture, stainless steel louvers will be introduced into the walls of the "rooms," immediately above the lower cornice line. These will be out of sight until the viewer gets a distance from the Arch, as will the new metal roof. The latter will be painted neutral gray so as to blend into the color of the stone. Great care has been taken not to cover any of the architectural faces of the Arch.
>
> There will be caulking of the many cracks in the stone to keep water out. In a later phase of the project there will be a

129. Harbeson to Lusk, March 14, 1980, and attached Report for the Restoration of the National Memorial Arch, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Valley Forge, Pa., 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

cleaning and repointing program, using water and detergent rather than sandblasting. An attempt will be made to push dislodged stones back into place as far as possible. The lighting system will be modernized; this may require the excavation of new cable trenches.

The stabilization project was approved by the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation in May 1981 subject to minor changes affecting the masonry work in phase two. The firm of Charles S. Luppold, Inc., of Reading, Pennsylvania, was hired to install a new copper and lead-coated roof on the arch at an ultimate cost of over $90,000, and work began in November 1981. It was largely completed in March 1982. Cleaning and pointing the stonework and stabilizing the foundation was carried out after completion of the roof by Duall Maintenance Co., Inc., of Mt. Laurel, New Jersey.(130)

4. INTERPRETATION AND VISITOR SERVICES DIVISION

A number of park interpretive programs highlighted the year of 1979. A new 15-minute sound/slide program, produced by Animation Arts, Inc., of Philadelphia, was premiered in February. A new screen was installed in the auditorium, and the building was wired for the automated program that featured watercolor sketches for visuals.

The annual Boy Scout Pilgrimage for some 1,200 scouts was held in February. This annual winter encampment weekend was enhanced by a living history demonstration by some 100 troops quartered in the Muhlenberg Brigade huts. The George Washington tent, insured at $500,000 and on loan from the Valley Forge Historical Society, was fully displayed in a climate controlled environmental exhibit case for the first time in conjunction with the festivities.

A full range of park interpretive activities were offered in the spring and summer of 1979. French Alliance Day was celebrated with living history programs at the Conway Brigade. A new tour system permitted park interpreters to take groups of six to twelve persons on ten-minute tours of Washington's Headquarters rather than allow visitors to explore the structure on their own. Other summer programs included living history presentations at the Muhlenberg Brigade area, historical programs at the National Memorial Arch and Varnum's Quarters, a five-mile interpretive bike hike, and a two-mile, 90-minute guided hike along the Inner Line Defenses.

---

130. Coleman to Weintraub, February 10, 1981, and Agency Official 106 Effect Report, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region; Weintraub to Coleman, March 6, 1981; Coleman to Garvey, March 23, 1981; Tannenbaum to Coleman, April 27, May 15, 1981; Coleman to Garvey, May 7, 1981; Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Acting Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP, May 20, 1981; and Philadelphia Inquirer, February 13, 1982; 106 files, MARO Historian's Office.

On September 30, 1979, the von Steuben Statue was rededicated at its new, more historically appropriate location overlooking the Grand Parade in the vicinity of Varnum's Quarters. The program commemorating the relocation was sponsored jointly by the Steuben Society of America, Pastorius Unit Number 38, of Philadelphia, and the National Park Service. The ceremony included a brief demonstration of the von Steuben drill as performed by members of the park staff.

The 202nd anniversary of the arrival of the Continental Army at Valley Forge was commemorated by the park's first evening programs on December 19-22. Visitors could tour Washington's Headquarters and Varnum's Quarters by candlelight, the latter featuring re-creations of military camp life.

The park interpretive staff engaged in a number of studies in 1979. These included a hut exhibit plan, a survey collection report on the "dig" at the Muhlenberg Brigade, and a flood study of the Washington's Headquarters area in cooperation with the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

In 1978 Congress passed Public Law 95-344 providing the authority to make units of the National Park System more accessible to urban visitors by transportation modes other than personal motor vehicle. In response, Valley Forge National Historical Park implemented a Visitor Access Transportation proposal for weekend bus service between the park and Independence National Historical Park (Fifth and Market Streets) between September and December 1979. The service was provided by the Southeastern Pennsylvania Transportation Authority (SEPTA) and featured four round-trip busses per day. The park prepared a folder advertising this service.(131)

Park press releases indicate that the interpretive program during 1980 followed the format of the previous year with several innovations. In February a temporary exhibit, "Events in the Life of George Washington," was opened for display in the park visitor center. The exhibition, which featured a display of 19th century engravings, etchings, and lithographs from the Williard-Budd Collection II, was sponsored by the American

---

131. Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP to Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 27, 1980, Central Files, VAFO. Also see U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Slide Program on Valley Forge to be Premiered," January 29, 1979; "Revolutionary Encampment to Come Alive at Valley Forge," February 1, 1979; "Public Meetings At Valley Forge to Explore Public Transportation to Park," August 18, 1979; "Tours of Washington's Headquarters Head List of Summer Activities," August 7, 1979; "Valley Forge to Independence Weekend Bus Service Starts September 1," August 23, 1979; "Steuben Statue to be Dedicated," September 21, 1979; and "Park to Commemorate Historic Date," December 7, 1979; and Acting Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, September 21, 1979; RG 3, VAFO Archives.

Historical Print Collectors Society, Inc., and the New Jersey State Museum.

The annual winter encampment weekend was celebrated in February by a living history exhibit at the Muhlenberg Brigade huts. The exhibit featured a military camp life re-enactment by the Corps of the Continental Line.

In February the Pennsylvania Commandery, Military Order of Foreign Wars, made a donation to purchase an exhibit text for George Washington's tent which was on display in the park visitor center. The organization also provided funds for improvements to several other exhibit signs.

French Alliance Day, May 6, was commemorated by the presentation of a program in the multi-purpose room of the park visitor center. Dr. Russell F. Weigley of Temple University presented a lecture on "The French Alliance and the American Revolution." The park staff also presented four interpretive programs to 250 students from the seventh grade of Valley Forge Junior High School.

In June 1980 a display focusing on the development of Valley Forge as a commemorative site was displayed in the park visitor center. Many of the items exhibited had been recently donated by John F. Reed, a prominent local historian and collector.

In July an exhibit, ENERGY, was on display in the park visitor center for several weeks. The exhibit was the largest traveling exhibition from the U.S. Department of Energy and was operated by Oak Ridge Associated Universities, a not-for-profit educational research association of fifty colleges and universities.

Summer programs in 1980 included a twenty-minute living history program at the Muhlenberg Brigade huts, walking tours around the Washington's Headquarters area, and afternoon programs at Varnum's Quarters emphasizing 18th century civilian life and craft demonstrations. Children's programs included activities designed to let them experience the life of a Continental soldier.

On September 14 the 250th anniversary of the birthday of von Steuben was celebrated at his statue in the park by the Steuben Society, Pastorius Unit Number 38, of Philadelphia. The ceremony featured a re-creation of the Steuben drill by members of the park interpretive staff. Throughout the day a "living history" military camp, staffed by park interpreters, was set up at Varnum's Quarters.

Day-long activities were held near Washington's Headquarters on September 21 marking the anniversary of the British raid that first brought the revolution to Valley Forge in September 1777. A "living history" British military camp was set up, featuring talks and demonstrations during the day.

Throughout November the park offered special programs each weekend at two "living history" sites. On Saturdays civilian life demonstrations were featured at Varnum's Quarters, and on Sundays soldiers at the Muhlenberg Brigade huts conducted military camp life activities. Guided hikes along the Inner Line Defenses were offered from Varnum's Quarters to Fort Washington.

The arrival of the Continental Army at Valley Forge was celebrated by daytime and evening activities on December 19-21. A living history military camp was in operation on the Grand Parade near Varnum's Quarters, and a special exhibit on eighteenth century military camps was premiered at the visitor center.(132)

Superintendent Elms described the interpretive operations at the park in 1981 as being "very productive". He noted:

> New programs included walks at Washington's Headquarters, programs at the Visitor Center and roving interpretation during the summer.
>
> There were 246,599 interpretive/informational contacts made at the Visitor Center in calendar year 1981, an increase of 6 percent over last year. Nearly 100,000 park brochures were distributed throughout the year, with 35,000 park summer newspapers given out during the summer months. In addition, 150,000 visitors watched the park's audio-visual program.
>
> Ten separate interpretive programs emanating from the Visitor Center during the summer reached over 2,400 park visitors. A roving interpretive program was instituted for the travel season. Eight hundred and thirteen contacts were made, primarily with recreational users.

---

132. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Washington Display to Open February 1 at Valley Forge National Historical Park," January 29, 1980; "Revolutionary Troops to Camp Out at Valley Forge," February 5, 1980; "Military Order of Foreign Wars Makes Donation to Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 19, 1980; "Noted Historian to Present Program at Valley Forge Park," April 29, 1980; "Area Students to Commemorate French Alliance Day," April 30, 1980; "Special Exhibit at Valley Forge," June 18, 1980; "Energy Exhibit Set For Valley Forge," July 1, 1980; "Summer Programs Offered At Valley Forge," July 10, 1980; "Park Historical Society to Sponsor Historical Lecture," September 4, 1980; "Valley Forge Offers Special Programs This Sunday," September 15, 1980; "Fall Activities at Valley Forge," October 21, 1980; and "Valley Forge Events Scheduled for December 19-21," November 12, 1980; Central Files, VAFO.

Divisional employees presented 116 formal children's programs to over 2,800 area students in 1981. A new lesson was added this year, and the four pre-visit booklets were upgraded and reprinted, as was the childrens' programs informational mailer.

The park brochure was revised and reprinted. In all, ten changes were made.

The summer interpretive season began June 20 and continued until late August. Daily programs were offered at Washington's Headquarters, the Muhlenberg Brigade huts, and General Varnum's Quarters. New operations this summer included the staffing of the Valley Forge Train Station as a visitor contact and orientation point for the Washington's Headquarters area. A newspaper advertising the programs was prepared and 40,000 copies distributed. Funding for the paper was provided by the Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association. Total contacts during the summer were over 100,000 visitors, about the same as 1980.

During the year major "living history" events were held to mark Washington's Birthday, French Alliance Day, and the arrival of the Continental Army on December 19. Washington's Brithday encampment continued to be the most popular annual event, with visitation of over 6,000 during the two-day weekend.

Attendance at both the French Alliance Day program and particularly the December 19 event was up markedly from last year. The arrival of the army was celebrated by evening programs, including a slide talk, a film, and a "living history" camp. The Friends of Valley Forge assisted by serving refreshments to visitors, and the Valley Forge Park Interpretive Association helped with publicity. Total visitation was over 1,600.

Two temporary exhibits were created during the year. A black history exhibit was displayed in February at the Visitor Center, and displays on touring Valley Forge in the nineteenth century were exhibited in July and August.

An interim furnishings plan for Washington's Headquarters was developed and instituted this year. Another change at Headquarters was the installation of new, less obtrusive, room barriers in the second floor rooms. These barriers are alarmed to provide better security as well as allowing us to operate the building with less staff. . . .

Redoubt #3 (Fort Washington) was stabilized to prevent future erosion. The earthwork is now closed to the public with a fence.

Housekeeping and cleaning schedules for both Headquarters and General Varnum's Quarters were developed and are now in effect.

> The curatorial vaults in the Visitor Center have been set up for use, and all artifacts are stored in place.
>
> A collection of over 1,000 artifacts, that was left in the park by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and had not previously been identified, was stabilized and added to the museum collection.
>
> All historic furnishings in the park that are not on display were consolidated in a single park building and Adjutant General's Quarters. The inventory on these items was updated and all the furnishings were cleaned.
>
> All artifacts in the museum collection were incorporated into the new museum classification system established by the National Park Service. This involved review and identification of over 1,500 items.
>
> Organizational work began on the park archives. Dave Nathanson, librarian at Harpers Ferry Center, visited the archives and based on his recommendations, a storage, classification, and retrieval system for the collection was set up. The twenty-five cubic feet of materials in the archives are now stored in secure and environmentally stable condition. . . .
>
> The library vertical file was reorganized and updated. Additional security for rare books was provided, as was a listing of new books and a new set of procedures for staff use of the library. . . .(133)

In March 1981 the "living history" military camp was moved from the Muhlenberg Brigade huts to the area along Inner Line Drive at Conway's Brigade hut area. The program was moved in order to place the eighteenth century camp "in a more pleasant and complementary setting" where "few modern intrusions were visible from the site." Five special Sunday programs were presented at the new site in March featuring the following topics: artillery at Valley Forge; soldier life at Valley Forge; eighteenth century games and amusements, times of celebration, and earthworks and entrenchments.(134)

---

133. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1982, Central Files, VAFO. Also see Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, July 15, 1981, Central Files, VAFO.

134. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Living History Programs at Valley Forge," March 3, 1981, and "Special Living History Programs Set For Valley Forge," March 16, 1981, Central Files, VAFO. The move was an experiment. Because of parking and access problems, the programs were returned to the Muhlenberg area by the summer of 1981.

Beginning on April 6, 1981, weekday bus service was commenced between Philadelphia and Valley Forge National Historical Park via SEPTA bus route 45. Prior to this date the bus route had operated between 16th Street and John F. Kennedy Boulevard in Philadelphia and King of Prussia, with its terminus at the nearby Valley Forge Apartments. The new service would extend the bus route one-half mile west to the park visitor center.(135)

The VIP program continued to make contributions to the interpretive and resource management operations of the park. In 1980 some 3,500 hours were donated by 35 volunteers and in 1981, 39 volunteers donated 1,650 hours at a per hour cost of $1.39.(136) Among other contributions the volunteers

> supplemented the historical interpretive program, worked with the staff curator on a variety of projects, helped reorganize the park library collection, cleared an overgrown bridlepath, and assisted in other phases of management of the park's historical and natural resources. About eight percent of the volunteers are directly involved in contact with the public, providing information and explaining the park's story through "living history" programs, house tours, and assisting at the Visitor Center information desk. Their efforts help give visitors the best possible experience at Valley Forge.(137)

In 1981 the interpretive association took over funding responsibility for printing of The Sentry, the Valley Forge National Historical Park newspaper. The summer newspaper had been published annually by the National Park Service since 1978 to provide visitors with information on tours, program schedules, and current developments and research efforts in the park.(138)

Attendance at park interpretive programs, according to the superintendent's annual report in 1982, was up approximately 25 percent. Among the accomplishments of the interpretation division that year were:

---

135. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "Direct Bus Service to Come to Valley Forge National Historical Park," December 2, 1980, Central Files, VAFO.

136. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, March 23, 1982, Central Files, VAFO.

137. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Release, "Volunteers Busy At Valley Forge," January 21, 1981, Central Files, VAFO.

138. The Sentry, June-August 1978, Summer 1979, June-August 1980, 1981, and 1982, RG 3, VAFO Archives.

The park's collection of living history clothing and equipment was inventoried and stored in the IFO. All items were inventoried and weapons used in the program were marked with property numbers.

A photographic record of interior views of Headquarters and General Varnum's Quarters was created for use in interpreting the buildings to handicapped visitors.

The park archives: a considerable amount of work was done in organizing and stabilizing the collection. . . .

A new first-person living history program was developed and presented to mark the June 19th march-out date. Over 1200 visitors attended the program.

Ranger-led hikes through the park were offered on an experimental basis during the summer and fall. Attendance at these two to three hour hikes was good and the programs will be continued this year.

A ten day formal summer training program was presented to 22 seasonal and permanent interpreters. The summer season itself was expanded to run from Memorial Day weekend through Labor Day. . . .

The Visitor Center staff conducted two on-site workshops for interpreters in May and August. The subjects were Use of the Photography Department and Its Equipment and The Use of the Park's Audiovisual Equipment. . . .

The German mini-folder was redesigned, additional text was added and 4500 copies printed. . . .

In conjunction with Ralph Lopatin Productions and the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution, the Visitor Center staff developed a 16 minute introductory film for Valley Forge. The cost of production was $12,500 which was donated by the Sons. The film is shown daily and was seen by some 15,000 people this summer alone. The film was put on both 8 and 16 mm formats. Special projectors were purchased to allow the film to be shown in the Visitor Center as well as the Auditorium.

The staff developed an orientation slide program with voice over tape utilizing the park's rear screen slide projector.

The superintendent's annual report also listed a number of special interpretive activities and programs during 1982. These included:

The premier showing of the film "Valley Forge: A Winter Encampment" was held on April 25. 125 people attended including members of the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution, the Friends of Valley Forge and the Valley Forge

Park Interpretive Association. A catered reception also organized by the Visitor Center staff followed the program.

Three special 40 minute programs entitled "The Pageant of the Revolutionary Soldier" were presented by 40 members of the 2nd Pennsylvania Regiment at the Park's Muhlenberg Hut area on July 11. A total of 557 people attended the programs.

Between Memorial Day and Labor Day interpretive programs presented at the Visitor Center totaled 138 with 2198 visitors attending. . . .

During 1982 over 150 Children's Programs were presented to nearly 4,000 students from area schools. Again this year, four programs were available from which to select.

The Visitor Center staff conducted 11 special encampment tours for distinguished park visitors during the year. Included were visitors from Australia, Germany, Scotland, Italy, and Africa.

During 1982, 246,599 visitors came to the Visitor Center. A large percentage of these were directly contacted by the staff.

A contract was let for the installation of a video monitoring system for the park's audio-visual program. Much has been done and work should be completed soon after the first of the year.

The library reference collection was expanded with nearly 150 titles on a variety of topics being added. The library shelving sequence was rearranged to make it easier to use.

Security for the park's rare books collection was increased. A fully enclosed metal and glass cabinet was purchased and installed in the rare book room. Additionally, a hydrothermograph was placed in the rare books room.

Three traveling art exhibits were displayed at the Visitor Center this year. These included the Charles Harper III Exhibit, The Kay Smith Exhibit and the Artists-in-the-Park Exhibit for 1981. These works were on display for a total of about ten weeks during the year.(139)

---

139. Superintendent, VAFO to Regional Director, MARO, April 12, 1983, Central Files, VAFO. Also see U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Valley Forge National Historical Park, News Releases, "Educational Programs In Progress," March 29, 1982, "Early Films Subject of Park Program," May 3, 1982, "Art Exhibit at Valley Forge," May 14, 1982, and "Park Announces Summer Programs," June 17, 1982, Central Files, VAFO.

The park curator and historian completed a furnishings plan for Varnum's Quarters in 1982. As part of the project a graduate student was hired from the Cooperstown History Museum Studies Program to research the eighteenth century pottery excavated from the structure in 1973.(140)

A continuing topic of concern facing cultural resource management personnel in the park during the 1979-82 period was that of demolition of unused and non-historic structures. On June 12, 1979, Superintendent Lusk requested permission to remove eighteen buildings from the park either through sale or demolition. The structures were:

Park Police Posts, PP2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, and 9--VAFO Building #52
Tourist Camp Restrooms and Pavilion--VAFO Buildings #76 & #77
Tourist Camp Restrooms--VAFO Building #76
Tourist Camp Pavilion--VAFO Building #77
Sunoco Service Station--VAFO Building #118
Recently Acquired Residences (6) and Associated Garages (2). These were:

Croft Bungalow--VAFO Building #63
Boyer House--VAFO Building #101
Boyer Garage--VAFO Building #102
Major Clark Outbuilding, Garage--VAFO Building #107
Samuel Britton Jr. House--VAFO Building #116
Garnett House--VAFO Building #121
Andrews House--VAFO Building #123

It was proposed to remove these buildings down to ground level, restore the ground to appropriate grade, and plant the sites. The problem statement read in part:

> None of the structures are contemporary with the encampment of 1777-78 nor are they relevant to it. All require repair to bring them up to standard, excepting the service station. The purposes of the proposal are to remove structures that are intrusions on the historic scene; to remove structures that pose health and safety hazards; to save, costs of repair and maintenance of structures not relevant to the Parks purpose whenever possible; and to avoid increases in energy use whenever possible.

It was noted that the current status of the structures adversely affected the environment as follows:

1. They contribute to a water runoff problem.

2. They provide retreats for undesirable animal populations such as rats, stinging insects, and termites (#101, the Boyer house, has suffered termite damage).

---

140. Superintendent, VAFO to Regional Director, MARO, April 12, 1983, Central Files, VAFO.

3. The buildings are generally deteriorating through weathering and vandalism. Rotted wood, broken glass, etc. provide safety hazards, especially in buildings that are not adequately secured.

4. The appearance of these structures adversely affects the appearance of the park as well as being intrusions on the historic scene.

5. The park police posts were designed somewhat in the style of the soldier's huts but with significant differences and they are, as a result, misleading and confusing to visitors.

6. They limit management's ability to restore "to the degree possible, the historic setting of the encampment."(141)

The procedures of the compliance process were implemented and permission to remove the structures was granted in late 1979 and early 1980.(142)

H. FORMAL ESTABLISHMENT OF VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

On December 14, 1977, the commonwealth had issued a deed of intent "to grant and convey to the said United States of America" tracts "of land situate in the Townships of Norriton, Lower Providence and Upper Merion, Montgomery County and of Schuylkill and Tredyffrin, Chester County, Pennsylvania." The boundary descriptions were to be "revised and defined by an accurate survey and plan to be completed in the spring of 1978." Three conditions, however, were to apply to the intended conveyance:

(1) Exclusive jurisdiction in and over the aforesaid lands, when acquired by the United States is hereby ceded to the United States by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, provided that the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania shall retain concurrent jurisdiction with the United States in and over the lands and

---

141. Superintendent, Valley Forge National Historical Park to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, June 12, 1979 (and attached environmental assessment), RG 3, VAFO Archives.

142. Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Associate Director, Management & Operations, WASO, August 17, 1979; Coleman to Weintraub, August 24, 1979; Associate Director, Management and Operations to Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, September 12, 1979; Stanton to Garvey, September 19, 1979; Tannenbaum to Stanton, October 4, 1979; and Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Acting Superintendent, Valley Forge NHP, October 1979; 106 Files, MARO Historian's Office.

buildings aforesaid, insofar that civil processes as may issue under the authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania against anyone charged with crime committed outside said land, may be executed thereon in the same manner as if jurisdiction had not been ceded.

(2) The jurisdiction ceded to the United States shall be upon the further condition that the Commonwealth reserves to itself and its political subdivisions whatever power of taxation it may constitutionally reserve, to levy and collect all taxes now or hereafter imposed by the Commonwealth and its political subdivisions upon property and persons within the boundaries so ceded.

(3) This document is made to the Intended Grantee on the further condition that if, as and when the Intended Grantee shall cease to use the above described premises for recreational and historical purposes, or shall alienate or attempt to alienate such land, the title and right of possession thereto shall immediately revert to and revest in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and its assigns and further that the United States, if, as and when the property above described is no longer used for such purposes, shall surrender and vacate the premises immediately notifying the Department of General Services or its successor in function, of its action, and will agree to seek congressional authority to execute and acknowledge a good and proper Deed conveying the premises to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, free and clear of all liens and encumbrances, as well as recording the same, all at the cost of the United States of America.(143)

Official transfer of the park to the federal government and formal establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park was finalized in November 1982. The boundary survey for the park was completed in August 1980 by John G. Reutter Associates, Consulting Engineers, Planners, Land Surveyors, of Camden, New Jersey. Thereafter, a warranty deed was executed between the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and the United States of America on March 19, 1982, and filed for record on April 28, 1982, in Montgomery County Deed Book 4683, Folio 645, and Chester County Deed Book V59, Folio 464. The deed provided for conveyance by the former to the latter of five parcels of land designated collectively as tracts 101-30 and 101-33 totaling 2,404.50 acres. The conveyance was endorsed on June 4, thus vesting title in the United

143. "Deed of Intent," December 14, 1977, Appendix 9, "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park," February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

States of America. The Final Title Opinion was received on September 10, 1982, and on November 24 Secretary of the Interior James G. Watt issued official notice of establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park.(144)

144. Deed, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to United States of America, March 19, 1982, Montgomery County Deed Book 4683, Folios 645-84, Files, Land Resources Division, MARO; Chief, Acquisition Branch, Land Resources Division, MARO to Chief, Branch of Coordination and Control, WASO, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO; and Federal Register, XLVII (December 2, 1982), 54,367.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

TRANSITIONAL DUTIES OF DIVISION HEADS AND RESEARCH HISTORIAN AT VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK: OCTOBER 1976

Major duties are listed which would be accomplished prior to April 15, 1977 by each individual and by the entire group working as a transitional operations team. There are other functions which would also be performed.

If these positions are filled we would be ready to fully operate the park within 30 days notice of supplemental funding with no lost time in the crucial bicentennial year.

Capital equipment, property, personnel, and program direction would be available as a result of this pre-planning and would accrue definite and positive benefits to the National Park Service.

The intention is to form a team, with members having individual responsibilities, which would be involved from the very inception. Each division head would be making necessary decisions for his division and also participating in the broader policy discussions and planning aspects at weekly staff meetings.

TRANSITIONAL DUTIES - 12/19 - 4/15

Chief of Interpretation

1. Establish effective working relationship/communications with Chief of Interpretation and Museum Curator at Valley Forge, as well as surrounding schools, civic and other organized groups.

2. Conduct a thorough operations review and analysis of on-going park procedures and policies involving interpretation, visitor information, exhibits, trails, films, living history and volunteers.

3. Prepare input for "Statement for Management", "Resources Management Plan", and "Visitor Use Plan".

4. Prepare draft park interpretive prospectus.

5. Prepare "Scope of Collections" Statement.

6. Inventory and work with state to assure turn-over of all artifacts, library materials, archaeological findings and pertinent display materials.

7. Meet with and interview all park interpretive personnel.

8. Review park tour bus operation and tapes for accuracy.

9. Become knowledgable and conversant with the Valley Forge story.

10. Develop initial division organization, staffing needs and budget.

11. Participate in signing programs.

12. Prepare seasonal hiring needs.

13. Meet with park volunteers and discuss their current role and organization.

14. Public speaking.

15. Prepare bicentennial interpretive program and activities schedule in cooperation with other groups.

16. Prepare plan for opening of "Cooperating Association" outlet and activities.

17. Analyze visitor traffic flow in structures based on interpretive needs and concepts.

18. Identify needed changes in atlases, maps, travel brochures, etc. from "State Park" to National Historical Park".

TRANSITIONAL DUTIES - 12/19 - 4/15

Chief of Maintenance

1. Establish effective working relationships/communications with state park chief of maintenance, Penn Dot, utilities and local highway divisions.

2. Conduct a thorough operations review and analysis of on-going park maintenance procedures and policies.

3. Prepare input for "Statement for Management", "Resources Management Plan", and "Visitor Use Plan".

4. Inspect every park structure and prepare building preservation folders on each.

5. Determine what, if any, equipment will be left by the state.

6. Analyze capital equipment and property needs for maintenance and prepare orders.

7. Meet with and interview all park maintenance personnel.

8. Develop initial division organization, staffing needs and budget.

9. Participate in signing programs.

10. Prepare seasonal hiring needs.

11. Discuss state role in maintaining through roads, snow clearing, and roadside maintenance.

12. Review utilities requirements, trash removal contract, and sewer/water situation.

13. Develop and retain blueprints, as builts, and other existing data regarding park developments.

14. Prepare grounds and structures maintenance plans.

TRANSITIONAL DUTIES - 12/19 - 4/15

Chief Ranger

1. Establish effective working relationship/communications with Chief of Valley Forge Park Police and surrounding law enforcement, fire and rescue organizations.

2. Conduct a thorough operations review and analysis of on-going park procedures and policies involving law enforcement, fire safety and resources management.

3. Prepare input for "Statement for Management", :Resources Management Plan" and "Visitor Use Plan".

4. Meet with and interview all state park police personnel.

5. Review park boundary, easements, contracts and uses of park structures.

6. Review concession operations.

7. Develop initial division organization, staffing needs and budget.

8. Participate in signing programs.

9. Prepare seasonal hiring needs.

10. Analyze protection needs of visitors and structures,set up standard lock system, and law enforcement standards.

11. Analyze need for park radio system.

12. Traffic flow analysis.

13. Analyze need for fire and safety equipment and prepare order.

14. Public speaking activities.

TRANSITIONAL DUTIES 12/19 - 4/15

Administrative Officer

1. Establish effective working relationships/communications with key state park personnel involved in procurement, administration and personnel.

2. Conduct a thorough operations review and analysis of all on-going park procedure and policies.

3. Prepare input for "Statement for Management","Resources Management Plan" and "Visitor Use Plan".

4. Prepare initial program materials.

5. Prepare position descriptions, SF-52's for positions to be filled upon passage of supplemental.

6. Prepare capital equipment orders.

7. Prepare requisitions for all property, supplies and materials.

8. Prepare forms for seasonal employees.

9. Set up administrative files, handbooks, and necessary materials.

10. Arrange for phones, stationery, utilities.

11. Set up property system.

12. Set up personnel system.

13. Coordinate all state park employee interviews, form colation, etc.

14. Review existing easements, permits and concession contracts.

15. Develop administrative organization and staffing patterns.

16. Prepare financial reports and act as point of contact with Region Administration.

TRANSITIONAL DUTIES 12/19 - 4/15

Research Historian

1. Establish bibliography of all existing research on Valley Forge.

2. Review material for accuracy, sources, coverage and determine areas of research need.

3. Prepare goal for research program.

4. Prepare research contracts for implementation as soon as funds are available.

5. Begin research project on physical resource.

6. Participate in planning and writing of "Statement for Management", "Resource Management Plan" and "Visitor Use Plan".

Priority research must be accomplished by October of 1978 in order to meet the General Management Plan submittal date of 3 years after the park becomes a National Park Service area.

Superintendent, Valley Forge to Regional Director, MARO, October 7, 1976, CRM-MARO Files.

APPENDIX B

INTERIM AGREEMENT AND LEASE FOR VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK: MARCH 1977

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
GOVERNOR'S OFFICE
HARRISBURG

Memorandum of Initial Agreement

This Memorandum of Initial Agreement between the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and the National Park Service is for the purpose of providing for the administration, operation, preservation and interpretation of Valley Forge Park by the National Park Service until such time as clear title to all lands within the boundary of said park is transferred by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the United States Government.

Background

Whereas, Valley Forge State Park has been recognized as possessing national significance, being designated a National Historic Landmark on January 20, 1961, as representing the hardships encountered by the American Army under General Washington, during the winter of 1777-78; and

Whereas, the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania enacted and the Governor signed Act 53 of 1975 authorizing the Department of General Services, with the approval of the Governor and the Historical and Museum Commission, to transfer Valley Forge State Park to the United States Government subject to certain conditions in said act; and

Whereas, the Congress of the United States enacted and the President signed P. L. 94-337 which authorized the acceptance of Valley Forge State Park from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and the establishment of Valley Forge National Historical Park; and

Whereas, P. L. 94-337 states that the Secretary of Interior shall not establish the area "until the Secretary receives commitments which he deems to be sufficient from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania that the appropriations made by Acts 320 and 352 of 1974, and Act 12A of 1975 of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, will continue to be available and obligated for development purposes within the park;" and

Whereas, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania cannot legally expend funds on land it does not retain ownership of, and must exercise its rights and powers under the surety bonds and warranties, accompanying the construction contracts, in order to carry out the projects itemized in the aforesaid acts which are attached and marked as exhibits A through C;

Whereas, it is the desire of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to bring about in a timely manner the administration, operation, maintenance, policing, preservation and interpretation of Valley Forge as a national historical park under the aegis of the National Park Service so that Valley Forge may be devoted to public use and perpetuation of the greatest traditions of the United States of America; and it is the further desire of the Commonwealth to comply in good faith with the terms and conditions imposed by Act 53 of the Pennsylvania General Assembly and those imposed by the United States Congress in P. L. 94-337; and

Whereas, it is the desire of the National Park Service to assume the administration, operation, maintenance, policing, preservation and interpretation of Valley Forge as a national historical park while preserving the integrity of all structures, objects and areas improved by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania with appropriations from the aforesaid acts of the General Assembly attached and marked as Exhibits A through C; and it is the further desire of the National Park Service to comply in good faith with the terms and conditions imposed by Act 53 of the Pennsylvania General Assembly and those imposed by the United States Congress in P. L. 94-337.

Now, Therefore, in consideration of the foregoing and pursuant to the authority contained in Act 53 of 1975 of the Pennsylvania General Assembly and in the Act of Congress approved August 21, 1935, (49 Stat. 666) entitled "An Act to provide for the Preservation of Historic American Buildings, Objects and Antiquities of National Significance and for other purposes," the Act of Congress approved August 25, 1916, (39 Stat. 535) entitled "An Act to Establish a National Park Service and for Other Purposes," and P. L. 94-337 approved July 4, 1976, entitled "An Act to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to Establish Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and For Other Purposes," the said parties have covenanted and agreed, and by these presents do covenant and agree to and with each other, and in consideration of the mutual promises herein expressed, as follows:

Article I - The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania shall convey free and clear title of the greater portion of Valley Forge Park to the United States Government, but shall retain title of certain tracts of Valley Forge until such time as promised Bicentennial improvements have been completed and the rights and liabilities under the construction contracts for said improvements have been determined, which time is presumed to be one year after completion of construction, but may be postponed until such time as is necessary to correct defects in construction, fill, grade or seed or do any other work contained in the plans and specifications accompanying said construction contracts; and the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania hereby agrees:

a. To enter into leases with the United States Government to permit the National Park Service to occupy and manage exclusively those areas and structures held in title by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania subject to any provisions or restrictions imposed by Commonwealth law, as may be part of said leases. The aforementioned leases shall cover those areas and structures commonly known as the Reception Center and others which are attached hereto and marked as "Appendage A."

b. To convey clear title to the United States Government of all other Valley Forge real property and structures as may be permitted by Commonwealth law for the purpose of preserving, maintaining, exhibiting and interpreting the area to the American People. A map marking the areas to be leased and all areas to be transferred in fee is attached and marked "Appendage B."

c. To fully comply with the underlying intent of Act 53 of the Pennsylvania General Assembly terminating the Commonwealth's operations at Valley Forge Park in favor of its operation, administration, maintenance, policing, preservation and interpretation by the National Park Service who shall utilize the buildings, utilities, objects, roads and grounds for National Historical Park purposes. Such buildings, utilities, objects, roads and grounds shall be fully described and made part of the deed, lease, maps, drawings or inventories as may be derived from this initial agreement and shall be attached as appendages.

d. To provide the National Park Service with a complete inventory of all historic artifacts, furnishings and other moveable items to be loaned to the National Park Service, in compliance with the Administrative Code of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and to execute said transfer at the time of proper authorization of said transfer to the National Park Service.

e. To finance the bicentennial development program in accordance with Acts 320 and 352 of 1974, and Act 12A of 1975 of the Pennsylvania General Assembly, "Exhibits A through C," and to permit the National Park Service the courtesy of limited design input through the aegis of the Historical and Museum Commission for those projects in progress or in design.

f. To terminate a contract with Tower Optical Company concurrent with the assumption of operational responsibility for Valley Forge Park by the National Park Service.

g. To enter into an assignment agreement with Ogden Food Service Corporation of Delaware that would transfer lessor rights to the National Park Service one and the same as those presently enjoyed by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania according to, and for the term of, said lease agreement and assignment attached as "Appendages B and C."

h. To convey or lease Valley Forge Park to the United States Government, National Park Service, free and clear of all tenants.

Article II - In consideration of the above, the National Park Service hereby agrees:

a. To occupy and manage the buildings and grounds for purposes set forth in Article I of this agreement; and to operate, police, and maintain the buildings, utilities, objects, park roads and grounds, and make all repairs thereto and apply such rules and regulations therein as may be necessary to properly perform park functions and to maintain the peace.

b. To exercise reasonable care to prevent damage to, or destruction of any part of the roads, grounds, buildings and utilities or their appurtenances.

c. To assume liability to third persons and the general public for any claims arising from the use of premises under the conveyance and lease herein contemplated and to adequately protect and as a self-insuror, insure the premises, inventory items and buildings therein from fire loss, riot and other casualties; to save harmless the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania from any future liability after possession is delivered under the conveyance and lease herein, PROVIDED that the liability and obligations hereunder shall continue only so long as title shall remain in the United States of America and shall cease and determine if and when title should revest in the Commonwealth under the reverter hereinafter set forth in this Article.

d. To accept the assignment of lessor rights to the lease with Ogden Food Service Corporation of Delaware for the remainder of said lease which shall terminate on December 31, 1978. The aforementioned lease and assignment are attached and respectively marked "Appendages B and C."

e. To expressly affirm by resolution that if, as and when the said premises are no longer used for recreational and historical purposes, the title and right of possession thereto shall immediately revert to and revest in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and its assigns, and further that the United States if, as and when Valley Forge Park is no longer used for such purposes, it shall surrender and vacate the premises immediately notifying the Department of General Services of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania or its successor in function of its action, and execute and acknowledge a good and proper deed conveying the premises to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, free and clear of all liens and encumbrances, as well as recording same, all at the cost of the United States.

f. To conduct at its expense, an accurate survey and provide a legal description of the boundaries of Valley Forge State Park, as generally defined by Commonwealth and Federal legislation.

Article III - It is mutally understood and agreed:

a. That nothing herein contained shall be construed as binding the National Park Service to expend in any one fiscal year any sum in excess of appropriations made by Congress for that fiscal year, or to involve the United States in any contract or other obligation for the future expenditure of money in excess of such appropriations.

b. No member of or delegate of Congress or resident commissioner shall be admitted to any share or part of this agreement or to any benefit that may arise therefrom, but this restriction shall not be construed to extend to this agreement if made with a corporation or company for its general benefit.

Article IV - This initial agreement shall become effective upon its execution, but the attached lease of collateral title real property remaining with the Commonwealth marked "Appendage A," and the assignment of lessor rights to the National Park Service of the Ogden Food Service Corporation of Delaware lease marked "Appendage C" become effective upon the date of conveyance (or as soon thereafter as practicable) of Valley Forge Park to the National Park Service in accordance with the articles here and before setforth. All transfers of title or delivery of possession shall be made on March 30, 1977, or as soon thereafter as practicable. Use and occupancy shall commence and continue for the terms stated therein except for those projects as yet uncompleted to which the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania is committed to fulfill in its bicentennial development program. For those projects so proposed use and occupancy shall not commence prior to completion thereof to the satisfaction of the Historical and Museum Commission.

This initial agreement shall continue in full force and effect until all uncertain and indefinite matters herein referred to have been properly defined and determined by all parties to this agreement. The uncertain and indefinite matters include but are not limited by the following:

Inventory and valuation of museum objects, furnishings or historical exhibits.

Inventory and valuation of operational equipment and vehicles.

Survey of the Valley Forge Park premises.

Deed from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the United States Government for premises.

Said uncertain and indefinite matters shall exclude labor relations or contracts. When these and other matters have been finally defined and determined, this initial agreement shall become final.

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

Approved as to Legality and Form of Execution

By: _____
Executive Director, Historic and Museum Commission

_____
Assistant Attorney General

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

By: _____
Secretary, Department of General Services

APPROVED:

_____
Milton J. Shapp, Governor
Commonwealth of Pennsylvania

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Approved as to Legality and Form of Execution

By: _____
Benjamin J. Zerbey, Acting Regional Director, National Park Service

_____

APPROVED

_____
Cecil D. Andrus, Secretary of the Interior

INTERIM LEASE

WHEREAS, on the 23rd day of July, 1975, the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania enacted Act 53 of the Laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and the Honorable Governor of said Commonwealth approved said law on the 30th day of July, 1975; and

WHEREAS, pursuant to said Act and other laws and determinations, the Secretary of the Department of General Services, with the approval of the Governor and the Executive Director of the Historical and Museum Commission, is authorized to execute this instrument on behalf of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; and

WHEREAS, pursuant to Public Law 94-337 Congress, 90 Stat. 796, the Secretary of Interior or his duly authorized representative, is authorized to accept a donation of land for the Valley Forge National Historical Park, and

WHEREAS, pursuant to 36 F. R. 21218, the Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, National Park Service is authorized to accept land and make such agreements in relation to the acquisition of land as may be necessary on behalf of the United States of America: and

WHEREAS, it is the purpose of this lease to convey a present interest in land owned by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the United States of America, pending a full conveyance of the fee title; and

THIS INDENTURE, made this 30th day of March, 1977, between the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, acting by and through Ronald G. Lench, Secretary of the Department of General Services, with the approval of the Governor and the Executive Director of the Historical and Museum Commission, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, hereinafter called Lessors and the United States of America, acting by and through Benjamin J. Zerbey, Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, National Park Service, hereinafter called Lessee.

WITNESSETH, That the Lessors, for and in consideration of the covenants and agreements hereinafter set forth in this instrument, do hereby demise and lease pursuant to the authority contained in Act 53 of the Laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, to the Lessee, the premises containing 2255 Acres more or less known as Valley Forge State Park, as shown on plan attached as Exhibit A, excepting Project Area, as on attached Schedule B, both of which are made a part hereof, in the Counties of Montgomery and Chester, agreeable to the provisions of Legislative Act 53, at a stated rental of ONE DOLLAR ($1.00).

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same for and during the term commencing on the 30th day of March, 1977 and expiring upon the recording in appropriate offices of a Deed from Lessors to Lessee conveying the leased premises and transferring a good and marketable title to Lessee. In the event that title to the land hereinabove described has not vested in the Lessee herein by July 1, 1977, this lease shall automatically be extended from year to year upon the same terms and conditions until title to the land hereinabove described shall be vested in the Lessee. At the date of conveyance this Lease shall merge into the fee, and all reversionary interests of Lessor shall cease and determine.

The Lessee covenants that it will be responsible for the maintenance, repair, and upkeep of said land, excepting therefrom any area of the premises that is subject to the rights of third parties, or which is in the process of construction in or near the excepted areas of this Lease.

The Lessee will pay, and also covenants that it will pay, all water rents and sewer rents, if any, and all utility costs of any nature, if any, except as otherwise provided for in this Lease, accruing during the term of the Lease, and all bills for the same if paid, by the Lessors, may be recovered as rent, from the Lessee. Lessors shall not be liable for loss to any personal property of Lessee by any cause whatsoever except for losses caused by employees and agents of the Lessor acting

within the scope of their employment. The Lessee shall keep the demised premises in good condition during the continuance of the lease and remove all ashes, rubbish and refuse matters therefrom. The Lessee will use every reasonable precaution against fire and give the Lessors prompt written notice of any accident, fire or damage occurring on or to the premises. The Lessee assumes all liability to third persor and the general public for any claims arising from the use of premises under this Lease.

The LESSORS, in consideration of the receipt of the consideration above stated hereby covenant and agree to the following:

a. That the Lessors for its Agencies and Departments will not issue and further bonds or other instruments, evidencing a debt of the Lessors, which are secured by the premises intended and agreeable to the provisions of Legislative Act 53, dated July 30, 1975, and will make such payment to the bondholders as required under the Bond or Trust Indenture covering this land.

b. The conveyance of the land shall be upon the terms and conditions set forth in Legislative Act 53 of the Laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, which statute is incorporated by reference in this agreement, provided the title to the land is acceptable to the Attorney General of the United States.

c. The Lessee or third parties under the direction of and with the permission of the Lessee, may in their discretion erect or cause to be erected on the premises any public improvements and structures which the Lessee deems desirable. The public improvements and structures erected by the Lessee or third parties shall be considered by the Lessors to be the property of Lessee, even though permanently affixed to and forming a part of the realty. Ownership of those public

improvements and structures is considered by the Lessor to be either in the Lessee or the third parties as their interest may appear and at the termination of this lease may be removed by the Lessee and/or third parties at their discretion and at their expense.

d. The Lessors represent and it is a condition of this lease that no member of or delegate to Congress, or resident commissioner, shall be admitted to or share any part of this lease, or to any benefits that may arise therefrom; but this provision shall not be construed to extend to any agreement or lease made with a corporation for its general benefit.

e. In case the third party should erect or cause to be erected such public improvements and structures, said third party will procure sufficient liability insurance and surety bonds to protect against such loss or damage to the realty and also coverage for liability to outsiders for losses, claims, demands or damages by reason of said construction activity, payable to The General State Authority or United States of America as their interest may appear. The Lessee and/or third parties under them agree to repair any loss or damage to the realty and all present improvements by reason of affixing, erecting or removing said public improvements and structures.

f. The Lessors warrant that this is an intergovernmental transaction and no person or selling agency has been employed or retained to solicit or secure this lease upon an agreement or understanding for a commission, percentage, brokerage, or contingent fee, ex-

cepting bona fide employees or bona fide established commercial or selling agencies maintained by the Lessors for the purpose of securing business. For breach or violation of this warranty the Lessee shall have the right to annul this lease without liability or in its discretion to deduct from the contract price or consideration, or otherwise recover, the full amount of such commission, percentage, brokerage, or contingent fee.

The Lessors and Lessee mutually agree that:

a. This instrument is subject to all rights, utilities, easements, leases of third parties and subterranean conditions in and to the land.

b. This instrument shall automatically terminate upon conveyance of the land intended by Legislative Act 53, to the Lessee by the Lessors or by mutual consent, in writing of the parties.

c. Nothing herein contained shall be held to deprive the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania or its political sub-divisions of constitutional powers of taxation or of their civil and criminal jurisdiction in and over the said grounds and buildings or any other rights or privileges reserved by Act 53 of 1975.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the respective parties have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
(Lessor)

By: _____
Secretary, Department of General Services

Approved as to Legality and form of execution

_____
Assistant Attorney General

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

By: _____
Executive Director, the Historical and Museum Commission

ATTEST:

_____

APPROVED:

_____
Milton J. Shapp, Governor
Commonwealth of Pennsylvania

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA (Lessee)

_____
Benjamin J. Zerbey, Acting Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region, National Park Service

Appendixes 7 and 8, "Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park, February 21, 1980, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

APPENDIX C

BRIEFING STATEMENT, PLANS FOR VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK: MARCH 1977

BACKGROUND

On July 4, 1976, the 200th Anniversary of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, President Gerald Ford signed a law authorizing the addition of Valley Forge National Historical Park to the National Park System.

The state of Pennsylvania had set aside much of the area of the historic encampment in 1893. It was later established as a state park. At present, the park comprises 2,255 acres and is located 24 miles west of central city Philadelphia.

Several buildings in the park, notably the stone farmhouse used by General George Washington for his headquarters, existed during the winter of 1777-78. Historic earthworks are still visible. Log huts and cannons located throughout the park are reproductions of the type at Valley Forge during the encampment. Original cannons are on view inside the park's reception center.

Fort Washington is the only original fort structure remaining in the park. The Star Redoubt is the only fort reconstruction derived from on-site archaeological research. The remaining forts: Greene, Muhlenberg, and Huntington are rough approximations of where the forts were thought to be.

Two important secondary roads pass through the park -- Route 23 and Route 252. Both carry a considerable volume of commuter and truck traffic. In addition, Valley Forge Park contains approximately 20 miles of paved internal roads. The Reading Railroad discharges passengers for Valley Forge Park at two stations within the park boundaries.

NUMBER OF VISITORS

The park recorded 1.7 million visitors as a state park in 1975 (not counting the heavy commuter and through-traffic passing through the park on secondary roads). Approximately 3 million visitors toured Valley Forge Park in 1976; in addition, an estimated 1 1/2 million came to the park on July 3 and 4 when the Bicentennial Wagon Train encamped in the park and President Ford attended authorization ceremonies.

LAND ACQUISITION

Public Law 94-337, the authorizing legislation, permits up to $8.6 million to purchase properties on the park's perimeter and one industrial site within the park boundaries. Together, these properties comprise approximately 250 acres. In October 1976, NPS acquired 46 acres of land and the manufacturing plant of the Keene Corporation for $1 million.

The Regional Land Acquisition Office has begun preliminary work to define all privately-held land within the park boundaries authorized by Congress. This involves searching land title records and preparing descriptions of parcels of land. Although a survey was once made of all land included within the state park boundaries, the record of this survey was lost in 1972 when a building in Harrisburg was flooded by the Susquehanna River.

During Fiscal Year 1977, $2.4 million was allocated from the Land and Water Conservation Fund to enable the Mid-Atlantic Region to acquire land within the boundary.

OPERATING BUDGET

The National Park Service estimates that it will need at a minimum $455,600 to operate Valley Forge National Historical Park for the remainder of Fiscal 1977 (until October 1, 1977), but more than that to operate with a full staff and program. The regional staff has estimated that a superintendent and staff of 60 will be required to operate the park according to NPS standards. A full-year budget of $1,957,000 has been requested by the Park Service to operate Valley Forge NHP during Fiscal Year 1978.

RESEARCH NEEDED

"A Master Plan for Valley Forge State Park" prepared for the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission in 1974 states that "it appears there is a tremendous need to accurately document original encampment sites" at the park. NPS agrees with this assessment. A portion of the operating funds requested for fiscal 1977 is a request for $232,000 to be spent for historical, archaeological, and architectural research.

NPS research efforts will focus on the "significance of the encampment as the first organized and hutted quarters of the Continental Army" and on "the strategic significance of the encampment in the successful prosecution of the war."

One historical study, if funded, will document the physical aspects of the area before, during, and after the 1777-78 encampment. Such physical aspects include the topography, vegetation existing at the time, and major

and minor structures including fortifications and military structures as well as roads, railroads, bridges, and other man-made structures. A second historical study will assess the impact of George Washington's military leadership on the encampment and on Patriot military forces in the Revolution.

The architectural research study will provide an architectural history of each extant structure dating from the encampment.

The results of these research projects are designed to give the NPS the basis in fact it needs to draft a General Management Plan for the historical park. Public Law 94-337 requires that a Valley Forge General Management Plan be prepared within three years from the date of establishment of the park.

INTERIM PERIOD

Pennsylvania's Historical and Museum Commission will complete its $10 million Bicentennial construction program. Construction has begun on a contemporary visitor center to be located adjacent to the present park administrative headquarters and reception center. Under the state's construction program, parking lots, bicycle trails, and other visitor facilities have been built and several historic buildings have been restored. Negotiations are underway between NPS and the Valley Forge Historical Society to reach agreement allowing many important artifacts gathered by the Society to remain on display in the park. A planning committee has been formed to include representatives of various citizen, patriotic, volunteer, and other groups who have an interest in the park.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Historical and Museum Commission, News Release, March 25, 1977, RG 13, PHMC.

APPENDIX D

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE PRESS RELEASE ON VALLEY FORGE: FEBRUARY 1977

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE TO ASSUME CONTROL OF VALLEY FORGE PARK ON MARCH 31

The National Park Service will assume operating control of the former Valley Forge, Pa., State Park on March 31.

Under terms of an agreement between the U.S. Department of the Interior, parent agency of the Park Service, and the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the park's lands and buildings will initially be leased to the Federal agency.

Upon completion of a detailed survey and clearing of land titles, the state will transfer ownership to the Federal government except for those areas where state construction work is still in progress. Those parcels will be added to the National Historical Park when construction work is finished.

The Federal park was authorized under legislation signed by former President Gerald R. Ford at Valley Forge on July 4, 1976. Funds for National Park Service operation are not specifically included in the current agency budget, but interim operation will be covered by the use of reserve funds authorized to meet possible emergencies of the agency, said Benjamin J. Zerbey, acting director of the five-state Mid-Atlantic Region of NPS. Regular funding will begin with the fiscal year starting October 1, 1977, he said.

The Park Service has already named a nucleus staff of six, headed by Superintendent H. Gilbert Lusk who has been on duty since last Fall, Zerbey said. In addition, U.S. Civil Service appointments will be offered to 25 current employees of the State Park and more NPS career people will be transferred to Valley Forge, the acting regional director said.

The state is building or renovating a variety of park facilities to complete its commitment of $13,483,000 in improvements prior to the bicentennial of the Continental Army's encampment at Valley Forge in December 1777.

The 2,255-acre park preserves historic lands and buildings associated with the revolutionaries' bitter winter. "Although no battles were fought at Valley Forge, it is important in the Nation's military history as the place where General Washington's army built its resolve to carry it through the war," Zerbey said.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, News Release, February 24, 1977, Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

APPENDIX E

MASCA ARCHEOLOGICAL RESEARCH FINDINGS

SUMMARY OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL WORK AT VALLEY FORGE

Date	Personnel	Area of Investigation	Findings
1921	John Kennedy	Lower Forge	circular hearth, flooring, masonry wall
1929	Jerome Sheas J. O. Clarke	Upper Forge	two undershot wheels, ash shaft, oak channels, trip hammer, flume, planks, sluices and iron units
1948	Duncan Campbell Alden Mason Donald Cadzow John Witthoft Edmond Carpenter Henry Michael George Agogino	Fort John Moore	aerial photography revealed trace of redoubt; trenches excavated through ditch and remnants of parapet
1950	Duncan Campbell Stanley Olson	West of steps to Waterman's Grave	2 offal pits opened
	Duncan Campbell	Grand Parade?	"searching for legendary 'Central Burying Ground'"
	Duncan Campbell	Wayne's Woods	hut fireplace excavated
1962	Duncan Campbell John Witthoft Robert Ditchburn Stanley Landis	NJ Encampment?	5 hut floors excavated
1965	John Cotter Am. Civ. 772	Duportail HQ and Lafayette kitchen	NOT IN PARK
1966	John Cotter Am. Civ. 772 Wm. Richard Gordon John Witthoft	Wayne's Woods	2 huts excavated, c. 15 more located and mapped
	Duncan Campbell Stanley Landis	West of steps to Waterman's Grave	2 offal pits re-(?) investigated
1967-1969	Stanley Landis	Wayne's Woods	using metal detector, located and identified hut floors and other features

1972	Brian Egloff Vance Packard J. deM. Ramsey Univ. of Dela. Dennis McClellan Lower Merion HS Jeff Kenyon Episcopal Academy	Outer Line Drive (parking lot)	5 huts identified, 4 excavated
			checking resistivity survey, 8 huts uncovered, 5 excavated
		Varnum's HQ	stone foundation of earlier dwelling; also "a number of small structures--outhouses, smoke houses, chicken coops, etc.
1972 cont.	John Cotter Joseph Hall Am. Civ. 572	Outer Line Drive	Hut # 9 fully excavated
1973	Vance Packard Dennis McClellan	Outer Line Drive	additional 5 or 6 huts excavated
		Huntington's HQ	fieldstone well, stone wall, road-bed, fireplace of barn kitchen, "stone cylinder," icehouse
		Washington's HQ	foundation of stone wall separating breezeway from kitchen, well in back yard?
		"Commissary"	
		Schoolhouse	
1975	Barry Kent Steve Warfel	Mackintosh Brigade (parking lot)	stain, pit
		Huntington Brigade (parking lot)	2 refuse pits
		Varnum's Brigade (parking lot)	stone footer wall, road-bed of farm lane
		Waterman's Grave area	12 (?) pits
		Chapel Woods	no excavation--14 hut depressions located
		Baptist Road N. of Rt. 23	road bed
	Richard Schuster	Huntington's HQ	area behind small stone plastered addition excavated
	Richard Jordan Barbara deToledo BMC students	Inner Line Drive N. of Rt. 23	trench across entrenchment

Bibliography of Archaeological Excavation at Valley Forge Park (arranged chronologically)

Norman Randolph, memo to Valley Forge Park Commission on "Reconstruction of Fort John Moore" 6/30/48 (?)

Norman Randolph, memo to Valley Forge Park Commission on "Reconstruction of Fort John Moore--Archaeological Research" 9/29/48

J. Duncan Campbell, "Valley Forge Park--Archaeological Investigations--30th April-1st June 1962--Preliminary Summary Report"

John Cotter, "Preliminary Report on Archaeological Investigations at the Pennsylvania Encampment at Valley Forge--July-October 1966," with Appendix II: "Report on Wayne's Woods Investigations" by Stanley Landis (this appendix also refers to Campbell's 1950 work in Wayne's Woods)

J. Duncan Campbell, "Archaeological Tests, Varnum's Brigade Area, 22-24 August 1966" (this report also mentions his 1950 work in the same area and in the Grand Parade)

Stanley Landis, "Valley Forge 1968" (this report also refers to his 1967 work in Wayne's Woods)

Stanley Landis, "Valley Forge 1969"

B.J. Egloff, V. Packard and J. de M. Ramsay, "The Excavation of Four Hut Sites at the Outer Defensive Line of Valley Forge"

Vance Packard, "Salvage Archaeology at Valley Forge," Pennsylvania Heritage Vol. 5, No. 4 (1972); also in The Pennsylvania Archaeologists' Handbook No. 1 (1973)

Tucker F. Hentz, "Digging into History," The Episcopal Academy Magazine Vol. 3, No. 2 (1973)

Joseph H. Hall IV, "The Excavation of Hut 9 on Outer Line Drive, Valley Forge" 8/11/72

John L. Cotter, "Further Observations on the Hut 9 Excavation"

Joseph H. Hall IV, "A Brief Study of the Zooarchaeology of the Pennsylvania and Virginia Line Huts at Valley Forge"

Vance Packard, "Summary Report on the Summer's Work at Valley Forge" 11/7/72

Vance Packard, rough draft of report on Huntington's HQ

Vance Packard, rough draft of report on Commissary

Vance Packard, rough draft of report on School House

Steve Warfel and Barry C. Kent, reports on excavations at Valley Forge, August and September 1975

R. Schuster, "Report on the Excavation Conducted behind Maurice Stephens Farmhouse on the Site of Huntington's Quarters November 17-20, 1975"

Richard Jordan and Pamela de Toledo, "A Report on the 1975-1976 Archaeological Investigations of the Inner Line Fortifications at Valley Forge State Park"

See also:

Catalogue of Huts 1-5, 7-16 excavated on Outer Line Drive 1972 and 1973

Kathleen McQuaid, "Report on Valley Forge State Park Structures--Architectural Survey for Interpretive Uses" 12/31/75

For forges:

Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission 1921-1927, pp. 6-7; 1927-1929, p. 32; 1943-1947, p. 10

Gilbert S. Jones, Valley Forge Park (1942), pp.5-6

RG 4, VAFO Archives.

APPENDIX F

SUMMARY OF GENERAL MANAGEMENT PLAN

Cultural Resources Management

The primary emphasis of this plan is on the preservation and maintenance of the historic setting and remnants from the encampment period. An ongoing program of research will be established, and limited restoration will be undertaken as adequate data and funds become available.

Some modification of vegetation patterns and restoration of landforms will be undertaken; however, restoration of encampment conditions that would be destructive to the existing natural environment will not be undertaken.

In time the landscape will be restored and modern intrusions removed as possible from the most historically significant areas, such as Washington's headquarters and the inner line of defense.

A full range of treatments will be applied to the park's 247 classified structures. The level of treatment of the structures will be based on their historical significance and value for contemporary uses. In general, structures in the Washington's headquarters area will be restored or partially restored. Four historic road traces and five earthworks will be restored. Major officers' quarters will be partially restored, and the most historically significant ancillary structures and archeological sites will be preserved. Twenty-one other structures will be modified for adaptive use. Four major structures and twenty huts will be demolished, and the remaining classified buildings and ruins will be maintained or minimally treated to ensure public safety.

A sufficient number of huts (20 to 60) representing a regiment will be re-created in the center of the park to provide visitors with a sense of the encampment and camp life.

The 42 monuments spread throughout the park, all of which were constructed after the Revolution, will be preserved for their inspirational and commemorative value.

Research will be a very important function for the future of Valley Forge. Ongoing archeological research will be undertaken to provide information about the encampment. Archival and artifact collections will be acquired as funds and materials become available and as defined as appropriate in the scope of collections statement.

Natural Resources Management

Natural resources in the historic zone will be managed to enhance the historic setting. In the natural environment or recreation subzones, natural resources will be managed for maximum benefit of the natural systems or recreational uses. Total tree cover will be decreased as individual trees die, as sight lines between fortifications are cleared, and as exotic species are removed. Vegetative screens will be established on the periphery of the park. No active wildlife management will be undertaken by the National Park Service.

Water resources will be managed to ensure adequate water supplies for the future. The Park Service will monitor water quality and quantity in the park and will work with other agencies and interests to prevent further deterioration. No critical actions are proposed for floodplains, and no actions are proposed for wetlands. The park will maintain a systematic approach in dealing with geologic hazards such as subsidence and sinkholes.

Interpretation and Visitor Use

Interpretation will focus on the encampment period, and interpretive opportunities will be located in areas where physical resources best represent the themes. A comprehensive media plan of waysides and exhibits will be developed to augment personal services.

Information and orientation will be provided at three sites at the major entrances to the park. The primary interpretive effort will be in the Washington's headquarters area. Interpretation of camp life will continue at Muhlenberg's brigade until an encampment scene can be re-created in the center of the park. The defense of the encampment will be interpreted through exhibits at redoubt 3. Other aspects of the encampment will be interpreted during peak visitor seasons at structures that represent a specific function.

Because the park is located in one of the nation's largest metropolitan areas and already receives heavy visitation, the Park Service recognizes that recreational activity in the park will remain a significant element. With sensitive management, a historic preservation approach can adequately address the needs of the recreational community and yet provide for the protection of the prime historic resources.

The core area of the park will be reserved for quiet recreational activities. More active forms of recreation will be encouraged in areas that are not visually intrusive on the historic scene and in areas where cultural resources have been substantially altered.

Areas north of the Schuylkill River will be developed for more intensive forms of recreation. A new canoe launch and play areas will be developed in the northwestern section of the park. An organized group walk-in camping facility will be provided north of the Betzwood picnic area. Picnic areas in the primary historic sites will be relocated, and 225 additional picnic tables will be provided in 8 new picnic areas.

General Development

Historic structures will be adaptively used to the greatest degree practical. The maintenance area will be expanded, and new concession facilities will be provided. Some intrusive restrooms will be removed, and nine new restrooms will be constructed.

To ensure the integrity of the historic core, and when acceptable alternate routes become available, Gulph Road will be returned to a trace. County Line Road will be removed from Gulph Road to the entrance of the maintenance area. The existing park entrance drive will be removed and revegetated, and a new entrance to the visitor center will be constructed.

The Park Service strongly supports completion of the Pottstown bypass, the Phoenixville spur, and on-off ramps at Pawling Road from the Pottstown bypass to divert commuter traffic away from the park and to serve recreation and historic properties on the north side of the Schuylkill River. The Park Service will cooperate with the Pennsylvania Department of Transportation to improve public safety on commuter roads through the park.

Parking areas will be modified, removed, or constructed, with a reduction of 18 percent in total number of spaces to better serve visitor needs and to more efficiently control visitor use concentration.

A tour bus system will be provided within the park.

Missing segments of the park's trail system will be constructed, and the trail network will be connected to the regional trail system. Overhead power lines will be removed or buried where feasible. Wastewater disposal systems will be upgraded to meet local standards.

The Park Service will conduct an active program of cooperation, providing technical assistance to surrounding communities and public and private nonprofit entities for the protection, rehabilitation, or preservation of properties near the park that are related to the purpose of the park.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, General Management Plan, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania, September 1982, pp. 7-9.

APPENDIX G

VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK DRAFT
RESOURCES MANAGEMENT PLAN: NOVEMBER 1981

Management objectives pertaining to the preservation and protection of cultural and natural resources are:

A. Preservation and Protection of Cultural Resources

To locate, identify, and preserve the park's cultural resources in a manner consistent with legislative and executive requirements and the Service's historic preservation policies.

To acquire information through research, surveys and other means necessary to facilitate preservation, management and interpretation of the park's extensive cultural resources.

To protect and preserve the park's historic structures, roads, fence lines, artifacts, earthworks, subterranean remains, and other historic resources, utilizing preservation techniques that retard deterioration to the greatest possible degree.

To restore physical historical remains as appropriate to facilitate preservation and enhance interpretive values.

To restore, to the degree possible, the historic setting of the encampment to approximate conditions existing during the winter of 1777-1778.

To eliminate, to the degree possible, physical and visual intrusions into the historic setting of the encampment caused by roads, non-historic development, utility lines, railroad tracks and sewer lines.

To identify and preserve those structures having sufficient historic integrity to justify their preservation in part or in full as historic structures, regardless of association with the encampment.

To manage, according to National Park Service standards, the park's historic (including archeological) artifact collection, and to make this collection available as appropriate for scholarly study and interpretation.

To identify appropriate historic materials for possible purchase and/or donation for park use.

B. Conservation of Natural Resources

To promote the undisturbed operation of natural processes and the natural reestablishment of mature woodlands and wildlife populations, except where manipulation is required to maintain an historically authentic setting or to provide for optimum resource-compatible recreational activities.

To acquire information through research, surveys and other means necessary to facilitate protection and management of the park's natural resources.

To manage the Valley Creek area as a natural stream associated with the historic encampment.

C. Visitor Use

To fully utilize the inherent qualities of the resource base with primary emphasis on the park's historic significance. Secondary emphasis should be placed on open space resource-compatible recreational uses.

To provide for non-consumptive and spontaneous recreational uses within the historic and natural zones while maximizing protection of historic and natural resources.

To identify and prohibit non-conforming recreational uses which impact the historic atmosphere of the park, physically destroy the resource, and create safety hazards to users and visitors.

To protect both visitors and the resource base through successful law and safety regulation enforcement, including a continuous public information program.

To provide maximum possible accessibility to and utilization of physical park facilities by handicapped citizens.

D. Lands

To identify and to acquire, through acquisition, legislation, boundary adjustment or other means, a land base sufficient for the preservation and management of the historic encampment setting and related resources. This land base will permit maximum use of screening and protection measures to assure integrity of the resource and protection of its ambience from surrounding development.

Denver Service Center, Northeast Team Files

APPENDIX H

LEGISLATIVE PACKAGE IN SUPPORT OF PROPOSED BILL TO ENLARGE VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

To: Legislative Counsel

Through: Assistant Secretary for Fish and Wildlife and Parks (Sgd) David F. Hales JUL 2 1979

From: Deputy Director, National Park Service

Subject: A bill to amend the Act of July 4, 1976, authorizing the establishment of the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes

Public Law 94-337 (90 Stat. 796), authorized the Secretary of the Interior to establish Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to preserve and commemorate for the people of the United States the area associated with the heroic suffering, hardship and determination and resolve of General George Washington's Continental Army during the winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge.

The enclosed legislation would authorize the acquisition of 682.4 additional acres of land, making a total acreage of 3,233.08 to support our imperative need to continue the protection of the cultural resources and to add additional recreational lands. For the acquisition of lands and interests in lands which are added to Valley Forge a figure of $13,894,865 is authorized.

Management is concerned because invaluable resources are threatened by growth and development. With the addition of these 682.4 acres as recommended by the planning experts, we feel the land acquisition for Valley Forge should be substantially complete.

I. Summary of Legislation:

1. Provide recreational buffer land to accommodate increasing local recreation use now impacting the prime historic zone.

2. Prevent intensive development of unimproved land immediately adjacent to the park's boundaries which would alter the scene significantly and be immediately noticeable.

3. Provide the park with adequate land resources to assure the continued presence of indigenous mammal and bird populations.

4. Provide for trail system development within the park which would link with planned trails to Evansburg State Park, Audubon Wildlife Sanctuary and Independence, as well as the Horseshoe Trail and the Appalachian Trail.

5. Provide environmental protection and height restriction to preserve views from the park.

6. Prevent more intensive use of trailer park development and preclude major industrial development in a very sensitive area adjacent to the park. Prevent potential construction of apartment towers at Pottstown Bypass clover leaf.

II. Reason for the bill:

On July 4, 1976, Valley Forge National Historical Park, the site of the Continental Army's bitter winter encampment of 1777-1778, was authorized as a unit of the National Park System.

Transportation routes in the vicinity of the park, the park's proximity to Philadelphia and the interrelationship between these two are major influences affecting land use around Valley Forge National Historical Park.

Because of existing zoning and authorizations for immediate development with no further approvals or hearings necessary, future housing developments would impact severely and adversely on the historical resource of the park and would cause a need for increased protection of the resources from vandalism and other attendant uses flowing from increased residential and industrial uses on adjacent lands.

Montgomery County supports NPS acquisition as does Chester County.

Signs of development of the rolling countryside adjacent to the park are imminent and it is feared several enclaves containing adverse uses may develop as have developed on the boundary of Gettysburg National Military Park.

This is the last opportunity to preserve the vista across the Schuylkill River from the park and control the use of open land visible from the park.

III. Alternatives:

Use of scenic easement on all proposed additional lands. Preservation of the existing agricultural scene would require very restrictive and thus expensive scenic easements.

IV. Results of Enactment:

A. Budgetary impact on the Bureau:

The present park staff consists of 48 authorized permanent positions, 13 subject to furlough positions and 25 work years of temporary positions at an ONPS funding level of approximately $2,000,000. Present park is 2,551.04 total acreage in size; 135.44 Federal acreage and 2,415.60 nonfederal acreage. The full or partial acquisition of 682.4 acres (482. - private fee acres and 149. - private scenic easement - 51.4 acres Federal, State or county land) will result in an increase/workload for the protection of these acres.

Visitation figures for 1978 indicated in excess of 11,000,000 visitors, broken down to 1,000,000 for the historical resource, 4,000,000 for the recreational resource, and 6,000,000 commuters or drive throughs. This further supports our imperative need to protect the historical resource and add additional recreational lands.

1. Personnel ceiling - 4 permanent and 5.0 man years other
2. Acquisition costs - $9,100,000
3. Development - Not Known
4. Operations and Management - $134,500
5. Zero base budget ranking - Not Known

B. Changes in program authority/responsibility:

Recent development and the increased general interest in developments on the fringes of Valley Forge National Historical Park come at a time when Valley Forge is most vulnerable because of the increase in traffic and recreational uses now impacting the park.

It is very important that all the lands adjacent to Valley Forge be protected and purchased as a long-range program integrated with the management of the park. Direct acquisition of some of the land is appropriate because of the circumstances, while the scenic easement would afford the necessary control in other cases.

V. History of Bureau position on similar or related legislation:

None.

VI. Summary of legislative interest:

Support for Valley Forge expansion has come from the Montgomery County Commissioners and Planning Commission; the Lower Providence Township Planning Board, the Schuylkill and Tredyffrin Township officials, the Chester County Planning Commission and almost all of the neighbors and involved landowners contacted by park personnel. This proposed land acquisition also has the support of the Honorable Richard T. Schulze and the Honorable Lawrence Coughlin, U.S. House of Representatives. Because of the high level of interest already existing, public sentiment might be equally negative if these lands were not acquired.

VII. Public statements on the issue:

None.

VIII. Summary of major policy questions raised by the legislation:

Need for protection: Valley Forge must be protected from adverse development, both residential and commercial; boating and hunting activities on the Schuylkill River which make the park extremely vulnerable to illegal poaching; environmental impacts on duck and geese nesting areas; and present zoning which would permit expansion of a trailer park and an industrial plant on a section of the park boundary.

Management Protection: Provide adequate land resources to assure the continued presence of indigenous mammal, waterfowl and bird populations, protect the historic scene from recreational activities and extend scenic and vista protection to the historic scene.

Cooperation: It would be highly beneficial to establish a trail system connecting with that system planned by the Sierra Club and implemented by local governments linking Independence National Historical Park, Valley Forge National Historical Park, the Audubon Wildlife Sanctuary and Evansburg State Park as well as the Horseshoe Trail and the Appalachian Trail.

The government's right to preserve and protect Valley Forge as a historical park must be continued.

IX. Recommendation of support:

We recommend the Administration transmit the enclosed draft legislation to Congress and that the legislation be enacted.

[Signed] [illegible]

Enclosure

A B I L L

To amend the Act of July 4, 1976, authorizing the establishment of the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Act entitled "An Act to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes," approved July 4, 1976 (90 Stat. 796), is amended (1) in subsection 2(a) by changing "dated February 1976, and numbered VF-91,000," to "dated June 1979, and numbered VF-91,001," and (2) in subsection 4(a) by changing "$8,622,000" to "$15,894,[illegible]".

Files, Superintendent's Office, VAFO.

APPENDIX I

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS RELATIVE TO NATIONAL PARK SERVICE TESTIMONY ON H.R. 5926 AND S. 2299 BEFORE SENATE SUBCOMMITTEE ON PARKS, RECREATION AND RENEWABLE RESOURCES: MARCH 12, 1980

Q. 1. The Subcommittee has recieved testimony that the lands in this package are under threat of development. What types of development have been proposed and how quickly would it occur absent passage of this legislation?

A. 1. Much of the land is currently zoned for single family residences. Other zoning classifications include industrial, light industrial and mobile home park. Two subdivision plans have been filed which would result in 120 houses being constructed on two of the tracts. A manufacturing plant has been proposed on a portion of these lands. Lands have also been sought for the construction of a multistory nursing home although the lack of adequate sewage disposal facilities has resulted in a delay on this proposal.

Development is pending on six of the eight fee tracts and will occur within nine months on two tracts and within 15 months on three others. Owners are currently awaiting the outcome of this legislation.

Q. 2. Are you aware of the specific actions or events including zoning changes or challenges to zoning that have occurred or are planned that would indicate that these lands are in danger of development in the immediate or near future?

A. 2. Several months ago the owner of one of the tracts received a firm offer of purchase for the purpose of constructing a manufacturing plant. It was only because of the owner's desire that the land be kept available for park purposes and the concern of the Trust for Public Land that the land was not sold and construction possibly started. The Trust for Public Land became aware that the owner could no longer afford to avoid selling the property and has purchased an option to buy pending the outcome of Congressional action.

Another tract which includes several historic buildings is owned by a retired couple who are desirous of having their property become park land. They, too, have received offers from developers and have stated that because of their need for funds they will be compelled to sell soon. Their attorney has, in fact, written to Congress contending that the government's failure to take action one way or the other is harming his clients. He states that the value of their property on the market is adversely affected by the threat of government acquisition.

Finally, the Environmental Protection Agency is currently reviewing a funding request from Montgomery County to provide a sewerage system for the area. Township authorities have advised us that it has been a lack of sewerage facilities that has prevented the area from being more heavily developed before now.

Q. 3. The administration has stated in its views concerning S. 2229 and Title III of H.R. 5926 that these lands can be effectively managed by State and local authorities. Assuming the worst, that current zoning classifications were changed by board action or by court action, and that over the next 20 years these lands were developed for industrial uses or for high density dwelling units, what would be the impact on the park?

A. 3. Depending on the type of development there would be varying degrees of impacts. The park could be ringed with high rise apartment and hotel complexes such as those that have been and are now being constructed on the eastern edge of the park. This would result in a serious visual impact on the now largely rural scene on the north and west.

Industrial or residential development would result in increased regional traffic which would place additional pressure on the park road system for commuter and freight hauling access. Additional air pollution would result from traffic and industrial exhausts.

Dense residential development would tremendously increase recreational pressures on the park's historic resources.

Development will reduce wildlife habitat and interfere with normal stream drainage patterns. Water quality could be adversely affected by industrial discharges.

Q. 4. What is the Curative Amendment?

A. 4. The Curative Amendment, which is contained in Act 247, the Pennsylvania Municipalities Planning Code, allows an owner or developer who is unable to obtain zoning changes from the zoning boards to seek relief through the State courts. The courts have the authority to overrule the local zoning board if they find that the board failed to provide what they consider to be a proper mix of zoning classifications within its area of jurisdiction. Recent rulings have favored high density zoning classifications over low density.

Q. 5. What is the historical or archeological significance of the lands under consideration?

A. 5. a. There is substantial evidence that the lands adjacent to the encampment site and north of the Schuylkill River were heavily used and trafficked during the encampment period. A ford (Fatland Ford) and a bridge (Sullivan's Bridge) lead directly from the core of the camp to the territory north and east of the river. Virtually all communications from New York and New England arrived at Washington's Headquarters via this route. Furthermore, there were and are definite encampment-related sites north of the river. These include:

The Henry Pawling farm (now Boulware property). During the encampment

the Commissary supplies from New England, upon which the army depended in part for survival, were collected at this site for transport across to the army. The Pawling home was used by the Commissary officials as an office during the worst of the winter food shortages, when they genuinely believed that their lives were in imminent danger. Returns exist which record the kind and quantities of the supplies stored at the Pawling farm, and correspondence documents the Commissaries' residency there during extended periods. The Pawling farm location, which may be clearly discerned from the rising ground above Washington's Headquarters, is of pre-eminent importance in understanding and interpreting the army struggle for survival as a concentrated military force at Valley Forge.

b. It is known that several important encampment-related functions were relegated to the north side of the Schuylkill, in close proximity to the encampment. One of the public markets, where neighboring civilians sold produce to the officers and soldiers, was just across the river, apparently near the bridge. The Baptist Road, one of the important arteries through camp, had an egress which may still be discerned at the northern extremity of the ford.

On June 10, 1778, nine days before the Continental Army marched from the Valley Forge locale to begin a new campaign, Washington ordered the men out of their now squalid huts and into tents to harden them for the initial marches. There is now strong evidence that a portion of the army was moved across the river to a new location, probably close by the river, and that many visitors to camp found lodgings in this immediate vicinity.

c. There is a very high probability that archaeological features of this nature exist in this vicinity. Because of the heavy use of the Pawling farm by the army's commissary, the existence of a market, the probability of a secondary encampment site, the certainty of guard huts and picket posts related to the bridge and ford on the north side, and the relatively undisturbed nature of the terrain, presence of important archaeological remains is certainly indicated.

d. The land known as the Camiel property is the location of "Fatland," a major domestic structure in the classical revival idiom, designed by the important American architect John Haviland, and built about 1840. The house is of considerable architectural merit, and stands on the site of an earlier structure owned by the Vaux family, who were hosts to visitors to Valley Forge during the encampment period. "Fatland" is clearly visible from the northern defenses of the encampment, particularly from the Star Redoubt.

Q. 6. What has been the general public reaction to this proposal? Can you give specifics?

A. 6. Public support in area newspapers and editorials has been strongly supportive of the package. Several favorable editorials were entered into

the record by Senator Heinz of Pennsylvania when he introduced S. 2299 on February 18, 1980. Most area residents favor the package.

Many of the residents of a mobile home park in one of the tracts were led to believe that the proposed park expansion would result in the purchase of the mobile home park and their eviction. The National Park Service would, however, acquire only a development easement from the owner of the mobile home park to prevent high rise or commercial development. The mobile home park would continue on as a permitted use within the easement because of its low height.

The Archdiocese of Philadelphia, owner of the St. Gabriel's Protectory for Boys, has advised us that they feel their property values would be adversely affected if their lands were included in the boundary. The Service would obtain a first right of refusal and would not attempt to purchase the Church's property until such time as they desired to sell.

All of the landowners whose property would be purchased in fee have expressed a willingness to sell to the National Park Service. Some owners from whom development easements would be purchased have opposed the plan.

The County Commissioners of Montgomery County and numerous other County and Township officials have indicated support of the acquisition. Feature articles and editorials supportive of the bill have appeared in the Philadelphia Bulletin, Inquirer and numerous local papers.

Q. 7. What is the annual visitation at Valley Forge and do you have an estimate of the numbers who come for historical, recreational or other purposes?

A. 7. In 1979 Valley Forge National Historical Park experienced 11.4 million visits, which was an increase over the 11.3 million in 1978. Of these, about 6,000,000 are commuters or local or regional traffic; approximately 1,000,000 are historic users; and 4,000,000 are recreational users.

Q. 8. What is the impact of the recreational use at Valley Forge on the historic values of the park? Would the lands proposed for acquisition help to accomodate recreational users and activities?

A. 8. a. Lands without historic associations would be used as open space to accommodate the types of recreational activities we would be reducing or eliminating from the historic portions of the park south of the river. Fields would be available for walking, kite flying, frisbee throwing, blanket picnics, marathons, model plane flying and so forth. Trails could be established for bicycling, jogging and horseback riding. As the suburban development surrounding the park continues its growth and recreation demands increase, these lands could provide pressure relief for the historic portions of the park.

b. Various alternatives are now being addressed in the General

Management Plan. Research will identify the historic significance of each portion of the park, after which recreation activities would be limited to areas where their effects would not be detrimental to the historic resource. These areas would probably be basically around the fringes of the park. Some of this available land would not be suitable for all forms of recreation, therefore, some forms of recreation might have to be eliminated from the park altogether. Carrying capacities would have to be determined for each portion of the park to assure against the harmful effects of overuse.

c. These additional lands would provide linkages for trail connections between the now developing Montgomery County Park system, Evansburg State Park, the Audubon Wildlife Sanctuary and the Schuylkill River Recreational Corridor, which leads to Philadelphia. The park already provides access to the Horsehoe Trail which connects with Hopewell Village National Historical Site, French Creek State Park and the Appalachian Trail.

A portion of the lands could be leased to the County or Township Park Board to provide limited formal recreational facilities such as ball fields.

Q. 9. What is the status of Chesterbrook?

A. 9. The development of Chesterbrook is progressing at a rapid rate. Roads and utility systems are installed. An estimated 50100 homes and townhouses have been constructed and are now occupied. Several commercial office buildings have been or are being constructed. General DuPortail's Quarters and other historic properties are being protected through the efforts of area citizens and our park Superintendent at Valley Forge. Funds for their preservaiton and use are being sought under Federal grant programs through the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission. It is our hope that the DuPortail complex and 2.73 acres of land will be donated by the development to the Valley Forge Historical Society along with funds for its protection. This gift will, hopefully, be matched by a grant to this Historical Register property.

Q. 10. Both the Biscayne and Valley Forge proposals seem to be designed to protect existing park resources and to provide additional areas for recreation use. Both would cost between $8-10 million. While one involves slightly more private land than the other (approximately 700 in Valley Forge vs. 3,700 in Biscayne), the difference is relatively minor. How does the Administration rationalize its support for one and its opposition to the other?

A. 10. Biscayne National Monument was established on October 18, 1968, by Public Law 90-606 to "preserve and protect for the education, inspiration, recreation and enjoyment of present and future generations a rare combination of terrestrial, marine and amphibious life in a tropical setting of great beauty." The addition of 71,000 acres to the existing monument would include the Ragged Keys and Soldier Key in the northernmost extension and mainland coastal mangrove area along the western boundary of the monument.

Public Law 94-337 authorized the Secretary of the Interior to establish

Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to preserve and commemorate for the people of the United States the area associated with the heroic suffering, hardship and determination and resolve of General George Washington's Continental Army during the winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge. The addition of 682.4 acres would provide recreational buffer land to accommodate increasing local recreation use now impacting the prime historic zone, prevent intensive development of unimproved land immediately adjacent to the park's boundaries which would alter the scene significantly and be immediately noticeable, provide adequate land resource to assure the continued presence of indigenous mammal and bird populations, and provide for a trail system development within the park to link with planned trails to Evansburg State Park, Audubon Wildlife Sanctuary and Independence, as well as the Horsehoe Trail and the Appalachian Trail.

The Administration supports the addition of 71,000 acres to Biscayne as it represents an integral component of the warm, semi-tropical marine and coastal island ecosystems presently found in the monument. The addition will be principally composed of donated lands, which we would estimate have a value in excess of $150 million. On the other hand, the Administration does not support the addition of the 682.4 acres to Valley Forge because we feel these are essentially buffer lands to protect the historic scene from recreation.

The General Management Plan for Valley Forge which is in the process of being prepared stresses the enhancement of the historical experience and downplays recreation in the historic zones.

Hutchison to Bumpers, April 2, 1980, Central Files, MARO.

TITLE III--VALLEY FORGE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

SEC. 301. The Act entitled "An Act to authorize the Secretary of the Interior to establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for other purposes", approved July 4, 1976 (90 Stat. 796), is amended (1) in subsection 2(a) by changing "dated February 1976, and numbered VF-91,000," to "dated June 1979, and numbered VF-91,001,"; (2) in section 3 by adding the following sentence at the end thereof: "In furtherance of the purposes of this Act, the Secretary is authorized to provide technical assistance to public and private nonprofit entities in qualifying for appropriate historical designation and for such grants, other financial assistance, and other forms of aid as are available under Federal, State, or local law for the protection, rehabilitation, or preservation of properties in the vicinity of the park which are historically related to the purposes of the park."; and (3) in subsection 4(a) by changing "$8,622,000" to "$13,895,000".

16 USC 410aa-1.

16 USC 410aa-2.

Technical assistance to grant applicants.

16 USC 410aa-3

APPENDIX K

MARO POSITION PAPER ON VALLEY FORGE PERSONNEL CUTBACKS: JUNE 1977

The 1977 fiscal year supplemental appropriation bill for [illegible] Heritage Act of 1976 by the President, May 6, 1977, [illegible] contained 61 permanent positions for Valley Forge Park. This is based on the legislative support data for the first 2 years of operations. The 2 positions for the second year of operations were administratively withdrawn leaving 61 permanent positions. However, an additional administrative determination has been made to withdraw 20 more positions leaving 41 permanent positions for the operation of the Park. From these 41 positions, 6 key staff positions previously authorized must be subtracted leaving 35 positions. From these 35 positions remaining it appears that some 24 former State employees, presently on special tenure appointments, will be considered for conversion to permanent type positions, leaving 11 positions to be filled by experienced NPS personnel. The training of the former State employees will take one to two years to function in this historical and recreational area, which has been sadly neglected in its operation and maintenance activities. In addition, new facilities totaling $13,000,000 now under construction by the State will require experienced personnel for operation and maintenance.

The Valley Forge National Historical Park is located in the general area of some 4 million people within a mere thirty minute drive. Yearly visitation to this area has been 3 million with the peak visitation season now underway. A typical Sunday in May 1977 has drawn some 30,000 visitors supervised by only 6 rangers.

A sizeable segment of the Park neighbors either opposed or accepted with reservation the transfer of the Park to the National Park Service. This same segment will be watching the progress of the Park with a highly critical eye to insure that NPS will in fact operate and improve the Park as provided for in the legislation.

The 61 permanent positions will be sorely needed to prepare for the Park's 200th anniversary celebration December 1977 through June 1978 that will have national and international exposure with participation from the governments of France, Great Britain and the United States.

In view of the foregoing we respectfully request consideration to authorize the full 61 permanent positions in order to meet our commitments to the Congress, State of Pennsylvania, the local Civic Groups and to the visiting public.

Regional Director, Mid-Atlantic Region to Director, National Park Service, July 15, 1977, CRM-MARO Files.

RECOMMENDATIONS

Virtually all known repositories having materials relating to the administrative history of Valley Forge National Historical Park were consulted or visited during the course of research for this report. It is recommended, however, that Valley Forge National Historical Park initiate an oral history program and tape record interviews with many of the persons named in this study who have been involved with the administration of Valley Forge both as a state park and as a national historical park as well as those individuals who played key roles in the process during which the state operation was transferred to the National Park System.

It is also recommended that the National Park Service initiate proceedings to have the Records of the Valley Forge Park Commission (RG 46) in the state archives at Harrisburg organized and processed to facilitate research and use. These records are the primary body of documentary materials on Valley Forge during its 83-year operation as a state park. Yet only about 1/3 of the record group materials has been organized, the remaining 2/3 of the collection being boxed in a disorganized manner and hence largely unusable.

REPOSITORIES VISITED DURING RESEARCH

Chester County Historical Society, West Chester, Pennsylvania

Denver Public Library, Denver, Colorado

Historical Society of Montgomery County, Norristown, Pennsylvania

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.

National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

National Park Service, Washington Office, Washington, D.C.

Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania

Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania

University of Colorado, Boulder, Colorado

U.S. Department of the Interior, Natural Resources Library, Washington, D.C.

Valley Forge Historical Society, Valley Forge, Pennsylvania

Valley Forge National Historical Park, Valley Forge, Pennsylvania

REPOSITORIES CONSULTED DURING RESEARCH

National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C.

National Park Service, Harpers Ferry Center, Division of Reference Services, Harpers Ferry, West Virginia

Philadelphia Federal Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRIMARY SOURCES

Manuscript Materials and Collections

Denver, Colorado. National Park Service. Denver Service Center.

Northeast Team Files.
Technical Information Center Files.

Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Pennsylvania State Archives.

Record Group 6, Records of the Department of Forests and Waters.
Record Group 13, Records of the Historical and Museum Commission.
Record Group 46, Records of the Valley Forge Park Commission.

_____. Pennsylvania State Library.

Biennial Reports of the Department of Forests and Waters, 1950-1970.

King of Prussia, Pennsylvania.

John F. Reed Collection (private collection).

Norristown, Pennsylvania. Montgomery County Historical Society.

Charles H. Wolfinger Collection.

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Manuscripts Department.

Ellis P. Oberholtzer Papers.
"J. F. Watson's Visit to Chester in 1827, to Valley Forge in 1828, (and) to Canal Delaware and Ches. Canal 1829."
Nicholson, John P. coll. Four Scrapbooks on Valley Forge, 1897-1912.
Oberholtzer, Ellis P. Two Scrapbooks on Valley Forge, 1928-1935.
Watson, John F. "Supplement to Watson's Annuals."

_____. National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Regional Office.

Central Files.
Central Files Awaiting Transfer to National Archives and Records Service, Federal Records Center.
History Division, 106 Files.
Land Resources Division Files.
Cultural Resource Management Files
(Office of Associate Regional Director).
Planning Division Files.

Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. Valley Forge Historical Society.

Minutes, Board of Directors, Valley Forge Historical Society.

_____. Valley Forge National Historical Park.

Central Files.
Park Archives.

Record Group 1, Records of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge.
Record Group 2, Records of Valley Forge State Park.
Record Group 3, Records of Valley Forge National Historical Park.
Record Group 4, Records of the Archeological Report Collection.
Record Group 10, Records of the John F. Reed Collection.
Record Group 11, Records of the George Schultz Collection.
Record Group 12, Records of the Francis Brooke Collection.
Record Group 13, Records of the Horace W. Sellers Collection.
Record Group 14, Records of the Liggett Collection.

Park Library.

Rare Book Room Collection.
Scrapbooks.

Superintendent's Office Files.

Washington, D.C. National Park Service, Washington Office.

Cultural Resources Management, Division of History.

Park Archives Files.

Legislative and Congressional Affairs, Division of Legislation.

Division Files.
Microfiche Files, H.R. 5621 and S. 1776.

Wayne, Pennsylvania.

E. Clyde Pyle Papers (private collection).

West Chester, Pennsylvania. Chester County Historical Society.

Newspaper Clippings Files, Valley Forge Park.

Most helpful for the purposes of this administrative study were the three record groups, especially Record Group 46, in the Pennsylvania State Archives, the various files in the National Park Service's Washington and Mid-Atlantic Regional Offices, and the extensive holdings in the files and archives at Valley Forge National Historical Park.

Congressional Hearings

Biscayne National Park, Florida; Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania; Vietnam Veterans Memorial; and Salinas National Monument in New Mexico: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on Parks, Recreation, and Renewable Resources of the Committee on Energy and National Resources, United States Senate, Ninety-Sixth Congress, Second Session on S. 1431. . . S. 1924. . . S. 2025. . . S.2299. . . H.R. 5926. . . S.J. Res. 119. . . March 12, 1980, Washington, 1980.

Chattahoochie River, Seward, Chickasaw NRA, and Valley Forge National Historical Park: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation of the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, United States Senate, Ninety-Fourth Congress, First Session,. . . on S.661. . . , S.847. . . , S.1725. . . , S.1776. . . , October 30, 1975. Washington, 1976.

National Military Park at Valley Forge, Pa.: Hearing Before the Committee on Military Affairs of the United States Senate, January 29, 1902, in relation to the bill (S.614) to establish a national military park at Valley Forge, Pa. Washington, 1902.

Valley Forge National Historical Park: Hearing Before the Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation of the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, House of Representatives, Ninety-Fourth Congress, First Session, on H.R.2257, H.R.5621, and H.R.7989. . . . September 29, 1975. Washington, 1976.

The hearings on H.R.5621 and S.1776 were useful for an understanding of the legislative history of Public Law 94-337 creating Valley Forge National Historical Park. The hearings on H.R.5926 provided considerable data on the extension of the national historical park boundaries for land protection and "buffer" purposes. The hearings on S.614 aided in a better understanding of early federal efforts to establish a national government reservation at Valley Forge.

Congressional Documents

Congressional Record, 1975-1980.

U.S. Congress. House. Loaning Certain Brass Cannon to Valley Forge Park Commission. 59th Cong., 2d sess., 1907. H.Rept. 8160.

____. ____. Committee on Appropriations. Department of Housing and Urban Development--Independent Agencies Appropriation Bill, 1976. 94th Cong., 1st sess., 1975. H.Rept. 94-313.

____. ____. ____. Memorial Arch at Valley Forge, Pa.: Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury. 61st Cong., 3d sess, 1911. H.Doc. 1312.

____. ____. Committee on Armed Services. Authorizing Military Support to the Sixth National Jamboree of the Boy Scouts of America, Valley Forge State Park, Pa. 88th Cong., 1st sess., 1963. H.Rept. 7.

____. ____. Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs. Authorizing the Secretary of the Interior to Establish the Valley Forge National Historical Park in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and for Other Purposes. 94th Cong., 2d sess., 1976. H.Rept. 94-1142.

____. ____. ____. Establishing the Biscayne National Park in the State of Florida, And For Other Purposes. 96th Cong., 1st sess., 1979. H.Rept. 96-693.

____. ____. ____. Providing for the Establishment of the Legionville National Historic Site In the State of Pennsylvania, and for Other Purposes. 96th Cong., 1st sess., 1979. H.Rept. 96-570.

____. ____. Committee on the Library. Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge, etc. 50th Cong., 1st sess., 1888. H.Rept. 936.

____. ____. ____. Erection of Memorial Arches At Valley Forge, Pa. 60th Cong., 2d sess., 1909. H.Rept. 2225.

____. ____. ____. Erection of Memorial Arches at Valley Forge, Pa. 61st Cong., 2d sess., 1910. H.Rept. 319.

____. Senate. Committee on Armed Services. Authorizing Military Support to the Sixth National Jamboree of the Boy Scouts of America, Valley Forge State Park, Pa. 88th Cong., 1st sess., 1963. S. Rept. 206.

____. ____. Committee on Energy and Natural Resources. Establishing the Biscayne National Park and Expand the Valley Forge National Historical Park. 96th Cong., 2d sess., 1980. S. Rept. 96-665.

_____. _____. Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs. Valley Forge National Historical Park. 94th Cong., 2d sess., 1976. S. Rept. 94-817.

_____. _____. Committee on the Library. Memorial Arches at Valley Forge, Pa. 61st Cong., 2d sess., 1910. S. Rept. 705.

_____. _____. _____. Report of the Commission of Fine Arts. 62d Cong., 2d sess., 1911. S. Doc. 192.

These documents were useful primarily in describing the role of the federal government in constructing the National Memorial Arch at Valley Forge and establishing and enlarging Valley Forge National Historical Park.

Newspapers

New York Times.
June 19, 1904.
March 17, 1929.
November 30, 1930.
November 24, 1935.
November 28, 29, 1936.
May 2, 1937.
October 14, 1939.
January 1, 1957.
July 5, 1964.
October 2, 1966.
August 15, 1975.

Niles' Weekly Register.
December 31, 1825.

Philadelphia Evening Bulletin.
May 14, 1974.
July 29, 1979.

Philadelphia Inquirer.
June 28, 1973.
June 29, 1975.
May 8, 1979.
November 20, 1979.

Today's Post (King of Prussia, Pennsylvania).
April 25, 1975.
August 5, 1975.
February 18, 1976.

Washington Post.
June 2-3, 1975.
July 2, 1975.
November 4, 1975.
May 31, 1976.
June 6, 1976.

These newspapers were helpful in providing data on Valley Forge, especially during the 1970s when efforts were underway to transfer the state park to National Park Service administration and to enlarge the national historical park. Numerous other newspaper references cited in this study were based on clippings found in the Newspaper Clippings File at the Chester County Historical Society, the scrapbooks in the library at Valley Forge National Historical Park, and the CRM-MARO files.

Personal Interviews By Author

John W. Bond, Philadelphia, May 1, 1984.
Wallace B. Elms, Valley Forge, April 9, 1984.
Thomas J. Fewlass, Valley Forge, April 9, 1984.
James Gordon, Valley Forge, April 13, 1984.
David Kimball, Philadelphia, May 2, 1984.
Henry J. Magaziner, Philadelphia, May 1, 1984.
Annamaria Malloy, Paoli, April 10, 1984.
Wilford P. Moll, Norristown, April 11, 1984.
Joseph Monkoski, Philadelphia, May 3, 1984.
David G. Orr, Philadelphia, March 21, 1985.
George A. Palmer, Philadelphia, April 30, 1984.
E. Clyde Pyle, Valley Forge, April 12, 1984.
John F. Reed, King of Prussia, April 10, 1984.

These persons provided considerable background knowledge on the operation and administration of Valley Forge both as a state park and a national historical park.

Telephone Interviews By Author

S. Sydney Bradford, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 13, 1984.
Chester L. Brooks, Duluth, Minnesota, August 15, 1984.
Stanley T. Brosky, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, August 9, 1984.
William E. Cox, New River Gorge National River, West Virginia, August 13, 1984.
Nathan B. Golub, Washington's Crossing, Pennsylvania, August 13, 1984.
H. Gilbert Lusk, Big Bend National Park, Texas, August 17, 1984.
Richard L. Stanton, Chesapeake and Ohio Canal National Historical Park, Maryland, August 17, 1984.
Benjamin J. Zerbey, Messilla, New Mexico, August 13, 1984.

These persons provided considerable background information relative to the establishment and operation of Valley Forge National Historical Park.

Significant Correspondence

Hugh D. Scott, Jr., to Harlan D. Unrau, April 10, 1984.

This letter provided data on Senator Scott's involvement in the legislative process leading to creation of Valley Forge National Historical Park.

SECONDARY SOURCES

Books

Bean, Theodore W. ed. History of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1884.

_____. Washington at Valley Forge One Hundred Years Ago or the Foot-Prints of the Revolution. Norristown, 1876.

Bestor, Arthur E., Jr. Backwoods Utopias: The Sectarian and Owenite Phases of Communitarian Socialism in America, 1632-1829. Philadelphia, 1950.

Boy Scouts of America. BSA National Jamboree, Valley Forge, 1950. N.P., 1950.

Buck, William J. History of Montgomery County Within the Schuylkill Valley. Norristown, 1859.

Burk, W. Herbert. Historical and Topographical Guide to Valley Forge. Norristown, 1906.

_____. Valley Forge: What It Is, Where It Is, and What to See There. North Wales, Pennsylvania, 1928.

_____. Valley Forge and the Presidents of the United States of America. (N.P., 1929).

Cook, Joel. Brief Summer Rambles Near Philadelphia: Described in a Series of Letters Written For the Public Ledger During the Summer of 1881. Philadelphia, 1882.

Day, Sherman. Historical Collections of the State of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1843.

Develin, Dora Harvey. Historic Lower Merion and Blockley. Bala, 1927.

Ewing, William C., Valley Forge Revisited. Yonkers, New York, 1904.

Faris, John T. Old Trails and Roads in Penn's Land. Port Washington, Long Island, New York, 1927.

Futhey, J. Smith, and Cope, Gilbert. History of Chester County, Pennsylvania, With Genealogical and Biographical Sketches. Philadelphia, 1881.

Gordon, Thomas F. A Gazetteer of the State of Pennsylvania (1832). Reprint ed. New Orleans, 1975.

Hart, John Robbins. Valley Forge During World War II. New York, 1944.

Heaton, Ronald E. Valley Forge: Yesterday and Today. Norristown, 1950.

Hosmer, Charles B., Jr. Presence of the Past: A History of the Preservation Movement in the United States Before Williamsburg. New York, 1965.

_____. Preservation Comes Of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trust, 1926-1949. 2 vols. Charlottesville, 1981.

Jones, Gilbert S. comp. Valley Forge Park: An Historical Record and Guide Book. [Philadelphia, 1942].

McCullough, John M. Jamboree 1950 As Reported in the Philadelphia Inquirer. Philadelphia, 1950.

Montgomery, William E. Recreation In the State Parks and State Forests of Pennsylvania. Harrisburg, 1935.

Nelson, Beatrice Ward. State Recreation: Parks, Forests and Game Preserves. Washington, 1928.

Oakley, Amy. Our Pennsylvania: Keys to the Keystone State. Indianapolis, 1950.

Orr, David G., and Crozier, Daniel G., eds. The Scope of Historical Archaeology: Essays in Honor of John L. Cotter. Philadelphia, 1984.

Philadelphia & Reading R.R. Excursion Routes to Summer Resorts. Philadelphia, 1876.

Pinkowsky, Edward. Washington's Officers Slept Here: Historic Homes of Valley Forge and Its Neighborhood. Philadelphia, 1953.

Riddle, James W. Valley Forge Guide and Handbook. Philadelphia, 1910.

Stager, H.J. History of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge. [Philadelphia], 1879.

Taylor, Frank H. Valley Forge: A Chronicle of American Heroism. Philadelphia, 1905.

The Descent of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker. Philadelphia, 1898.

Tilden, Freeman. The State Parks: Their Meaning in American Life. New York, 1962.

Torrey, Raymond H. State Parks and Recreational Uses of State Forests in the United States. Washington, 1926.

Valley Forge Park Commission. comp. Valley Forge Park: An Historical Record and Guide Book (Boy Scouts of America National Jamboree Edition). [Philadelphia], 1950.

Wildes, Harry E. Valley Forge. New York, 1938.

Woodman, Henry. The History of Valley Forge. Oaks, Pennsylvania, 1922.

The works by Bean, Buck, Day, Futhey and Cope, Stager, and Woodman provide considerable data on the history of Valley Forge between the encampment and establishment of the state park. The works by Burk, Ewing, Hart, Heaton, Jones, Riddle, Taylor, and the Valley Forge Park Commission were especially useful in understanding the state park operations and developments at Valley Forge.

Periodicals

"A Valley Forge Trolley." Washington Chapel Chronicle, II (February 15, 1910), 3.

Arky, Louis H. "The Mechanics' Union of Trade Associations and the Formation of the Philadelphia Workingmen's Movement." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, LXXVI (April, 1952), 146-47.

Baker, William S. "Washington After the Revolution, 1748-1799." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XIX (July, 1895), 186-87.

Bertolet, Benjamin. "The Boatman's Marker at Sullivan's Bridge, Valley Forge, and Early Navigation of the Schuylkill." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 41-44.

Burk, W. Herbert. "Valley Forge: Its Past, Present and Future." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 240-42.

Carson, Hampton L. "The Life and Services of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XLV (1917), 41-42.

Clark, James B. "Address." American Monthly Magazine, VII (December, 1895), 521.

Collins, F.A. "The Valley Forge Memorial Park." Outlook, CXV (April 11, 1917), 655, 657.

"Delaware Memorial at Valley Forge." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XXXIX (January, 1915), 69-79.

Dyer, George. "Keeping Tradition Alive." Military Collector and Historian, XXVIII (No. 4, 1976), 180-82.

"Evacuation Day at Valley Forge Park." Washington Chapel Chronicle, IV (July 5, 1911), 27-31.

Falkner, Leonard. "We Relive the Miracle of Valley Forge." American Magazine, CLVIII (December, 1954), 98-102.

Fornance, Joseph. "Acceptance of Sullivan's Bridge Marker." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared For the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 37-40.

Hallock, Effie. "The Interest in Our Colonial and Revolutionary Past." American Monthly Magazine, XIII (August, 1898), 126-27.

Hocker, Edward W. "Valley Forge as a National Park." Outlook, LXVII (April 6, 1901), 787-90.

Jenkins, Howard M. "The Old Iron Forge -- Valley Forge." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XVII (1893), 443.

"Massachusetts Day at Valley Forge: Dedication of the Massachusetts Marker." Washington Chapel Chronicle, IV (December 15, 1911), 67-71, and IV (January 15, 1912), 75-76.

Moritzen, Julius. "Valley Forge and the Nation." Harper's Weekly, XLV (June 22, 1901), 628-29.

Newton, A. Edward. "'Change Cars at Paoli.'" Atlantic Monthly, CXXX (August, 1922), 171-81.

"Notes and Queries." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XVI (July, 1892), 250.

_____. Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XVIII (October, 1894), 384.

_____. Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XIX (April, 1895), 135-36.

Peabody, R.S. Proceedings of the 11th Convention, American Institute of Architects, (1877), 17.

Pennypacker, Isaac R. "Valley Forge." American Mercury, VII (March, 1926), 343.

Pennypacker, Samuel W. "Anthony Wayne." Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, XXXII (July, 1908), 257-301.

Picket Post, 1943-81.

"President McKinley and Valley Forge." Washington Chapel Chronicle, VII (March 15, 1916), 90-91.

Reed, John F. ed. "Minutes of the Centennial and Memorial Association of Valley Forge." Valley Forge Journal, I (June, 1982).

Reed, W.H. "Sullivan Bridge Marker." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared For the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 33-37.

Richardson, W.H. "Valley Forge." New England Magazine, XXVII (February, 1901), 608.

Roberts, Ellwood. "Valley Forge Campground." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, II (1900), 434-51.

Roosevelt, Theodore. "The Valley Forge Speech." Independent, LVII (July 7, 1904), 19-21.

Smyth, S. Gordon. "The Valley Forge Reservation." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared For the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, V (1925), 371-81.

"State Markers." Washington Chapel Chronicle, I (December 15, 1908), 2-3.

"Statue of Baron Von Steuben at Valley Forge." Washington Chapel Chronicle, VII (December 15, 1915), 69-70.

Stevens, S.K. "News and Comment." Pennsylvania History, IV (April, 1937), 128.

_____. "Pennsylvania History--Past, Present, and Future." Pennsylvania History, XVII (April, 1950), 95-96.

"The Boy Scouts at Valley Forge." Washington Chapel Chronicle, VII (March 15, 1916), 89-90.

"The Sullivan's Bridge Monument." Historical Sketches: A Collection of Papers Prepared for the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, IV (1910), 31-32.

"The Valley Forge College of the University of Pennsylvania," School and Society, XLVI (July 31, 1937), 137-38.

"The Valley Forge Trolley." Washington Chapel Chronicle, VI (August 15, 1913), 35.

"Valley Forge." Harper's Weekly, XXII (July 6, 1878), 533-34.

"Valley Forge Camp Ground." Washington Chapel Chronicle, III (August 15, 1910), 3.

"Valley Forge Park." Bulletin of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, XXI (Fall, 1978), 205-37.

"Valley Forge Park." Washington Chapel Chronicle, I (April 15, 1908), 2.

Walker, Howell. "Washington Lives Again at Valley Forge." National Geographic Magazine, CV (February, 1954), 187-202.

"Washington's Headquarters During the Revolution." Magazine of American History, III (February, 1879), 157-60.

Most useful for this administrative history were the articles by Burk, Collins, Hocker, Moritzen, Isaac R. Pennypacker, Richardson, Roberts, and Smyth as well as that in the Bulletin of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania (Fall, 1978). Numerous articles in the Picket Post, the organ of the Valley Forge Historical Society and one of the best sources for park events and developments from 1943-81, are cited throughout this study.

Technical Studies

Harpers Ferry Center. Division of Interpretive Planning. Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania, Interpretive Prospectus, March 1982.

List of Classified Structure Reports. . . . Valley Forge National Historical Park, Valley Forge, Pa., by John and Cherry Dodd. 1981. 9 vols.

"Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park." August 3, 1978.

"Statement for Management, Valley Forge National Historical Park." February 21, 1980.

U.S. Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Administrative History: Expansion of the National Park Service in the 1930s, by Harlan D. Unrau and G. Frank Williss, September, 1983.

____. ____. Valley Forge Historical Research Report, by Wayne K. Bodle and Jacqueline Thibaut, May, 1980. 3 vols. (Draft).

____. ____. Valley Forge Land Protection Plan. June 17, 1983.

____. ____. Valley Forge National Historical Park Land Acquisition Plan. May, 1980.

____. ____. Valley Forge National Historical Park Revised Land Resource Protection Plan. March 9, 1980.

____. ____. Denver Service Center. Environmental Assessment: Draft General Management Plan. June, 1980.

____. ____. ____. General Management Plan, Valley Forge National Historical Park, Pennsylvania. September, 1982.

These sources provide detailed information on the administration, management, operation, planning, interpretation, and research program of Valley Forge National Historical Park.

Dissertations

McCurdy, Linda. "The Potts Family Iron Industry in the Schuylkill Valley." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Pennsylvania State University, 1974 (published by Pottstown Historical Society, Pottstown, Pennsylvania, in 1975).

Powell, Barbara MacDonald. "The Most Celebrated Encampment: Valley Forge in American Culture, 1777-1983." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Cornell University, 1983.

The dissertation by Powell was particularly helpful in focusing on the issues facing both state and federal officials in the administration of Valley Forge as a park within the context of American socio-cultural and intellectual history.

Miscellaneous Printed Materials

Acceptance Address By Governor Martin G. Brumbaugh In Reply to Hon. Champ Clark Upon the Presentation of the Memorial Arch by the United States to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Valley Forge, June 19, 1917. [Harrisburg, 1917].

American Revolution Bicentennial Administration. The Bicentennial of the United States of America: A Final Report to the People. 5 vols. Washington, 1977.

Burk, W. Herbert. Good News for the Home-Lovers of Valley Forge: A Sermon Preached in the Washington Memorial Chapel, Sunday, December 22, 1918. N.P., 1919.

____. What Shall We Do With Valley Forge? N.P., [1928].

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Department of Forests and Waters. Valley Forge: President Hoover's Visit, Memorial Day, May 30, 1931. [Harrisburg, 1931].

By-Laws of the Valley Forge Park Commission With a Compilation of Laws Relating to the Commission. Harrisburg, 1906.

Ceremonies at the Dedication of the Equestrian Statue of Major-General Anthony Wayne, Commander-in-chief of the U.S. Army, Erected by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania on the Revolutionary Camp Ground at Valley Forge, June 20, 1908. Harrisburg, 1909.

Dedication Exercises at the Massachusetts Military Monument, Valley Forge, Pa., Erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Saturday, 18th November 1911. . . . Boston, 1912.

Federal Register. XLV (October 1, 1980).

____. XLVII (December 2, 1982).

Fitzpatrick, John C. ed. The Diaries of George Washington: 1748-1799. 4 vols. Boston, 1925.

Fortieth Report, Land Committee to Valley Forge Park Commission, January 6, 1921. Harrisburg, 1921.

Harvest Home Meeting, of Chester and Montgomery Counties, at the Valley Forge Encampment Ground, July 26, 1828, with remarks and explanations. [Philadelphia, 1828].

Heaton, Ronald E. Valley Forge In A Day. Norristown, 1956.

Holstein, Anna Morris. "Valley Forge, 1777-78." A Brief Review of Valley Forge and Its Environments. Philadelphia, 1901.

Maine at Valley Forge: Proceedings at the Unveiling of the Maine Marker, October 17, 1907. Augusta, 1910.

Proceedings on the Occasion of the Centennial Celebration of the Occupation of Valley Forge by the Continental Army, under George Washington, June 19, 1878. Philadelphia, 1879.

Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Gerald R. Ford, 1976-77, Book II, April 9 to July 9, 1976. Washington, 1979.

Report of the Valley Forge Revolutionary Encampment Commission of the State of New Jersey. Camden, 1916.

Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1894-1951.

The Works of Daniel Webster. 6 vols. 11th ed. Boston, 1858.

The 150th Anniversary of Valley Forge: Address of George Nox McCain, Litt. D., at Valley Forge, December 19th, 1927, at the Sesqui-Centennial Celebration of its Occupation by General Washington and His Army, December 19th, 1777. [Philadelphia, 1928].

U.S. Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Laws Relating to the National Park Service, Supplement IV, January 1973 to January 1978. Washington, 1980.

These sources contributed to an understanding of events at Valley Forge during its tenure as a state park and more recently as a national historical park. Particularly useful for this administrative history were the By-Laws and the Reports of the Valley Forge Park Commission.

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The department also has major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

Publication services were provided by the graphics staff of the Denver Service Center. NPS D-7 September 1985